

Ge
929.2
Ay24105s
v.2
2002037

M. E

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

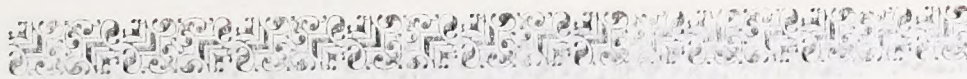
6c
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01200 3056

AYRES - DAWSON

AND ALLIED FAMILIES



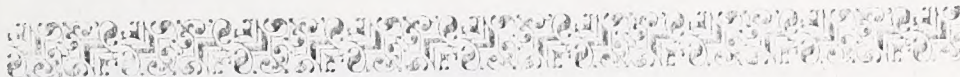
Recording the ancestry of
RICHARD JOHNSON AYRES, JR.
of Accomack County, Virginia

and of his wife

ELIZABETH HACK DAWSON
of Loudoun County, Virginia

By their Daughter
HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD
the wife of

HARPER DONELSON SHEPPARD
Who was of old Virginia and North Carolina ancestry



V. 2
VOLUME II

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL COMPANY, INC.

New York

1961

CONTENTS

| | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------|------|
| ROBINSON | 1 |
| SMITH | 55 |
| MICHAEL | 86 |
| THOROGOOD | 95 |
| OFFLEY | 105 |
| OSBORNE | 111 |
| HEWETT | 115 |
| LEVESON | 119 |
| DE RUSHALL | 124 |
| PRESTWOOD | 125 |
| BODLEY | 128 |
| KENDALL | 130 |
| MASON | 153 |
| SEAWELL | 152 |
| STONE | 163 |
| DOYNE | 195 |
| BAYNE | 211 |
| FINLEY (FENLEY) | 217 |
| MAJOR | 250 |
| UPSHUR | 294 |
| BROWN (BROWNE) AND DENWOOD | 343 |
| SMART | 351 |
| WHITTINGTON | 353 |
| GAWTON AND BEST | 361 |
| FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE | 384 |
| LEE | 398 |
| CRISPE | 391 |
| TURE (TOKE) | 402 |

2002037

Rec'd June 13-11/18



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

CONTENTS

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| ROBINSON | 1 |
| SMITH | 55 |
| MICHAEL | 86 |
| THOROGOOD | 96 |
| OFFLEY | 105 |
| OSBORNE | 111 |
| HEWETT | 115 |
| LEVESON | 119 |
| DE RUSHALL | 124 |
| PRESTWOOD | 126 |
| BODLEY | 128 |
| KENDALL | 130 |
| MASON | 153 |
| SEAWELL | 159 |
| STONE | 163 |
| DOYNE | 195 |
| BAYNE | 211 |
| FINLEY (FENLEY) | 317 |
| MAJOR | 330 |
| UPSHUR | 334 |
| BROWN (BROWNE) AND DENWOOD | 343 |
| SMART | 351 |
| WHITTINGTON | 353 |
| GAWTON AND BEST | 361 |
| FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE | 364 |
| LEE | 368 |
| CRISPE | 394 |
| TUKE (TOKE) | 402 |

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| GOLDWELL | 407 |
| DEN (DENE-DENNE) | 410 |
| GATTON | 413 |
| QUEKES (QUEX) | 415 |
| HARCOURT | 416 |
| DE CAMVILLE | 421 |
| NOEL | 423 |
| STRANGE | 425 |
| FITZ-ALAN OF BEDALL | 426 |
| QUINCY | 428 |
| ST. LIZ | 430 |
| HASTINGS | 432 |
| BIGOD | 434 |
| DE VERE | 437 |
| GREENE | 440 |
| ABRINCIS (AVRANCHES) | 442 |
| MESCHINES | 443 |
| ENGAIN-MORVILLE | 445 |
| VERDON | 446 |
| FITZ-ALAN — EARLS OF ARUNDEL; BARONS MALTRAVERS | 448 |
| AUBIGNY (ALBINI) | 452 |
| MORTIMER | 455 |
| KINGS OF GWYNEDD OR NORTH WALES | 459 |
| WARREN | 462 |
| BRAOSE | 466 |
| DESCENT FROM LADY GODIVA | 469 |
| ST. VALORY (ST. VALERY-ST. VALÉRIE) | 472 |
| DE TONY (TÖENI) | 474 |
| DE LUSIGNAN | 477 |
| TAILLEFER | 479 |
| DE BEAUMONT | 480 |
| DE GAEL | 484 |

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| DUKES OF AQUITAINE | 486 |
| CASTILLE | 489 |
| ZOUCHE | 493 |
| DE LONGESPÉE | 496 |
| CANTILUPE | 498 |
| MARESCALL (MARSHALL) | 500 |
| DE AUDLEY | 503 |
| DE FIENNES | 505 |
| MAINWARING | 507 |
| DE BRIENNE | 508 |
| CLIFFORD | 510 |
| VETERIPONT (VIPOUNT-VES PONT) | 514 |
| FITZ JOHN (FITZ PIERS-FITZ GEOFFREY) | 516 |
| DE MANDEVILLE | 518 |
| ROYAL DESCENT FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR | 521 |
| ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND | 524 |
| ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND | 529 |
| ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE IRISH KINGS (MAC MOROUGH) | 535 |
| DE CLARE (FITZ GILBERT-FITZ WALTER-CLARE) | 541 |
| CONYERS | 551 |
| ATON | 561 |
| VESCI | 563 |
| DE PERCY | 564 |
| SECOND ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE | 576 |

ROBINSON

THE ROBINSON FAMILY OF BUCKS COUNTY AND LONDON, ENGLAND, AND OF VIRGINIA.

Arms:—"Or, on a chevron gules between three stags trippant vert, as many cinquefoils of the first."

Crest:—"A stag trippant vert, attired or, bezantée."
[Burke: *General Armory*.]

GENERATION I.

The first proven ancestor of this well known family was William¹ Robinson, who was of Marlow, Bucks Co., England, and was buried there September 12, 1603. The name of his wife has thus far eluded the extensive searches made in both Bucks County and London.

GENERATION II.

William² Robinson, Sr., son of William¹, was, as will be shown, born in Marlow, Bucks (Buckingham) Co., England, and was baptized there on June 18, 1598. This is an account, as revealed by ancient records, of an English yeoman who, when aged about fifty years, left with his family the comfortable life amid the organized comforts and long-established customs and conveniences of England, to chance his fortunes and to begin life anew, as it were, in a simple yet much different manner in the then rugged undeveloped New World, where everything depended upon his ability to adapt himself to new and more formidable conditions of life; and who succeeded, perhaps, beyond his expectations, rising to an eminence in public life in Virginia which, successively, continued to be held by his son and descendants. It is an account typical of the best qualities of a practicable-minded and estimable personal character—present descendants of whom now rise to restore and to honor the memory of that founder-forebear and his family.

The compiler, a descendant of the above-named William Robinson, Sr., who became one of the Justices of the Court of Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, on one of her visits to England in quest of the homes and parentages in that delightful and enduring country of some of her forebears who emigrated therefrom to transplant their families upon American soil in the first half of the seventeenth century, discovered the following record of a marriage license in the city of London:

"1623 Aug. 4 William Robinson of St. Mary Woolnoth, London, Cooper, & Elizabeth Mewe, of St. Swithin's, London, Spr., dau. of Robert Mewe, of Bray, Co. Berks, Yeoman; at St. Peter's Paul's Wharf, London." [*Allegations for Marriage Licenses Issued by the Bishop of London*, II, 127].

In the same marriage license records the compiler found another entry to wit: "1625 Oct. 8 Robert Ayres of Trinity Minories, London, Gent., & Elizabeth Robinson, Widow; at St. Swithin's." This widow was not of any tangible relationship to Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson. There were many Robinsons and some fewer Ayres then in London, and as the aforesaid William Robinson had a daughter, Elizabeth Robinson, who married about 1650 a Robert Eyre (or Eyres), Gent.,

a further investigation to determine if William Robinson had died soon after his marriage to Elizabeth Mewe, and whether she was the widow who married the said Robert Ayres was deferred until Virginian records could be exhausted to clear up the identities; which investigation, having now been extended, it becomes clear: (1) that William Robinson, the young Cooper, of the marriage license of August 4, 1623, was not husband of the widow Elizabeth Robinson who thus had married, secondly, the said Robert Ayres of Trinity Minories Parish; (2) in other words, that this Robert Ayres was not the Robert Eyre (or Eyres), Gent., born, according to the latter's own deposition, in 1609, who came to Virginia and married about 1650 another and much younger Elizabeth Robinson, who actually was the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson, Sr.; (3) that this younger Robert Eyre (or Eyres) was but sixteen years of age when the much older Robert Ayres of Trinity Minories, married in 1625 that aforesaid widow Elizabeth (.....) Robinson, whose maiden name is unknown; (4) that this latter older Robert Ayres was of legal age on October 8, 1625, is indicated by the fact that the license was granted to him on the basis of his having been then of legal age; whereas, otherwise, licenses for the marriage to an older widow of a minor of five years under legal age, usually required the presence or written permission of a parent or guardian before a license would be issued, and such written consent was usually required by the bishop's registrar, and, if granted a license, by him recorded with the record of the issuance of a license, unless he issued a license in the form of a caveat prohibiting the use of a certificate at the risk of the bishop's registrar, which, it is apparent, was not the case in the above instance. Another difference is seen in that our Elizabeth Mewe was residing in the parish of St. Swithin's when licensed, but went to St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf to be married; while "Elizabeth (.....) Robinson Widow" only went to St. Swithin's to be married. A marriage on an unqualified license could be performed anywhere within a diocese, but a marriage by banns could only be secured in the parish in which the banns were proclaimed, and in which one or both of the contracting parties or their consenting parents were known parishioners.

The marriage of William Robinson and Elizabeth Mewe is tinged with some elements of a romance. We shall show that both of them came to London when young from the same famous region of the upper Thames River. Her home was at Bray on the Western bank of the Thames, in East Berkshire, Bray being the extreme easterly parish in East Berkshire with the Thames River as that county's eastern border-line. Bray, though having but a small village as its parish-center, is noted in history as the parish of the famous Vicar of Bray, who, in the troublesome days of the Catholic Queen Mary, and of the Protestant Queen Elizabeth, saved his ecclesiastical preferment as Vicar of Bray, if not also his head, by professing his adherence to the Church of Rome under one Queen and quickly changing to the Church of England under the other. It was his bold explanation that his first duty was to save his own head and vicarate for himself instead of sacrificing anything in loyalty to either church, that caused him to be recorded in history and to be remembered to the present day, as in the account of his life modernly published in the great English work, *The Dictionary of National Biography*.

Bray is but about a mile south of Maidenhead, the famous center of boating and of river-bungalows, cottages, and country houses. Close above on the opposite eastern bank of the Thames is the beautiful Cliefden Reach, probably the most charming region of the entire Thames River, where the delectable wooded border of the celebrated Cliefden House estate extends for a long distance, and was the residence of Lord Astor and his Virginian wife, Lady Astor.

The element of romance in the 1623 marriage at London of our William Robinson to Elizabeth Mewe is not merely that of residence in a famous region; since that element is more perceivable in the fact as the records of The Worshipful Company of Coopers of the City of London prove, together with the records of the parish of Marlow on the Thames, that William Robinson came to London to seek his fortune, from that same region of the Thames as did his bride, Elizabeth Mewe. In truth, he was born and baptized at Marlow, on the opposite side of Maidenhead, and on the opposite (eastern) bank of the Thames, near above Cliefden Reach. Maidenhead was the market-town, the shopping center, for both

Marlow and Bray. It seems too unreasonable to doubt but that our William Robinson of Marlow, and Elizabeth Mewe of the nearby Bray, knew each other in their youthful days. The river was then as always the main highway between the villages along its banks, and it also always has been the favorite route of residents around Maidenhead for river-outings down stream to Windsor Castle, the high towers of which are in view from Maidenhead. She certainly followed him to London, and there they were married ere long after her arrival at that irresistible magnet that ever has drawn ambitious youth from all parts of England.

William Robinson's departure from his birthplace and home, at Marlow, for London, at the time he so left home, may have been one result of the fact, as the records of The Worshipful Company of Coopers of London disclose, that his father was dead before this son of his, William, was sixteen years of age. The parish records of Marlow prove that William, the son, was but in his sixth year when his father died. We do not yet know whether his mother married again, nor know definitely her maiden name. Whatever other were the motives for William Robinson's going to London, it is deemed likely enough that William, the son, was not displeased that some member of his family, possibly his mother, arranged, by the then usual method of purchase, an apprenticeship for her fatherless son, William, in London. We will deal with that apprenticeship, and what it led to, in due course of this narration of facts. Preliminarily, we should now give the results of our search of the register of baptisms, marriages, and burials of the parish church of Marlow, where our William Robinson was born. They begin in the year 1592. This parish register is in a condition of decay in many places, owing to having been, many years ago, kept in a damp or wet place; the outer edges and other parts of some pages have rotted away, and there are many holes in the paper, while the ink on various other pages has faded into illegibility from contact with moisture. Fortunately, however, the records of the baptism of our emigrant ancestor, William Robinson, as the lawful son of his father, William Robinson (as the Cooper's Company records prove), and also of the burial of this father, are clearly preserved, and there are various other members of the Robinson family clearly of record in this register. It seems appropriate that we endeavor to present a written picture of the parish register of Marlow from its beginning in 1592 to its ending in 1611, in so far as it bears upon our subject, in order that its deficiencies, due to the carelessness of its former ecclesiastical custodians, may be comprehended. The term Marlow, as used, means what is also called Great Marlow, there being a minor division there adjoining called Little Marlow:

GREAT MARLOW PARISH REGISTER 1592 TO 1611:

Baptisms: 1592. October and November; one-third of this page is torn or worn away. The page for December, 1592, and for January and February, 1592-3, is entirely missing. The page for March 1592, and 1592-3, and for April and May, 1593, is largely illegible, the ink having been soaked off by water-dampness. The page for June and July, 1593, is gone, and the entries for August, 1593, are faded out for the first fifteen days of that month. There is one baptism clear in September, 1593, four baptisms in October, 1593. Then in November, 1593, we meet with the first legible baptism of a Robinson, viz:

"Baptisms, 1593, November the 11th daie of November Rychard Robynson bap"[tized].

In December, 1593, one full name is legible, some others partly legible,—two or three lines being entirely faded out. In January, 1593-4, three names of children baptized are legible. In February, 1593-4, no baptisms are legible until the 17th day when we find clearly discernible the following entry:

"Baptisms, Anno 1593[-4] Februarie The 17th daye of ffebruary was Elizabethe Ro[bi]nsson baptyzed—1593"[-4]. (The letters *bi* are faded out).

Marlow not having been a large parish, as to the number of its inhabitants, there were not in the early years of this register usually more than a few entries per month of baptisms. In March, 1593 and 1593-4, April, 1594, May, 1594, June, 1594, July, 1594, seven baptisms are readable; some others are faded out. In August, 1594, the page bearing several baptisms is largely rotted away in the part where entries seem to have been made. Entries for September, October, November and December, 1594, are nearly all legible. In March, 1594-5 and 1594, all of the few entries are legible. For April, May, June, July, 1595, the pages of the register, as to baptisms, are very defective, no full names appear; what names are discernible are of Christian names minus surnames or surnames with the Christian names faded out or written where now are holes or tears in the paper.

Singularly, however, the entries of August, September, October, November, December, 1595, and of January, 1595-6, are all legible. Then again for February, 1595-6, and March, 1595-6 and 1596, no full names appear, parts only; the same for August and October, 1596; one full name in November, 1596, the rest to the end of February, 1596-7, are unintelligible. But in March, 1596-7 and 1597, with April, May, June, July, and August, 1597, the entries are nearly all legible. Then we meet in September, 1597, among the still fairly readable entries this one, viz:

"Baptisms 1597 The xjth daie of Septeber was Susanna Robinson baptiz." (If she was the sister, which is possible, of William Robinson, the emigrant to Virginia, whose baptism followed in the next year, she would have been a number of weeks old when baptized, though eight weeks was a longer period than usual between a birth at home and a baptism in the more or less distant parish church.)

Among the baptisms now legibly of record for June, 1598, we meet with the veritable baptism of our ancestor William Robinson, the emigrant to Virginia. Proof of this identity is found in the records of The Worshipful Company of Coopers of London, which give the date of the beginning of this William Robinson's apprenticeship to a London cooper, as being the son of "William Robinson of Marlow in the County of Bucks, Yeoman, deceased". The ages at which such apprentices must have been to be accepted and formally recorded in the Coopers' Company records according to the rules of that Company, were fifteen, sixteen and seventeen years. At the date of this William Robinson's so becoming an apprentice, he was exactly sixteen years and one month of age. He was the only William Robinson of Marlow of the necessary age, to be so apprenticed, and he was the only discernible young William Robinson, son William of a father William Robinson, who died before his son William was so apprenticed. The entry of the baptism of this son, our William Robinson, later the cooper of London, who married Elizabeth Mewe of Bray and London, and with whom he set out later on to establish the industry of cooperage in Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, still reads clearly among the baptisms recorded in the parish register of Marlow, Bucks (meaning Buckingham County), viz:

"Baptisms. June 1598. The 18th daye of June was Willyam Robynsson baptized —1598."

It is in order to interject here the record of the burial at Marlow, entered in the form used for an adult person, of the father of this son William baptized June 18th, 1598, viz:

"Burials 1603 September. The 12th daye Ann Newbery was buried", followed in the next line below with —"The same daye Willyam Robynsson was buried."

Continuing the baptisms from 1598 in the Marlow parish register we find the pages becoming fairly legible, and we meet with the next Robinson baptism, viz:

"Baptisms 1603 December The xth daye was Elyzabethe Robynson baptized—1603." (It is to be noted that her father is not named. If she was a sister of our William Robinson, then she was born and baptized posthumously by about three months, unless her baptism was delayed by the death of her father in case she was a daughter of that William Robinson recorded as an adult buried as aforecited September 12th, 1603, two months and twenty-nine days before her baptism; and she would have been born anywhere from a few days to weeks before being taken to church for baptism).

Next in order of entry in the Marlow parish register appears, to wit:

"Baptisms October 1608 The vjth day was Baptized William Robinson the sonne of John Robinson—1608". (This William could not possibly have become the London apprentice of midsummer 1614, as he would have been eight or nine years too young to be admitted to an apprenticeship in any one of the many trade guilds or companies of London. None the less, all the Robinsons of Marlow must be considered as relatives of each other in varying degrees as there appear several individual households of them at Marlow contemporaneously before and after the year 1600).

The last Robinson baptism in the Marlow register of 1592-1611 reads:

"Baptisms 1610 December the ixth day was Baptised Mary the daughter of John Robinson—1610."

We now come to the records of Marriages in the Marlow parish register, and few there are now remaining legible because of the decayed paper and faded-out ink once long ago readable. The entire register of baptisms, marriages and burials of this parish between 1538 and 1592 has been lost for so many years that no person in that parish now recalls ever having seen it or having heard what became of it.

From October, 1592, to June, 1596, the entries of marriages are mostly, but not wholly, now discernible. From June, 1596, to June, 1597, when two marriages are seen, nothing is legible of the few entries once recorded. Five marriages are clear for the next nine months; none appear for July, September, October, November and December, 1598; none in April and June, 1599; none in December, 1599; none in February, 1599-00; none in May, June, August, October, December, 1600; none in March, 1600-01, April, May, June, July, September and December, 1601; none in March, 1601-02, or in April, May, June, July, August, 1602; none in January, February, 1602-03, nor in April, May, August and October, 1603. Thus appears the rotted paper and water-washed-out ink of what was and still should be a precious record of the parishioners of Marlow, were it not for the inefficiency of the old ecclesiastical incumbents of "the living" of this parish.

So extensive is the loss to us that it is a relief to find discernible one Robinson marriage:

"*Marriages.* 1603 December the 26th daye Willyam Crooke & Izabell Robynson were marr 1603."

Nothing more of marriages to the end of the marriage section of the register is found. The deficiencies in the section of the register devoted to the recordation of burials in the church and churchyard of Marlow are much less than in the sections relating to baptisms and marriages. Five burials of Robinsons appear, viz:

"*Burials* 1595 August the 14th daie John Robinson buried—1595."

"*Burials* 1599 The 3 daye of december Elizabethe Robynson bury[ed]—1599."
(The *ed* is faded out).

"*Burials* 1603 September. The ffyfte daye Raphe Lovioye was Buryed"—[Lovejoy]. Then follows in the next line below: "The same daye Rychard Robynson was Buryed."

"*Burials* 1603 September The vijth daye was Mary Robynssone Buryed."

"*Burials* 1603 September The 12th daye Ann newbery was buried",—followed immediately by the entry: "The same daye Willyam Robynsson was buried."

The last burial, as aforesaid, must be that of William Robinson the father of the son William baptized on June 18th, 1598, for which son was obtained a preferment to an apprenticeship in London under the mastership of Mr. Richard Harrison, a member of The Worshipful Company of Coopers of the City of London. It was required by this Coopers' Company regulations that every member taking an apprentice should have the fact recorded in the *Apprentice Book* of the company. It was also the old custom, though not an arbitrary or always necessary one, that a master often, if not always, was paid a sum of money to accept of an apprentice and to teach him the "art and mistery" of the craft, especially so, at times, as that when the favored boy had to leave his home away from London his master had to assume the obligation of providing, usually in his own household, lodging and maintenance of the apprentice during the term of apprenticeship. The conditions were usually specified in a formal written document, an indenture of apprenticeship. This indenture bound the young man to observe the strict rules of morality, honesty and loyalty, to his master, and to maintain a courteous behavior towards all in the household. It also bound the master to treat his apprentice almost as though he were his son, and to pay him a bonus upon the completion of the term of apprenticeship. In the instance of William Robinson, it appears by the ancient record still today preserved in the Hall of The Coopers' Company at 71 Basinghall Street, London, E. C. 2., that Mr. Richard Harrison the master cooper received William Robinson in midsummer, 1614, perhaps tentatively on trial, and in June of the next year formally presented William to the Coopers' Company as his then duly accepted and indentured apprentice for the term of nine years dating back before the date of the mid-summer presentation in 1615 to 1614. The periods of apprenticeships were allowed by The Coopers' Company to be varied, some terms are shown by the Company's records to have been for seven, eight, or nine years. The actual original record now preserved at the famous old Hall of The Coopers' Company reads:

"1615 June 29th. Rec'd of Mr. Richard Harrison for presenting William Robinson the Son of William Robinson of Marlow in the County of Bucks, Yeoman, deceased, to serve for 9 years from Midsummer last."

BOOK OF NUMBERS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

William Robinson, reckoning from the day of his baptism, June 18th, 1598, became twenty-one years of age before his term of engagement with Mr. Richard Harrison was fully completed. Whether he actually completed in full the nine years cannot be determined upon definitely. His progress in his chosen vocation, and as his age would have been twenty-four years and some months at the end of the nine-year term, he was old enough to enter upon the practice of his vocation independent of Mr. Richard Harrison, unless the latter re-engaged him as an accomplished and dependable assistant in the management of the manufacturing and marketing of casks, usually made of oak, for many purposes, especially for sea-going vessels as containers of water and other commodities essential to voyages amain. If William became either a partner with or the successor to his former master, as often ensued in various trades and industries, we find no record of it at The Coopers' Hall, nor can one expect now to discover a record of such an arrangement. Lacking such evidence, we are left to assume that William Robinson entered upon a venture independent of Mr. Richard Harrison, as in most cases was the fact after a completed indentureship. There is, however, a positive record of another and permanent engagement made by William Robinson when in London, and dated exactly three days after the final date of the full termination of his original nine-year engagement with Mr. Richard Harrison. That next affair was his marriage. Surely William Robinson was then a freeman of London, and had attained to a position warranting marriage. He does not seem to have forgotten his obvious earlier acquaintanceship with Elizabeth Mewe of Bray near his birth place and previous home at Marlow. Whether he sent for her, or she, voluntarily, came to London, no one will ever now know, but she had arrived in London long enough before August 4th, 1623, to be able to describe herself as then residing in the parish of St. Swithin, London. All that we know and prove is that she and our William Robinson, the established cooper, married in London on that 4th day of August, 1623. Thus what was the result of our surmise of a somewhat romantic and long acquaintanceship around Maidenhead on the loveliest part, above Windsor Castle, of the river Thames, capped the climax of the days of their youth.

Adjacent to the parish of St. Swithin, London, was the parish of St. Mary Woolnoth where our William Robinson was residing in 1623. By law, he was subject to attend the church of that parish while residing within the limits of St. Mary Woolnoth. As to the marriage, both William and Elizabeth first presented themselves at the diocesan registry of the Bishop of London, both as duly qualified by age and as at their own disposal, to obtain a license to marry without reservations. They chose this prompt method of procedure instead of the cheaper yet three-weeks-delay method of qualifying for marriage by the reading and posting of banns in the churches of St. Swithin's and (or) St. Mary Woolnoth. A marriage license was applicable only to persons of full legal age and at their own disposal, unless their application was accompanied by the consenting presence of parents or of a certified written consent of parents or guardians. Though the license permitted the marriage ceremony to be performed by any clergyman of the Church of England within the diocese of London, these two contracting parties decided, as the license reveals, that they wanted to be married at the church of St. Peter, Paul's Wharf. This may be fairly taken to imply that neither William nor Elizabeth had any predominant sentiments of attachment to St. Mary Woolnoth's or to St. Swithin's. It may be noted, also, that the marriage by a bishop's license rather than by banns read in either or both St. Mary Woolnoth's and St. Swithin's, further emphasizes the lack of preference for these two latter churches. So they were married at St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf, which was the church close to the Thames River, in the short street leading therefrom direct to St. Paul's Cathedral, in fact the river-landing for communicants of the Cathedral who came by boats. The parish clerk of St. Peter's was one of his vocation who, today, is commented upon because of the number of errors he made in recording bap-

tisms, marriages, and burials. He mistook the name of St. Mary Woolnoth which followed that of William Robinson on the certificate of marriage-license, and, instead, sometime during the month of August, 1623, when he came to record the events of that month, he erroneously entered the item in "*The Register booke for all christenings Marriadges and burials for the parishe of St. Peter at Pawl's Wharffe in London beginninge the ffirst daie of Aprill 1607*, John Kinde, parson and Mathewe Gwyn and David Griffihe then Churchwardains." While the marriage occurred on the same day as the issue of the license, the parson probably did not hand the actual license certificate to the parish clerk, but, instead, at a later day, gave him a note of it to be entered in an abbreviated, garbled, and Latinized form in the register. Hence the record of the marriage became wrongly recorded to wit: "*Marriages 1623, Aug. 4. Guliel: Robinson & Maria Wolnoth.*" Thus the parson or the recorder mistook as the name of the bride, the name of "St. Mary Wolnoth", following that of William Robinson in the certificate, and entirely failed to observe the name of "Elizabeth Mewe" written in the last part of the certificate as the name of the bride. The wretched work of that parish clerk or of his rector seems inexcusable in the face of the certificate for marriage, [*Allegations for Marriage Licenses Issued by the Bishop of London, II—127*] presented to them by the two lovers as prepared by the registrar of the diocese of London viz: "1623 Aug. 4 William Robinson of St. Mary, Woolnoth, London, Cooper, & Elizabeth Mewe of St. Swithin's, London, Spr. dau. of Robert Mewe, of Bray, Co. Berks, Yeoman; at St. Peter's Paul's Wharf, London." So many are the errors of a similar kind found by experienced genealogists that a certificate of a baptism, marriage or burial issued by a modern clergyman of an ancient record is often misleading. The clerk of this church during 1623, 1624 and 1625 actually omitted recording all the particulars of a marriage save the names of the two contracting persons, whereas the entries of marriages by his predecessor, from 1607 to 1620, give the places of residence of both parties, whether either was a widower or widow, a spinster or a gentleman, and what the man's vocation was. In 1625 "Mr John Hind", written "Kinde" in the register, was succeeded as rector of this same church of St. Peter, Paul's Wharf, by "Mr. Edward Marbrow" who so signed his name in the register in that phonetic form of Marbury, which latter correct form appears in other records of him.

Our examination of "The Names of suche as be Christened in the Parishe of St. Marye Wolnethe, in London, sythens the Sixtenth daye of November Anno Domini 1538" establishes the fact that, while William Robinson was residing in this parish as a cooper when he married Elizabeth Mewe in 1623, no child of theirs was baptized, married or buried therein at any time, nor was any child of theirs recorded in the parish register of the church of St. Peter, Paul's Wharf, nor in St. Ben'et's, Paul's Wharf, nor in St. Swithin's Church. The surname of Mewe is absent from the registers of these churches, but only so as to St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf because of the failure of the parish clerk thereof to record her name when he wrote in the marriage register the fact of her marriage in that church, and, carelessly, skipped her name in so recording the facts of her marriage certificate. There was a family of Robinsons recorded at St. Mary Woolnoth's church for years both before and after our William Robinson was in that parish; they are definitely shown by that parish register as unrelated to our William Robinson, the cooper.

It is certain that William and Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson, sometime after marriage, removed from the three London parishes in which their names appear as aforecited. The records of baptism, marriage and burial in quite a number of the London and Westminster churches were burned in the great fire of London in 1666. It seems possible that at some period before William and Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson removed to Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, with their family they passed some time at their former homes in Marlow, or at Bray, on the Thames. Unfortunately, the records of baptism, marriage and burial at Bray

are lost before 1652, before which time our said ancestors had established themselves in Virginia. The condition of the second register of Marlow and of another one at Little Marlow is said to be less difficult to decipher than the 1592-1611 book. A list of inhabitants of London in 1638 includes the following:

[MS. 272 Lambeth Palace Library, London]:

"The names of the parishioners present tythes and moderate Rents of the houses of St. Andrews in the Wardrobe, [and in other parishes] London, given by Wm. Isaacson, Parson there." On page 56^a occurs the entry "William Robinson's £2." Then on page 131 appears, "The Impropriation of St. Helen's within Bishopsgate, William Robbinson £24." (We found this gentleman's will; he was not our William). Also in the record of the yearly rental value of houses in various London parishes, assessed at three-fourths of the rental value, are:

[page 107] "St. Faiths. Rents. Mr. Robinson's house 16".

[page 114^a] "St. Vedast als St. Foster's Church in Foster Lane, Old Change, Mr. Robinson 12."

[page 238] "St. Matthew, Friday St., Rents. Mr. Robbinson 15."

[page 240] "St. Mary Maudlin, Milk St., Rents. Mr. Robinson 20."

[page 268] "St. Mildred, Bread St., Mr. Robinson £7."

[page 324] "St. Andrew, Middlesex. Mr. Robinson £14."

[page 325] "Mr. Robinson £10."

On page 218 for the parish of St. Mary Woolchurch, (united with St. Mary Woolnoth) occurs the entry: "Rents. Mr. Robbinson £30." These names refer to householders chiefly. Thus there were plenty of Robinsons in London 1599 to 1648. We have found various William Robinsons between 1599 and 1648 recorded in the now-extant baptisms, marriages or burials of fifty-two parish churches of London the records of which have been examined. The most of these William Robinsons are definitely disposed of by the fact that we find them recorded as marrying while our William Robinson was married, or dying when he was living, or living in London when he was alive in Virginia. The baptisms, marriages and burials of eighty other ancient parish churches of London are lost prior to 1650, most of them destroyed in the great fire of London 1666.

The fact that the wife, Elizabeth, of William Robinson, the Cooper, returned to London from Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, and died at Shadwell in Stepney in 1667, as her will indicates, and that the witnesses to it are proved by the Stepney records to be of families recorded in that parish, leaves scarcely any room for doubt that William Robinson, the Cooper, of St. Mary Woolnoth's, London, and William Robinson, the Cooper of Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, were one and the same man, even though there has not yet been found an English record of the departure of the vessel, with him and his family as passengers, for Virginia; nor as to exactly where he and his wife and children abided around London, if not in Berkshire or Bucks County, some years before he first appears in Virginia. The absence of the name of our William Robinson from the list of the "Livery" of the Coopers' Company of London (being a list of members who continued as members during their active lives as coopers) indicates that our William Robinson had departed from England. Numerous are the records of William Robinson, the Cooper, in Virginia and of his family, but no evidences of either of them appear in England during the years of their lives in America before 1667, which American evidence we now proceed to relate. The records of Stepney reveal that the Robinsons became more numerous in that parish along the Thames River below the Tower of London between 1568 and 1680, than in any other parish in the present

area of London. The tradition in the Robinson descendants in Virginia that their emigrant ancestor had lived near London Bridge in old London seems well borne out by the records we have cited, as he did live close to London Bridge in the parish of St. Mary Woolnoth.

WILLIAM ROBINSON, SENIOR, THE COOPER AND JUSTICE IN VIRGINIA.

This gentleman, whom we shall designate as Senior, to separate him from his eldest son, William Robinson, Junior, first appears of record in Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, on June 10th, 1649. How long before that date he had been there present is indefinite, yet the length of time thereof is suggested by the nature of the early Lower Norfolk records of him to have been short. A minute examination of those records and adjoining regions yields nothing upon which one can base an idea that William Robinson, Senior, was at any time related to any other person surnamed Robinson present in Virginia other than his own wife and their children of record. We must also reject as untenable the supposition that he "settled eventually on a strip of land known as Craney Island at the mouth of the Elizabeth River." Lower Norfolk County Records prove that the lands of and adjoining that small island belonged to John Sibsey, Gent., who died possessed of them, but that neither he nor any other "lived on Craney Island" which was and still remains barren. The first American record of this industrial adventurer discloses that he was a friend of the prominent Virginian merchant, Edward Hodge, who had previously come from London to Virginia, and before there dying in June, 1649, bequeathed to our William Robinson some gentleman's apparel "and all other thinges thereunto belonging" as was often done by one friend to another in the early days of Virginia where man's wardrobe and personal effects had much value as they had to be imported from England. As William Robinson, Senior, had at the time of his settlement in Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, six persons in his own immediate family, and is credited by Virginian official records as having also paid for the transportation, into that colony to inhabit there, of four or five others at the same time, it is certain that the cash expense to him therefor was many score of pounds sterling. He also had to have capital wherewith to establish the cooperage industry in which he succeeded. It may not be far amiss for his present descendants to believe that the favor he received in June, 1649, by the will of Edward Hodge was due to their friendship begun in London, as Mr. Hodge died not long after William Robinson came to Virginia. The will speaks for itself:

[Norfolk Co., Va., Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folio 118^a] Abstract:

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I Edward Hodge of Virginia, Mrchant doe make this my last will and testament

"To my Loveing friend Mr. Cornelius Lloyd doe Rece^e [receive] all such goods & sarvants as shalbee Consigned to mee Edward Hodge this next shipping out of England, & y^t the s^d Lloyd bee accountable for s^d goods & sarvants to my Loving Brother Mr Samuell Hodg Mrchant in broad street [Broad Street in London] & y^t the s^d Lloyd doe make returne of y^e same according to order to him from my s^d brother.

"Item. I give & bequeath unto William Robinson Cowp^r [Cooper] all my weareing apparell & all other thinges thereunto belonging w^{ch} I have now at Jn^o Martins In Linehaven.

"Item. I give & bequeath unto my Loveing friend Mr. Cornelius Lloyd m^y plantacōn in Linehaven w^{ch} I bought of Capt. ffrancis Yeardley and all debts due to mee and all m^y other estate both movables and unmoveables belonging to mee in Virginia, and I doe will & ordaine m^y s^d Loveing friend Mr. Cornelius Lloyd

to bee sole and whole Executor of this my Last Will & testament. In Witnes hearof I have heare unto put my hand & seale this 10th of June 1649.

Edward Hodge (SEAL)

"Witnesses:

his
Mathew H Heward
mark
George Ridley."

Proved 15 June 1649 by Mathew
Heward and Geo: Ridley.

Taking the succeeding records of William Robinson, Senior, as they appear in chronological recordation, we find him soon involved in the settlement of the estate of his young daughter Elizabeth's deceased first husband, Robert Eyre, (or Eyres), Gent., who, it appears, died financially indebted to his father-in-law:

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folio 179]:

"Att a Court held the: 16th: day of June Anno dñi 1651:

| | | | | | |
|----------------------------|---|-------------------------------------|----------------------|---|---------------------|
| "LOWER NORFF Present | { | Cap ^t : John Sibsey | Mr: Thomas Lambert | } | Com ^{rs} : |
| | | Cap ^t : ffrancis Yardley | Mr: Thomas Browne | | |
| | | Cap ^t : Edward Windham | Mr: Richard Conquest | | |
| | | Mr: John Hill | Mr: William Moseley | | |
| | | Mr: John Sidney | Mr: Lemuell Mason | | |

[Folio 170^a.] "A JUDGMT: is this Cort: acknowledged by William Robinson
ORD. unto John Martin for ye paym^t: of One thousand one hundred & fifty
ROBINSON pounds of tobacco wth Caske beinge due uppon bill together wth for-
bearance & Court Chardges."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folio 180]:

"UPPON ye peticon of William Robenson manifestinge y^t he stood indebted
ORD. together wth Robte Eyre gent. deceased unto John Martin for ye some of
EYRE Eleaven hundred & fifty pounds of tobacco wth Caske being ye pper debt
VID. of ye s^d Eyre, And since his death is forced to acknowledge a Judgmt: for
the same as appears uppon Record. It is therefore ordered y^t Elizabeth
Eyre wid., ye relict of ye s^d Robte Eyre & administratrix make paym^t: thereof unto
ye s^d W^m: Robinson or his ass^s: out of ye Estate of ye s^d Robte Eyre wth forbearance
& Cort Chardges als Execucon:"

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folio 180]:

"Uppon ye peticon of William Robinson he making it appeare by a bill of
pticulars that there is due to him out of ye Estate of Robte Eyre dec: the some of
Seaven hundred Nynety & fower pounds of tob: It is therfore ordered that paym^t:
be made thereof by Elizabeth Eyre vid Administratrix of ye s^d Robte Eyre, out of
thaforsd Ey[r]e his Estate."

Some records of this Robert Eyre, (or Eyres), Gent., who married Elizabeth, the daughter of William Robinson, Senior, the cooper, and his wife, Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson, which daughter was born in England, are of interest for brief citation as indicating the prominence in commerce of this gentleman, who had financial dealings in Virginia with his father-in-law. Whether this Robert Eyre (Eyres) so married in England after he is offi-

cially recorded as having prepared to sail from Virginia for England in 1646 and again in 1648; and, so, came with her from England overseas, and with her parents to Lower Norfolk County in 1648 or 1649, or married her there in Virginia soon after his return from England, is not revealed by existing records. Their marriage is established by Virginian records; it is not of record in London. As they did not have any children, it is logical to assume that the marriage occurred in Virginia between February 1648-49, when Robert Eyre announced secondly, his immediate intention to sail for England, and his death, which occurred (after his return to Virginia), shortly before the 15th of February 1650-51. His father-in-law had claims against the estate of this Robert Eyre, and assisted his daughter, Elizabeth (Robinson) Eyre, in settling her husband's estate, of which she seems to have been the sole heir. Among the following items appear evidences of the widow's second marriage to Major John Custis [later Lt. Col., of "Arlington"].

In the following item one may observe two facts, *first*, that Robert Eyres never claimed a headright on his wife Elizabeth Robinson which he could have claimed had she not have been brought into Virginia by her father as one of his first ten but unnamed (as aforesaid) headrights; *secondly*, Robert Eyre's first land in Virginia was "two hundred acres About 8 miles up a Southern branch of Elizabeth River", and that, later on, his father-in-law, William Robinson Sr's. first land was near the same region—"five hundred acres up the South branch of Elizabeth River". We doubt that Robert Eyre ever lived on that then worthless land—which still remains barren eight miles up. Eight miles up the Southern branch must have meant from Craney Island because, if measured from where the Southern branch begins at Portsmouth ferry-landing, that distance reaches into what was the Dismal Swamp, but if measured from the mouth of Elizabeth River, the Eyre land was about three miles south of the present U. S. Navy Yard in the Southern branch. It was valueless land, almost. Craney Island is five miles northwest of the mouth of the Southern branch. The Robinson land must have been much nearer Berkley because after a mile south of the Navy Yard the region has remained barren to this day.

[Virginia Land Office, *Patents No. 1, part II*, page 780]:

"Robert Eyres 200 acres, Lower Norfolk County, May 22, 1642, about 8 miles up a Southern branch of Elizabeth River, for Transportation of 4 persons: Robert Eyres, Francis Poythres, Wm Brown, John Herring". This land he assigned before March 1653 to Wm Pell who assigned it to Rich'd. Jones who patented it & other lands on 3 Apr. 1663. [*Bk. 5, p. 356.*] Though Robert Eyres held title to this land for ten years he never lived on it. No settlement of people has ever developed on the land around the upper reaches of the Southern Branch.

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia 1619-1658/59*, page xix]:

"Robert Eyres" was a Burgess for Lower Norfolk County beginning in October, 1646; also for the session held in October, 1648.

There are other entries of Robert Eyres in 1646, and following, that are not genealogically essential to be copied save where they involve his wife and widow and her second husband, Lt. Col. John Custis, or some other incident of interest, such as the following:

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folios 25 and 29]:

"Att a County Court holden upon the xvth day of february Anno Dni 1646[-47] It is certifyed unto the Court that Mr Robert Eyre hath sett of his name at the Court howse dore, according to Act of Assembly, to give pub-

lique Notice of his Intended voyage to England this p^rsent Shipping. Ordered to bee Recorded."

Two years later he announced another voyage to England:

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folio 104^a]:

At a Court of 1 Feb., 1648 "These are to Certifye that Robt. Eyre gent. (according to Act of Assembly) hath sett up his name at the Court doore to give notice of his intended voyage for England this present shipping."

The inference to be drawn from this record is that the acquaintanceship between this Robert Eyre, Gent., and William Robinson Sr., the Cooper, and his family began about the time of Robert Eyre's return to Virginia in 1649. It was in June, 1649 that William Robinson Sr., first became of record as having, not long before that date, reached Virginia. The further inference is that he may have come from England (probably via London's Port of Shadwell in Stepney Parish) oversea in the same ship with Robert Eyre on the latter's return from England. Assuredly, it is clear, that William Robinson Sr.'s daughter, Elizabeth, married this Robert Eyre, Gent., soon thereafter, if not before, for this Robert Eyre died in Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, in February, 1650-61, leaving her there as his widow and without children.

Owing to the fact that her father, William Robinson Sr., brought into Virginia soon after June, 1649, ten persons to inhabit there and, on these ten headrights was granted five hundred acres of land which he patented on March 10th, 1652, [Virginia Land Office, *Patents No. 3*, page 180], and also brought in four persons and secured a certificate on June 15th, 1653, entitling him to two hundred acres more of land, [*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C*, folio 48], the confusing question arises as to who were these fourteen headrights; so, because in the first grant on ten headrights not one of the ten persons is mentioned by name in the patent. They are recorded merely as ten persons—unnamed. In the certificate of the second grant of two hundred acres, on June 15th, 1653, the four headrights are named as "W^m: Robinson sen:, W^m: Robinson junr:, Susanna Robinson & Daniel Makey." Thus it would seem that Elizabeth Robinson and her mother, Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson, had come in as among the ten unnamed persons of the first grant. But whether these ten came in at the same time as Robert Eyre's second return from England in 1649, or that the whole fourteen headrights then came in and later were used separately for the two said separate grants, or that William Robinson, Senior, after first arriving in Virginia with or without his son William, Junior, and the latter's wife Susanna, made a voyage out of Virginia, with or without his said son and daughter-in-law, but returned to Virginia bringing them in with Daniel Makey for the four additional headrights, we are not, by the existing records, enabled to reach a positive judgment. That all of these Robinsons were first in Virginia by 1650 will appear certain to any analyst of the records.

There were two hundred and fifty-one patents for land granted within the six to eight years circa 1650 upon two thousand four hundred and eighty persons as headrights therefor, of whom the Virginia Land Office has no record of the names of any one of this multitude of persons and, doubtless, never has had. Proof of this will be given hereinafter:

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folio 42]:

"The deposition of Robert Eyre aged thirty eight yeares or thereabouts taken this 12th of June 1647 p me Robert Eyre."

This deposition was about the sudden death from a natural cause, on a very hot day, of

Mr. Peregrine Bland, with whom he intended to go to the "Easterne Branch", but "Mr. Bland went forth with Capt. Yardley before this depon't whereupon this depon't. did desire Capt. Windham that he would bee pleased to sett us in the right path to the little Creeke; and missing of Mr. Bland, wee chanced to looke into the Barneyard, and there wee see him asleepe"—[dead]. This record discloses that if Robert Eyre sailed for England in February 1646-47, as the court record suggests, he had returned to Lower Norfolk County within four months thereafter, and, so, eighteen months before he again, on February 1st, 1648-49, announced his apparent second voyage to England, on account of which there is no resulting evidence that he ever claimed another headright on either himself or on any other person. Being recorded as a gentleman of a good estate and already owning plenty of land in Virginia, he may have considered his visits to England as merely short absences from home.

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651, folio 155*]:

Robert Eyre was back again and in court on November 5th, 1650.

He died within three months later, between Nov. 5th and the following February 15th, 1650-51, viz:

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651, folio 166*]:

"Att a Cort held the 15th day of february Anno Dni 1650
UPPON ye peticon of Elizabeth Eyre widd: It is ordered yt lrs of Administr[ation]
be granted unto her the s^d Elizabeth of the Estate of Robte Eyre her late husband
deceased. She entringe into bond accordinge to Act of Assembly."

The claim against the estate of Robert Eyre by his father-in-law, William Robinson Sr., was accorded first consideration, among other debts, by the court; this claim was, of course, made in the interest of his daughter, the relict of Robert Eyre. That Robert Eyre had been carrying on an extensive business is revealed by some of the debts his relict paid. There were 4,084 pounds of tobacco found due to the estate which were paid without suits brought by the administratrix.

On folio 209^a, the record as now preserved upon a page, somewhat rotted in parts, but all fully held together under a transparent tissue, reads as follows:

....."stood in four hundred & 6 pounds of
Uppon ye peticon of Administrator of ye s^d Page It is Ordered yt John
Custis who intermarried wth ye relict of ye s^d Robte Eyre make paymt. of the afore-
said four hundred & six poundes of tobacco unto the said Cornelius loyd wth for-
bearance & Cort Chardges".

Thus John Custis had married the widow and acted as administrator.

The next entry on the same page is of an award, as follows:

"To Lewes ffarmall by account of ye Estate of Robte Eyre dec: ye some of
Two hundred Sixty & two pounds of tobacco. It is ordered yt John Custis who in-
termarried wth Elizabeth ye relict of ye s^d Robt. Eyre make paymt: out of the
Estate of the said Eyre ye next Cropp wth Cort: Chardges all former orders beinge
first satisfied als: Execucon."

Then on the same page follows:

"Whereas it appears to this Court yt there is due out of ye Estate of Robte
Eyre dec: by booke unto Laurente Phillipps the some of Two hundred & fifty six

pounds of tobacco, It is ordered y^t John Custis who int^rmarried wth y^e relict of y^e s^d Eyre make paym^t: thereof wth Cort: Chardges y^e next Cropp: all other orders beinge first sattisfied als: Execucon."

Next on the same page appears further evidence that John Custis in marrying the widow Elizabeth (Robinson) Eyre, inherited a lot of debts of Robert Eyre; but it is also quite certain that the widow was much younger than Robert Eyre, born in 1609, while her parents were not married until 1623. Elizabeth (Robinson) Eyre must have been an attractive young woman for her second husband was Major General John Custis of "Arlington".

To go back to William Robinson, Senior, evidence discloses that he was not, primarily, a planter; rather he was, as his vocation proves, a manufacturer of casks, barrels, etc., for commercial uses, who traded in tobacco and other commodities, and became a political figure, and one of the official body of Commissioners appointed by the Governor and Council of State of Virginia, to govern the county of Lower Norfolk and to administer therein the code of laws of the realm of England and of Virginia, and to adjudicate the litigation of the people. We leave many of the records to speak for themselves, presenting them, chronologically, and exactly as originally recorded with a complete citation of the original fundamental authorities therefor—revealing thereby the dignity, formality, and quaintness of the forms of court procedure and of recordation practiced by the early officials of Virginia:

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651 to 1656*, folio 6]:

"At a Court held y^e fifteenth day of Aprill Anno Dni 1652:
WHEREAS John Laine was arrested to this Cort: by y^e Shreive [Sheriff] at the suite of William Robinson, And y^e Shreive neglectinge to take security for his appearance, And y^e said Laine not appearinge himselfe nor any for him, It is ordered y^t the Shreive accordinge to Act of Assembly bringe in y^e said Laine, or sufficient goods the next Cort: to answer y^e said Robinson otherwise to satisfie the debte."

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651 to 1656*, folio 7]:

Court of 15th of April 1652. "WHEREAS Simond Overzee hath made it appeare to this Cort: y^t there is due to him by bill & account from William Robinson, Cooper, y^e some of [blank space here] pounds of tobacco. It is ordered that paym^t: be made thereof by y^e s^d Robinson to y^e s^d Overzee wth Cort Chardges als Execucon."

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651 to 1656*, folio 7]:

Court of 15th of April 1652 Constables chosen by this Court "1: William Robinson for y^e Eastearne branch in Elizabeth River."

This record of his first public office proves that William Robinson resided in the district of the Eastern Branch of the Elizabeth River—the main branch which, from the river's mouth, extends eastward from Craney Island ten miles to the present Kempsville; and extending westward to the eastern side of the Southern Branch; that he did not reside on the western side of the Southern Branch as his first grant of land was on the eastern side near Pussell Point Creek. This latter region is now the extreme southern part of Berkley. This land in 1652 was woodland and, probably, chosen by William Robinson Sr., as a source for the large quantities of hard wood which he required for the manufacture thereof of

casks, and as a place where he put some cattle and hogs, and, as well, seems to have built a house nearby and there lived.

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651 to 1656*, folio 24]:

"At a Court held the 15th: day of October Ano: 1652 WHEREAS it appeareth to this Cort: y^t Edward Wilder standeth indebted unto William Robinson, Cooper y^e some and quantity of Two barrells of Indian Corne by his owne confession, It is therefore ordered y^t paymt: be made there of by the said Wilder unto y^e s^d Robinson or his assigns als Execucon."

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651 to 1656*, folio 41]:

Court of 16th February 1652 "In y^e cause dependinge betweene Mr. John Lownes pl^t: & Coll: ffrancis Yardley def^t: the jury hereunder written findeth for y^e def^t: William Robinson jur."—(one of the jurors). The court was held at the house of one of the justices when not at a tavern, and the location was usually near the mouth of the Western Branch of Linhaven River.

The next record reveals that John Martin, who had a tavern, was a merchant, as well, who sold casks made for him by William Robinson. Martin later became a justice of Lower Norfolk County. Thousands of such casks were made in which to ship tobacco to Europe, as well as thousands more for use in America.

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651 to 1656*, folio 33]:

"At a Court held the 15th: day of October Ano: 1652
 "inter Robinson & Martin } IN y^e cause dependinge betweene William Robinson & John Martin beinge fully heard, It is Ordered that William Robinson sett upp all such caske as is left by him to be sett upp accordinge to a condicon made between them & are fittinge to be wrought, And y^e benefitt thereof accruinge to be equally devided between them, And that y^e s^d John Martin give an account uppon oath ag^t: y^e next Cort: what Caske he hath made use of or sould, And y^e benefitt thereof likewise to be equally apportioned betweene them y^e s^d William Robinson & John Martin."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651 to 1656*, folio 36]:

"At a Cort: held the 17th day of January Anno Dni 1652:
 "Robinson's mrke } The marke of William Robinson his Cattle & hoggs ordered to be Recorded *ut supra* [day and year abovesaid] Viz^t: the left Eare cropt & y^e Right Eare under Noched wth two Noches cutt out under the Eare."

William Robinson, as suggested in the preceding notes about his son-in-law and daughter, Robert and Elizabeth (Robinson) Eyre, or Eyres, had become entitled to ten headrights for land soon after his arrival in Lower Norfolk County in or shortly before 1649. The original certificate granted to him by the justices of that county was not recorded in the record books of that county, as at present existing; the original certificate, itself, went to the Virginia Land Office late in the year 1652 and thereafter disappeared, and there secured for him his first patent for land; none of the names of the ten headrights being recorded any-

where then or since. These persons were ten of the 2480 persons upon whose headrights lands were granted, *circa* 1650, whose names never were recorded by the Virginia Land Office in or attached to the two hundred and fifty-one patents to land then so granted. That was a most unfortunate omission, or rather, an oversight, if not neglect of duty by some official. It must be assumed, however, that among the ten persons whom he so brought into Virginia were the members of his own family, who certainly came from England at about that time, and who are not named with the other Robinsons, as headrights in his second patent, as they seemingly would have been had they been of the second group, viz: his wife, Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson and their daughter Elizabeth, who promptly married Robert Eyre, or Eyres, Gent. The full patent, as originally recorded, reads, it being for the aforesaid land up the Southern Branch of the Elizabeth River viz:

[Virginia Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book (1652-1655)* 3, page 180]:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| "500 ACRES TO WILLIAM ROBINSON | } | TO ALL &C.—WHEREAS &C.—NOW KNOW yee that I the said Richard Bennett, Esqr. &c.—do give and grant unto William Robinson, five hundred Acres of Land lying in the County of Lower Norfolk beginning up the Southern branch of Elizabeth river at a marked pine on a point nye Pussell Point running for Length westerly up amongst the said Creeke to a marked white oake, thence for breadth Southerly to a marked pine Standing by a branch of the Southern branch of Elizabeth river and soe Northerly down the same to the first Station The Said Land being due [several words missing here; which doubtless were—to the said William] Robinson by & for the transportation of ten persons into this [several words missing here, which were, according to custom— <i>Colony according to Act, etc.</i> (Their names should have been recorded here, but are missing)] and to hold & yeilding & paying & which payment is to be [a word or two missing here, probably— <i>made</i>] after the first grant or Seating thereof and not before [several words missing here] 10th of March 1652." |
|---|---|---|

Six days after the issue of this patent a grant of three hundred acres was made to Francis Fleetwood "Lying in Pussell Point Creek over against William Robinson's land"; [Virginia Land Office, Richmond, *Patents No. 3*, page 179.] Then in the following June 1653 the Justices of the Court of Lower Norfolk County issued to William Robinson, the following certificate:

[Virginia Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book (1652-1655)* 3, folio 48]:

"Att a Court held the fifteenth day of June Anna Dni. 1653:
 "A Certificate is granted unto William Robinson for Two hundred acres of Land beinge pved due uppon oath for ye transportacon of fower psons into this Collony accordinge to Act vizt: Wm: Robinson sen:, Wm: Robinson Junr:, Susanna Robinson & Daniel Makey. *Memorandm:* thabovsaid Wm: Robinson hath in open Cort: assigned these abovesaid Rights over to George Kemp."

That this land was in Linhaven Parish, and nowhere near the Southern Branch of Elizabeth River is disclosed by the fact that when George Kemp proceeded to patent it he described it as "Beginning at a corner tree of Col. John Sidney's land now in possession of Mr. John Porter crossing the Eastern branch of Elizabeth River." [*Patents No. 3*, page 24 and *No. 4*, page 63 (521).] This location fits the vicinity of Kempsville around the head of that river, far away from the Southern Branch. George Kemp had previously

acquired four other headrights, which seem to have been dated "28 April 1652" and the Virginia Land Office recorded the patent by virtue of the two separate certificates, each of a different date, as though they were both of one date—28 April 1652 (unless this date was another error by the early clerks of the Virginia Land Office) for William Robinson's certificate which he conveyed to Kemp is dated June 15th, 1653. [*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656*, folio 48.] Three years later Kemp added one hundred acres more to those four hundred, 24th of November 1657, repatented the whole (five hundred acres) and specifically described the land as all in one piece "in Linnhaven Parish beginning at Corner of Col. Jno. Sidney's land in possession of Mr. John Porter"—which means in the region of Kempsville.

When George Kemp utilized his assignment from William Robinson Sr. of the latter's rights to two hundred acres of land, and the Virginia Land Office Clerk afterward wrote out a patent to Kemp, the clerk made one of the errors for which his office has been often charged. He wrote the name in William Robinson's official court certificate "Susanna Robinson" as "Sarah Robinson" of which latter name no person of record was then living in Lower Norfolk County. The lady was actually Susanna, the wife of William Robinson, Junior, and is later of record as such. This young son may be assumed, fairly enough, as having been employed at his father's cask factory, in what is now the Southern part of Berkeley, near the eastern side of the Southern Branch of the Elizabeth River, where the shipment of casks by water down the river would have been the simplest means of delivery to purchasers, most of the traffic and personal travel in the early years between the several divisions of Lower Norfolk County having been by the waters of the Elizabeth River and its main branches and of Linhaven River.

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651 to 1656*, folio 76]:

"Court of 15th December 1653 ORDERED be Recorded die & A^o: Sup^r dcis.

"LOWER } WEE whose names are hereunder written doe give in or: Reports
NORFFE } conc^rninge ye difference now dependinge betweene John Lownes &
Xpofer Rivers conc^rninge a servant. Wee find for the defendt: & ye
plaintiffe to be dismissed wth Costs of suite.

| | | | |
|-------------------|------------|------------------|------------|
| Thomas Daynes | } Jurantr. | John Carraway | } Jurantr. |
| Edmund Bowman | | Will: Wilson | |
| John Godfrey | | John Workman | |
| Thomas Warde | | Richard Hargrave | |
| Will: Robinson | | Tho: Greene | |
| Richard Whithurst | | Richard Sternell | |

One of the remarkable circumstances exhibited by the early records of the county courts of nearly all the colonies in America, was that of the predilection that the settlers had for calling upon the justices of the courts for opinions and judgments upon all manner of business and social relations between the people. The process cost so little, was payable for in a few pounds of tobacco, and the results made for stability, conservatism and general acquiescence by all concerned.

Many court cases seem to have been entered and tried on trivial matters as though to produce entertainment for the audiences. But the confidence in the fairness of the Justices was an abiding faith among the people. Little sidelights into William Robinson's affairs are afforded by his court occasions. It is the old Anglo-Saxon folkmoot idea at work in Vir-

ginia, the Justices' opinion usually being deemed superior to a litigant's own. It all made for orderliness and peace in the community.

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656, folio 180*]:

Court of 15th November 1655

"Whereas it appeareth to us whose names are underwritten by the Accompt and by the Oath of Robert Bodnam And further by some of us knowing in the businesse That the worke hath beene done According to the Accompt Delivered to us by Bartholomew Cooper, and for the p^rtence of his being A Covenant Servant Wee find no such thing. If any such thing be. We find no satisfaction for the same And further noe doe find that for his fiye monthes time or service at the Southward One thousand weight of tob and Caske.

[Signed] WILLIAM ROBINSON" and eleven other Jurors.

The matter was for building "a dwellinge house of 20 foote square" which is described later, as "a house to the Southward for [Mr:] Batts to live in and trade wth the Indians w^h I did doe by Coll. Yardley's Appointment and he did promise to pay me for it & for going twice to the Southward and staying there 5 monthes upon Coll. Yardleys occasions". The bill rendered was for 1882 lbs. tobacco.

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656, folio 183*]:

Court of 17th December 1655 "We whose names are underwritten being somoned of a Jury conc^rning Mr Simon Overzee and Mr William Robinson After much search and long pusing of the Accompts betweene them doe find that the said Mr Overzee have given to the said Robinson Creditt for one thousand pounds of Tobacco more then he had received from him, Yet Nevertheless the said Overzee giving a noate to the said Robinson but for one thousand eight hundred and eightene pounds of tob, Wee therefore referre it to this Wor^s Cort. to Judge thereof as y^r Worps shall seeme meete.

[Signed by] JOHN SMITH W^m. SMITH" and ten others, all jurors.

This record is the first one in which William Smith [Junior] is named with a Robinson, William Smith, Junior's son, Dr. George Smith, having later married Elizabeth Robinson. Simon Overzee, a Dutchman from Rotterdam, Holland, was a great buyer of tobacco and casks, and owned a ship in which he sent them to Europe.

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656, folio 187*]:

Court of 17th December 1655 "In the Cause depending between Mr. Simon Overzee plt and Mr. W^m. Robinson Judgmt of the Cort ordered that Robinson sholde make paymt of Eleaven hundred pounds of tob: & Caske This being A ballance of all acct^s between them from the beginning of the world to this daie."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656, folio 223*]:

Court of 15th April 1656 "A reference is granted at y^e request of Mr. W^m. Robinson attorney of Thomas Browne in y^e sute dependinge between fran: Land & y^e s^d Browne untill y^e next Court to be then heard and determined." [Probably settled out of court].

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 62*]:

Court of 16th February 1656 "A reference is granted at ye request of Mr. Wm. Robinson Attury of Phillip Breckenocks Plt. & Robart Davis defendt. untill ye next Cort then to be heard & determined ye sd Robinson alleaging hee could procure better prooffe then hee had."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 80*]:

Court of 15th July 1657 "Wm. Robinson [and three others named appointed] on ye fifth August next at ye house of M^{rs} Heigham to take an Inventory & to appraise ye whole estate of Geo: Heigham."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 102*]:

Court of 16th November 1657

"In ye difference depending betweene Wm. Robinson Attorney of Tho: Browne & fran[cis] Land about ye s^o. of 515 lb tob^o & Caske Claimed dew by ye sd Land, It is ordered yt if ye sd Browne shall take his Oath in any Cort. up ye bay that he hath sattisfied or that there is nothing dew unto ye sd Land, vizt. by a noate seventy five & by another writing fower hundred & forty pounds of tob^o. & caske wch added together make ye sd. abovemenconed, then ye sd. Land is Contente to Loose it."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 121*]:

Court of 15th February 1657 "An order is granted unto Mr. Symon Overzee assignee of Mr. Jno. Warren agst. Mr. Wm. Robinson for ye paymt. of One thousand & thirty pound of tob^o. & Caske . . . being ye remainder of A bill Whearein ye sd. Robinson & M^{rs} Emperor became bound unto ye sd. Warren, together wth. Court Charges Als execn."

This preceding record is one of the instances of mutual business interest connecting William Robinson, Senior, with his daughter, Mary, after she had married Capt. Francis Emperor and, at times, acted in the absence at sea of her husband. Her father according to these records frequently appeared before the county court:

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 153*]:

Court of 16th June 1658 "An order is granted unto Wm. Robinson attorney of Tho: Browne agst. the estate of fran: Land dec'd for ye paymt. of Eleven hundred thirty two pounds of tob^o. & Caske" (etc.)

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 186*]:

Court of 17th January 1658 "An order is granted unto Mr. Wm. Robinson agst. Elizabeth Reynolds for three hundred & fifty pounds of tob^o. & Caske being dew by bill together wth Court Charges Als execn."

The next record clearly indicates that William Robinson, Senior, was chosen, with two other gentlemen, by the court of Lower Norfolk County to be commissioned as Justices for the county, and that the court sent in the three names for the Governor and Council of Virginia to issue the commissions. A subsequent record proves that the request was approved and the commissions issued thereon. The words in the record "psented to ye honorable

the Govr & Councell as burgesses" are suggestive, also, that William Robinson and the two gentlemen were presented "as burgesses" or as nominees therefor. We fail to find any evidence that William Robinson, Senior, was ever nominated or chosen to be a member of the House of Burgesses, the records of which never mention him; nor do we believe that he ever was a burgess. So, the words "as Burgesses" must be an error in the record, and should read: "& [and] burgesses". It was not until more than twenty years after 1658 that Justice William Robinson, Senior's son, William Robinson, Junior, became a burgess. Though the father was commissioned a Justice in 1658-69, he served only for about two years so far as the records disclose, and was not always present on the bench at the sessions. He was frequently present at court, however, in other causes, the nature of which being personal to him, would have required him to leave the bench when such other causes were being tried:

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 195*]:

Court of 15th February 1658 "Mr. Adam Thorowgood, Mr. W^m. Robinson & Mr. W^m. Moseley are by the Court of Lower Norfk. County psented to ye hon^{ble} the Govr & Councell as burgesses[?], according to act for Com^{rs} for ye same County."

Though well along in years and, evidently, having prospered in Virginia, William Robinson, Senior, continues to figure before the county court quite as often as a litigant, if not more so than as a Justice. One of his apprentices at his cooperage appears to have caused him some trouble. It may be well to state, at this moment, regarding the manufacture of casks for all commercial purposes and for uses on ships and in dwelling houses ashore that, as to tobacco casks, the law of Virginia required that a cask be "43 inches long & the head 26 inches wide with the bulge proportionable and if any caske shall be made of timber not well seasoned then such caske to be burnt".

The following short depositions relate to William Robinson's trouble about the term of apprenticeship of one of his servants who came in on the ship *Dragoneer*. The ship *Francis & Mary*, of which William Robinson, Senior's, son-in-law, Capt. Francis Emperor was Master and part owner, is also named.

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 230*]:

Court of 17th October, 1659
 "Recordatur 11: Novemb 1659. The depo: of Jn^o. Carraway aged 40 yeares or thereabouts Sworne Sayeth — That being on board ye Shipp called ye Dragoneere some while after W^m. Robinson had bought Silvanus Gilpin of Tho: Gallop gunner of ye s^d shipp, hee ye s^d Gallop asked ye deponent Whether hee thought ye s^d Robinson would prove a good Mr. [Master] to ye s^d. Silvanus w^{ch} yor deponent answered Yea, then Tho: Gallop answered hee brought ye s^d Silvanus Gilpin into ys Country but for five yeares, but wth ye Consent of ye s^d. Serv^t. Silvanus Gilpin he had Sould him to W^m. Robinson for seven yeares to be a Cooper & further Sayth not.

His
 JOHN I C CARRAWAY
 Mrke

"Sworne unto In Court ye: 11th. Novembr 1659. Recorded the: 11th. Novembr. 1659."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 231*]:

"The deposicon of Edward Wilder aged 30 yeares or thereabouts. Sworne Sayeth. That hee heard W^m. Robinson say, y^t hee had bought Silvanus for 5: yeares & y^t hee Ingaged himsele to Learne him y^e trade of a Cooper in Consideracon hee was to serve him seven yeares & further sayth not.

his
EDWARD < WILDER
Mrke

"Sworne unto in Court y^e: 16th. August 1659."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 231*]:

"The deposicon of Coll: Jn^o. Sidney aged 46 yeares or thereabouts Sworne—Sayth That Tho: Madox being at my house I had some talke wth him Concerg. Silvanus Gilpin, how longe hee Came in for because y^e s^d. Madox was wth his Mr. [William Robinson, Senior] when hee bought him & he tould mee that hee had but five yeares to servè by his Indenture that his Mr. brought him In for,—but hee did Consent to serve him two yeares more, provided hee would teach him y^e trade of a Cooper & further sayth not.

JOHN SIDNEY

"Sworne unto in Court y^e: 11th. Novembr 1659."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 232*]:

"John Porter Senior aged 30 yeares or thereabouts Sworne—Sayth that in our County Court held in June Last at y^e house of Mr. Tho: Edmunds Mr. W^m. Carver in behalfe of Mr. Alexander did utter these or Such Like words, Saying what security have wee y^t. y^e Shipp may not bee runne away wth. y^e sute being then about a difference concg. y^e Ship fran: & Mary. Whereunto Mr W^m. Robinson replied, Judge Charitably Mr. Carver for it is not Long sence you weare under y^e same Lashe & further sayth not.

JOHN PORTER (Seal)

"Sworne unto in Court y^e: 11th Novembr 1659."

Two further depositions end the record, and we find no verdict entered in the court minutes; from which fact it would seem that the court dismissed the case, or that the servant ceased to complain.

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 232*]:

"Richard Pinner aged about 40 yeares Sworne & examined Sayth That being aboard y^e dragoneere at her first coming in yor. deponent being aboard bought by verball Condiçōn a Ladde, wch now Sueth for his freedome for five yeares, yor. deponent demanded to see his Indenture & Tho: Gallop then his Mr. fought [sic—but may be meant for sought.] his Indenture & yor. deponent read it & y^e Indenture was for no more then for five yeares & for more then five yeares he could not sell him, & further sayth not.

RICHARD PINNER

"Sworne unto in Court the: 17th. Octobr. 1659."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666*, folio 232]:

"The deposicōn of Tho: Harvy aged 26 yeares or thereabouts Sworne Sayth, That about five yeares agoe ye: 10th. of July, A man servt. belonging to ye gunner of ye good shipp Called ye dragoneer & ye sd. Gunner told mee that hee would sell ye sd. Servt. whose name is Sylvanus Gilpin for five yeares & further sayth not.

THOMAS HARVY

"Sworne unto in Court ye: 16th. August 1659."

"Mr. Wm. Robinson" was present on the bench of the county court, as a commissioned justice, on the 16th of April 1660. [*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666*, folio 248.] He continued as present as a Justice several times after that, and appears to have been reelected for the term beginning November 5th, 1660, as he then again took the oath of allegiance to the King of England and to the Church of England:

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666*, folio 264]:

"The 5th Novembr 1660 att Gaskins. Lt. Coll: Lambert, Mr. Wm. Daynes, Mr. Wm. Robinson, Mr. Wm. Moseley, Mr. Jn^o. Martin & Lt. Tho: Keeling tooke the oath of Supremacy & allegiance in open court."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D.*, folio 268]:

"Court of 20th November 1660. Payments to bee made as followeth
..... To Mr. Wm. Robinson for his boate last March for ye burgs. [burgesses]
30" (lb. tob.).

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D.*, folio 274]:

Court of 17th December 1660. "An Order is granted unto Geo: Kempe agst. Mr. Wm. Robinson attorney of Capt. fran: Emperor for one hundred sixty two pounds of tob^o. & Caske being so mutch deducted by Peter Malbone on a bill assigned to him by Capt: Emperor of 390: lb tob^o. & Caske, together wth Cost of Cort. als execcucōn."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D.*, folio 289]:

"Court of the 2nd of March 1660[-61] Mr. Robinson present as commissioner [Justice] on the bench."

The last item above seems to mark the last record of William Robinson, Senior, in Virginia. On one or two shortly subsequent records it is difficult to decide, with positiveness, whether William Robinson, Sr., or his son William is referred to. We have placed them to the son's credit on the basis of the nature of the record, as not befitting the father. There is a singular absence of any record of any nature in court or land records of Lower Norfolk County, or of any other adjacent county, indicating that William Robinson, Senior, was present in Virginia after the Spring of 1661-62. Nor is there anything referring to, or suggesting, that his death occurred in Virginia; neither a will, administration, inventory, appraisal or any other record was recorded as to his estate being settled, or probated, in Virginia. Every written original record has been closely read for some years after 1660 for any trace of anything suggesting his death. He certainly was well-to-do; had developed a successful business of manufacturing casks, and, in his latter years, served as a Justice on the bench. These facts lead one directly to the conception that he retired from all activities in Virginia

about the year 1660-61, the year in which Charles II was restored to the throne of England; and, ere long thereafter, endorsing his patent to land to a purchaser, or turning it over with any moveable property to his eldest son and heir, William Robinson, Junior, and to the other children, Mary, John, Anna and Benjamin, departed for England with his wife, Elizabeth. Thus intending either to return to Virginia or, as did many others who had become aged after long absence from England, desired to return thereto—preferring once again to see the land of his birth, if not, also, desiring to be placed to rest, finally, in its historic and prized soil. The absence from the records of any deed of sale by William Robinson, Sr., could have been due to the fact that he could have merely endorsed over to any purchaser his patent to the land on the Southern branch of the Elizabeth River by writing his name on the back of the instrument, stating that he thus transferred all his rights in it to another.

His wife, Elizabeth, died in England in 1667, as a staunch believer in the High Church of England, and it seems illogical to suppose that Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson would have, between 1661 and 1663, returned from Virginia to London, there to remain, leaving her aged husband in Virginia. So, if both William and Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson departed from Virginia, some twelve to fourteen years after coming there from their former places of residence on the Thames or in or around London, as seems more likely, wherein they were married and had lived for some time before they removed to Virginia about 1649, the time for the visit to the old English scenes of their former years may have proved unfortunate to them. Within a year or two of such arrival in England, disaster followed disaster; there began the terrible devastation of the plague. In London and its large and populous eastern parish of Stepney, then the principal docking region of London, for ships from America and from all over the then-known world, and where William Robinson may have years earlier engaged in cooperage, the burials of record, caused by the plague, reached over sixty-eight thousand in 1665-67, rapidly receding during the next two years. The plague was not an importation; it originated in the parish of St.-Giles-in-the-Fields in Holborn, and spread to, within and all around the old walls of the city. The greatest devastation was in Stepney Parish. Many burials escaped being recorded therein. There were six thousand five hundred and eighty burials from deaths by the plague in 1665-67 in that one parish of Stepney alone, which was but one of the one hundred and thirty parishes in the present area of London.

William Robinson died prior to December 3, 1667; it is supposed of the plague. The event seems to have escaped recordation. His widow passed away at Shadwell, in the said Stepney Parish, a short time after that date. The fact that her burial escaped being recorded in the parish church of Stepney, may have been due to the fact that, as her will proves, she was living, as a widow, at Shadwell, three and one quarter miles southwestward from the Stepney Parish Church, which latter was two and a half miles north from the River Thames. Shadwell was then a chapelry under Stepney Parish Church and became the separate parish with its new St. Paul's Church in 1669. Her burial may have been at the chapel in Shadwell, where no vital records were made until 1670, if not at Stepney Parish Church, where great pits were dug in which scores of plague victims were hurriedly buried in each such pit. In the plague period for Stepney Parish alone, there were one hundred and sixteen sextons, grave-diggers, and their assistants, such as bearers and drivers of carts, employed twenty-four hours per day. That the widow feared the plague is shown by her having had her will drawn up before she was stricken. That her death soon followed suddenly is inferable from the fact that her will had a nuncupative note spoken in her last hours changing one of the will's bequests. That change was taken by those present about her bed, and so was conveyed afterwards in writing by them to her executrix then in Virginia, together with the will. That the testatrix was contemplating a return to her children in Virginia is in-

ferable from the fact that she stipulated in her will that she be “decently Interred in Christian Buriall at ye discretion of my Executrix hereafternamed.” That executrix, her youngest daughter, Anna Robinson, then unmarried, is understood to have been in Virginia at the date of this will, as also then were the testatrix’s five other children, all five then married. Hence, if the widow Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson had a thought of dying in Shadwell where she, for aught we know, may have gone to embark for Virginia, she should not have left the matter of her interment to be executed by her daughter then three thousand miles away. It would have been at least six weeks after the widow’s death before the news of that event could have reached Virginia. A study of the bequests in the will also suggests, from their nature and number, that many of the items were then in Virginia; no provision is in the will as to all of such items being forwarded from Shadwell to her executrix in Virginia. Thus it seems that the will logically indicates that the testatrix was not contemplating her own death in Shadwell, whatever had been the fate of her husband during the devastation by the plague. The three witnesses to the will were residents in the parish of Stepney—perhaps of the Shadwell section of that large and then populous parish. The will does not either name or give any bequest to three of her known children then living in Virginia—the youngest son, Benjamin Robinson, the oldest daughter Elizabeth (Robinson) Eyre-Custis, the next eldest daughter Mary (Robinson) Emperor the redoubtable Quakeress; nor to any of the children then living in Virginia of her son William Robinson, Junior, and of the daughter Mary (Robinson) Emperor. The will breathes the spirit of a testatrix who was contemplating a voyage rather overseas than to another world, such wills being usually made by persons preparing to chance the hazards of the crossing of the Atlantic Ocean. The news of the death of her son William’s wife seems to have reached the testatrix’s bedside between the December third, 1667 (the date at the beginning of her will) and about the end of that year, on March 24th, 1667[-8], for her will after her death had been forwarded with the nuncupative codicil to her executrix and her son-in-law, Major General John Custis in Virginia and by them received and afterwards produced in court on June 29th following. All of the seven probate courts having jurisdiction over London and vicinity have been searched, without avail, for any trace of the will, or any other probate paper relating to the personal property, wherever then located, of Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson and of her pre-deceased husband William Robinson, Senior, both of whom lie in graves now unidentifiable. The will precedes our further reference to Shadwell:

[Northampton County, Virginia, Court Clerk’s Office, Eastville; *Deeds Will &c.* 1655-68, Nos. 7-8]:

“IN THE NAME OF GOD this third day of december Anno Dōm 1667 and in the nyneteenth yeare of the raigne of our Sovēaigne Lord Charlls the Second by ye Grace of God of England, Scotland, ffrance & Ireland defender of ye ffayth &c: I Elizabeth Robinson of Shadwell in the parish of Stebonheath (alias) Stepney in ye County of Midd widdow Beinge att p’sent in perfect health sense & memory (all Glory be given to God for the same) yett Knowinge ye Knowinge [sic] ye ffrailty & weakenesse of all fflesh & ye certainty of death, but not the tyme or houre when, doe declare frame & make this my Last Will & Testament, In manner & forme followinge. (That is to say)

“ffirst & principally I comitt my Soull heavenly Created & divinely Inspired into me, Into the hands of allmighty God my Creatour, beinge well assured of Everlastinge life, by ye Joyfull resurection of my redeemer Jesus Christ, & my body I Comitt to ye Earth from whence it came, to be decently Interred, in Christian Buriall att ye discretion of my Executrix hereafter named.

"IMPRIMIS I doe hereby Give & bequeath unto my Loveinge Sonne William Robinson one Stone Ringe and unto his wife one Stuffe Gowne & hayre cullered Wattered moyhayred pettycoate & my best bodyes & one blacke Taffaty hoode.

ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my Loveinge Sonne John Robinson one broadcloth petticoate & wastecoate two paire of sheets, a peuter wine quart pott, & little peuter Tankerd, one peuter dish, one porrenger & two saucers, a brasse sconce, a little Table cloth, & six napkins marked with E. R. & two Towells, one Skellett, one feather Bed & boulster, two pillowes, one Blankett, one Red Rugge, & one Green Rugge, striped Curtains & vaylins [valences], two payre of sheets, two payre of pillowbeares, one little brasse pott, & litle brasse ladle, & brasse pottlidde, two peuter dishes, a peuter three pint pott, & a wine pintepott, one porrenger, two saucers, one spitt, a paire of Iron Andirons, fire Shovell, a payre of Tongs & forke, ye least warmeinge pan, a table cloath & two napkins, two Towells, my best hatt, my Cullered stuffe Gowne & blew Tammy, pettycoate.

ITEM I give & bequeath unto my Loveinge Grandson John Custis, a red stone Ringe.

ALL ye Residue surplusage & remainder of my Goods whatsoever, I doe hereby Give & bequeath unto my Loveinge daughter Anna Robinson, and I doe hereby make ordaine & appoint my sayd Loveinge daughter Anna Robinson ye sole executrix of this my Last Will & Testament, hereby utterly renouncing, revoaking, recalling, & makeing voyd all former & other wills, deeds Guiffts Executors and Bequeasts whatsoever by me heretofore made done or spoken, and doe ordaine & appoint that this onely and none other shall stand and Continue in force for my Testament and Last will.

IN Wittnesse whereof I the sayd Elizabeth Robinson have hereunto sett my hand & Seal publisht & declared this my Last Will & Testament, Dated the day and yeare first above written.

"Robert Loggins
Samuell Ballamy
Hannah Greenleafe

ELIZABETH ER ROBINSON
ye marke of ye Seale

"This Last Will & Testament of
Elizabeth Robinson Deceased was
proved att a Court heald in Northton:
County in Virginia ye 29th day of
June 1668 by ye Corporall oaths of
Jn^o: Custis & Alicia Custis (as on ye
other side is Inserted) & allowed of
& ordered to be recorded.

"Test: WILL MELLINGE Cl: Cur: Com: Northton:

"Recorded ye second of July 1668

p me WILL: MELLINGE Cl: Cur: Com: Northton:"

[This instrument is endorsed on the reverse side viz.]:

"Wee the subscribers doe upon our Oaths declare That M^{rs}. Elizabeth Robinson Deceased upon her sicke bed declared that This within Specified will was her one Acte & Deede & that those Goods bequeathed to her son William Robin-

sons wife w^{ch}: was then dead should belonge to her daughter Anna Robinson, her Executrix, wittnesse our hands this 29th of June 1668.

J: CUSTIS
ALICIA CUSTIS

"Sworne in open Court ye 29th: of June 1668.

"Test: WILL MELLINGE Cl: Cur: Com: Northton:

Recorded ye second of July 1668

p me WILL: MELLINGE Cl: Cur: Com: Northton."

Shadwell, along the Thames River, was half-way between the Tower of London and the Stepney Parish Church of St. Dunstan's. Shadwell was a village along one two-mile High Street parallel with the River Thames, and running westward from near Shadwell Fish Market on the east to St. George's Chapel of Ease at the western end. High Street was on the northern side of Shadwell Basin, for a long time the wharfage for sailing vessels. The widow, Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson, is surmised to have been buried, as aforesaid, near the center of the southern side of High Street, where was built in 1669 the then new Shadwell Parish Church of St. Paul, still standing. Howlong she had been at Shadwell is indeterminate, though not long, because if she and her husband returned from Virginia to the London parish of St. Mary Woolnoth, wherein he was present before they married, or to St. Swithin's Parish, where she was present when licensed to marry, or to the parish of St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf, wherein their marriage ceremony was performed, or to any part of the southern half of London, they soon would have been driven out by the Great Fire of London, in 1666, when all of that four-fifths of London along the Thames River was completely destroyed by the fire, which burned eighty-seven churches and thirteen thousand two hundred houses in over four hundred streets. After searching the records of more than fifty-two churches in London, and vicinity, for the death and burial record of William Robinson, the Cooper, we are left with the thought that he died of the plague somewhere in London in 1665, or in 1666 at Shadwell. Stepney long has been the most populous parish in England having now 250,000 people in one-half of its area of 1666. The original parish of 1666 is now divided into eleven parishes. Its ancient church of St. Dunstan's in the East has been for many generations known as "the Church of the High Seas", and as "the Church of the Ancient Port of London". Its enormous parish registers have been carefully searched by us for some record of the interments of our Robinsons. Other Robinsons are recorded in these parish registers of baptisms, marriages and burials, from 1568 onward. There are more mariners and mariner's widows recorded among the millions of entries in these great books than occur in any other church in the British Isles. Shadwell is now a ward in the county of London, one and three-fourths miles East of Fenchurch Street Railway Station, and has a population of about seven thousand persons. More than any other place in England, old Stepney was the outward door of England to Virginia and America. It would have been in Stepney Parish, on the Shadwell docks that William and Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson would have arrived from Virginia, if they were to visit London, Bray and Marlow-on-Thames; and, if making Shadwell their temporary headquarters, it would have been from thereabouts that they would have, perhaps, re-embarked for a return voyage to Virginia if such was their expectation.

Children of William² Robinson, Sr., Cooper, (bapt. 18 June, 1598, died circa 1665-1666) and his wife, Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson:

1. Capt. William³ Robinson, Jr., eldest son and principal heir of his father, was born in England abt. 1624, came to Virginia abt. 1649, will pvd. Princess Anne Co., Va.,

- 4 March, 1695-6, married in England shortly before coming to Virginia in 1649, Susanna, and she died bef. 1668; of whom further.
2. Elizabeth Robinson, eldest dau., married (1) about 1650, Robert Eyre (or Eyres), Gent., born in 1609, died in Lower Norfolk Co., Va., in Feb., 1650/51, without known issue. She married (2) bef. 16 day June, 1651, Maj. Gen. John² Custis of "Arlington", Northampton Co., Va., as his first wife, and had an only child, Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsonia". SEE CUSTIS MANUSCRIPT.
3. Mary Robinson, third child and second daughter, born in England, living in Virginia 1653, married between 1648 and 1650, Capt. Francis Emperor, Sr., of Lower Norfolk Co., Va., b. 1628, d. intestate bef. 15 Dec., 1661. Mary (Robinson) Emperor, died in 1676, will dated 20 Apr., 1676, pvd. 3 July, 1676, in which she leaves bequests to the three children of her brother, William Robinson, viz: Tully, Elizabeth and William Robinson. See Emperor (Emperour) notes below.
4. Anna Robinson, single in 1668.
5. John Robinson, came to Virginia, died before 1695-6.
6. Benjamin Robinson, youngest son, living in Virginia in 1667.

EMPEROR (EMPEROUR) NOTES:

Capt. Francis Emperor (Emperour) was an important gentleman in Virginia, born in 1628, and probably a kinsman of the Emperour family of the city of Norwich, and vicinity, in England. In the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 21, published 1913, pages 417-420, it is stated, and without any record evidence whatever to support the statement, that the wife, Mary, of Capt. Emperor, was born a Tully, and was of the Tully family of the Eastern Shore of Virginia. That supposition is based merely on the fact that Capt. Francis Emperor had a son Tully Emperor. Why the son was given that name as a Christian name is not in evidence in American records. The name may refer to the mother of Capt. Francis Emperor. There was not a Tully of record anywhere in the Eastern Shore of Virginia, who could have been the father of his wife, Mary, nor was there a contemporary development of a Tully family there, nor was there in Lower Norfolk County. It was one of the Robinsons, who, after Mary's death, removed from Lower Norfolk County to that Eastern Shore.

The name of Tully first came to the Emperor family (and from the Emperors to the Robinsons) from one of two sources, which is not yet clear. One source is that because an Emperor of the Roman Empire was named Tully, it would be considerable that Francis Emperor, Sr., named a son Tully Emperor, as being a suitable and interesting Christian name for one of the Emperor family. The second possibility is that Francis Emperor was closely related to a Tully in England, Tully being there a surname, where the Emperors also lived in Norfolk Co., England, after they came from Holland in the 16th century.

If the contributor to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* had made an exhaustive investigation in Virginia of the Robinson family, it would have been perceived (1) that that wife, Mary, was a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson, as is reasonably established, and (2) that the will of the said Mary (Robinson) Emperor, calls her brother William Robinson, Junior's one son and two daughters "my three Couzens Tully, Eliza^a. [beth], and Mary Robinson", meaning thereby, in the English custom of that time, nephew and nieces. These children could not have been so related to that testatrix, Mary (Robinson) Emperor, except as children of William Robinson, Junior. Capt. Francis Emperor left England and became a Master Mariner, shipowner, and general merchant trading in and between Virginia, the West Indies, New York and New England, making his head-

quarters and new home in Linhaven Parish, Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, where lived William and Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson Sr., parents of the Mary Robinson whom Capt. Emperor married sometime between 1648 and 1652.

Capt. Francis Emperor was "Collector of Church levies for Lynhaven and Little Creeke, Justice 1652-1655 and 1658-59, High Sheriff Lower Norfolk 1653-4, Surveyor of that county 1652-54, and Collector of Taxes for Western Shoare in Linhaven, and in 1656 his jurisdiction as Collector was enlarged to include both Eastern and Western Shoares of Linhaven and Little Creeke", he owned the ship "Francis & Mary, an armed merchantman, well gunned with seven cannons". He died at the early age of thirty-three years, leaving issue three sons and one daughter, all young minors under age of twelve years at the time of father's death. In *Wills and Deeds D. 1656-1666*, of Lower Norfolk County, at folio 334, is recorded proof of his death and of his relict's settling up his estate with the aid of her brother William Robinson, Junior:—

"Court of 15th December 1661. UPPON the pet.[ition] of Mrs: Mary Emperor widd. Lres of Administracon is granted unto her on the Estate of ffrancis Emperor decd her late husband he dyeing intestate, She giving security accordinge to Act of Assembly."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills and Deeds D. 1656-1666*, folio 340]:

Court of 18th March, 1661. "It is by this Court: Ordered that Mrs: Mary Emperor widd: bringe in a true & pfect Inventory uppon oath of the Estate of ffrancis Emperor her late husband the next Court Mr. William Robinson, John Carraway, Moyses Linton & Timothy Ives are by this Court: appointed for the appraisinge thereof uppon the 15th day of May next."

[*The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary*, edited by Edward W. James, Vol. 4, page 85; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666*]:

"An Inventory of the Estate of Capt ffrancis Emperor received and taken this 14 of June 1662 by us whose names are underwritten

"Delivered in Court & sworne
to the 16th day of
June A^o 1662.

Will: Robinson [Jr.]

Timothy Ives
John Carraway appraisers
Moyes Linton."

Mary (Robinson) Emperor passed away in the early part of the year 1676 aged only about forty-five years, having survived her husband fifteen years. She left a will which betokens her love for her children and the sincerity of her Christian belief. Her will was drawn up, under her direction, by her brother, William Robinson, on April 20th, 1676, and her bequests to the three children of her brother, William Robinson, Tully, Elizabeth and William Robinson, whom she called cousins, after the English usage (meaning thereby nephews and niece) being one of the proofs of her relationship as sister of the said William Robinson, warrants the citation of her will:

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds No. 4, 1675-1686*, folio 2]:

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I Mary Emperour Wid^o being att p'sent

Sick in body butt of Sound mind & memory thanks bee to God, doe and apoint this my last will and testam^t in forme following:

"My Just debts If any to bee paid.

"Imp^r[imis] I Comitt my Soule to God that gave It hoeping through the merits of my Saviour Jesus Christ to Enter into that place of hapinesse provided from the begining for all true & penitent beelev^rs and my body to the grave, to bee buried att discretion of myne Exeq^{rs} heereafter named, and for my worldly goods that God hath beene please to Lend mee I beequeath as followeth.

"Secondly I give my beloved Sonne tully Emperour my Land I now Live upon wth Its apurtenances to him and to his heys for^{Evr}. onely that part I Comonly Called Beaver point I give Unto my Loveing Sonne William Emperour and his heys for Ever.

"3^{ly} I give to my beloved daughter Eliza phillips my Ebony Cabinet one Large Silk Covert Cushon one Childs baskett all my wearing apparrele both woolin & Linnen, and to my granddaughter Mary phillips one Cow & Cow Calve and one Ewe Lamb:

"4^{ly} I give to my Loveing Sonne tully Emperour one feather bead and the furniture now In the new Roome belonging to It, and a feather bead & boulder.

"5^{ly} I give unto my Loveing Sonne W^m Emperour one feather bead now In the Little Roome and the furniture belonging thereto, one table and three chayres & to my Sonne francis Emperour five Shillings to buy him a Ring, and to my three Couzens tully, Eliza & Mary Robinson five Shillings a peece to buy them each a Ring, and for what goods of myne nott named in this will to bee Equally divided beetwene my two Sonnes tully & W^m Emperor and I doe apoint my Loveing Sonne tully Emperor my Sole Exequetur of this my Last will and testam^t.

"Wittnesse my hand & Seale this 20th Aprill 1676, Cattle and horses to bee divided between my two Sonnes tully & William.

MARY EMPEROUR (Seal)

"Testes WM ROBINSON
JOHN SOLLEY

"Proved in Court 3 July 1676.

Test W^m Porten Cl Cur."

GENERATION III.

Capt. William³ Robinson, Jr., eldest son of William² Robinson, Sr., Cooper, and his wife, Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson, was born in England, circa 1624. We do not know the parish in which he was born—presumably in London, if his mother did not return from London, to the home of her parents at Bray, near Windsor Castle on the River Thames, Berkshire, about forty miles from London, for that event, or else that he was baptized at his father's birthplace and early home at Marlow-on-Thames in Buckinghamshire adjoining Bray. Neither his father nor mother resided in the parish of St. Peter, Paul's Wharf at the time of their marriage. As has been shown, his father came to London in 1614 from his birthplace at Marlow. Nor were any of their children baptized in that London parish. If either of them were born and baptized at Bray, the mother's home before she came to London, the records there of baptism are lost prior to 1652. The vital records at Marlow, dating back to 1538, remain to be examined after 1611. We have searched the records of more than half of the one hundred and twenty parish churches of London, (many of the remainder now having no records before 1648) without uncovering the baptismal records of any of the five

known children of William and Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson, all of whom were born between 1624 and 1648. The family did not appear of record in Virginia until June, 1649. William Robinson, Junior, as heretofore disclosed, had married a wife, Susanna, in England shortly before he came to Virginia. Her maiden name, place and date of marriage have escaped observation so far as searched for. They both first appear in Virginia in his father's second certificate for two hundred acres of land in Lower Norfolk County, dated June 15th, 1653, "for ye transportacon of fower psons into this Collony accordinge to Act vizt: W^m: Robinson sen:; W^m: Robinson junr: Susanna Robinson & Daniel Makey". [*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B.*, folio 48]. This seems to mean Junior may not have come with his father who was first in Virginia by June, 1649, but waited in England to get married, or, if he did come in 1649, his father deferred using the headrights on this son and daughter-in-law until this father's second recorded claim for land based upon headrights, the first claim being for five-hundred acres due him for importing ten persons between early in the year 1649 and the granting to him of a patent for that land on March 10th, 1652, three months and five days before his second headright claim of June 15th, 1653. This period of time between these two claims having been too short for William Robinson, Senior, to have gone to and returned from England, it is obvious that those ten headrights were based upon a transportation into Virginia at a date much earlier than March 10th, 1652,—probably in 1649.

William Robinson, Junior, is likely to have been the eldest son and principal heir of his father. His career proves that he had advantages for advancement not enjoyed by his younger brothers, John and Benjamin. He figured frequently, as did his father, in appearances before the county court, and one is inclined to believe that he must have been chiefly occupied during his father's life in Virginia, of some thirteen or fourteen years, in the cooperage enterprise. How long he may have continued the business after his father ceased to be of record in Virginia is problematical. After an interval of years he followed his father as a Commissioner (Justice) of Lower Norfolk County and thereafter became frequently designated as a Captain. It was customary for the commissioned Justices of a county to have authority to organize, direct, train, and command the militia of a county. Hence the Commissioners of military age usually used military titles such as Lieutenant and Captain. When one of those commissioned became elected a Burgess to the Colonial Assembly of the Colony, he could, and often did, if not too old for a military command, use the title of Lieutenant-Colonel, occasionally abbreviated in records to "Collo"—Colonel. William Robinson Jr., did become a Burgess about twenty years after the disappearance from Virginian records of the name of his father, but he is usually recorded, while a Burgess, as "Captain" and "Mr." The long period of time, between his father's disappearance and his own elevation to the Bench and to the House of Burgesses may have been, in part, due to his disobeying the law by fraternizing with and attending the forbidden religious services of the Quakers, a lapse from the Church of England, however, of which he soon cured himself, as he succeeded in being commissioned by the Governor and Council of Virginia as a Justice of Lower Norfolk County within two years after his Quakerish adventure. His service as a Burgess was marked by little opposition to the policies of the Virginian Royal Governors Effingham and Andros. Most of the now-extant records of William Robinson, Junior, before he received the honor of a burgessship, relate to his business litigations before the county court, and as rendering minor technical services to his friends and neighbors. The particulars of these are given as a matter of record certifying to his good standing and importance as a prominent citizen and official.

It will be shown that he was one of the original founders in the year 1680 of the town (now city) of Norfolk, Virginia. The detailed records of William Robinson, Junior, as they now appear in the court records are here cited in chronological order:

[*Lower Norfolk County Court Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 205*]:

Court of 15th April, 1659 "WILLIAM ROBINSON foreman", of the jury in the suit between Tho: Bridges, executor of the will of Mr. John Smith, deceased, and Jno. Read over goods arriving in Virginia from England. Verdict for the executor as the ship arrived before Mr. John Smith died.

[*Lower Norfolk County Court Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 371*]:

"THE NAMES of the Grand Jury Sworne for this County at Lower Norfolk for six monethes this fifteenth day of Aprill A^o Dmi 1663: Mr: W^m: Robinson foreman."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 398*]:

On the 15th of February 1663. "William Robinson" witnessed the assignmt of William Dayves & Richard Church of a patent to ffrancis Sayer. (The patent originally was granted to ffrancis Emperor [Sr.] the 18th of February 1653 & by him assigned to the said Dayves and Church.) Francis Emperor's wife, Mary (Robinson) Emperor, was in Virginia before this date and Francis Emperor could not use her as his headright.

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 411*]:

Court of 17th October 1664 On 15th February 1663, "Will: Robinson" witnessed the assignment of a patent by William Dayves and Richard Church who some time previously had been the assignees of ffrancis Emperor, who died in 1661.

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 420*]:

Court of 15th February 1664 At this court the foreman of the jury signed his name to a verdict viz: "William Robinson foreman".

We next observe the first appearance of William Robinson, Junior, as a Commissioner (Justice) of Lower Norfolk County.

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 436*]:

"Att a meeting of ye Justices ye 15 of March 1665 Present:

| | | |
|------------------------|-----------------------|------------|
| Coll: Lemuell Mason | Capt: Thomas ffulcher | } Justices |
| Maior Tho: Willoughby | Mr: William Robinson | |
| Capt: Adam Thurrowgood | Mr: John Kelley | |
| Capt: William Moseley | | |

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 441*]:

Court of 2nd May 1666 "Wee of ye Jury in ye difference depending betweene Mr: Tho: Bridge & Mr: W^m: Robinson attorney to W^m: Pennington agent to ye estate of Tho: Hoffe dec'd doe find for ye defendt. & that ye sd. Bridge hath lost his debt p the act." [of Assembly].

"Witnesse our hands 3d May 1666. W^m Porten foreman."

Here above ends the last Robinson item in *Lower Norfolk County Court Wills & Deeds 1656-1666*, and here following begin some records of prime interest from the next consecutive book *E, 1666 to 1676*.

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County, Wills & Deeds E, 1666-1676*, folio 16]:

On 19th September 1666, "W^m. Robinson" witnessed the power of attorney by Richard Beard of London Grove: "to John Caraway of ye Easter most Branch of Elizabeth River in ye County of Lower Norfolk in Virginia."

[Norfolk Co., Va., Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County, Wills & Deeds E, 1666-1676*, folio 11]:

Mr. William Robinson sat as a Justice in court sessions in this year 1666 and in 1667, 1668, 1669, 1670, 1671 to 1674.

[Norfolk Co., Va., Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County, Wills & Deeds E, 1666-1676*, folio 35]:

Court of 16th August 1669 "Mr. William Robinson In open Court hath Ingaged himselfe & to Save the Court harmeslesse from the Estate of Capt. Francis Emperour Long Since dec'd." In accepting this responsibility it seems doubtful he would have so agreed were it not in the interest of his sister, Mary (Robinson) Emperor.

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County, Wills & Deeds E, 1666-1676*, folio 119]:

Court of 20th October, 1674 Justice Robinson present on the bench charges to be paid by the county this year "To Capt. W^m. Robinson by acct. 1139" (pounds of tobacco)—probably for his services as Justice.

Capt. W^m. Robinson was present as President of the Court of Lower Norfolk County, being the first-named among the Justices: "Att a Court held the 16th of June 1675".

The Justices of the county court were required under the terms of their commissions from the Governor and Council of State of the Colony of Virginia, to cause to be investigated all alleged infractions of the statutes.

The Magistrate, Capt. William Robinson, was also present on the Bench "Att a Court held the 15th January 1678[-79]".

William Robinson, Junior, appears in Lower Norfolk County *Deeds No. 5*, folios 35, 41, 118, 185, 195, 212, 219, 237, 238, and 256 as a feoffee (trustee) with William Porten, William Moseley, Arthur Moseley, Malachi Thruston, and as a co-feoffee with Anthony Lauson six times in connection with lands in "the new towne" of Norfolk. Attention is now given to interesting material from the next succeeding book of Lower Norfolk County Court records, namely, *Deeds No. 4*. The next document referred to suggests that Justice William Robinson resided, at least for some part of his tenure of the Justiceship of Lower Norfolk County, a few miles from the western side of the southern part of the western branch of Linhaven River, where were the parish church and whereabouts the sessions of the county court usually were held. He owned, before 1695, as his will proved, three hundred and fifty acres of land called "Porter's Ridge" north of the Eastern Branch of Elizabeth River and near the western side of Broad Creek, though we find neither any deed of his purchase of land there (he may or may not have inherited it through his wife); nor have we found any deed of sale by him of his father's former original land in the southern part of the present Berkley, near the present U. S. Navy Yard on the Southern Branch of the Elizabeth River, which latter land, if his father did not finally endorse over to another the pat-

ent therefor, he possibly may have abandoned when he became a leading political figure in the public affairs of his time.

"Wm. Robinson" and "George Smyth" on Feb. 1, 1678[-9] witnessed the deed by Robert Fountaine, son of Roger Fountaine deceased, of a lease of land and farm let "for brotherly love to my sister Mary Edwards and to William Edwards her husband, and to Henry Edwards, their son," of 400 acres on western shore of Linhaven River. (This is the only mention in Lower Norfolk County records of the same or of any other Robinson or of George Smith in connection with any Fountaine or known relative of a Fountaine.) Hence we get nothing of value from the deed except the known fact that William Robinson (will 1695) and George Smith (will 1708) were living near enough to the Fountaines in 1678-80 to, on a certain day, be present at a place where it was convenient for them to be called upon to witness a neighbor's deed, Robinson then being a judge of the court and a lawyer; probably he drew up the deed for Fountaine, which explains his being a witness thereto. About a year later, this Robert Fountaine on March 4th, 1679[-80], sold to a Henry Smith, 150 acres "formerly belonging to my father Roger fountaine on the western shore of Linhaven River neere a place called London Bridge, [This is not the present London Bridge six to eight miles to the southeast on the electric railway to Virginia Beach], bounded on land of Mayor Johnson." [Lower Norfolk County *Deeds No. 4*, folio 77.] And on the same 4th of March, 1679[-80], the same Henry Smith and wife Ann of Linhaven conveyed to the same Robert Fountaine their right in a patent granted to the same Robert on October 3rd, 1671, of 300 acres of land on the southern side of the Broad River and on the eastern side of a cypress swamp. [Lower Norfolk County *Deeds No. 4*, folio 76.] These 300 acres were about 7 miles westward from Linhaven River, on what is now called "Broad Creek", which forms the boundary line between the counties of Norfolk and Princess Ann; this creek runs northward from the eastern branch of Elizabeth River. Porter's Ridge was between Broad Creek and Western Linhaven River.

William³ Robinson served as Captain of Horse in 1680, as shown by the following:

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 1, page 247]:

"Public Officers in Virginia, 1680.

"Lower Norfolk County—Capt. Wm. Robinson.
Mil.[itary].

"Capt. Wm. Robinson (horse)."

That Capt. William Robinson was one of the founders of the town (now city) of Norfolk is well known to Norfolk historians. It was on August 16, 1682, that, by consent of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, Nicholas Wise conveyed by deed to Capt. William Robinson and Lieut. Col. Anthony Lawson, feoffees, a tract of land described in the instrument as, "Situate and lying in Elizabeth River Parish north side of Elizabeth River, bounded with Elizabeth River to south and west, to the north with a creek, and to the east with several stacks, running partly across an old field, and partly through some points of woodland for the new town." Modernly described, "The grant embraced all the land on the river from the eastern to the western end of the present Main St., bounded on the north by Back Creek, which flowed from the river eastwardly to nearly Church St. Granby and Bank Streets cross this creek." [*Historical and Descriptive Sketches of Norfolk and Vicinity*, W. S. Foster, 1853, pages 48-49.] Capt. Robinson and Lt. Col. Lawson relinquished their feoffeeship as the land became apportioned among new settlers thereon, but Capt. Robinson continued to hold at least one of the lots into which the tract was divided, which lot in 1695-6 he gave by his will to his son Tully Robinson. Another lot was set off for

George Smith, probably through the influence of his father-in-law, Capt. William Robinson, which lot George Smith, though he did not reside on it, was bequeathed by him in 1707 to his son Benony Smith. The official record of the Lower Norfolk County Court of the 15th of October, 1680, discloses that Capt. William Robinson had joint control of the disposal of the land for the settlement that became Norfolk, viz: "It is by this Court ordered that Capt. W^m. Robinson and Maj^r. Anth. Lawson bee the feofees in trust for the disposall of the Land Laid out in this County for the building of a towne." Later, when in 1691 Lower Norfolk County was divided into the two new counties of Norfolk and Princess Anne, Capt. William Robinson, then a Burgess in the Colonial Assembly from Lower Norfolk County, was chosen one of the first Justices of the new county of Norfolk. This implies that he was then residing in the new Norfolk County area, or, at least, owned land therein; certainly so in the new town of Norfolk if not also, further eastward somewhere near the west side of Broad Creek, the dividing line between the two new counties. That may mean on Porter's Ridge, though we do not exactly locate that ridge by any map. Benoni Burroughs was also in 1691 chosen a first Justice of the new Princess Anne County, thus then residing east of Broad Creek, the dividing line between the two new counties. Capt. William Robinson, in his will refers to his land "Porter's Ridge". His will refers, also, to "the land or plantation where I now live", but without any indication as to where it was located. It would seem that in 1695 he must have been residing east of Broad Creek in the new Princess Anne County, for his will was probated in that county; residing probably somewhere in the seven-mile-wide area between Broad Creek and Witch Duck Point on the west shore of the Western branch of Linhaven River.

2002037

In the will of Thomas Hayes of Linhaven, September 1, 1684, he gave "unto my Loving Wife Isabella Hayes my Land I now live upon which I bought of Mr. Bennoy Burroughs and W^m. Smith to be Sold by my Lo: Wife and my Lo: friend W^m. Robinson for and towards the paymt of my just debts. Witnesses: GEO. SMITH, BENNO BURROUGHS, TULLY ROBINSON."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds No. 4, folio 207.*]

George Smith, having been a doctor of medicine, may have professionally attended Thomas Hayes in the latter's final illness.

Capt. William Robinson retired from the Justiceship of Lower Norfolk County by April, 1684, when shortly before then he was elected a Burgess to represent that county in the Colonial Assembly of Virginia. His first recorded appearance, as a Burgess, in the records of the House of Burgesses was on April 16th, 1684, to wit:

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia 1659/60-1693, page 193*]:

"ATT A GENLL ASSEMBLY Begun at James Citty the sixteenth day of Aprill 1684 and in the six and thirtieth year of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles the second by the Grace of God King of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland.

"April the 18th. post meridiem Mr. Hen: Hartwell, Mr. W^m. Randolph Are appointed to Intreate Coll^o Cole and Coll^o Page to come into this House to Administer the Othes &c to Coll^o Lem: Mason & Capt W^m Robinson" —(the new members from Lower Norfolk County). "Coll^o W^m Cole and Coll^o Jn^o Page came into the House and administer the Othes of Allegiance [and] supremacy and the Oth of a Burgesse to Coll^o Lem^{ll} Mason and Capt. W^m. Robinson."

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia 1659/60-1693*, page 195]:

"Saturday April the 19th 1684. A Comtee appointed for the Examinacon of y^e publiq Claims & Debts. Mr Joseph Ring, Mr Hen: Hartwell, Capt. W^m Robinson, Capt Joseph ffoster, Mr W^m Wilson, Mr Abra: Weekes."

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia 1659/60-1693*, page 219]:

"Maj: Scarburgh, Lt Collo ffarrer, Mr Weekes, Capt Robinson, Mr Minge, Capt Taylor, Mr Perrott Are appointed to waite upon his Exlency with two Bills the one Intituted *an Act Repealing the 42 & 43 Act of the printed Lawes, & for building of prisons in each County and for Ascertainig Rules for each prison*, The other *an Act Repealing y^e Act Concerning y^e pursuit of Runawaies*, & with y^e following Adresse To His Excellency". (The address then follows about divers parcels of Armes).

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia 1659/60-1693*, page 220]:

"May the 12^e. 1684. *Post Meridiem* Upon Consideration thereof & the Adresse made to his Exlncy, by this house, Concerning the Building the State house, It is Referred to Collo Kendall Capt ffra Page Capt Robinson Coll. Geo: Mason Mr Hen: Hartwell Major Allen and Mr Sherwood To Consider of the Building of the State house, and to make Report to this house, by *wednesday* Morning what y^e Charge thereof may be & what other things may be necessary for the consideracon of this house in order thereunto, and they have power to treat and Confer with any workmen, or others Concerning the same, & alsoe to Report to the house what proposalls shall be made by any who may be willing to undertake y^e same."

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia 1659/60-1693*, page 225]:

"May the 14th. 1684. *Post Meridiem* Mr W^m Sherwood Mr Presly Major Kearme Mr Hen: Hartwell Capt. Robinson Mr Allomby Capt Custis Mr Wilson are appointed to waite Upon his Excellency and Councell with Bills now Ready.

"*Thursday May 15th*: 1684. Mr William Sherwood and the Rest of the Gentlemen named last night goe out with the 4 bills amended, to present them to his Exlncy *vizt* those fower bills by his Exlncy yesterday Remitted to this house and alsoe one other bill which past the House yesterday, Intitutes *an act for Levies by the pole and Laying an Imposition upon Liquors* Mr Sherwood and the Rest Report that they have delivered the severall bills to his Exlncy."

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia 1659/60-1693*, page 235]:

"*Munday May 19th*. 1684 Vpon a Report of y^e Comtee of Grievances, upon a Grievance from Lyn haven in y^e County of *Lower Norfolke*, Coll Lem^{ll} Mason and Capt. W^m. Robinson doe waite upon his Exlncy with y^e following Adresse

"TO HIS EXCELLENCY

"May it please yor Exlncy, It hath been Represented as a Grievance from y^e Inhabitants of *Lower Norfolke* in y^e yeare 1680 yt they were disturbed in the peaceable possession of their Lands w^{ch} they held under that Govern^t. by y^e Gov-

erment of *Carolina* upon which it pleased ye Right Hon^{ble} the Lord *Culpeper* then Gov^r at ye Instance of yt Assembly to make an order & impower the Sheriffe of Lower Norfolke to demand and Receive of all ye Inhabitants of *blackwater* and Corotuck, yt held Lands by pattent from this Colony Quitt Rents and Levies and if ye Gov^r of *Carolina* should disturb them for payment of such dues then ye sher-riff was impowered to defend them in ye paymt thereof. Notwithstanding wch ye bounds between ye said Govern^t and this is not yet established and ascertained whereby many inconveniencies doe daily happen to such of ye Inhabitants as doe Confine thereon."

Chronologically, the next several records of Capt. William Robinson's services in the Colonial Assembly are found in the minutes of the Council of State, to wit:

[*Legislative Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia, I-68*]:

"Att a Generall Assembly begun att James Citty ye first day of October, in ye yeare of Our Lord God, one thousand six hundred, eighty and five, and in ye first yeare of ye reigne of James ye second, of England, Scotland, France, Ireland and Virginia King

"*Die Saturni 7^{mo} 9bris.*

"November 7th 1685. By ye House of Burgesses.

"Capt. W^m. Robinson, Mr. & W^m. Randolph, Mr Jonⁿ Brasseur, Capt: John Custis, Capt: John Smith, Majr Samuel Swan are appointed by this house to waite upon his Excellency, and to request, his Excellency will please to assigne Councel to administer ye usual oathes to ye remaining Burgesses yet unsworne; as alsoe to administer ye usual oaths to Robert Beverley their Clerk; and further to entreat his Excellencies favour to this house in sending them his Majties most gracious letter, for their perusal, and for a copy of his Excellencies Speech made to them on wednesday last.

"*Test* ROBERT BEVERLEY Cl^t Assbly

"The Gentlemen return. Capt: Robinson and five other Burgesses waite upon His Excellency and Councel, and signifye that ye house of Burgesses have adjourned until nine of ye Clock on monday morning. The Gentlemen return."

[*Legislative Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia, I-69*]:

"November 12th: 1685, Capt: W^m. Robinson &c brings ye following message: *Thursday November 12th 1685.* Capt: W^m Robinson, Mr Richd. Whittaker, Majr Jonⁿ Stith, Mr Thomas Barber, Capt: Lawrence Washington, Mr Humphry Harwood & Mr Tho: Lear, are appointed by this house forthwith to wait upon his Excellency and present him with this humble answer from ye house, to what his Excellency yesterday was pleased to declare to their Speaker & to pray his Excellency will accept the same as full and true answer thereof.

Test ROBERT BEVERLEY, Clerk Assbly."

[The message so personally laid before Governor-General Effingham, referred to a committee on claims against the Colony.]

[*Legislative Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia, I, page 71*]:

"*Fryday November 13th 1685.* By ye House of Burgesses, Col Lemuel Mason, Col John West, Capt: W^m Robinson, Majr Jonⁿ Stith, Mr W^m Anderson, Col Arthur Smith, Mr Richd Whittaker, Mr Tho: Cheeseman, Mr Tho: Lear, Mr Hen:

Applewhaite, Mr Humphry Harwood, Mr John Brasseur, Capt: W^m Ball, Capt: David Fox, Capt: Law: Washington and Mr Xpher Neale Are appointed by this house to signifye to his Excellency, that by ye opportunity of Capt Wynns ship, this house conceive it an incumbent duty upon them to make their humble addresses to his Majesty [King James II], w^{ch} in some part they have prepared and that it is their humble desires to his Excellency and to the Hon^{ble} Council of State, that they will please to Joine with them, in such addresse, w^{ch} that they may know the house of Burgesses have ordered them to present to his Excellencies and their Hon^{rs} view, what they have already done therein, and humbly pray their concurrence and directions, how ye same shall be stiled, directed, amended and concluded.

Test ROBERT BEVERLEY, Clerk Assbly."

Then follows the note by Governor-General Effingham suggesting a meeting between the committee of the House of Burgesses with a committee from the Council of State to confer as to an address to the King. This was followed by Effingham's refusal to join with the House in completing such an address. Whereupon the following procedure ensued revealing the serious contention between the House of Burgesses and the autocratic Effingham:

"November 14th: 1685. *By the House of Burgesses* Col. Lemuel Mason, Col. Jon West, Col. Arthur Smith, Capt: John Custis, Mr Tho: Lear, Capt: Law: Washington, Mr Richd Whittaker, Capt: W^m Robinson are appointed by this house forthwith to acquaint his Excy that it is ye humble suit and earnest supplication of this house to his Excellency, that he will please to admit, that ye Hon^{ble} Council may joine with ye house of Burgesses in their necessitous and dutiful addresse to his Majesty relating to the new Impost upon Tobaccos & that his Excellency will please signifye to this house, with his first conveniency, his assent therein, to ye intent such addresse, as becomes them to offer to His Majesty may be prepared and made ready to be sent by Capt: Wynns ship now sailing directly for England.

"Test ROBERT BEVERLEY Clk Assbly."

To this request Effingham, on the same day, refused again, and the council refused to have any part in the matter of the address. The imposition by the government of England upon Virginia of a tax upon tobacco was one of the impositions which, eventually, led to the rebellion of the colonies in America. The address to the King was prepared by the committee of the House, of which William Robinson was a member, and sent to England; it exposed the fact that the tax, supposed to fall only upon the consumer and the retailer, would instead, "wee deplorably find that this and all other Impositions upon Tobaccos fall upon ye poore Planter and Importer." Neither Effingham nor the council, however, could prevent the address from being sent, as the next entry in the record reveals:

[*Legislative Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia, I, page 73*]:

"Monday 9^{ber} 16th 1685. Col Lemuel Mason, Capt: Jon Custis, Capt: W^m Robinson, Capt: W^m Ball, Majr Jon Stith, Col Arthur Smith, Mr Tho: Lear, Capt: Hen: Batts Are appointed by this house to give his Excellency ye thanks of this house for ye great favour of his Excellencies care in ye transmitting their addresse to his Majesty and to request his Excellency will please to take upon him ye trouble of a duplicate to send by ye next conveniency.

Test ROBT BEVERLEY Clk Assbly."

This preceding letter, by requiring the Governor-General to make and send a duplicate of the address to England reveals the determination of the House of Burgesses to take no risk of any failure of the petition to the King to reach its ultimate destination. The petition to the King appears shortly in the due order of the minutes in the *Journal of the House*, to which we now revert viz:

[*Legislative Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia, I, page 76*]:

"9ber: 23d: [1685] Capt: W^m Robinson &c come into ye Councel Chamber & present his Ex^{cy} with six several propositions, wch follow

[1] "An Act prohibiting County Courts & to make bye-Lawes.

[2] "That ye Act made 8th of June 1680 about Killing of Fish &c be repealed.

[3] "That ye 12th Act of assembly made 10th of 9ber 1682, for ye advancement of manufactures be continued &c.

[4] "That all horses breaking into fenced grounds, fower foot and an halfe high, ye owner of such horse or horses shall be deemed trespassers.

[5] "That debts contracted or to be contracted in Maryland shall be recoverable in Virginia.

[6] "That ye soldiers at ye heads of ye fower great Rivers be disbanded on ye 25th of Xber next."

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses, page 262*]:

"ATT JAMES CITY IN VIRGINIA. *The Journal of the House of Burgesses Wednesday October the 20th. 1686*

"*Thursday October the 21st. 1686. Post meridiem* Mr Arthur Spicer, Capt. W^m Robinson, Major Styth & Mr Leer, are sent by the house to request his Excellencie in the name of the house, for a Copie of his Excellencies Speech They return & acquaint the house with his Excellencies promise thereof."

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses, page 275*]:

"*Tuesday November the 9th. 1686* Capt Jon Custis, Capt W^m Hardidge, Capt W^m Robinson & Mr Brassier are appointed to acquaint his Excellencie, that this house make it their humble Suite, his Excellencie will please to make his returnes to this house how he is pleas'd to answer their humble addresses wch lie before him. They are also to deliver this houses answer to the honorable Councell about their returnes upon the report of the comittee of the Comittee of Claimes."

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses, page 281*]:

"*ffryday, Novembr the 12^e. 1686* *Post Merid^m* Coll. Smith, Capt Robinson, Mr Wilson & Capt Whitaker are appointed to acquaint his Excellencie that this house requests his Excellencie will please tomorrow in the forenoon to pass Such bills as are already fully voted in this house & agreed to by the honorable Councell."

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses, page 384*]:

"*Thursday Aprill the 7th 1692* *Post meridiem*. A Committee for Examination of Propositions & Greivances. Mr Cr [Christopher] Robinson, Chair-

man, Coll^o Arthur Smyth, Cap^t W^m Robinson, Cap^t Miles Cary, M^r W^m Leigh, Cap^t Malachy Thruston, M^r Rob^t Carter.”

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses*, page 387]:

“Saturday Aprill the 9th. 1692 Resolved That Major *Francis Sawyer* & Cap^t *W^m Robinson* are duely elected & returned Burgesses for *Norfolk Countie*.”

Lord Howard de Effingham was a dilatory, indifferent and unsatisfactory governor of Virginia. He opposed the granting of relief for the needs of the people, and refused to act with the House of Burgesses for the passing of laws etc. that the people demanded. This caused the House of Burgesses to take action over his head by sending their aforementioned petition for the redress of grievances direct to the King of England. Cap^t. William Robinson was one of the leaders in that House in this action; moreover, he was one of the five Burgesses, as we have seen, chosen by the House to prepare the address and petition to the King of England. The particulars of his procedure were of sufficient importance in the history of Virginia of his time to require that we cite in full the record thereof vizt:

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses*, page 327]:

“SATURNI 12^o. May 1688 This House & the House of Burgesses of preceding Assemblies having used many fair & lawfull means, as will appear upon this as well as former Journalls of this House in most dutifull & humble manner to lay before his Excellency the greivances & pressures of the Inhabitants of this his Majesties Dominion & humbly prayed Releife therein & have also lately earnestly prayed ye honourable his Majesties Councill of State here to joyn with this House in presenting an addresse to that purpose to his Excellency; All which pveing ineffectual RESOLVED (nemine Contradicente) that the onely proper Method that can at present in this great Exigencie be taken is to draw up a most humble Petition to his most Sacred Majesty & lay the whole matter att his Royall feet not att all doubting of a return suitable to the clemencie & Justice of so great, so Good & so gracious a King.

“Pursuant to the foregoing Resolves—

Coll MILLNER

Major SWANN

&

M^r ROBINSON

M^r SHERWOOD

“Are appointed to draw up an humble petition to his Majestie & report the same to the house in the afternoon.

“The House adjourns to 3 of ye Clock in the afternoon.”

[*Journal of the House of Burgesses*, page 328]:

“*Post Meridiem*.

“The House Mett Coll Milner & [the aforesaid members appointed to prepare the petition] present to the House an humble Petition to his Sacred Majestie wch is approved & Ordered to be Entred upon the Journall (Nemine Contradicente) which is as followeth:

“TO THE KING’S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE

“Yor Maties Dutifull & Loyall Subjects the Burgesses of yor Majesties Dominion of VIRGINIA now assembled in most humble manner prostrate themselves att

yo^r Royall feet in the full assurance they have in Your Majesties Justice to all yo^r Subjects in Generall & in yo^r gracious Inclination to us in pticular & after a strict Examinacon of their own hearts which contain nothing but loyalty & obedience to your Majesty & prayers & praises to Allmighty God for the preservation of Your Royall Person & for the blessings we & all yo^r Subjects enjoy in so Just so good & gracious a King, we are in Confidence thereof emboldened as we think our selves bound in duty to yo^r Majestie & all yo^r Majesties good Subjects of this yo^r Dominion whom wee Represent to endeavor to lay before yo^r Matie the true State & Condition of this Country & faithfully & humbly represent to yo^r Royall consideration the many greivous oppressions this poor Country at p^rsent groans under, which we have by sev^rall addresses to his Excellency the Lord HOWARD yo^r Majesties Governor of this place often represented & desired redresse therein, but without any Successe & haveing Mett with as little Satisfaction upon our earnest desires to y^e hon^rble yo^r Majesties Councill of State of this yo^r Majesties Dominion: who have absolutely refused to joyn with us in the representing the same to yo^r Majesty's said Governour: We are therefore constrained to apply our Selves to yo^r Majestie as y^e source & fountain of all Justice, in most humble manner Supplicateing yo^r Majtie to take the same into yo^r Royall Justice & favour towards us in the remedie thereof will shine as glorious & bright as the Sun in his Splendor.

"And as in duty bound we shall dayly & unfeignedly pray for yo^r Majesties long & happy Reigne."

"RESOLVED that M^r SPEAKER [of the House of Burgesses] sign the above petition & the copy of the grievances thereto annexed And that Coll. Phillip Ludwell be desired by M^r SPEAKER on behalfe of this House to present the same to his Most Sacred Majestie."

It is evident that Col. Phillip Ludwell made the journey to England, in part, to make sure that the petition reached the King.

The Journals disclose some further services to his country by Capt. William Robinson to wit:

[*The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary*, edited by Edward W. James, Vol. 1, page 3]:

"The first courts for Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties were held in 1691. The Norfolk County Court was composed of Col. Lemuel Mason, Capt. Wm. Robinson, Capt. John Hatton, Lt. Col. Antho Lawson, Capt. Wm. Crafford, Major John Nichols, and Mr. James Wilson."

[*Journal of the House of Burgesses*, page 159]:

"Aprill the 5th: 1692. Capt. William Robinson &c waites on the R^t Honoble the Lieut Gov^r and acquaints him the House of Burgesses requests that he would issue out a New Writt for the Election of another Burgess for Elizabeth Citty County in the Roome and place of Mr. Willis Wilson who was incapable to Serve as a Member of this Assembly being under the Age of one and twenty yeares And accordingly a New Writt was issued."

Capt. William³ Robinson was a staunch Episcopalian and the following article is a record of his being a Vestryman of Linhaven Parish in 1691.

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 3, pages 421, 422]:

"Church Buildings in Colonial Virginia.

"Articles of Agreement made, Concluded and fully Agreed upon this first Day of Aprill, 1691, By and between Capt. William Robinson and Malachy Thruston, two Vestrymen of the parrish of Linhaven, By Vertue of an Order & request of a Vestry held at the said Parrish Church the 28th Day of March now last past for & in behalfe of the whole Parrish on the One parte, and Mr. Jacob Johnson of the par-rish afores'd of the other parte Witnesseth—That the said Mr. Jacob Johnson doth hereby Covenant, promise & Agree to & with the s'd Capt. William Robinson and Malachy Thruston in quality or behalfe afores'd to Erect, build & finish a good & Substantiall Brick Church for & in the parrish afores'd on the Western Shore of Linhaven upon the plantacon Appertaining to Mr. Ebenezer Taylor neare the road towards the ferry in Such Convenient place as the s'd Mr. Jacob Johnson shall be appointed by the p'sons above s'd, x x x x x x x x x x

(Signed)

Jacob Johnson,

Wm. Robinson,

Mala Thruston. (Seal)

Sealed & Delivered in presence of

Beno. Burroughs,

Nicholas Huggins,

Henry H. Walstone."

On page vii of *Journal of the House of Burgesses*, for 1695-96, the name of W^m Robinson as the burgess for Norfolk County appears only in the records of the first session, lasting from April 18th through May 18, 1695. He was re-elected Saturday, April 20th, 1695, for the second session together with "Mr W^m Crafford." AT that session he was appointed, April 20th, 1695, to "A Comittee for Publick Claimes." [*Journal of the House of Burgesses*, 1695-96, pages 5, 6.] He died before the second session, for which he had been elected, which began on April 23, 1696. No successor to him was elected for the second session. At the time of the first session, Sir Edmund Andros was governor of the colony, continuing until December 19th, 1698. Before October 15th, 1692, Andros had been governor of New Jersey and of all New England. He was opposed in those colonies, his authority denied; he was imprisoned in Boston for months and then became deported to England. Virginia, however, then being thoroughly Episcopalian and more English in sentiment than any other colony, accepted Andros as its governor when England sent him there in 1692, he continuing in office in Virginia until succeeded on December 9, 1698, by Col. Francis Nicholson. Andros proved to be an incompetent governor. He was opposed by Capt. William Robinson, when Andros attempted to have Virginia send armed forces to help defend New York. England was then engaged for nine years in the great war against France. Andros was opposed in attempting to execute his orders from England to "send to the assistance of New York a force of men drawn from the militia of Virginia" [with] "suitable supplies for whom would have to be voted by the General Assembly" [and] "that vessels should be fitted out to cruise along the coast for the apprehension of trading ships from Scotland and Ireland coming to Virginia in violation of the Navigation Acts." [*Journal of the House of Burgesses 1695-1696*, page xix.] The opposition to lending such military and naval assistance is seen in "The address of the House to the governor, in reply to his opening speech." This address was prepared by a special committee, of which Mr. W^m. Robinson was chairman, and was adopted by the House on April 30, eleven days after the speech had been made. The entires in the *Journal* relating to Capt. William Robinson's part in the matter are to wit:

[*Journal of the House of Burgesses, 1695-96, page 14*]:

"*Munday Aprill the 29th. 1695* Ordered that Mr Robinson, Mr Wilson, Mr Brassier, Mr Dudley & Mr Waters be a Comittee for drawing up an address to his Excellcy Signifying the opinion of this house upon Severall Paragraphs of his Excellcys Speech & that the Clke of the house attend the s^d Comittee who are to make Reporte of their proceeding tomorrow morning."

[*Journal of the House of Burgesses, 1695-96, page 15*]:

"*Tuesday Aprill the 30th: 1695* Mr Robinson Reported from the Comittee appointed to prepare an addres to his Excellcy Signifying the Opinion of this house upon the Severle parts of his Speech that the comittee had accordingly prepared an address the which having [been] delivered in at the Table the Same was read by the Clerk as followeth."

Then follows the address prepared by chairman William Robinson's Committee. It is a long document of prime historical importance, of which, for sake of brevity and space, we give the essence as to the military and naval matters. *First*, the Report argues that the Colony was in no condition to send assistance to New York, needing all its forces at home, and being far too poor to furnish money. As to the fitting out of armed vessels to cruise along the coast, the Report by William Robinson intimated that it was a matter which the Lords of the Treasury expected Andros to handle without recourse to the General Assembly. Other recommendations of Andros were opposed in the committee chairman's Report. The Report displeased both Andros and his Council of State, and they began to individually influence some of the burgesses, who finally voted £500 out of the new tax upon liquors, for the assistance of New York if found necessary. The House on June 1, 1695, thus imposed a new tax of four pence (eight cents) per gallon on liquors. All this occurred while Capt. William Robinson was Burgess for Norfolk County and chairman of the House's Committee appointed to deal with Andros.

[*Journal of the House of Burgesses, 1695-96, page 18*]:

"*Tuesday Aprill the 30th: 1695* *Post Meridiem*. Mr Robinson acquainted the house that he & the other persons appointed with him according to Order had waited upon his Excellency and delivered the address & paper by them Sent unto his Excellency."

[*Journal of the House of Burgesses, 1695-96, page 36*]:

"*Thursday May the 16th: 1695*. An engrossed byll entituled *an Act for the maintenance & Supply of ministers* read the 3rd time & passed the house. Ordered that Mr Chamberlaine, Mr Robinson, & Mr Crafford carry it to the Council for their concurrence."

The death of Capt. William Robinson was reported to the House of Burgesses at its session in the afternoon of "*Friday April the 24th: 1696*" viz: "*Ordered, That Mr Randolph, Mr Diggs, Mr Story, & Mr Chamberlaine at some convenient time wait upon his Excellency and pray his Excellency to issue out a new writt for the election of a Burges in Norfolk County in the room of Mr. William Robinson decd.*" Thus it would seem that the death occurred late in the Winter, or very early Spring of 1695-96. Thus he died in office, aged about sixty years. The House of Burgesses sent formal notice to the Governor and Council

of State advising them of the death of the House's active and accomplished member. It is recorded in the official Minutes of the Council, to wit:

[*Journal of the House of Burgesses, 1695-96, page 228*]:

"*Aprill the 26th: 1696. PRESENT His Excellency, Mr Secy Wormley, Coll^l Rich^d Lee, Coll^l W^m Byrd, Coll^l Xpr Wormley, Coll^l Edwd Hill, Coll^l Edmd Jennings, Coll^l Dan^l Park, Coll^l Rich^d Johnson, Coll^l Charles Scarburgh.*" [Members of the Council of State.] A MESSAGE FROM THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES BY Capt^t *Randolph &c.* Fryday Aprill 24th 1696. By the house of Burgesses. Ordered that Mr Randolph, Mr Diggs, Mr Story & Mr Chamberlaine at Some Convenient time waite upon his Excellency & pray his Excellency to issue out A new Writt for the election of a Burges in Norffolk County in the Roome of Mr W^m Robinson dec'd."

His wife, Susanna, had died before June 29th, 1668, when the will of Capt. William Robinson's mother, Elizabeth (Mewe) Robinson, was proved in Northampton County Court, Virginia. The Captain's will does not contain anything suggesting that he married a second wife after the death of Susanna; it does suggest that he was living in Princess Anne County at the time of his death, though he then was the Burgess in the Colonial Assembly for Norfolk County. Could he, also have then represented Princess Anne County? His will, made ten and one-half months prior to its being proved in court, follows. He died in the winter of 1695-6.

WILL OF WILLIAM ROBINSON, dated 16 April 1695.

[Princess Anne County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Princess Anne, *Deed Book 1*, page 118; abstract]:

Will of William Robinson, dated 16 April 1695, proved 4th of March 1695[-96].

"I give to my son Tully Robinson the land or plantation where I now live with all the land adjoining to it for life, and after his death to my grandson, his son, William Robinson.

"To my grandson William Robinson 200 acres, being part of 350 acres commonly known by the name of Porter's Ridge.

"To my grandson William Smith 150 acres, the remainder of the above said land known as Porter's Ridge.

"To my son Tully, negroes Jack and Mingo.

"To my daughter Elizabeth Smith negroes Will and Betty, should the said negro girl live to have children, then they to be disposed of as my said daughter thinks fit, but among her children by her now husband Mr. George Smith.

"To my daughter Mary Thorowgood negroes Craford and Moll, and after her death to her heirs.

"To my grandson William Robinson (silver tankard with my name on it, one short sword that was my fathers with his name on it, and one great Bible that was my fathers with my name on it).

"To my daughter Elizabeth Smith 4 silver spoons, 2 silver cups and one silver dram cup to be disposed of to her children as she thinks fit.

"To my son Tully one half of my personal estate, Hogs, &c., and the other half to my daughters Elizabeth Smith and Mary Thorowgood. To son Tully my lot of land in our town in Elizabeth River [meaning the town of Norfolk of which the testator was a co-founder in 1680].

"To my grandson William Thorowgood 200 acres that I bought of John Tucker; my executors to have the power, if they think fit, to sell or exchange the said land.

"To Beatrice Barnabe, personalty, My daughters Elizabeth and Mary to see that she is taken care of during her natural life.

"To my daughter Elizabeth Smith servant girl Margett one year of the time she has to serve—Cattle.

"To daughter Mary Thorowgood, negro boy Mora; Tully and Mary to pay their sister Elizabeth so much money as shall make up for the above.

"To grandson William Smith personalty.

"To my son George Smith a gun with my name on it.

"To grandson Tully Smith one yearling mare filly; sheep to be divided between grandchildren.

"To my brother Benjamin Robinson six dozen of large plate buttons for a coat that I used myself.

"Residue of estate to be divided equally between three children, Tully, Elizabeth, and Mary. Sons Tully Robinson and Dr. George Smith executors.

[WILLIAM ROBINSON]

"Witness: Sarah Emperor,
William Moseley Jr.
Samuel Phillips.

"Probated 4th of March 1695[-96]. No inventory found recorded."

Sarah Emperor, the witness to this will, was the wife of the testator's nephew, by her marriage on Barbados, W. I., as Sarah Austin, to Francis Emperor, Jr., son of the testator's sister, Mary (Robinson) Emperor, wife of Capt. Francis Emperor, Sr. Sarah lived for some years in Virginia, but returned to her childhood home, Barbados, after the death of her husband in 1698, in Princess Anne County, and died in Barbados in 1709, leaving a will there recorded. The other witness to the will, Samuel Phillips, was the husband of Elizabeth Emperor, daughter of Capt. William Robinson's sister, the said Mary (Robinson) Emperor.

The testator's younger brother, John Robinson, and sister, Elizabeth (Robinson) Eyre-Custis, not named in this will, had both predeceased the testator.

Of Capt. William Robinson's place of interment, no record exists; the old records of the parish church of Linhaven not having been preserved, nor old gravestones of the period. One would expect that he was interred beside his wife, Susanna, either beside the Linhaven parish church or upon his own land. This church stood at Church Point on the shore at the Western mouth of Lynnhaven River. The line of descent to the present date runs through the son, Tully Robinson, and also, through the daughter, Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith;—Tully's daughter Elizabeth, married his sister's son, Col. John Smith, High Sheriff of Accomack County, Virginia.

Children of Capt. William³ Robinson, Jr., (born about 1624, will proved 4 March, 1695-6) and his wife, Susanna (.....) Robinson:

1. Col. Tully Robinson of Deep Creek, Accomack Co., Va., born Aug. 31, 1658, died Nov. 12, 1723, married Sarah West, daughter of Lieut. Col. John West and Matilda (Scarborough) West, his wife; of whom further.
2. Elizabeth Robinson, married between 1679 and 1683, Dr. George Smith (born be-

tween 1653 and 1657, will proved Oct. 3, 1707), son of William Smith, Jr., and his wife Mary, of Lower Norfolk Co., Va.; of whom further.

3. Mary Robinson married Mr. Thoroughgood (Thorowgood), and had a son William Thoroughgood (Thorowgood).

GENERATION IV.

Col. Tully Robinson of Deep Creek, Accomack Co., Va., son of Capt. William³ Robinson, Jr., and his wife Susanna, was born in Princess Anne Co., Va., August 31, 1658. He married Sarah West, daughter of Lieut. Col. John West and his wife Matilda (Scarborough) West. Sarah is called the wife of Capt. Tully Robinson in her father, Lt. Col. John West's will, Feb. 6, 1702/3. [Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Will Book 1692-1715*, pages 317, 318.] SEE WEST MANUSCRIPT.

After Col. Tully Robinson's removal from Princess Anne County to Accomack County, we find many records of his activities for he was prominent for many years in the social and official life of Accomack.

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Wills, etc. & Orders (1682-97)*, page 136]:

"Att a Court held in Accomack County September ye 18th, 1688—Present Lt. Coll. Jno. West, Maj. E. Edmund Bowman, Capt. William Custis, Mr. Richard Baily, Capt. Jno. Wallop, Capt. Geo. Nich. Hack.

"This day Mr. Tully Robinson brought a Servant Boy named Richard Dickison to this Court to desire ye corts Judgment of his age which the Court adjudged at Eleven years and so ordered to Serve accordingly."

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Wills, etc. & Orders (1682-97)*, page 146]:

"Court of Dec. 18, 1688—Mr. Tully Robinson, attorney of Ffrancis Ship, brother and executor of Mathew Ship dec'd, asked that Mr. John Tankred might deliver to him whatsoever he had in his hands relating to ye Estate of ye sd Mathew Ship, etc."

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Wills, etc. & Orders (1682-97)*, page 163]:

"Court of Sept. 17, 1689.—Mr. Tully Robinson again appears as attorney for Ffrancis Ship, executor of Mathew Ship, dec'd in a suit against Job Trent."

Col. Tully Robinson was elected to the House of Burgesses for the Assembly beginning Thursday, April 27th, 1699, and re-elected for the year following and took the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, secondly, on Friday, December 13th, 1700. He is mentioned twenty-four times in the *Journals of the House* as serving on various committees. [*Journal of the House of Burgesses 1695-1702*, pages 140, 141, 143, 168, 176, 178, 185, 191, 196, 201, 216, 221, 246, 258, 263, 271, 286, 311, 316, 326, 331, 332, 351, 365.] At the session of Thursday, May 18th, 1699, he was named in connection with the building of a new State House to be located at Williamsburg. This seems to be the structure that was long afterwards destroyed, but now has been recently rebuilt by Mr. John D. Rockefeller, Junior. The record reads:

"The House Resolved itself into a Comittee of the whole House to take into further Consideration and Debate the matters referred to this Day re-

lateing to the Building of a State House This Comittee having naturely considered and fully debated the matters to them relateing to the place for Erecting and building a State house after the nomination of Several places, RESOLVED That the said State house be built at the Middle Plantacon and ORDERED That Mr Custis, Mr Bassett, Mr Robinson & Mr Taliaferro do forthwith Wait upon the Council [of State] and acquaint them that the House have had in Debate and under their Consideration the place for building a State house, and have resolved that the Said State house should be built at the Middle Plantation to which the House desires their Hon^{rs} Concurrence."

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses 1695-1702*, page 176]:

"Wednesday May the 24, 1699 RESOLVED that a Conference be desired with the Council concerning the manner of building the State house accordingly the quantity of land necessary for the same and other matters relateing thereto and ORDERED That Mr Taylor, Mr Robinson and Mr Rascow forthwth withdraw and desire a conference accordingly. And that they will please appoint a time and place. And being returned Mr Taylor reported that according to the Order of the House they had acquainted the hon^{ble} Council that a conference was desired by the house upon the said matter relateing to building a State house and their honours were pleased to say they would Send an Answer."

[*Journals of the House of Burgesses, 1695-1702*, page 176]:

"A MESSAGE FROM THE COUNCIL BY MR. HARRISON *Mr. Speaker*, I am commanded by the hon^{ble} Council to acquaint this house that to the message of this House this day sent to the Council desireing a Conference, they have agreed and have appointed three of their Members who now wait in the Great hall."

The general plans for the construction of the new State House at Williamsburg were decided upon on the next day, Thursday, May 25, 1699, and the construction work therefor soon afterward begun. Tully Robinson was again re-elected to represent Accomack County for the sessions from 1702 to 1712, and from 1712 to 1726. [*Journals of the House of Burgesses, 1702/3*, page vii; *1712*, pages vii, viii.]

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Orders, 1703-1709*, page 70]:

"At a Cort held for Accomack County by her Majte Justices of ye sd County June ye 4th 1706,

| | |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------|
| <p>"Present: } Wm. Jno Wise</p> | Coll. William Custis |
| | Capt. Geo. Parker |
| | Capt. Jno Brandhurst |
| | Mr. Hancock Cush'g |

This day Lt. Coll. Tully Robinson was by virtue of a Commission from his Excellency ye Governor directed Sworne High Sheriff for this County of Accomack who likewise gave bond as ye Law directs."

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Orders, 1703-1709*, page 95]:

"*Court of June 3, 1707.*

"This day Coll Tully Robinson Presented to this Cort a Commission from ye

President Council of Virginia for ye time being for his being Sheriff during pleasure who entered into bond with two Surityes and acknowledged the same in open Court wch was ordered to be Recorded as ye Law directs and he also took ye oath of Sheriff."

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Orders—1710-1714*, page 5]:

"Court held June 6, 1710—Coll Tully Robinson sworn High Sheriff of Accomack County.

"This day William Robinson and John Lewis were sworne undersheriffs for this County."

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Orders—1710-1714*, page 3]:

"Court of May 2, 1710.

"Whereas Coll. William Custis and Coll. Tully Robinson, two of the Justices of ye Peace for this County" etc.

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Orders—1710-1714*, Liber 2]:

"At a Cort held and continued for Accomack County by her majtes Justices of the Peace for ye Sd County May the 3rd, 1710—Present: Coll. Wm. Custis, Coll. Tully Robinson, Maj. Geo. Parker, Mr. Robt. Hutchinson, Mr. Hack Custis, Capt. Jno. Watts, Mr. Jno Wise, Mr. Jno Wise Junr., Mr. Edwd Robins."

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Orders 1710-1714*, page 21]:

"July 3, 1711—Coll. Tully Robinson Sworn High Sheriff.

"William Robinson and John Lewis sworn under-Sheriffs."

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Orders 1714-17*, page 15]:

"Coll. Tully Robinson takes oath as Justice of Peace for Accomack County and likewise for the Cort of Chancery—January 3, 1715."

[*Journal of Virginia House of Burgesses*, Vol. 5, page 5]:

"Mr. Tully Robinson, a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses and on the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, Oct. 12, 1712."

[*Journal of Virginia House of Burgesses*, Vol. 5, page 7]:

"Resolved That Mr. Tully Robinson and Mr. Richard Drumond are duly returned Burgesses for the County of Accomack.—Oct. 24, 1712."

[*Journal of Virginia House of Burgesses*—not paged—in front of Volume 5]:

"Tully Robinson was Burgess from Accomack County, Virginia, 1700-1702, 1712-1714, 1718, 1722, and was present at the session of May 9, 1723."

The compiler has never seen a record of Col. Tully Robinson as a Vestryman, but judging from his tombstone, he must have belonged to old St. George's Church at Pungoteague, Va., which was the only church in existence in that neighborhood. He died Nov. 12, 1723, his wife surviving him, and was buried at the "Poulson Place", Onancock, Va., formerly called "Folly", and property of the West family.

"Folly", located at the head of Onancock Creek (now called "Poulson Place"), was left to the five granddaughters, West, Sarah, Susanna, Elizabeth and Scarburgh, daughters of Capt. Tully Robinson and Sarah (West) Robinson, by their grandfather, Lt. Col. John West, will Feby. 6, 1702/3. Through a legal document [Clerk's Office, Accomack Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Deeds & Wills 1715-1729*, page 292], they, as Sarah Smith, West Smith, Susannah McClenahan and Scarburgh Wise, conveyed "Folly" to John Smith, husband of Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith, where Tully Robinson was originally buried. This grave was restored in 1923 by the compiler, in its original form. The old top stone, which was torn to pieces by lightning, still remains inside the sarcophagus. The side stones are original. This place is where he lived during his married life, died, and was buried. Following is the inscription of his tombstone, and that of one of his grandsons:

"Coll. Tully Robinson
late of Accomack Co. Va. who was
born August 31st, 1658, and
departed this life November 12, 1723
aged 65 years and twenty
days.

"A gentleman honourable, an
Ornament to all places. He
was loyal to his Prince,
Unshaken to his friend, and
a true believer in the Church
of England."

"Here lies the body of
William Robinson Smith
who was born the 30th day of May
1720,
and departed this life
the 17th day of December
1759."

[Son of Col. John Smith, High Sheriff of Accomack Co.,
Va., and his wife Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith.]

Col. Tully Robinson's will was proved in Accomack County, Aug. 5, 1724, and is here given:

[Clerk's Office, Accomack Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Deeds & Will Book 1715-1729*, page 208]:

Will of Coll. Tully Robinson, dated 1 Nov., 1723, proved 5 Aug., 1724.

"In the name of God Amen, I Tully Robinson of Accomack being of Sound mind & Judgment but sick & weak of body do make this my last will & testament in manner & form as hereafter followeth

"Imprimis—I recommend my Soule to the Mercy of Almighty God firmly believing that thro. the mercy & by the merrits of Jesus Christ my Redeemer that I shall obtain eternal life and my body to be decently interred by my Exects. according to the laudable custom of the Church of England & as for what worldly Estate it hath pleased God to bless me with I give and bequeath in the following manner—

"Item I give & bequeath to Torcoba Spires during her natural life that is to say thirty & five Acres of land it being part of a greater quantity as by a deed made to me by Coll John West late of this County deceased the said land lying & being at or near Burtons Branch & after her deceased then to the Eldest Son living of John Spires deceased & his heirs & assignes forever it being in consideration of some part or payment for the whole quantity of Land & the said thirty & five acres of Land to be next adjoining to the plantation where she now lives & the length of it to go Southerly & Northerly as far as my bounds & the breadth of it to go from the plantation to Compleat & make up the thirty & five acres of land.

"Item I give & bequeath to John Williams of Northampton County that is to say One hundred Acres of Land it being formerly the land of Mr. Benjamin Robinson of the said County deceased the said Land lying & being near old Plantation Creek—Always provided that whereas the said Williams's is out to me for the sum of Seventeen pounds Current money of Virginia the which was to be paid the last of October 1723 now if the said John Williams shall make Just payment according to the honor of his Bond by the last of April which shall be in the year 1724 then I do ratifie & confirm what I have before bequeathed relating to the aforesaid hundred Acres of land.

"Item I give to my youngest daughter Ann Robinson & her heirs & assignes that is to say three Slaves to witt Candace, a malatto, Montolion a negroe & Tamor negroe to serve the said Ann and her heirs & assignes during their natural lives together with all their future increase.

"Item I give to my said daughter that is to say two feather beds bedsteads & boulsters & four pillows having appointed Six feather beds to be disposed of as will hereafter follow also one silk Rugg also a pair of Blankets at least one rugg more to be suitable for such beds & one good suit of curtains & vallons also I give to her four pairs of sheets unmade up also four pillow cases I also give to my said daughter Ann one large damaske table cloth & a dozen of damask napkins all of which have the effigies of a man on horseback called by the name of King George which are also unmade up I also give unto my Said Daughter my smallest looking glass now hanging in my hall also a Chest of Drawers now standing in the said Hall. I give and bequeath also to my said Daughter Ann Dr. Tillotsons Sermons in folio & my Common prayer book of a large print I also give to my said Daughter my large silver tankard & six of my best silver Spoons. I also give to my said Daughter a pair of Andirons generally used in the parlour Chimney also one of the largest Iron pots I am owner of & a copper kettle as also I give to my daughter Ann as much new linnen as will be suitable to be. A dozen of Napkins & a table Cloth I also give to my said daughter what more goods have been bought purposely for her & not made up I also give to my said Daughter a Stonned Colt come of the mare called Hern as also called Jenny which I also give her or the next Colt she shall have if my said Daughter Ann shall like it I also give to my said Daughter Six of the best of my Chairs such as she shall like I also give & bequeath unto her six of my pewter dishes.

"Item I give to my Daughter Mary Robinson to witt three Slaves a negro

Woman called Violet a Negro boy called Jacob & a negro girl born of Violet called Crehie to serve the said Mary her heirs & assigns during their natural lives together with their future increase.

"Item I give unto my said daughter Mary that is to say two feather beds bedsteads & bouldsters & four pillows having appointed Six feather beds to be disposed off as above here & below shall be bequeathed also one silk Rugg also a pair of large English Blankets & one Rugg more also one good suit of Curtains & Vallences I also give to her four pair of sheets un-made up also four pillow cases I also give to my said Daughter Mary one large Damask table Cloth & a dozen of damask napkins unmade up I also give & bequeath to my said daughter my other silver tankard & six of my best Silver Spoons as also a pair of Andirons which are used in the hall Chimney I also give unto my said Daughter as much now white linnen as will be suitable to make a table cloth & a dozen of Napkins as also what new goods have been bought purposely for her & unmade up I also give to my said Daughter Six Chairs such as she shall like best I also give to my said daughter Six pewter dishes.

"Item I give to my loving wife that is to say Eight Slaves to wit Simon, Jack, Philip, Simmerick, Mary, Jenny, Bristol & Joan all which I give to work & to serve my said wife During her natural life upon the plantation where she now lives or any plantation that shall be in her own possession after my death the true intent and meaning of this my will is that immediately after my wifes decease there shall be a division made of the foresd. Eight slaves & their increase which shall be born during the life of my wife in manner & form following to wit To my Son William Robinson my Daughter West Smith my Daughter Scarburgh Wise my daughter Sarah Smith & Susanna McClenahan the division to be such as followeth That such person or persons as the majority of these who are to have the negroes shall appoint to put a Just Valuation upon them as near as they can & after so Valued then the division to be made among the five before named children only with this exception that my sons part or share be five pounds less than any of his sisters Also my will is that a negro Woman named Judith shall serve my wife after my death four years next after coming I also give to my wife aforesd. two feather bedsteads & bouldsters & four pillows & pillow cases also one suit of Curtains & valance such as she pleases in the house I also give to my said Wife any thing that is in the house that she has made formerly Choice of to make a quilt or quilts for the two beds & also I give to my said wife two blankets also four pair of Sheets unmade up I also give my said wife one of the finest & best pair of Sheets that has been or is used in the house Also one of the largest & best diaper table cloths that has been used in the house together with a dozen of the best napkins in the house suitable to the aforesd. table cloth I also give to my said wife as much new white linen as will be suitable to make a table cloth & a dozen of Napkins I also give to my sd. wife a large Silver porringer & six of my best silver Spoons I also give to my wife all my new goods that has been at any time imported & bought for her use not as yet made up also my will is that my wife shall have for her proper use two horses Viz. Watt & Smoaker as also the use of the mare Fenny during the time my Daughter Ann shall be under her care & direction also will is that my wife shall have three yoke of Oxen for the good of herself & the plantation making her own choice of what Oxen there are also my Cart & wheels my Wain & wheels my ploughs & Harrows with the Chains & Utensils belonging to them during her natural life if they shall last so long together with all Hoes old & new with any other tools for

the good & behoof of the plantation I also give to my said Wife Six of my best chairs depending upon her own choice I also give to my said Wife the use of my large Bible during her natural life & then to our son William Robinson I also give to my said Wife my warming pan I also give to my wife Six pewter dishes & a dozen of pewter plated also Seven yards & a half of Scots Tartan I also give to my wife for her own proper use a whip Saw files & a lott for the use of the plantation during her natural life if they shall last so long.

"Item I give to my Daughter Elizabeth Smith & John Smith her husband one Negro Girl called Hester with all her future increase I also give to my said Daughter Elizabeth & her sd. husband John One Negro Woman named Judith to be delivered to them immediately after she has served my wife the space of four years commencing after my decease but it is the true intent and meaning of this my will that the Child or Children born of the sd. Judith during the service of the four years aforesd. shall also go to the said Elizabeth & John her Husband my will also is that the first child that shall be born of either of the bodys of the foresd. Negroes that shall live to the age of five years old shall be to & for the proper use of my Grandson William Robinson Smith my will also is that whenever the sd. Elizabeth & John shall see cause to make division of the said Negroes & all their future increase I do order & appoint that they shall be divided to & amongst the children that are & shall be born of the body of the sd. Elizabeth and begotten by the sd. John Smith her husband always provided & it is my true intent and meaning that my grandson William Robinson Smith shall have an equal part with the rest of the Children not reckoning the negro already bequeathed to him.

"Item I give & bequeath to my Son William Robinson my large looking glass hanging up in the hall I also give my said son my Cloak as also all my books except those which are already bequeathed & such divinity books as his mother shall choose or fancy I also give to my said son my brandy Still worm & tub the intent of this my will is that the large looking glass & my brandy Still worm & tub shall remain in my wifes possession for her proper use during her natural life unless she shall see cause to lett our aforesd. Son have them sooner.

"Item I give to my Wife my Seal Trunk.

"Item Whereas I have a pretty good stock of Cattle Sheep & hogs on the plantation where I now live & Deep Creek at which places I have no pretention of title after my death and my wife having given her faithful promise that she will take care of the stock in whose hands I design to leave the whole stock of cattle Sheep & Hogs who has also promised that she will see that those who have had Cattle & Sheep delivered unto them should have no more till the rest who have not had their parts have an Equal number to those who have already received before they have any more & I order that my wife & George Smith my son in law make an inventory the next Spring of all my cattle sheep and hogs.

"Item Whereas my youngest daughter Ann is now in her minority & having known her mothers mind that she was willing to take care of my said Daughter Ann & her Estate it is my will & I do appoint that my youngest Daughter Ann Robinson and whatsoever Estate is given unto her by me be under her mothers care & protection until she attain the age of Eighteen or Marriage which shall first happen as to the great Iron pott & Kettle already bequeathed to my said Daughter Ann if her mother desires the use of them during her natural life it is my will that she have them for her use during her life.

"Item I give to my daughter Scarburgh Wise Six of my best Silver Spoons & the Oval table in the Hall.

"Item I give half a dozen of my Small Silver Spoons to my son William.

"Item I give to my Daughter Sarah Smith & Susanna McClenahan each five pounds Sterling of that money lodged in the hands of Mr. Evans Merch't of London.

"Item I give to my Daughters Mary & Ann Each of them a Bible such as I gave my Daughter Scarburgh.

"Item I bequeath Six large Silver Spoons to my Daughter Elizabeth Smith.

"Item I give to my Daughter West Smith five pounds Sterling.

"Item I order that my old Silver Spoons used in the house continued therefor the use of my wife & Children.

"Lastly I revoke & recall all wills by me formerly made & do constitute & appoint my loving wife to be the Executrix of this my last Will & Testament as Witness my hand this first day of November 1723

T. ROBINSON

"William Black
Daniel Fookes
Sarah Fookes."

Children of Col. Tully Robinson of Deep Creek, Accomack Co., Va., (born Aug. 31, 1658, died Nov. 12, 1723) and his wife Sarah (West) Robinson:

1. William⁴ Robinson, of Princess Anne Co., Va., bought in 1732 land etc. of John Hancock on the Eastern Shore of Lynnhaven River; also had land called "Porters Ridge", a lot in Norfolk, and land and marsh at Long Island; will proved, Princess Anne Co., Va., 4 March, 1741. His wife (name unknown) was still living in 1787, the date of her son William's will. Issue: (a) William⁵ Robinson, Esq., a Lawyer of Princess Anne Co., Va., will dated 23 June, 1787, probated 13 Sept., 1787, had half of "Porters Ridge", "Lynheaven Plantation", 200 acres his father bought of John Hancock on Eastern Shore, and 376 acres on Long Island, married Elizabeth, and had a son Tully Robinson; (b) Tully Robinson, had half of "Porters Ridge"; (c) James Robinson; (d) Ann Robinson, married in 1775, as his 2nd wife, Thomas Claiborne, son of Nathaniel Claiborne of "Sweet Hall"; (e) Polly (Mary) Robinson, married William Payne.
2. Elizabeth Robinson, born 25 August, 1689, died 15 Dec., 1759, aged 70, married her first cousin, Col. John Smith, High Sheriff of Accomack Co., Va., died intestate, estate appraised March 25, 1746, the son of Dr. George Smith (born between 1653 and 1657, will proved Oct. 3, 1707) and his wife Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith, sister of Col. Tully Robinson; of whom further.
3. Ann Robinson, under age in 1723, married Hancock.
4. Mary Robinson, single in 1741, mentioned at that date in brother William's will, she to live on the farm of her nephew, Tully, son of William.
5. West Robinson married her 1st cousin, George Smith, Jr., Princess Anne Co., Va., died 1739, son of Dr. George Smith (born between 1653 and 1657, will proved Oct. 3, 1707) and his wife Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith, sister of Col. Tully Robinson.
6. Scarburgh Robinson, married Maj. John Wise of Accomack Co., Va., will dated August 5, 1767, proved August 26, 1767.
7. Sarah Robinson married her 1st cousin, Benony Smith, Princess Anne Co., Va., son

- of Dr. George Smith (born between 1653 and 1657, will proved Oct. 3, 1707) and his wife Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith, sister of Col. Tully Robinson.
8. Susanna Robinson, married William McClenahan, Princess Anne Co., Va.

Elizabeth Robinson, sister of Col. Tully Robinson of Deep Creek, Accomack Co., Va., and daughter of Capt. William³ Robinson, Jr., (born about 1624, will proved 4 March, 1695-6) and his wife Susanna (.....) Robinson; married between 1679 and 1683, Dr. George Smith (born between 1653 and 1657, will proved Oct. 3, 1707) the son of William Smith, Jr., and his wife Mary, of Lower Norfolk Co., Va. SEE SMITH MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION V.

Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of Col. Tully Robinson (born August 31, 1658, will proved August 5, 1724) and his wife, Sarah (West) Robinson, was born 25 August, 1689, called the wife of John Smith in her father's will dated Nov. 1, 1723. She died 15 Dec., 1759, aged 70, and was buried at the Poulson Place, Onancock, Accomack Co., Va. Her will dated Jan. 6, 1755, was proved January 30, 1760. She married her first cousin Col. John Smith, who was High Sheriff of Accomack Co., Va., July 29, 1740. He died intestate, estate appraised March 25, 1746. SEE SMITH MANUSCRIPT for continuation of descent.

DESCENT FROM WILLIAM¹ ROBINSON OF MARLOW, BUCKS COUNTY, ENGLAND.

ELEVEN GENERATIONS.

- I. William¹ Robinson married
- II. William² Robinson, Sr., married Elizabeth Mewe.
- III. Capt. William³ Robinson, Jr., married Susanna
- IV. Col. Tully Robinson married Sarah West. See West Manuscript.
- V. Elizabeth Robinson married Col. John Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- VI. John Smith, Jr., married Susannah Custis. See Custis Manuscript.
- VII. Elizabeth Smith married Peter Hack, Jr. See Hack Manuscript.
- VIII. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- IX. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- X. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XI. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.



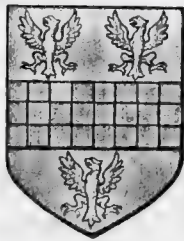
Hark
(Hack)



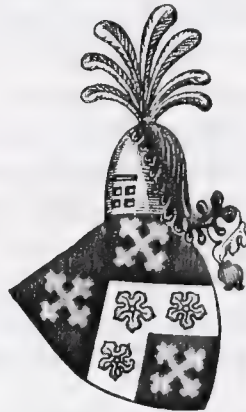
Hack



Wright



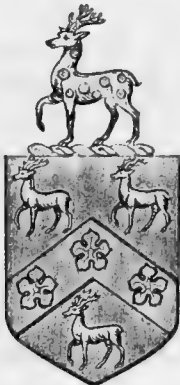
Rendale
(Rendall)



Mottum
(Mottum)



Sewall
Seawell



Robinson



Whittington



Mitchell
(Michael)



Prestwood

SMITH

SMITH FAMILY.

GENERATION I.

William Smith, Sr., was born in England and emigrated to Lower Norfolk Co., Va., probably between 1639 and 1643. In what ship and at exactly what time he came from England, and where in England his home was, is not known. He seems to have come to America with his brother Lieut. Robert Smith, who first appeared of record in Lower Norfolk Co., Va., on July 17, 1639, as having been then chosen "to marche against the Nanticoke Indians". Robert became a prominent merchant and served as collector of taxes, clerk and recorder of the Court of that county. He gained his military title by service against the Nanticoke Indians and died in the winter of 1644-45, comparatively young. No wife or child of his appears of record to have been in Virginia. William, his brother, aided in settling up his estate.

William Smith, Sr., first appears in American records on the 20th of September, 1643, when the two brothers, "Robt. Smith" and "William Smith", witnessed the assignment of "Thomas Codd of Lynhaven, planter," etc. etc. [Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Court Minutes 1637-1641, part 1, folio 39*].

William Smith, Sr., though acquiring land, was a trader, merchant and attorney, and following are some records of him in Lower Norfolk County.

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Court Minutes 1637-1641, part 3, folio 37*]:

Court of 15th December, 1645 "The Court doth order paymt unto Willm Smyth the Attorney of Xpofer Needham of the summe of Three hundred pownds of tob^o. due p bill from William Capps and the said Capps to paye the said tob^o wthin tenn dayes and the court chas als execucon."

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Court Minutes 1637-1641, part 3, folio 39*]:

"This Court doth order W^m. Smyth to make appeare at the next court what tobacco he hath paid or disbursed for the use of Xpofer Needham (the said Smyth being Attorney of the said Needham) And to make it appeare by the Certificate from the Court at Keroughtan that those debts in question and afore specified were assigned to him for such debts as he the said Smyth to satisfy unto Thomas Tooker one hundred pownds of the tob^o. for ffees and Levyes due from the said Needham.

"Richard Hartgrave doth confesse and acknowledge himself indebted unto Xpofer Needham two hundred and fifty pownds of tob^o. and to make paymt. thereof unto William Smyth the Attorney of the said Needham wthin tenne dayes and the court charges als execucon."

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Court Minutes 1637-1641, part 3, folio 50*]:

Court of 16 February, 1645 "It is ordered that John Merriday after an administration of the estate of Robert Smyth late deceased and exemplified

according to Act, shall by sufficient deed or other conveyance in the lawe release and extinguish all his right and tyle unto William Smyth brother of the said deceased of such certaine cattle wch proply and pticularly belonged unto the said Robert Smyth and exempted from coptnershipp. And the said William Smyth doe discharge certaine cattle at Blunt Poynt wch were in coptnershipp betweene the said Robert Smyth and Merriday from the Charges and arreares not exceeding three hundred weight of tob^o. or three barrells of Corne besides the Keeping of the said Cattle."

We next come upon the important instrument of William Smith, Sr.'s purchase of the land near the western outlet of Linhaven River into the wide Linhaven Bay, whereon he lived and died, and his son William Smith, Jr., lived, and adjacent to which William, Jr., died and his descendants lived for generations.

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folio 65]:

Abstract:

"Christopher Burrough of Lynhaven in the County of Lower Norfolke Planter; 200 acres of land in Lynhaven, easterly upon the West syde of Lynhaven River, Southerly upon a Creeke of the said River, beginning at an ould Pine within the said Creeke; running Northwesterly into the woods; as by a patent graunted unto me the said Christopher Burrough by Sr. John: Harvy K^{nt}. Governor bearing date the 21th day of ffebr: 1638: Now, for a some of tob^o. to me in hand payd and for divers other good Causes and Consideracons we thereunto moveinge, bargain, sell sett over unto John Mace and Andrew Bodnam, all the said two hundred Acres of Land 20th day of March 1642

p me XOP: BURROUGH (Seale)

"Signed Sealed & delivered in the pr^sence of us

Walter Prosser; Edmund K hynsy his mke.

"We the within named John Mace and Andrew Bodnam doe assigne and sett over this Bill of Sale and all or right and title in and to the wthin Specified Land unto WILLIAM SMYTH of Lynhaven planter and to his heires, executors, and administrators and assignes forever. In witnesse whereof wee heereunto Sett or hands this Last day of March: 1645.

"In the pr^sence of

JOHN MACE

Xop: Burrough

ANDREW AB BODNAM

Walter Prosser

his m^rke

"Recordat vicesimo primo ffebr. 1647."

[*Lower Norfolk County Court, Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folio 134^a]:

Court of 15th February, 1649 "The two accons entred at ye sute of W^m. Smith pll. against Owen Hayes, defend^t by reason of the s^d Hayes his not beeing well are referred to ye next Cor^t to be heard and determined."

[*Lower Norfolk County Court, Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folio 135]:

Court of 25th February, 1649 "W^m. Smith pll & Owen Hayes defend^t. Ordered ye s^d Smith bee nonsuited & pay unto Hayes 10 lb. tob^o. and to take his cow when he can find her."

[*Lower Norfolk County Court, Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651, folio 167^a*]:

Thomas Hayes, in 1684, in his will, refers to land he had bought of Ben^o. Burroughs and W^m Smith [Jr.], and calls W^m Robinson [Jr.] "my Lo: friend", and this will of Thomas Hayes was witnessed by "Geo. Smith"—grandson of William Smith, Sr.

William Smith, Sr., died in December, 1653, and his will is lost and was never recorded. It seems to have been one of the lot of wills sent to Jamestown, and there became burned. On the 25th day of December, 1653, his widow, Mary Smith, was granted a Probate of his will. We do not know the maiden name of his wife.

[*Lower Norfolk Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656, folio 66*]:

"At a Court held ye 25th. day of December Anno dni 1653

| | |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| a pbate Smith p vid. | "Uppon the peticon of Mary Smith widd A Probate of the last will & testam ^t : of William Smith her late deceased husband is granted unto her She beinge the sole Executrix named in the said last will & testam ^t : And she givinge security accordinge to Act of Assembly in that case pvided." |
|-----------------------------------|---|

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656, folio 69*]:

Court of Jan. 16, 1653: "Whereas this Cort formly ordered yt Mr: Thomas Bridge [one of the Justices] should have the bringinge upp & tuicon of Lemuel Phillipps, sonne of Mathewe Phillipps deceased untill he should attayne to his full age of One & twenty yeres, as by the said Order more at large appeareth. Uppon peticon of the said Thomas Bridge shewinge that Mary Smith; widd. grandmother of the sd Lemuell deteyne & keepe him the sd Lemuell Phillipps from the said Mr. Bridge, whereby he cannot Enioy the sd Lemuell Phillipps accordinge to the sd Order. It is therefore by this Cort. ordered that the sd Mary Smith make deliv'y of the said Lemuell Phillipps to the Shreve of this County uppon demand, for the use of Mr. Bridge, otherwise the said Mary Smith to pay unto the sd Mr. Bridge Eight Thousand pounds of tobacco & caske, for towards the chardges and bringing upp of the said Lemuell Phillipps untill this tyme als Execucon."

This "Mary Smith widd" was the widow of William Smith, Sr. Their son, William Smith, Jr., was born in 1628, according to his deposition hereinafter. They also had a daughter who married Mathew Phillips. This Mathew had died prior to January 16th, 1653, leaving the son Lemuel Phillips. Lemuel's grandmother, Mary Smith, widow, wanted custody of the boy but the court ruled that he be placed under guardianship of Thomas Bridge, one of the justices of Lower Norfolk County.

William Smith, Sr., and his wife Mary, had but two children of record in Virginia: (1) their son William Smith, whom we shall always hereinafter designate as Junior, to the more clearly identify him from his father and from his grandson, of whom further; (2) a daughter, born in England, who married Mathew Phillips, and died young as did her husband, leaving one young child named Lemuel Phillips whom this child's grandmother Mary, the wife of William Smith, Sr., sought to adopt and keep him at her own expense, but the county court preferred to apprentice Lemuel Phillips to another Justice of the same county to be educated and trained in some vocation, as the court record has shown. It does not appear in any record as to when Mary, the relict of William Smith, Sr., passed away, nor whether she married again. At her husband's death in December, 1653, she must have been aged fifty years. Her

son, William, years after his father's death, described himself as the sole son and heir of his father William Smith, implying that his mother had been dead for some years before 1677. William and Mary (.....) Smith came to rest in Virginian soil, probably in the graveyard of the parish church of Linhaven at Church Point, unless her husband preferred to be interred on his own plantation of two hundred acres near the mouth of Linhaven River which was Christopher Burrough's patent.

GENERATION II

William Smith, Junior, only son of William Smith, Senior, and his wife Mary, was born in England in 1628, and probably arrived in Virginia with his father William and uncle Lieut. Robert Smith about the year 1639, when he was in his eleventh year, though he is not named as then becoming a headright for any person. Evidently, like his father and mother and uncle, because these four persons were among the thousands who, even if they were used as headrights for land, were not personally named in any recorded certificate for or in any consequent patent of land. The lands now found to have been owned by William Smith, Junior, were primarily by him inherited, and any lands additional thereto by him purchased. Like his father he transacted a considerable amount of business, as a merchant and trader; was conspicuous in the county court as a litigant, and in some degree as a lawyer. He became a Justice of the Bench of Lower Norfolk County and in 1691 was chosen a first Justice of the then new county of Princess Anne. He does not appear to have cultivated a large plantation, though he owned and resided upon as much land as he could need for the requirements of a home, some livestock and their general maintenance. Apparently, he was an active and capable gentleman, always well esteemed by the inhabitants of the counties in which he lived on an estate inherited from his father which had been owned and patented previous to 1645 by his next-door neighbor, Christopher Burroughs, Gent. He exchanged some two hundred acres of it with Christopher Burroughs' son, Benony, for Benony's part of Christopher's plantation, changing his residence thereto by 1677. This latter homestead plantation he left to his only son Dr. George Smith from whom it came down in the family. It was at the western side of where the western part of the Linhaven River's mouth meets Linhaven Bay. William Smith, Junior, now comes into notice, first, in connection with the estate of Christopher Burroughs who died in December 1652 or January 1652-3, probably intestate, aged about thirty-nine years according to his own recorded testimony. William Smith, Junior, was then aged twenty-five and unmarried. The records explain much. Occasionally he signed his name as "Smyth" and often his Christian name appears in the records as "Will". His father usually signed as "William Smith". William, Junior, had a small sailing vessel called a shallop in which he could have sailed around the inland waters on business and pleasure.

Part of the estate of Christopher Burroughs was sold to William Smith, Sr., in 1645, and his son, William Smith, Jr., married the relict, Mary, of this Christopher Burroughs in 1653, when he was aged twenty-five years, and she then was aged about thirty-two. Her maiden name is unknown.

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651 to 1656, folio 55*]:

"AN INVENTORY: of ye Estate of Christopher Burrowes gent. taken the 4th: day of ffebr. Ao: 1652 and appraised by us whose hands are hereunto subscribed accordinge to Order:" Here follows a long list of property naming five indentured servants, personal property "Without Dores", "In a smalle Lodginge Roome", "In the greate Roome", "In the Buttery", "In the Kitchen" and miscellaneous items and some live stock not found in time to be appraised, totalling in

value "37996 lbs. Tob." "*Will: Robinson*" [Senior] was one of the four appraisers; the others were "Thomas Bridge: Edward Hall: Tho: Keeling." This Edward Hall was a chirurgeon. "ORDERED to be Recorded ye 15th day of August 1653."

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651 to 1656*, folio 74]:

"AT a Cort: held the fifteenth day of ffebruary Anno Dni. 1653 [1653-4]

"WHEREAS John Holmes assignee of Thomas Woodward hath made it appear to this Cort: that Christopher Burrowes gent. dec. in his life tyme stood indebted unto ye ^{sd} Thomas Woodward by bill in ye some of fower hundred pounds of tobacco & caske. And whereas Mary Burrowes vid. ye relict & Executrix of ye ^{sd} Xpofer Burrowes hath made it appear yt fifty-pounds of tobacco thereof is satisfied. It is therefore ordered yt *William Smith who intrmarried wth ye sd Mary Burrowes* make paymt. of 350 li: of tobacco & caske, the remaynder of ye ^{sd} bill wth forbearance & Cort. Chardges unto the said John Holmes as assignee of the said Woodward als Execucon."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656*, folio 96]:

"ATT a Cort: held the 15th: day of September 1654

"WEE whose names are hereunder Written beinge mett according to an order of Cort: bearinge date ye 18th: of Aprill 1654: at ye house of William Smith have accordingly made a devision of ye Estate of Mr: Xpofer Burroughs deceased, And doe find yt there is Eighteen Thousand pounds of tobacco due to ye Six children of the ^{sd} Burroughs, their mother's one third beinge satisfied, & the Land untoucht, for wch: some of tobacco abovemenconed Wee have ordered or awarded for the ^{sd} Children these Cattle followinge:

| | |
|---|---------|
| " <i>Imprimis</i> Cowes & heifers wth value | [£] 26: |
| Itm. fower steers of three yeers of age | 04: |
| Itm. six heifers neere two yeres of age | 06: |
| Total | 36: |

"Dated this 21th: of August 1654. John Sidney Tho: Bridge Lancaster Lovett."

We notice in an inventory of some of the personal effects of "Christopher Burrowes, Gent. one new bible & a pcell of other ould books", appraised on "Feby 4th 1652"[-3] at 250 pounds of tobacco.

Following are court records of William Smith, Junior, given exactly as they appear in the records:

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656*, folio 89]:

Court of 22nd June, 1654: "CONSTABLES Chosen by this Cort for this yere followinge 1654; as followeth vizt. William Smith for ye Western shoare in Lynhaven IT is by this Cort: ordered that evry one abovesd chosen constables for this yere followinge doe repaire to the next adiacent Justice of peace for this County to be sworne accordingly.

ffinis huius curie
pme Willm Jermy."

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656*, folio 98]:

Court of 21st September, 1654 "IN ye cause dependinge betweene William Smyth p^{lt}: & Coll: ffrancis Yardley def^t. It is by this Co^{rt}: referred untill ye next Co^{rt}: then to be heard & determined:"

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656*, folio 101]:

| | | |
|--|---|---|
| <p>"int. Yardley & Smyth</p> | } | <p>"In the difference dependinge betweene William Smyth p^{lt}: & Coll: ffrancis Yardley def^t: It is by this Co^{rt}: Ordered yt Mr: John Sidney and Mr: William Moselye heare determine, and make a finall End of ye matter now in difference betweene them ye said Coll: Yardley & ye s^d William Smyth, and to be done at ye house of ye said Coll: Yardley wthin Tenne day, & yt ye said Mr: Sidney & Mr: Moseley are to Administer an oath to any witnesse yt shall appeare of Eyther side."</p> |
|--|---|---|

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656*, folio 107]:

Court of 15th November 1654: "Wee whose names are here under written beinge somoned upon a Jury to vewe ye Corps of John Dunstant servant to John: Marcy beinge found dead in ye woods on the 28th. of this Instant [etc.] he came to a naturall end ye cause of wch we conceive to arrise by beinge sicke & weake at his runninge away from his Master" [etc.].
[Signed] "William Smyth" [and 10 others.] "Sworn ye 30th day of October 1654: before Coll: Yardly & Mr: Sidney, Comors:."

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656*, folio 136]:

Court of 15th of March, 1654: "It is ordered by this Co^{rt} uppon the peticon of Sara Thompson, that the said Sara shalbe allowed wthin twenty daies, two smocks a paire of shooes & stockins a new sute of clothes & three barrells of Corne by Willm Smyth her Master, who hath sett the said Sara free, wth Co^{rt} charges als Execucon."

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656*, folio 137]:

Court of 15th March 1654: "Whereas Mr Willm Smyth hath made it appeare that Edward Wylder stands indebted to him by bill the sume of three hundred and Eightye pounds of tob: & Caske: It is therefore ordered that the said Wylder make paym^t thereof unto the said Smyth or his assignes wth Co^{rt} charges als Execucon."

[*Lower Norfolk County, Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656*, folio 183]:

Court of 17th December 1655 "We whose names are underwritten being somoned of a Jury concerning Mr Simon Overzee and Mr William Robinson, after much search and long pusing [perusing] of the Accompts betweene them doe find that the said Mr Overzee have given to the said Robinson Credit for one thousand pounds of Tobacco more than he had received from him, Yet Neverthe-

less the said Overzee giving a noate to the said Robinson but for one thousand eight hundred and eightene pounds of tob, Wee therefore referre it to this Wors Cort. to Judge thereof as yr Worps shall seeme meete.
[Signed by] JOHN SMITH WM SMITH" [and ten others, all being jurors].

This record is the first recorded association of Wm. Robinson with Wm. Smith (Jr.). Wm. Robinson, Jr's. daughter, Elizabeth married Dr. George Smith, the only son of Wm. Smith, Jr. The fact that John Smith (who died in 1659) was a juror at the same time as Wm. Smith, Jr., has no further significance. Simon Overzee was a Dutchman from Rotterdam, Holland, a great buyer of tobacco, and owned a ship in which he sent it to Europe.

"LOWER NORFF, Ordered to be Recorded by the Comrs prsent At a Cort held the 17th daie of December 1655:

"Whereas it appeareth that James Steward is indebted to Willm Smyth two hundred Eighty and nyne pounds of good & m^rchantable tob: It is ordered that James Steward make paymt wthin fifteen daies, otherwise Execucon. p me John Martin." [Commissioner].

These two orders above not having been recorded in their proper place, are recorded at the end of book *Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656*, folio 233.

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666*, folio 33]:

Court of November 15, 1656 Payments by the County: "To Willm Smith" by "Capt. franc: Emperor for Eastern and western shoare of Linhaven, 80" [lb. tobacco].

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666*, folio 80]:

Court of 15th July, 1657 "Capt. Emperor absent" as a Justice. "Whereas Wm. Smith acknowledged in open Court that he hired a servant of Capt. fra: Emperor, wch. sd. servt. hath absented himself & is at present sicke. It is the opinion of the Court & also ordered that ye sd Smith take ye sd Servt. into his Custody & have a care of him, that hee may be lawfully lookt after. Capt: Emperor prsent."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666*, folio 100]:

Court of 16th November, 1657: "Whereas the Court is informed that Wm. Memockes hath taken up a boate Lost by Wm. Smith, wch belonged to Tho: Harding & the sd Memockes having detained her above a month, without giving notice being Contrary to act of Assembly, ye Cort. being also Informed that Satisfaction was tendred but would not be excepted of, It is there-fore Ordered that ye Sheir.[if] shall forthwth deliver unto ye. sd Smith the foremenconed boate with what belonged unto her When hee tooke her up, & also hee is ordered to bee somoned to ye next Cort. held at Lynhaven to answeare to what shall be objected agst. him by ye Court."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666*, folio 101]:

"A Reference is granted in the difference depending betweene Tho: Harding plaint. & Wm Smith defendt. untill ye next Court for damadges, prsented by ye. sd. Harding for want of ye boate Lent him, then to be heard & determined:"

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 109*]:

Court of 15th December, 1657: "In ye difference depending betweene Tho: Harding pl & W^m. Smith def^t. Concerning a boate ye sd. Smith borrowed of him w^{ch} is damnified—It is ordered yt ye sd. Smith shall pay unto Abraham Elliot for mending of her two hundred pounds of tob^o. & Caske in some Convenient place in Elizabeth River, upon ye finishing of ye sd. Worke w^{ch} is to be done & repaired suffitiently together wth. two owers & one Sculle & also he is to pay to ye sd. Harding forty pounds of tob^o. & Caske in lewe of ye saile Lost, together wth. Cort: charges Als execⁿ."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 163*]:

Court of 16th August 1658: "It is ordered that W^m Smith shall bee sommoned by the Shreef [sheriff] to make his psonall appearance at Gaskin at Octobr Court next, to answ: his Contempt in not obeying Mr. Powis his Warrant & likewise he is ordered then to produce a true acc^{tt}, of ye whole estate belonging to ye Orphans of Mr. Christopher Burrowes dec'd—whose Widdow hee hath Married."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folios 233-235*]:

Court of 11th November, 1659: "List of Sher[iff's] fees as belong unto me" [Mr. Jno. Porter Jun^r.] underwritten are yet unpaid; November ye. 10th 1659." In the list of seventy-eight names occurs: "W^m. Smith 30" [lbs. tobacco].

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 252*]:

Court of 17th April, 1660: "Constables chosen for ye severall p^rcincts are as followeth for ye ensuing year For the Westernne Shoare of Lynhaven, W^m. Smith."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 269*]:

Court of 6th of November, 1660. "Payments to bee made as followeth. To W^m. Smith for 5 wolves heads whereof for his owne Levies for 2 psons as by the list 186" [lbs. tobacco].

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 340*]:

"W^m Smith" on 6th July, 1661, a witness for "John Bellgraves, Gent: of ye Kingdome of England, Attorney of Thomas Evans Esqr: & Mary his wife of Kilkanny in the Kingdome of Ireland, exonerating of Mr. Nicholas Hart of all further responsibility for his previously being Attorney of the same parties."

[*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 313*]:

"W^m: Smith aged 33: yeares or thereabouts being duely Sup^d [subpoenaed] Sworne & examined, Sayeth, that at ye time when Capt. Church ridde in Elizabeth River wth the shipp called ye *Fenix*, I upon some occation of busines wth ye sd Church came unto ye sd Shipp & finding him not there was directed to his Storehouse where I found him, w^{ch} was ye house in w^{ch} Capt. Odean now or did lately Live in Elizabeth River & in discourse wth ye sd Church, I said unto ye said Church yt hee had as I thought a great advantage in having a Store for nothing, in w^{ch} hee had a great deele of tobacco, hides & Sicke people & paying nothing for ye

sd Store, useing it so longe as whilst his sd Shipp was triming, the sd Church said that he had Leave from Capt. Odean to make use of ye sd house, but what he would make him pay hee knew not & that for ought hee knew he would make him pay as deare as for ye best Store house in ye Country & further sayeth not. In witnes wheareof I have heareunto sett my hand this 16th of August 1661.

WM. SMITH

"Sworne unto in Court held ye 16th August 1661.

Test Tho: Bridge Cl. Cur. Norf. In fer."

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds D. 1656-1666, folio 339*]:

"KNOWE all men by these prsents yt I William Smith at prsent of ye County of Lower Northffolk Wthin the Collöy of Virginia doe hereby assigne sell bgaine & sett over unto Capt: John Bellgrave of thaforesd County & Collony One Shalopp or boate of Nyneteene foote by the Keele or thereabouts wch: said boate I bought of Mr: Edmund Bowman of ye sd County & have since built uppon her A Cabbin abaft & a forepeeke, together wth her sayles riggin anchor Cable harbor or road, & alsoe the new rode pvided for her, boom, oares, sprett, Ruther or whatsome^r else doth belonge or any wayes apperteyne unto her. And the same soe sould for & in consideracon of Three thousand pounds of tobacco to me in hand paid before then-sealinge & deliv'y hereof and wch: sd some I doe hereby acquitt & release the said Belgrave his heires, Exec. administr & assns that ye sd boate lyeinge at prsent at ye Landing of Leift: Coll. Thomas Lamberts in ye sd County before hereby bought bgained & sould is from henceforth & forevr the sd Capt. John Bellgraves his heires Execs. administrs. & assns. to occupie & Enioy the same from me ye sd William Smith my heires and assns. clayminge the same. In witnes of all which I have hereunto sett my hand & seal this Seaventeenth day of ffebruary One thousand six hundred sixty & one.

WM SMITH (Wth seale)

"Signed sealed & delivred in the
prsence of us
Will: Minchin. John Walthome"

In this next record, William Smith (Junior) makes it clear that he was the only son of his father, William Smith, Sr., the emigrant. This William, Jr., is the one who married the young widow of Christopher Burroughs. When he married her she had several minor children, but the eldest of them were the sons, Benoni and William Burroughs. As has been seen, William Smith, Jr., was in his twenty-sixth year when he married this widow, according to his affidavit that he was born in 1628. The widow must have been a few years older than he, perhaps as many as seven or eight years, thus making her age at marriage thirty-two or thereabouts. Her first husband was Justice of the Court of Lower Norfolk County when he died before December 25, 1652, aged about thirty-nine years, according to his own affidavit.

Thus William Smith, Jr., found himself technically the stepfather of his wife's son, Benoni Burroughs, who in 1653 was approaching the age of twenty years. That he and Benoni became fast friends is apparent from later records. William Smith, Jr., looked upon, and treated Benoni as a brother. William called Benoni "my brother"; he so referred to him in writing still extant in the Lower Norfolk County records. William Smith, Jr. never had a real brother; he was the only son and heir of his parents, as he testified in court. His broth-

erly regard for Benoni is instanced in the following deed of land, citing how these favored young gentlemen exchanged lands, William granting to Benoni the land that he, William, owned and on which he had allowed Benoni to settle. Before the time of the date of this deed, 23rd of March, 1658-59, Benoni certainly had reached the age of twenty-one years. The personal relations of these two families must have been mutually agreeable for many years as is suggested by the fact that this William Smith had, as we are unable to doubt, despite the loss of the birth (baptismal) records of the parish of Linhaven, by his only wife Mary (.....) Burroughs-Smith, the one son, and only child, George Smith, who, in time, married Elizabeth Robinson (sister of Col. Tully Robinson, and of Mary Robinson who married Mr. Thoroughgood) and named their five children (1) Benoni Smith, (2) Tully Smith, (3) William Smith, (4) George Smith, and (5) John Smith, who married Elizabeth Robinson, his cousin. This completed the uniting of four of the leading families of Lower Norfolk County—the Burroughs, Robinsons, Emperors, and Smiths, with many additions in the next generation repeating the Christian names of the forebears. Analysis of all the records shows that there was no way in which William Smith, Jr., could have been, by birth or by any marriage, a literal brother, or half-brother, of Benoni Burroughs, whom he called “my brother” because of their similar ages and brotherly regard. William Smith, Junior, became a justice of the County of Lower Norfolk, while Benoni Burroughs was a justice of Lower Norfolk County from 1684, and on June 9th, 1699, after Princess Anne County was set off from Lower Norfolk County, he served as court justice for that new county; he had a grant of land in 1671 as son of Christopher Burroughs, deceased, and in November, 1677, with his wife, Mary, he conveyed land to William Smith, Jr. Benoni Burroughs represented Princess Anne County, as a burgess, in the Grand Assembly of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia for 1693, 1695, 1698 and 1699.

The exchange of lands by William Smith and Benoni Burroughs was as follows:

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Deeds No. 4, 1675 to 1686, folio 25*] Abstract:

“To all whome these p^rsents shall come: Know yee that I W^m. Smith of Linhaven Sone & sole heyre of my father W^m. Smith late of Linhaven decd. In consideracon of 200 acres of Land bought of my Brother Benony Burrough & w^{ch} I am now Lawfully possest wth and Live on have granted, sold [etc.] unto my said brother, Benony Burrough, Land whereon he now Liveth being 200 acres wth all houses [etc. etc.] to all intents and purposes as is expressed in a bill of sale the 23 of March 1658, and acknowledged in open Court the 15th of Augt. following & Recorded the 18 of the same month.

“Witness my hand & Seale the 22 day of November 1677.

“Witnesses:

WM SMITH (Seal)

Anth^o Lawson

Jn^o Sandfort.”

[*Lower Norfolk County Deed Book 4, Aug. 16, 1675 to Oct. 6, 1686, folio 207*] Abstract:

“Know all men by these p^rsents that wee Benony Burroughs and W^m: Smith of the pish of Linhaven In the County of Lower Norfolk in Virginia wth: the free Consent of our wives doe Acknowledge to have Sould [etc.] unto Thomas: Hayes of the pish and County afforesaid, planter one tract of Land of about fifty acres, being part of a pattent of 994 acres in ye pish of Linhaven in ye Road from the Eastern Branch of Eliz: River to Linhaven

bounded on the East South East a Swampe and A line of new marked trees Commonly Knowne by the name of the new marked Way or Swampt and one [on] the west northerly by a line of marked trees and the Land of Geo: fowler dec'd

"Wittnese our hands and Seales this 24th of August 1684

BENO: BURROUGHS

[Seals]

WM: SMITH

"Sealed Signed and Delivered In p^rsents of us

W^m. Robinson

Geo: Smith

"Acknowledged in Court by Mr: Ben^o: Burroughs

16th: Sep^t 1685

Test W^m. Porten Cl. Cur."

The witnesses were the William Robinson earlier referred to as Junior, and Dr. George Smith, only son of William Smith, Jr. This deed was not acknowledged in court until after the death of Thomas Hayes whose will was proved on the same 16th of Sept. 1685.

William Smith, Jr., seems to have disappeared from the records after 1705-6. In point of time, considering his then age of seventy-seven years, one might expect that he was the William Smith who died early in the year 1711, leaving a will dated the 23rd of October, probated the 3rd of July 1711, bequeathing to a suppositious second wife, Ann, "a dwelling house and all the land I have lying thereto in Linhaven Town on Linhaven River's mouth," and leaving daughters by such wife, named Margaret, Elizabeth and Mary. William Smith's wife Mary (.....) Burroughs-Smith appears in his deed of land of August 24th, 1684, as then living. [*Lower Norfolk County, Deeds No. 4, folio 207.*] He was then sixty years old; quite unlikely to have married again thereafter to a young wife and to become father of three more children. If William Smith, born in 1628, was this testator of 1711, as some persons have imagined, one notices that he does not leave a legacy to an only son George Smith, born soon after marriage in 1653 by the said William's proven first wife, Mary (.....) Burroughs; nor does this 1711 will recognize any of the grandchildren of William Smith, Jr. This is as inexplicable as unnatural. In 1705, this George Smith was aged not less than forty-seven years. While a son is not always named in the will of his father, for various reasons, including that of his having received his full proportion of the father's estate during that father's lifetime, and, sometimes exactly so because of a second marriage of that father, causing such a division of property to issue born by a former wife, we, after "due consideration" as the old court Justices were wont to state in rendering a verdict, have reached the opinion that the said will of 1711 is that of William Smith, grandson of Justice William Smith, and born circa 1680, son of Dr. George Smith (will dated August 8, 1707, probated October 3, 1707). This grandson William scarcely could have been in 1705, as was the William born in 1628, the Commissioner and Justice on the Bench of Princess Anne County before 1705. That 1707 will of George Smith bequeaths to the Doctor's proven son, William, "the plantation where I now live", and this son William's 1711 will bequeaths that same land and house viz: to "wife Ann dwelling house and all the land I have lying thereto in Linhaven Town on Linhaven River's mouth". (The will of George Smith is recorded on page 495 of Princess Anne County *Deeds No. 1, part 2*, while his son William's will is on page 66 of *Deeds No. 2*, of the same county.) Both gentlemen lived successively in that same place on the western side of the main (western) Linhaven River near the river's mouth. More significant is the fact that our William Smith, Jr., the said grandfather of William (will 1711) and born in 1628 (son of our William Smith, Sr., who died in 1652-3), after his (William, Jr.'s) marriage in 1653 to Mary, the relict of Christopher Burroughs, lived at, what the records approximately reveal, as

the same place. Therefore, the question logically arises: How did the said George Smith (will 1707) obtain a homestead and land at that same place? Complete search of the purchases and sales of land there disclose the non-existence of any record of purchase of such land or of any part thereof or thereon by the said George Smith. Did he not, of course, inherit it? He could not have inherited it through his proven wife, Elizabeth Robinson, or from her father, because the land records of both Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties reveal that no Robinson lived or had land in that same stretch of land lying on the west side of Linhaven River on the lower (northern) part of the river adjacent to the mouth. So one must ask: how could George Smith have inherited either a homestead or land or both in that location? Investigation proves that he had neither an uncle nor aunt living in Virginia from whom he could have inherited. His grand-uncle, Robert Smith, died in 1646-7, without a known wife or child, about ten years before this George was born. This Robert Smith was a merchant, storekeeper, and clerk of the court of the county of Lower Norfolk; he did not own any land along Linhaven River. His land was miles westward therefrom on "The Little Creek". In 1642 he leased of Robert Hayes twenty acres along "The Little Creek", which lease expired with his (Robert's) death in 1646-7; he tried to get a certificate for a patent in 1641 for more land on "The Little Creek", but there is no record of his securing the certificate or of such a patent. "The Little Creek" is five to seven miles west from near the mouth of Linhaven River and is not connected with that river. The western part of Little Creek became the boundary line between Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties in 1691. Robert Smith's brother and heir, William Smith, Sr., (born in England), died in 1653 before George Smith was born, leaving but one child, the son William Smith, Jr., born in 1628, who married Mary the relict of Christopher Burroughs in 1653. She inherited one-third of her first husband's estate. Under the law of Virginia at that time, the real estate she so inherited could be considered as nominally belonging to her second husband, who, also, as the records of the settlement of the estate of Christopher Burroughs prove, took charge of the entire Burroughs' estate and of the inheritance of the Burroughs children, then all minors. But there is proof that in the division of Christopher Burroughs' estate, when the inventory was made and the division arranged for the Burroughs children and the widow, in the court record of September 15th, 1654, citing the probate court's division dated April 15th, 1654 of the personal estate, there appear the words: "& the Land untoucht"—meaning that the land was reserved for the children, the mother being provided for because of her marriage to William Smith, Jr.

The land on which Christopher Burroughs lived and died and that came first in part to William Smith, Sr., by purchase and to William Smith, Jr., by inheritance, and the other part inherited by Burroughs' widow and children, were all in one locality. The two-hundred-acre part inherited by Christopher's son, Benony Burroughs, became finally and formally exchanged in 1677 in consequence of an agreement so to exchange first decided upon in 1658, with William Smith, Jr., for the latter's two-hundred-acre part that William Smith, Sr., had purchased of Christopher Burroughs in 1645. Thus it was this Benony Burroughs' part that William Smith, Jr., after 1677 lived and died upon. It was next inherited by William, Jr.'s only son and heir, Dr. George Smith, who by will in 1707 bequeathed it to his son, the third William Smith. The evidence of the lands of Christopher Burroughs, and the said divisions, inheritances and sales thereof is now in order of specific citation viz:

- (1) The patent to "Christopher Burroughs 4th of May, 1636 of two hundred acres bounded northerly on Capt. Adam Thoroughgood, Easterly on the river Chesopeiacke alias Lynhaven, southerly along same & westerly into the maine woods." [Virginia Land Office, *Patents No. 1, part 1*, page 341.] This land was on the broad peninsula-like tract of land nearly two miles in breadth, (north and south), lying south of what is now called Pleasure House Creek, which peninsula

forms the western side of the mouth (about one-fourth of a mile wide) through which the Western main branch of the Linhaven River empties into the present Linhaven Bay.

On January 31, 1640, Christopher Burroughs "out of that part of the said 200 acres patented on May 14, 1635, from Capt. John West, which lies between the land of Capt. Adam Thorowgood and Salte powder Creeke lying next to the now dwelling house upon the said land", conveyed a minor portion of it to Thomas Bullock, Burroughs retaining permanently the major portion. [*Lower Norfolk County Minutes 1637-1646*, page 55].

(2) On the 21st of February, 1638, Christopher Burroughs patented "two hundred more acres of land on West syde of Linhaven River, Southerly upon a Creeke of the said River, beginning at an ould Pine with in the said Creeke; running Northwesterly into the woods; as by a patent graunted unto me the said Christopher Burrough by Sr. John: Harvy Knt. Governor". [*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folio 65].

On March 20th, 1642[-43] Christopher Burroughs sold this land to John Mace and Andrew Bodnam. This conveyance is endorsed: "We the within named John Mace and Andrew Bodnam doe assigne and set over this Bill of Sale and all or right and title in and to the wthin specified Land unto William Smyth of Lynhaven planter this Last day of March 1645." [*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folio 65].

This sale was to William Smith, Sr. These and some further particulars as to other adjoining and adjacent lands of Christopher Burroughs and who succeeded to them are of interest further because both William Smith, Sr., and Jr., died without making a will, and the record of administration of the estate of William, Jr., has not been found as yet. Hence it is essential to prove the descent of their landed property by inheritance from William Smith, Jr., to his only son and heir, Dr. George Smith, for that direct inheritance of homestead and lot establishes, beyond doubt, the parentage of Dr. George Smith.

(3) On January 6th, 1639[-40], Christopher Burroughs by a deed of convenience, probably made to protect his property from any penalty for his having violated the law by the then-deemed serious offense, punishable with confiscation of property, of trading with the Indians without a license from the Governor of the colony, conveyed 200 acres and all buildings, etc. thereon to his brother William Burroughs who thirteen months later returned to England there to remain, leaving Christopher to regain full title again in Virginia. [*Lower Norfolk County Minutes 1637-1646*, folio 25.]

(4) On March 8th, 1648, Christopher Burroughs patented 150 acres more of land on Linhaven River at what the patent describes as "Burrowes his old plantation at a point next Burrowes' island." [Virginia Land Office, *Patents No. 2*, page 164.]

(5) On November 7th, 1651, Christopher Burroughs patented "354 acres of land in Linhaven Parish, beginning on his land near a marsh, running North East towards land of Thomas Davis, North West Northerly to land of Mary Googins & West Southerly to land of Mr. Thomas Lambert." [Virginia Land Office, *Patents No. 2*, page 347.]

That portion of the lands of Christopher Burroughs which was purchased in 1645 by William Smith, Senior, father of William Smith, Junior, and which was inherited by William, Jr., is thus proved to have been those two hundred acres that Christopher Burroughs,

on the 20th of March, 1642, sold to John Mace and Andrew Bodnam, recorded in folio 65 of *Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, the deed-of-sale of which land we have already given in the previous account of William Smith, Senior, and which deed locates the land as "in Lynhaven easterly upon the West syde of Lynhaven River, Southerly upon a Creeke of the said River, beginning at an ould Pine within the said Creeke; running North-westerly into the Woods as by a patent graunted unto me the said Christopher Burrough by Sr. John: Harvy Knt. Governor bearing date the 21th day of ffebr: 1638." At the end of this deed, as we have shown in our previous references to William Smith, Sr., and Jr., appears the assignment of the above two hundred acres by the said John Mace and Andrew Bodnam on the last day of March 1645 "unto William Smyth [Sr.] of Lynhaven Planter."

William Smith, Jr., at the time when his father purchased the land of Christopher Burroughs, was but seventeen years of age. He did not inherit that property until his father died shortly before December 25th, 1653, which was the same year in which William, Jr., married Mary, the relict of Christopher Burroughs. [*Lower Norfolk County Wills & Deeds C. 1651-1656*, folio 66.]

William Smith, Jr., not long after his marriage resided, as a matter of convenience, in the house that Christopher Burroughs left to his widow and children, doubtless because of his new marital responsibilities and the better to care for the children. By the 23rd of March, 1658, the elder son Benony Burrough became of legal age and at about that time married. He then entered into a Bill of Sale with William Smith, Jr., whereby he agreed to convey to William Smith, Jr., his two-hundred-acre share, etc. of the estate that he, Benony, had inherited from his father, and in exchange therefor William Smith agreed by the same Bill of Sale that Benony should have, as a separate home for himself and his wife the two-hundred-acre place that William Smith, Jr., had inherited from his father, William Smith, Sr., thus enabling William Smith to live with his wife and her younger minor Burroughs children. It was a mutually practicable arrangement; it succeeded. The original agreement was legally and formally confirmed by the execution of a final instrument, viz:

[*Lower Norfolk County, Deeds No. 4, 1675-1686*, folio 25]:

"W^m. Smith of Linhaven sone & sole heyre of my father W^m. Smith late of Linhaven dec'd In Consideracon of 200 acres of Land bought of my Brother Benony Burrough & wch I am now Lawfully possest wth and Live on have granted, sold [etc.] unto my Said brother Benony Burrough Land whereon he now Liveth being 200 acres wth all houses [etc.] as is expressed in a bill of Sale the 23 of March 1658, and acknowledged in open Court the 15th of Augt. following and Recorded the 18 of the same month.

"Witness my hand & seale the 22 day of November 1677.

"WM. SMITH (Seal)

"Witnesses: Anthony Lawson, Jn^o Sandfort."

Thus William Smith, Jr., not long after his marriage to the widow, Mary (.....) Burroughs, took over the two-hundred-acre part of the estate of Christopher Burroughs that Benony Burroughs had inherited and in exchange therefore gave Benony (whom he called "brother" as a matter of mutual friendship and similar ages of both instead of step-son) two hundred acres with housing which he, William Smith, had acquired from his own father, who had bought the property of Christopher Burroughs' assignees in 1645. And thus it was that William Smith lived for the balance of his life and died on the original Burroughs home-stead place. This is the property referred to in the will to be presented later of Dr. George Smith, only son and heir of William Smith, Jr., and that the latter bequeathed by will in 1707 to his own son William Smith of Linhaven, "To my son William the Plantation where

I now live", which son's will of 1711 likewise describes the property as "my dwelling house and all the land I have lying thereto in Linhaven Town on Linhaven River's mouth". [*Princess Anne County Deeds No. 2, page 66*].

Of the lands owned by William Smith, Jr., and Benony Burroughs, we have shown that they had, jointly, a small tract of fifty acres, which presumably, came to both from or through, Benony's mother; this land William and Benony conveyed by a joint-deed of sale on August 24th, 1684, "with the free consent of our wives" (meaning in the one instance Mary (.....) Burroughs-Smith, all four being then of Linhaven Parish), "to Thomas Hayes of the same parish, planter" the land being "in ye Road from the Eastern Branch of Elizabeth River to Linhaven being bounded on the East South East a swampe and A line of new marked trees commonly known by the name of the new marked Way or Swampt and one [on the] West northerly by a line of marked trees and the Land of Geo: fowler dec'd [Signed] BENO: BURROUGHS, WM: SMITH."

This deed was prepared and signed in the presence of the said William Smith's only son, "Geo: Smith" and of this George Smith's father-in-law, "Wm: Robinson". [*Lower Norfolk County Deeds No. 4, 1675-1686, folio 207.*]

One might easily imagine from William Smith, Jr.'s calling his brother-like step-son, Benony Burroughs, "my brother", that Benony's wife was a sister in 1677 of William Smith, Jr. That idea is disposed of by the fact that on November 22, 1677, William Smith, Jr., declared viz: "Know yee that I Wm. Smith of Linhaven Sone & sole heyre of my father Wm. Smith of Linhaven dec'd"; which means that his mother was dead and that he had no sister. [*Lower Norfolk County Deeds No. 4, folio 25.*]

One must observe that it is unaccountable why and how George Smith could have named one of his sons with the uncommon name of *Benony*, except for the elder Benony Burroughs, the son of George's mother by her first husband, Christopher Burroughs. No less unaccountable it is why and how George Smith could have named another one of his children with the rare name of *Tully*, except for his brother-in-law, Col. Tully Robinson, whose sister, Elizabeth Robinson (niece of Capt. Francis and Mary (Robinson) Emperor) was the wife of this same George Smith. There were no other and previous Tullys in Virginia than as directly connected with Capt. Francis Emperor; hence the name Tully could not have reached to a son of George Smith except through the relationship between these Smiths and these Robinsons. Tully, as a surname, was brought into Virginia solely by Capt. Francis Emperor, who named one of his sons, Tully Emperor, in honor of the Captain's probable mother and her kinsman, Markes Tully, whom Capt. Emperor also brought into Virginia. Tully, as a Christian name, is nowhere found except as applied, *first*, by Capt. Francis and Mary (Robinson) Emperor to their own son Tully Emperor; *secondly*, by Capt. Emperor's wife's brother, Capt. William and Susanna (.....) Robinson to their son, Tully Robinson; *thirdly*, by George and Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith, Sr., to their son Tully Smith; *fourthly*, by the latter to his own son Tully Smith; and *fifthly*, to Tully Robinson Smith, son of George Smith, Jr., son of Dr. George Smith.

When on November 9th, 1705, Tully Robinson, then of Accomack County, Virginia, gave a power of attorney to "my loving kinsman William Smith of Princess Anne County, Virginia", he meant William Smith, the testator of 1711, son of the Dr. George Smith, Sr., whose will was proved in 1707. Tully Smith, the witness to this power of attorney, who left a will in 1723, was the brother of the said William, son of Dr. George Smith, Sr.

William Smith, Junior, was living in 1705, as we have established by court records. When his wife, Mary (.....) Burroughs-Smith passed away after August 26, 1684, it was without a will or administration record; in fact, there is no record of the time of her demise, the parish records of Linhaven being lost. That she predeceased her second husband,

William Smith, Jr., seems to be certain as, otherwise, she would have been one of the two heirs to his estate, and, consequently, a court procedure would thus have been essential to the division of his intestate estate, whereas with but one heir the case would have been different. The matter of his estate presents an unusual situation. Doubtless he died intestate, but at what time we, as yet, have been unable to ascertain. There should, and may have been, at least an entry in the court minutes of Princess Anne County of the appointment of an administrator of his estate, if not also a "return" of an administrator's account. If such original papers were applied for by William's son, Dr. George Smith, Sr., and so prepared by the clerk of the court, whether they were afterwards recorded for posterity, as all such papers should have been (though occasionally they were not), is another matter. The homestead place near the mouth of the western Linhaven River, on which William Smith, Jr., lived being found to be later substantially the possession in demesne of the said Dr. George Smith, Sr., the natural inference and logical probability are unavoidable that this George Smith did not obtain title to it by any means other than direct inheritance as would be the case, from an intestate parent to an only son and heir, and consequently without a formal document of transfer* to him thereof.

GENERATION III.

Dr. George Smith, only son of William Smith, Junior, and his wife Mary (.....) Burroughs-Smith, must have been born on the Burroughs-Smith estate, on the western side of Linhaven River near its mouth, in Linhaven Parish, Lower Norfolk County, within reasonable time after the marriage of his father, William Smith, Jr., to the widow Mary (.....) Burroughs in 1653, born between then and 1657 (considering that his mother's age in 1658 was between thirty-seven and forty years) since he became of legal age as a witness to an important document, before he was called upon to sign it, on the first day of February, 1678-9. [*Lower Norfolk County Deed Book 4*, folio 200; an instrument conveying real estate from Robert Fountaine to Mary and William Edwards.]

The date of George Smith's marriage to Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of Capt. William and Susanna (.....) Robinson, his wife, is not of extant record. Its approximate date is fixed by the fact that his son, William Smith, who died young in 1711, leaving a wife, Ann, and three young daughters, would have been logically and reasonably born, he being the eldest son, not later than 1683 or 1684, the marriage of this son's parents may be quite fairly placed as occurring between 1679 and 1682. At that time Elizabeth Robinson was amply of marriageable age and but little, if any, younger than her husband. SEE ROBINSON MANUSCRIPT.

* Ordinarily, as students of ancient records know, the direct record, when recorded, of such an inheritance from father to son, is that expressed in a will, or, in the absence of a will, found in a court record of the grant to the son and heir of the administratorship, or in a record of the distribution of an estate when such an accounting is recorded by or for an administrator. But, even so, in Virginian court records appraisals and inventories of estates relate, as a rule, only to the personal property of a decedent, thus omitting the real estate. The latter property of an intestate fell one-third to the widow and the balance equally among the children; but in the case of there being but one child and the wife and mother having pre-deceased the husband and father, everything proceeded to go to, as in the present instance, that sole child and heir; even so without, necessarily, any court record of the estate if that child was aged at least twenty-one years. George Smith was not less than forty-eight years of age at the time of the records we have herein cited, proving that William Smith, Jr., was alive in 1706 and then aged seventy-eight years, according to his own deposition. As he long had been a Justice on the county Bench, he, knowing the circumstances of having but one heir then living, needed not to make a will; if he died out of debt, and having no debts due unto him, there would not have been a necessity for even a grant of administration, inheritance taxes not then having been invented in Virginia. Sometimes an aged man turned over all his property to his heir in order to avoid the expense and publicity of a procedure in a county court. Such a situation may explain, possibly, the seeming absence of any as yet identifiable probate record of the estate of William Smith, Jr. None the less, however, if for nothing more than as a matter of form, with the view of a possible claim arising from a creditor against the estate or of a claim of a debt due to the estate of the deceased, an administrator should have been appointed, especially if petitioned for by the heir or by a creditor. Further search in the court records of Princess Anne County may seem advisable, though the clerk of that court for the period 1691 to 1710 does not appear, by the records, to have recorded court minutes as completely as was done earlier in Lower Norfolk County.

On February 1, 1678[-9] "George Smith" and "W^m. Robinson" witnessed the deed of lease and farm let by Robert Fountaine executed "for brotherly love to my sister Mary Edwards and to William Edwards and Henry Edwards, their son, of 400 acres of land on the western Shore of Linhaven River." [*Lower Norfolk County Deeds No. 4, folio 77.*] This association of young George Smith and William Robinson may indicate that George had then married or was engaged to marry this Capt. William Robinson's daughter Elizabeth. The above is the only record in Lower Norfolk County of any Fountaine in any connection with George Smith or William Robinson. Mr. Robinson was then a Justice of the county court and, being a lawyer, may have drawn up the deed for Fountaine and the witnesses signed it in Judge Robinson's office, or at the county clerk's office near the old court house which stood on or near the promontory near Church Point at the western mouth of Linhaven River not far from the Burroughs-Smith estate whereon George Smith and his father William Smith resided. The old parish church was also in that locality. The second parish church and second court house, both built after 1691, were some two to three miles southward near Witch Duck Point, south of Witch Duck Bay.

In 1639 Lower Norfolk County was divided into two parishes: (1) the western section from Hampton Roads extending southward towards or to Elizabeth River, and the church thereof was at Seawell's Point. The other parish was further eastward, around Lynnhaven River and Bay, and extended southward, indefinitely, to around Elizabeth River. The first church of this Lynnhaven Parish was on the land of Adam Thoroughgood, and near the lands of our Smith ancestors, who lived on the same promontory. The church stood at what is still called Church Point on the western side and near the northern mouth of Lynnhaven River. So near to the shore was the church built that, in time, its site became washed away by the waves and the winds. The graveyard thereat also succumbed to the erosion. As late as 1857, several gravestones were above the water-line on the shore, one being of Mrs. Sarah Yeardley, dated 1657, previously the wife and widow of Adam Thoroughgood. Other gravestones could then be seen lying under water on the bottom of the river not far from the shore. No written records exist of that first church. When Princess Anne County was set off in 1691, the Church Point Church was abandoned; a new church of brick was built further south on the western side of Lynnhaven River close to Witch Duck Point on what was then Ebenezer Taylor's plantation. The first court house of Princess Anne County was also built in 1692 and close to the new church. A chapel called Newtown Chapel was begun in 1666 on Elizabeth River about a mile or more west of the present Kempsville. [*William & Mary College Quarterly* 18, No. 3, page 274.]

George Smith, Senior, became a practitioner of medicine at large in Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne counties, and resided, as his will indicates, on land, near Lynnhaven River's mouth, for which there was no formal purchase by him; he also held a lot in the original division of lots when the town (now city) of Norfolk was founded. This is shown on page 495 of *Lower Norfolk County Deeds No. 1, part 2*, and in his will dated the 8th of August, 1707, proved in the court of the same county on the 3rd of October, 1707, wherein this testator bequeathed, "To my son Benony my lot in the new town on the Eastern branch" of Elizabeth River. The lot may have been obtained from or through his father-in-law, Capt. William Robinson, though the latter's will does not disclose that the lot was a bequest to George Smith. That Capt. William Robinson was one of the original founders and trustees of the new town of Norfolk in 1682 is well known, and that he died in 1695-6, still owning some part of the land therewithin is proved by his own gift of it by his will to his son Tully Robinson, as has been exhibited in the Robinson chapter. [*Princess Anne County, Virginia, Deed Book No. 1, page 118.*]

We find no evidence that William Smith, Jr., had any land in that "new town" of Nor-

folk. His lands have been proved to be on the early-settled part of Lynnhaven River, on the western side of the river, not far from its mouth, the entrance of the river into Lynnhaven Bay. As George Smith is recorded in Lower Norfolk County Records as a Doctor of Medicine, it may be well to state that up to the time of his beginning to practice, he may have studied at William & Mary College to which his father seems to have been well able to send him. The College does not possess a record of all its early students and graduates. He may be believed to have gone to the College for an examination and a license to practice; but it was not necessary for him to be a graduate from the college or from a medical school in order to practice. Young men of prominent parents and with an aptitude for being practitioners of medicine were apprenticed, or taken on as students and assistants by Doctors of Medicine, similarly as other young men were apprenticed to other professions or trades. He thus would have been closely associated, while learning to be a doctor, with some physician in the county, and thus had the advantage of first-hand information. There were several doctors in the county. An Edward Robinson had been one; but "Edward Hall, chirurgion" may have been the one in Lynnhaven parish from whom George Smith may have acquired medical knowledge by direct association and experience as an assistant with Dr. Hall. It is clear that George Smith had become of legal age by Feb. 1, 1678, when he was a witness to a deed-of-lease by Robert Fountaine to Mary and Wm. Edwards. [*Lower Norfolk County Deeds No. 4.*]

About the time of his marriage, George Smith purchased an unoccupied tract of land near what is now Kempsville, about two miles southwest from the upper (southern) reach of Lynnhaven River. He does not appear to have lived on it for more than a short period if at all, as by his will he seems to have given it to his son, Tully Smith. In the following deed he is described as "practitioner In phisick":

[Norfolk County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth; *Lower Norfolk County Deed Book No. 4*, folio 92]:

"To all Xtian people to whome this p^rsent writing shall Come Know yee that I Thomas Cartwrite sonne & heyre of Thomas Cartewrite dec'd Late of Eliza. River in the County of Lower Norfolk in Virga. planter for divers Causes & Consideracons wee there unto moveing and for a valluable Satisfaction to mee In hand paid the Receipt whereof I doe heereby acknowledge, Have given granted bargained sold alionated assigned sett ov^r Enforced & confirmed and by these p^rsents doe for me my heyres Exec^{rs}. and Adms^{rs}. give grant bargain sell allionate assigne sett ov^r Enforce and confirme unto George Smith of the same place and County practitioner In phisick one pcell or tract of Land lying and being on the south side of the head of the Easterne branch of Eliza. River qt 220 acres of Land bounded beeweene the Land of W^m. gouldsmith and the land of Mr. Jno. Porter as by pattent baring date the 17th. of June, 1664, will more Largly apeare, to have & to hold all & Every The s^d 220 acres of Land Excepting what Humphry Belt sould unto Manaseth Porter and the Right of my mother In Law, soe sould as above said unto him the said George Smith his heyres Exec^{rs}. Adms^{rs}. & assignes forev^r. togeather wth all Rights preveleges & proffits thereunto belonging, and I the s^d Tho: Cartwrite, for mee my heyrs Exec^{rs}. Adms^{rs}. Covenant promise and bind myself, that the s^d Geo: Smith his heirs Exec^{rs}. Adms^{rs}. & assignes shall & may from time to time for Ever, peacably Have hold possess and Enjoy, all the premises aforesaid wthout Lett trouble molestation or disturbance of mee my heyres Exec^{rs} Adms^{rs}. or any pson or psons whatsoever. and I the above s^d Cartwrigte, doe farther promise & bind my self my heyres Exec^{rs}. Adms^{rs}. that my wife shall In Convenient time by her Lawfull attorney acknowledge her Consent & good will to confirme the same above s^d

premises in Court, and for the penall some of five thousand pound of tobo and Caske to the sd Geo. Smith his heyres Exec^{rs}. Adms^{rs}. or assignes

"Wittnesse my hand & seale this 13th. of february 1680

"Signed sealed & del'd in prsence THOMAS C CARTERITE Mke
of us &

WM. ROBINSON

TULLY ROBINSON

Acknowledged in Court 16th febr. 1680

Test Wm. Porten Cl. Cur."

[These witnesses were the father of Dr. George Smith's wife, Elizabeth Robinson; and her brother, Tully Robinson, who was born in 1653.]

George Smith, like other doctors, was called upon to witness wills for his patients. He witnessed the will of "William Gouldsmith of the County of Norfolk" on March 4, 1691. [*Norfolk County Wills & Deeds No. 5, folio 175.*] His much-older half-brother, Benony Burroughs, of Lynnhaven, died in the winter of 1705-06. Dr. George Smith may have attended him in his last illness for on October 4th, 1700, when Benony made his will, Dr. George Smith witnessed it. [*Princess Anne County Deeds No. 1, page 452.*]

WILL OF DR. GEORGE SMITH.

[Princess Anne County Records, Court House, Princess Anne, Va., *Deed Book 1*, page 495]:

Will of Dr. George Smith, dated 8 August, 1707, proved 3 7^{ber}, 1707.

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I, George Smith of Princess Anne County in Virga. being at this time sick and weak of body but blessed be ye Lord of perfect sound sence in mind and memory doe make and constitute this to be my last will and testament hereby revoking & making void all other wills by me made before this date; Impes: first of all I give & bequeath my soul unto God who gave it to me hoping after life that through ye merrits of Jesus Christ our only Saviour & redeemer I shall enjoy everlasting happiness hereafter & my body I give & bequeath to ye earth to be descently buried with christian burial at ye discretion of my Exec. hereinafter named and for that estate God hath Blest me with all I give and bequeath as followeth, Viz:

"Item: I give and bequeath unto my sonn William Smith that plantacon where I now live on with all orchards, houses &c., thereafter belonging to him & his heirs forever as also my negro woman named Betty.

"Item, I give & bequeath unto my sonn Tully Smith my land lying by Jno. Kempes, wch bought of Mr. Salley to him ye sd Tully Smith & his heires forever, also I give him my negro man named Guy & my riding horse to him & his heires forever.

"Item, I give and bequeath unto my sonn George Smith my negro man named Will to him and his heires forever.

"Item, I give unto my son John Smith my negro boy named Hector to him & his heires forever, but if in case ye sd negro should die before he comes to ye age of two years old then my will is that he my sd son John should have ye next live born child that comes of ye body of ye aforesaid negro woman named Betty before given to my son William & my sonn William to have all ye increase of ye aforesaid negro woman Betty excepting ye aforesaid first born child given to my sd sonn John if in case the aforesd negro boy Hector dyes before he comes to ye age of two yeares old,

but if he ye sd negro boy should die to ye age of two years then my son William to have ye aforesd first born child with all ye rest of her increase that comes of ye aforesd negro woman Betty to him and his heirs forever.

"Item, I give & bequeath unto my son Bennony Smith my lott of ye new town on ye eastern branch, also my negro girl named Moll & one young mare four years old with all their increase to him and his heires forever & also my long green and silver Salvatory & a small gold ring:

"Item I give unto my grandson Charles Smith one two yeare old mare & one year old mare & one year old heifer wth all their increase to him & his heires forever:

"Item, I give and bequeath unto my grand daughter Margaret Smith one two year old mare & one year old heifer wth all their increase to her & her heires forever & also two small gold ear rings.

"Item, I give and bequeath to my aforesaid five sonns Willm., Tully, George, Jno. & Bennony Smith all ye rest of my estate both within doors & without doors to be equally divided between them as soon as possible may be after my decease, and in order thereunto my desire is that a true Inventory taken after my decease & I doe hereby desire & request my two friends Coll. Edw. Moseley & Capt. Chrstr. Cocke to assist my sons therein & if any of my aforesaid five sonns should die before they come of age to receive their portions then my will is that his or their shares should be equally divided amongst ye survivors my will & desire is that my estate shall not be brought to appraismt., if it can be avoided.

"I do hereby appoint & nominate my son William Smith to be my whole and sole Executor of this my last will & testament & I do desire that he first pay what I am justly indebted before ye Inventory be taken provided it hinders not ye immediate taking of ye aforesd Inventory.

"In witness to ye several parts and causes hereof I have hereunto set my hand & seale this 8th day of August in ye year of our Lord God everlasting An^o D^o 1707.

Geo. Smith (Seal)

"Signed, sealed & Delivered in presence of us,

Jno. IS Shurley,

Richard Corbitt,

Tully Emperor, mrk [his mark]

Princess Anne ss

"Proved in Court by ye oaths of all ye evidences this 3rd of 7ber An^o D^o 1707, & ordered to be recorded.

"Test. C. Cocke, Cl. Currt."

"Princess Anne, Va.,

"Copy. Teste: Ruth E. Wood, D. C."

Dr. Smith's son, William Smith, in his will dated 23rd of October, 1710, proved 3rd of July, 1711, bequeathed to his wife Ann "dwelling house and all the land I have lying thereto in Linhaven Town on Linhaven River's mouth." [*Princess Anne County Deeds No. 2*, page 66.] This homestead appears to be the same as he inherited by the will of his father, Dr. George Smith, Sr., dated the 8th of August, 1707, proved on the 3rd of October, 1707, in which is the bequest "To my son William the plantation where I now live".

[Princess Anne County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Princess Anne; *Deed Book 2*, page 66]:

"Captain Wm. Smyths, Last will & Testament. [Brother of Col. John Smith, High Sheriff, Accomack Co., Va.]

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I WILLIAM SMYTH of Princess Anne County Being at present Sick & weak of Body but of Sound Perfect mind & understanding Blessed Be God for the same Do make & ordain this my Last will & Testament firstly & principally I give & Recommend my Soule into the hands of Almighty God my Creator Hoping & trusting in the alone Merritts of Jesus Christ for full & free pardon of all my Sins & my Body to ye Earth to be Buried In a Decent Manner by my Executrix hereafter named not doubting but I shall Receive ye Same againe by ye Mighty power of God & for my worldly Estate I give & Bequeath as follows Viz:

"I give & Bequeath to my Loving Wife Ann Smyth to her my Dwelling House & all ye Land in ye Same Belonging & 1 lot I have aright to in Linkhorn Town on Linhaven Rivers Mouth to her & to her heirs for Ever.

"Item I give & Bequeath to my Loving wife Ann Smyth my Molatto Man named James & to her heirs forever.

"Item I give & Bequeath ye Profitts by Labor of my Two Negro women Moll & Bess to my wife Ann Smyth During her Naturall life.

"Item I give & Bequeath to my Three Daughters Margrett; Elizabeth, & Mary Smyth all ye Increase of my two Negro women aforesd shall henceforth have to be Equally Divided Between them & their heirs for Ever as also it is my will & Desire y^t my aforesd negro women Moll & Bess aforesd after my wifes dowage be with their aforesd increase Equally Divided Between my aforesd Three Daughters & their heirs forever.

"Item I give & Bequeath my Negro Girl Epey to my Daughter Margrett Smyth & to her heirs for Ever.

"Item I give my Negro Boy Abraham to my Daughter Elizth. Smyth & to her heirs for Ever.

"I give & Bequeath my negro Girl Calie to my Daughter Mary Smyth & to her heirs for Ever.

"Item I give & Bequeath my plantacons of Land wch I purchased of Col. Moseley & Jacob Johnson after my wifes Decease to my Daughter Margrett Smyth & to her heirs forever.

"Item I give & Bequeath to my Daughter Elizabeth Smyth my Plantacon of Land in ye Eastern Branch Called porters Ridge (but my wife Ann Smyth During her Naturall Life to have Liberty to make use of what Timber from ye Land She Shall want for her own Occasions on ye Plantacons given her & towards paying my Debts) to my Daughter Elizabeth Smyth I give ye Land & to her heirs forever.

"Item I give & Bequeath all ye Rest Residue & Remainder of my Estate of what Nature Quality or Condison to be Equally Divided Between my wife Ann Smyth & my Three Children Margrett Elizabeth & Mary Smyth & to ye Survivers of them when they Come of Age or Married & I Doe make Constitute & ordain my Loving wife Ann Smyth to be my Executrx to See this my Last will & Testament p^rformed. In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand & Seale this 23rd Day of October Ann Dom 1710.

WM. SMYTH (Seale)

"Signed published & Declared
in presence of us
C. Cocke Tully Smyth

"Princess Anne, Va.

"At a Court held ye 3rd Jan'y Ann Domi 1710[-11] The above will was proved

this Day in Court by ye oath of Christo. Cocke & ordered to be Recorded & Committed to Record.

Teste C. COCKE Co. Clerk

"Princess Anne, Va. At a Court held ye 9th of Jany. Ann Domi 1711, The above will was proved by ye Oath of Mr. Tully Smyth & ordered to be recorded.

C. COCKE Co. Clerk."

Children of Dr. George Smith (b. between 1653 and 1657, married between 1679 and 1682, will proved October 3, 1707) and his wife, Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith:

1. Capt. William Smith, eldest son, born circa 1683-1684, married Ann, died young in 1711, will dated 23 October, 1710, proved 3 Jany, 1711, leaving three daughters under age; Margrett, Elizabeth and Mary Smith.
2. Col. John¹ Smith, High Sheriff of Accomack Co., Va., July 29, 1740, died intestate, estate appraised March 25, 1746, married his 1st cousin, Elizabeth Robinson, born 25 August, 1689, died 15 December, 1759, daughter of Col. Tully Robinson of Deep Creek, Accomack Co., Va. (born August 31, 1658, died Nov. 12, 1723), brother of Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith; and his wife, Sarah (West) Robinson; of whom further.
3. Benony Smith married his 1st cousin, Sarah Robinson, daughter of Col. Tully Robinson of Deep Creek, Accomack Co., Va. (b. August 31, 1658, d. Nov. 12, 1723), brother of Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith; and his wife, Sarah (West) Robinson.
4. Tully Smith, had a son Tully Smith.
5. George Smith, Jr., married his 1st cousin, West Robinson (will 1756, Princess Anne Co., Va.), dau. of Col. Tully Robinson of Deep Creek, Accomack Co., Va. (b. Aug. 31, 1658, d. Nov. 12, 1723), brother of Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith; and his wife, Sarah (West) Robinson. Issue: Tully Robinson Smith.

GENERATION IV.

Col. John¹ Smith, Senior, son of Dr. George Smith and his wife, Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith, was Attorney for his brother George Smith, Jr., and his wife West (Robinson) Smith in 1726, and was commissioned as High Sheriff of Accomack County, Virginia, in 1740, as shown by the following records:

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Deeds & Wills*—(1715-1729, page 263):

"July 25th, 1726—Know all men by these presents yt I John Smith Lawfull Attorney for George Smith and West Smith his wife doe acknowledge to have received of John Wise and Scarburgh Wise his wife a *negro garl* which was given to West Robinson but now West Smith by a deed of gift made to Scarburgh Robinson but now Scarburgh Wise by Mrs. Matilda West and I doe acquit and discharge ye afore sd John Wise and his wife for all mentioned in ye aforesd deed of gift and their heires forever: as witness my hand this 25th day of July one thousand seven hundred and twenty six.

"Signed and delivered—

Jno. Smith."

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Accomack Co. Records* (Orders 1737-44), page 273]:

"July 29, 1740—John Smith Senr., George Parker and John Smith Jr. took the oathes of Government and also took and subscribed the Test.

"John Smith Senr. Commission by the Government to be Sheriff of Accomack Co., together with James Wishart, George Parker (Securities)—Smith took oath.

"George Parker, John Smith Junr. took oath as undersheriffs."

Note: Some years ago, the compiler, while going over original papers in the attic of the Accomack Court House, came across an original document of High Sheriff John Smith, upon which was his signature and his Coat of Arms Seal. However, the seal was so melted it was not decipherable, and thus his arms are lost to history, but not the fact that he did possess Arms.

Col. John¹ Smith, Senior, married his first cousin, Elizabeth Robinson, who was born 25 August, 1689, and died 15 December, 1759, the daughter of Col. Tully Robinson of Deep Creek, Accomack Co., Va., born August 31, 1658, died Nov. 12, 1723, and his wife Sarah (West) Robinson, who was the daughter of Lieut. Col. John West and Matilda (Scarborough) West, his wife. SEE ROBINSON-WEST and SCARBOROUGH MANUSCRIPTS.

In the will of Col. Tully Robinson, dated Nov. 1, 1723 and proved August 5, 1724, his daughter, Elizabeth, is called "the wife of John Smith" and their son, William Robinson Smith, is also named. This will is recorded in the Clerk's Office, Accomack Court House, Accomack County, Virginia, *Deeds & Wills Book, 1715-1729*, page 208, a full copy of which appears in the Robinson family record.

John Smith, Senior, died intestate, his estate having been appraised March 25, 1746, his wife Elizabeth and son John administering. He left two sons, John and William Robinson Smith, and three daughters, Sarah, Mary and Elizabeth, proven by the settlement of his estate next given.

[Clerk's Office, Accomack Court House, Accomack Co., Va., Accomack Co. *Records (Wills, etc. 1743-1749)*, page 265]:

"Pursuant to an order of Accomack County Court to us directed we have appraised the Estate of John Smith Senr. deceased (Vizt) [3 pages of inventory and appraisement] Total 650 pounds—7½ shillings.

| | | |
|--------------|---|--------|
| "Eliza Smith | } | Admrs. |
| John Smith | | |

"William Bogge
John West
John Leatherberry.

"Exd.—Returned into Court March 25th 1746 and ordered to be recorded.

"Test: Geo. Holden, Co's Court Clrk."

[Clerk's Office, Accomack Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Wills &c Book 1752-1757*, page 242]:

"1751. Dr. The Estate of John Smith Gent¹. Deced.

To Ball: of estate as P appraisement after deducting the widdows part, Debts, funeral expences.

To Geo. Parker who intermarried with Sarah one of the Daughters of the sd deced was advanced the sd. deced in his life time.

To Smith Snead who intermarried with the said Deced Daughter Mary was advanced by the said Deced in his time.

Cr. Ditto By the following Distributions to the Intestates Children

"1751 Dr. the Estate of John Smith Gent¹ Deced to his Son John Smith To his 1/5 part of said estate.

- "1751 Dr. the Estate of John Smith Deced to Representations of his Daughter Sarah Decd. To $\frac{1}{5}$ part of said estate.
 Cr. Do. By an advance Given by the Deced in his Life time to George Parker who Intermarried with said Sarah. By Ball.
 Dr: the estate of John Smith Decd to Smith Snead who Intermarried with Mary, a Daughter of the said Decd.
- "1751 To $\frac{1}{5}$ part of said estate
- "1751 Cr. Ditto By an Advance given by the deced in his lifetime to Smith Snead. By Ball.
- "1751 Dr. The Estate of John Smith Deced to his son Robinson Smith To $\frac{1}{5}$ part of said Estate.
 Dr. the estate of John Smith Deced to W^m. Finney Junr. who intermarried with Elizabeth a Daughter of the said Decd.
 To $\frac{1}{5}$ part of said Estate.

"Pursuant to an order of the Court of Accomac County to us Directed we have Settled the above acct. which we testifie to the Justices of the said County under our hands this XXV Day of June MDCCLIV

Thomas Teackle
 Thomas Paramore
 George Holden.

"Ret^d 25 June 1754
 "Geo: Holden - CLK."

Following is the epitaph of Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith, widow of High Sheriff John Smith of Accomack County, Virginia:

GRAVE AT THE POULSON PLACE, ONANCOCK, ACCOMACK COUNTY,
 VIRGINIA.

"Here lies the body of
 Mrs. Elizabeth Smith
 who was born the 25th Day
 of August 1689
 Departed this life the
 15 Day of December, 1759.
 Age 70."

Note: The Estate above lately called "Cokesbury" and "The Poulson Place", was originally named "Folly", and was willed by Lieut. Col. John West to his five granddaughters, children of his daughter, Sarah (West) Robinson, by her husband, Col. Tully Robinson. Col. West's will, given in the West Manuscript, was dated Feb. 6, 1702/3.

On November 8th, 1727, four sisters sold their interests in "Folly" to the husband of the fifth sister, John Smith, and his wife, Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith. The following deed is from the Robinson sisters to John Smith.

"Folly" therefore was the Smith home from November 8th, 1727; prior to that, it was the home of Col. Tully Robinson by bequest of his father-in-law, Lieut. Col. John West to Sarah (West) Robinson, wife of Col. Tully, during her life, and then to their five daughters.

The Elizabeth Smith whose epitaph is given above, was that fifth sister, being Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith, mentioned in the will of her father, Col. Tully Robinson, as "my daughter Elizabeth, wife of John Smith", etc. His will is given in the Robinson Manuscript.

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Deeds & Wills*—1715-1729, page 292]:

"November 8, 1727—This Indenture made between George Smith and West Smith, his wife: William McClenahan and Susannah, his wife; Benony Smith and Sarah, his wife; John Wise and Scarburgh, his wife, of the one part and John Smith of Accomack County, Virginia, of the other part.

"Whereas, the said George Smith and West, his wife, William McClenahan and Susannah his wife, Benony Smith & Sarah his wife, all of the County of Princess Anne in this colony, and John Wise & Scarburgh his wife of the County of Accomack by a certain writing or letter of attorney under their hands and seals duly executed a deed bearing date July 20, 1727, did authorize William Block and John Bagwell both of the county aforesaid in their names and on their behalf to acknowledge, convey and make over in open court of Accomack County aforesaid unto the said John Smith his heirs for ever all their Rights, Titles & interests in and to a certain tract of land & plantation lying & being on the North side & near the head of Onancock Creek in the County aforesaid formerly known by the name of "Folly" and given by the last Will & Testament of Coll John West of the County aforesaid to his five granddaughters, West, Elizabeth, Scarburgh, Sarah, Susannah Robinson, Witnesseth, that the said George Smith & West his wife, William McClenahan and Susannah his wife, Benony Smith and Sarah his wife, & John Wise & Scarburgh his wife, for & in consideration of the sum of 105 lbs current money of Virginia to them in hand paid, by the said John Smith, at or before the ensealing & delivery here of the receipts whereof they the said George Smith & West his wife, William McClenahan and Susannah, his wife; Benony Smith and Sarah, his wife; John Wise and Scarburgh, his wife, do hereby acknowledge by their Attorneys—Have granted Bargain Sell Alien, enfeof & confirm unto John Smith, his heirs & assigns forever all their Rights Title & interest in and to a certain Tract of land & plantation lying and being on the North Side & near the head of Onancock Creek in the County of Accomack aforesaid etc.

"Whereof the said George Smith
etc. by their Attorneys
aforesaid have hereunto
interchangeably sett their
hands and Seals—
Signed, Sealed & Delivered
in the presence of

| | | |
|---------|----------------|--------|
| Signed: | George Smith | —(:::) |
| | West Smith | —(:::) |
| | Wm. McClenahan | —(:::) |
| | Bene. Smith | —(:::) |
| | Sarah Smith | —(:::) |
| | John Wise | —(:::) |
| | Scarburgh Wise | —(:::) |

| | | |
|-----------|---|--|
| W. Bagge | { | Delivered Livery & |
| John West | | Seizin & John Wise & |
| | | Scarburgh Wise appeared in Court & ack. the deed." |

Following is the will of Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith, widow of High Sheriff John Smith, and mother of John Smith and William Robinson Smith and three daughters, Sarah Parker, Mary Snead and Elizabeth Finney, the last being the only daughter mentioned by her:

WILL OF ELIZABETH (ROBINSON) SMITH.

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Accomack Co. Records, Wills* 1757-1761, page 177]:

Will of Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith, dated Jany 6, 1755, proved January 30, 1760.

"In the Name of God Amen I Elizabeth Smith being in Perfect health & mem-

ory but knowing the uncertainty of Life and the Certainty of Death I do constitute and Appoint this to be my Last Will & Testament.

"Item I Give and Bequeath to my Son John Smith a third part of my Cattle Sheep & Hogs and my prayer Book.

"Item I Give and Bequeath to my Son William Robinson Smith all the rest of my Cattle Sheep and Hogs my large brass Kettle my Brass Skillet my Tea Kettle and Warming Pan also a new Bedtick & Bolster.

"Item I Give and Bequeath to my Daughter Elizabeth Phiney all my Wearing Apparel & my Pewter best Pan and my large old Bible.

"Item I Give and Bequeath all the rest of my Estate One half to my Son William Robinson Smith & the other half to be divided between my two Granddaughters Anne Phiney & Elizabeth Phiney.

"I do Appoint my Son William Robinson Smith to be my Executor of this my Last Will and Testament my Will is that there be no Appraisment of my said Estate but that my Son John Smith my Son William Robinson Smith and my Daughter Elizabeth Phiney Divide it Revokeing all other Wills by me made.

"I pronounce this to be my Last Will and Testament

"Wi..... my hand & Seal this 6th Day of January MDCCLV

Elizabeth Sm..... (Seal)
[..... indicates holes in the
original paper.]

"Teste Jane d Bonnewell John Bonnewell.

"At a Court continued & held for Accomack County January the 30th 1760.

"The Within Last Will and Testament of Elizabeth Smith deced was Proved by the Oaths of the witnesses thereto & admitted to Record And on the Motion of John Smith the Exor therein named & taking the Oath giving Henry Scarburgh for his Security who Entred into & Acknowl Bond for that Purpose Certificate is granted him for Obtaining Letters of Administration with the Will Annexed on said Estate.

Geo. Holden Clk."

"A Copy Teste: Robt. M. Oldham, Clerk,
by *Beulah Lowe Mason, Dy.*"

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Wills 1757-1761*, page 199]:

Inventory of Elizabeth Smith Deceased taken this 7 day of Feby 1760. Signed John Smith, Administrator.

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Wills 1757-1761*, page 201]:

"Mary Robinson Smith & Relect of William Robinson Smith, do acknowledge myself to have received of John Smith, Administrator of Elizabeth Smith the above goods & Chattels being William Robinson Smith's Distributive part of Elizabeth Smith's Estate. From me Mary Robinson Smith.

"Test W^m Phinney Elizabeth & Anne Phinney

"Distributive part of the Estate of Elizabeth Smith."

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Wills 1757-1761*, page 202]:

"I William Phinney of Accomack do acknowledge myself to have received of John Smith Administrator the above goods & Chattels being Elizabeth Finneys and Ann Phinneys distributive Part of the Estate of Elizabeth Smith Deceased I say Recd.

"Wm Phinney.

"Returned unto Court March 21, 1760 and admitted to be recorded."

Children of Col. John¹ Smith, High Sheriff of Accomack Co., Va. 1740, died intestate, estate appraised Mar. 25, 1746, and his wife Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith, b. 25 August, 1689, died 15 Dec., 1759.

1. John² Smith, Jr., of Accomack Co., Va., of age in 1740, then "Junior" to his father; will dated 18 Feb., 1779, pvd. 29 June, 1779; married Susannah Custis, daughter of Maj. John Custis of Deep Creek, and his 2nd wife, Ann Upshur, of whom further.
2. William Robinson Smith, born 30 May, 1720, named in will of his grandfather, Col. Tully Robinson, dated Nov. 1, 1723, died Dec., 1759, will dated 14 Dec., 1759, pvd. 30 Jan., 1760, buried at "The Poulson Place", Onancock, Accomack Co., Va., married Mary Robinson Wise. He left money in his will for a gravestone for himself and his mother.
3. Elizabeth Smith, married William Phiney, Jr. (Finney), and had issue Anne and Elizabeth Phiney (Finney).
4. Sarah Smith married George Parker.
5. Mary Smith married Smith Snead.

GENERATION V.

John² Smith, Junior, the eldest son of High Sheriff Col. John Smith and Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith of Accomack County, Virginia, inherited "Folly" as heir-at-law to his father, who had purchased the interests of the sisters of his wife, as previously set forth in this manuscript.

He married Susannah Custis, daughter of Major John Custis of Deep Creek, Accomack County, Va., and Ann Upshur, his second wife, who was the daughter of Arthur Upshur, Junior, and Sarah Brown his wife. SEE CUSTIS OF DEEP CREEK MANUSCRIPT.

In the St. George's Parish Vestry Book, under date of December 8, 1777, John Smith, Jr., who died two years later, wrote and signed:

"This day is the Beginning of Trouble to the English at Philadelphia—remember this for ever with Praise and Thanksgiving."

He was Clerk of the Vestry of St. George's Parish.

John Smith's will, dated February 18th, 1779, and proved on the 29th of June, 1779, is next given:

WILL OF JOHN SMITH, JR.

[Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Wills &c.*, Book 1777-1780, page 371]:

"In the Name of God Amen I John Smith of the County of Accomack in the State of Virginia being weak in body but of perfect mind and memory do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following (to wit)

"Item I give unto my loving Wife Susannah Smith my negroes Stepney Keziah, Sunter and Sarah During her natural life and after her Decease to be Equally Divided between my Daughter Anne my Son John and my Grandaughter Elizabeth Smith Hack. I will that my Daughter Sarah Lyon have a proportion of the Appraised value of the aforesaid Negroes paid her in money by the other three. I also give my said Wife my wane and Wheels together with all my plows and harrows my Axes and hoes and other plantation Utensels also the small Case of Drawers and Large Chest.

"Item I give unto my Daughter Nancy my Negroes Abraham and Lilly and James.

"Item I give unto my son John Smith my Negroes Robin Leah and Isaac. I will & Direct that my Executors here after Named Dispose of my Lotts in Onancock Town and apply the money Toward the payment of my Just Debts, the rest of my slaves and Other Personal Estate I give to be Equally Divided between my Daughters Sarah and Anne my son John and my Granddaughter Eliz. Smith Hack after seting apart so much of my said personal Estate for my Daughter Anne and my son John as will make their parts Equal to what my Daughters Sarah Lyon and Eliz. Hack has formerly had but my Will is that my Daughter Sarah shall be paid her proportion of the Appraised Value of the Slaves so to be divided by the Other Three and not to receive them in kind.

"Lastly I appoint my Cousin George Parker and Mr. Peter Hack Junr. My Executors of this my last Will and Testament revoking Disallowing all others by me heretofore made.

"In Testimony Whereof I hereunto Sett my hand & Seal this Eighteenth Day of February 1779.

John Smith (SEAL)

"Signed sealed &c before us
 William Finney
 John Finney
 her
 Elizabeth E X Finney
 mark

"Thereby Declare this Codicil to the part of my Will (to wit) I give unto my Loving Wife Susannah Smith my Riding Chair when finished My Two horses Lightfoot and Bauldeagle also my Colt Called Blaze and A Child's part of my stock of cattle Sheep and hoggs and household Furniture and one third of my Brandy Still During her Life. I give the other Two thirds part of my still to my son John, after his Mothers Decease the Whole of my said still. I also give my son John all my Shopp Tools he may Think Necessary to Carry on his Trade.

"Witness my hand and seal This 8th day of March 1779.

John Smith (Seal)

"Signed sealed in presence of
 Geo Kendall
 Elizabeth Smith

"At a Court held for Accomack County the 29th of June 1779.

"This Will was proved by the Oaths of William And John Finney witnesses thereto.

"And on the 30th day of June following the same together with the Codicil annexed was fully proved by the oath of Elizabeth Smith witness therefore and

ordered to be Recorded and on the motion of George Parker Peter Hack Junr. Taking oath and Giving Levin Joynes for security who entered into and acknowledged a bond for that purpose Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Littl. Savage Clc C

State of Virginia,
County of Accomack, to wit:—

"I, John D. Grant, Jr., Clerk of the Circuit Court for the County of Accomack, in the State of Virginia, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true transcript from the records of the said Court.

(SEAL)

"In testimony whereof, I hereunto set my hand and annex the seal of the said Court, this 14th day of July, A.D., 1922, and in the 147th year of our Commonwealth.
(Signed) John D. Grant, Jr. Clerk."

Children of John² Smith, Jr., of Accomack Co., Va. (will dated 18 Feb., 1779, proved 29 June, 1779), and his wife Susannah (Custis) Smith:

1. Elizabeth Robinson Smith (died bef. October 23, 1786) who married Nov. 17, 1774, as his first wife, Peter Hack, Junior, born Apr. 11, 1754, will dated 18 Nov., 1839, proved 18 Oct., 1844, Accomack Co., Va., son of Peter Hack Hack, Sr., and his wife Ann (Custis) Hack. SEE HACK MANUSCRIPT.
2. John³ Smith.
3. Anne Smith, born June 11, 1756, died Aug. 16, 1815, married Col. Levin Joynes, born Jan. 6, 1753, died Oct. 16, 1794; an Officer in the Revolutionary War from Jan., 1776 to Nov., 1783, and was afterwards a member of the Senate of Va. Both are buried on a part of "Mt. Prospect", near Onancock, Accomack Co., Va. They had a son, Judge Thomas R. Joynes, near Accomack, Va., born 1789, died 1858, who married in 1812, Ann Bell Satchell and left issue.
4. Sarah Smith married Lyon.
5. Nancy Smith.

GENERATION VI.

Elizabeth Robinson Smith, the daughter of John Smith II and Susannah (Custis) Smith, his wife, was mentioned in her father's will as "my daughter Eliza. Hack". SEE HACK MANUSCRIPT.

On November 16th, 1774, he gave his consent to the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth to Peter Hack Junior, as shown by the following:

[*Original Marriage Bonds*, Clerk's Office, Accomack Court House, Accomack, Va.]

"I hereby Certifie Under my hand & Seal that I am Consenting & willing that my Dau:^r Eliz:^a Smith Shall Intermarry with Peter Hack Jun:^r of S:^t Georges Parish Given under my hand & Seal this 16th day of Nov:^r 1774

"Witness

John Smith (L S)

Sarah Lyon
Ann Smith."

"State of Virginia,
County of Accomack, to wit:—

"I, John D. Grant, Jr., Clerk of the Circuit Court for the County of Accomack,

in the State of Virginia, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true transcript from the records of the said Court.

(Seal)

"In testimony whereof, I hereunto set my hand and annex the seal of the said Court, this 12th day of July, A.D., 1922, and in the 147 year of our Commonwealth.

Clerk."

The following proves that Peter Hack, Junr., was a minor at the date of his marriage, as otherwise his father would not have been required to register his consent in Court.

The Hack Family Bible kept at Fair View, the old Hack home in Accomack County, Virginia, a copy of which is preserved at the Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Maryland, gives Peter Hack's birth as occurring on April 11th, 1754, hence he was five months under age on November 17th, 1774, the date of his father's consent, and of his Marriage Bond, both of which follow:

[*Original Marriage Bonds*, Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomac, Va.]:

"I hereby Certifie under my hand & Seal that I am Consenting & Willing that my Son Peter Hack Shall Intermarry with Elizabeth Smith. Given under my Hand this 17th Day of November 1774.

Peter Hack Senr. (L S)

"Witness

Southy Satchell

Leven Joynes."

"A Copy:—

TESTE: (Signed) John D. Grant, Jr., Clerk."

MARRIAGE BOND OF PETER HACK AND ELIZABETH SMITH—1774.

[*Original Marriage Bonds*, Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va.]:

"ACCOMACK COUNTY TO WIT

"Know all Men by these presents that we Peter Hack & Levin Joynes are held and firmly bound unto Our Sovereign Lord King George the third in the sum of fifty Pounds to be paid to our said Lord the King his Heirs & Successors unto which payment Well and Truly to be made we bind Ourselves & each of us Our & each of Our Heirs Executors and Administrators jointly & severally firmly by these presents sealed with our seals and dated this 17th Day of November MDCCLXXIV.

"The Condition of this Obligation is such Whereas a Marriage is Shortly to be had & Solemnized between the above bound Peter Hack & Elizabeth Smith (Spinster) for w'ch a Lycence is required.

"Now if there be no lawfull Occasions to obstruct the said Marriage then this Obligation to be void Otherwise to be & Remain in full force & Virtue.

Peter Hack (Seal)

Levin Joynes (Seal)

"Sealed and Delivered in
Presence of
John Powell."

DESCENT FROM WILLIAM SMITH, SR., OF ENGLAND AND LOWER
NORFOLK COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

TEN GENERATIONS.

- I. William Smith, Sr., married Mary
- II. William Smith, Jr., married Mary (.....) Burroughs.
- III. Dr. George Smith married Elizabeth Robinson. See Robinson Manuscript.
- IV. Col. John¹ Smith married Elizabeth Robinson. See Robinson Manuscript.
- V. John² Smith married Susannah Custis. See Custis of Deep Creek Manuscript.
- VI. Elizabeth Robinson Smith married Peter Hack, Jr. See Hack Manuscript.
- VII. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- VIII. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- IX. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- X. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

MICHAEL

MICHAEL FAMILY.

The Michael Family, variously spelled as Meecheele—Mackeele—Machaell—Makule—Michill and Michell, were of Scottish origin and settled in the vicinity of Stamerham and Horsham, County Sussex, England. The arms of this family were: "Sable, a chevron between three escallops argent." [Burke: *General Armory; Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Sussex* by William Berry, pub. London 1830, page 123.]

In the early part of the seventeenth century, the family of Michael (Michill-Mackeele) is found in Holland also, where it went, as did many others, because of religious troubles in England.

GENERATION I.

Capt. John Michael (Michill-Mackeele), the first of this family to come to America, was a merchant and maritime shipper of Graft, Holland. He was born circa 1625, an English subject, of Scottish descent, and was in Northampton Co., Va., as early as 1649. On April 12, 1649, in connection with Peter Peterson, also of Graft, Holland, Capt. Michael appointed his friend, John Tilney of Northampton Co., Va., his Attorney, to look after his interests in Virginia. The document is quoted below:

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., *Deeds & Wills*, No. 3, (1645-51), page 184]:

"KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS That wee Jno. Meecheele & Peter Peterson of Graft in ye of Holland Merchants doe hereby constitute ordayne & make our Loveinge friend John Tilney of Northampton County in Virginia Planter our true & lawfull Attor. for us & in our names places to aske demande & receive any summe or summs of Tobacco due unto us or eyther of us in ye County aforesd by bill, Booke or Accott. from any pson or psons. whatever within ye Precincts aforesd And in case of refusall or of paymt accordinge to ye tyme expressed in ye sd Bills or any other inst caull as our said Attor. in his discretion shall thinke fitt & necessarye to bee effected We doe by virtue of this Manuscripte give him absolute & full power to pforme any thinge or things Act or Acts And to take cover in Land to sue Assest plead & prosecute and whatever our said Attor. shall lawfullye pforme in ye premises Wee doe ratifye & confirme & allowe of to bee of validitie & stand good in Lawe.

"Likewise wee the aforesd constitute doe give power & authoritye unto ye said Jno. Tilney to give sufficient discharge & recpte upon ye paymt. of any summe or summes of Tobacco And this Leve of Attor. to continue in force & virtue (if it please God ye said Jno. Tilney bee not disinabled to pforme ye business) thereunto if there be sickness death or any other suffict. cause or: That then it is our desyre & wee doe request & authoryze our lovinge friend Elias Havtree of ye County aforesd Planter to demande & receive of our said Attor. (or his Exors or Assynes) the Bills & Accotts. alsoe ye Tobacco recel And to keepe ye same in

his custodye for our use. And to be accountable unto us (or whom soever wee shall appoynt to call our said Attor. or him to Accott:

"Wee doe promise & hereby oblige our selves to allowe unto ye sd Jno. Tilney Tenn pounds of Tobacco upon ye hundred for ye quantity of Tobacco he shall rece. for us. And to make him satisfacon for his charge (wch. he shall upon maker aper.) he hath appended upon our occasione.

"Lastly the said Jno. Tilney doth ingage himselfe to give us a inst. accott. what shalbe done in ye premises when hee shalbe thereunto lawfully called.

"In Testimony hereof wee have subscribed our names this twelfe daye of April Ano. 1649.

JOHN MICHILL SSS
PETE PIETERSON
The Seales

"Signed Sealed & dd. in presence of us

Edm: Mathews

Rachael RK Kellam

"Recorded decimo quinto ne mense

Octobr thro 1649.

Mr. Edm: Mathews, C C."

Three years later, Captain Michael was still of Graft, Holland, when making an agreement with Skipper John Charles Bott of "ye shipp called ye Farewell" and "Row: Eavery", regarding a load of freight to be carried from Virginia to "Patria in Holland", although then in Virginia.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., *Deeds, Wills &c. No. 4 (1651-54) (Re-numbered IV)*, page 95]:

"ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT, between Skipp Jno. Charles Bott Skipp of ye shipp called ye Farewell & Merchant Row: Eavery from Amsterdam of ye one part & Skipp Jno. Johnson Bestevers & Jno. Mackeele both of Graft of ye other parte being as the full Freighters of ye aforesaid Shipp Farewell att present rideinge for an Anchor in Virginia att Accowmacke before Old Plantacon Creeke Anno. Dmi. 1652 this 3 of July stilo novo.

"Imp^{rs}. That ye aforesd Skipp Jno. Charles Bott & Rowlande Eavery shalbe bounde (after ye Shipp beinge readdy to set sayle from hence) then to sett sayle from Accowmacke about ye North side for Patria in Holland; & there before (or in harbor wth. the Shipp) to come att ye appointed places of the aforesd Jno. Johnson Bestevers (as beinge ye cheefe Fraighte in ye aforesd shipp to goe home) & there to ride 3 dayes till such tyme Skipp Jno. Charles Bott shall receive orders from ye aforesd Jno. Johnson And from y^t. tyme 3 dayes to have orders att what Towne or Porte she shall come & there to be reloaded within a fortnight And y^t. noe man shall bee suffered (in Patria) to goe ashore out of ye aforesd Shipp except Row: Eavery hee wth. Skipp Jno. Johnson shalbe permitted to goe ashoare whear they shall thinke fitt; before Skipp Jno. Charles Bott shalbe ordered before what Porte to come & unloade; (noe man else to goe) likewise y^t. noe one shall advise, speake, or write where ye sd Shipp is come.

"2. That Skipp Jno. Johnson wth. some of his men shall have there free Passage without payeinge any thinge wth. the Shipp Company to dyett except Skipp Jno. Johnson (who is to abide in ye great Cabbinn equall wth. ye Skipp & Merchant

of ye sd Shipp) & that three Dutch Passengers maie goe home (fraighteinge with the aforesd Freighters without whose consent noe body maye shipp) Alwayes Pvided to agree for theire passage wth. Skipp Jno. Charles Bott.

"3. That Skipp Jno. Charles hired seamen shalbe ingaged to helpe to fetch ye Tobac. out of ye howle & to bringe it aboard till such tyme the sd. Shipp shalbe loaden and alsoe to get wood for ye stoweinge of the Hogds.

"4. That Skipp Jno. Charles Bott wth. ye aforesd Shipp shall come att a conveniente place in or afore Chirristone Creecke to take in her loadinge & yt. Skipp Jno. Charles Bott wth. his Shipp aforesd shalbe bounde to attend & staye one & Twenty dayes (att the occasion of ye sd Freighters (only weather & winde) 3 or 4 dayes excepted) whereof ye first day is to enter (upon notice given from Skipp Jno. Charles Bott to ye Freighters aforesd when hee shalbe ready to take in Hogds. & after ye expiracon of ye aforesd tyme ye shipp to bee ready (or to make ready to sett sayle wth.) the first tyme (as aforesd) high about); att ye appointed places in Holland without touchinge or goeinge into any harbor except great occasion & distresse & consent of Shipp Counsel Skipp Jno. Charles Bott to have ye first vote & next him Jno. Johnson Bestevers.

"5. That when Skipp Jno. Charles de Bott haveinge discharged ye aforesd shipp's loadinge well & in good condicon in Holland (accordinge to ords) the damage of ye seas excepted, shall then receive of ye aforesd Freighters (or their assigns) the inst summe of Twenty with this condicon ye aforesd Freighters to cleare ye aforesd Shipp heere in Virginia of ye English customes accordinge to the ord. & lawes at above in Holland wth. ye ye West India Company & packers of the Tobac. loadeinge And yt. the aforesd Skipp Jno. Johnson Bestevers shall give suffict. securitye for ye freight of ye aforesd Shipp before shee bee unloaden.

"6. That Skipp Jno. Charles Bott Merchant Row: Eavery doth binde & ingage themselves to ye aforesd Freighters to deliver & hire a free & cleare Shipp unto them either hear or in Holland or whear ye sd Shipp should or maye come to unloade or Arrive whereby to free & cleare as from any molestacon wch. maye come by ye aforesd Shipp upon ye loadinge As alsoe to give & assigne Bills of Loadeinge unto ye sd. Freighters (accordinge to ye customes of ye seas) Likewise in case of any plunderinges to bee understood accordinge to ye lawes, use & custome of ye sea That if ye aforesd Shipp Farewell should chance take longer then accordinge to ye tyme agreede shall of then make choyce of Merchants capable of such difference whereby to ende ye matter betwixt ye maysts & the merchant of ye aforesd Shipp & the Freighters wch. have all foure Enterchangablie set our hands.

"Signed Jno: Charles Bott
Row: Eavery
Jno: Johnson Bestevers
Jno: Mackeele Graft

"Accowmacke in Virginia
Afore Chiristone Creecke Ano. 1652
this 3rd of July stilo novo.
Test—S. Teirman
Charles Johnson"

At a Grand Assembly held at James City, 26 March, 1656, Capt. John Michael (Michael) was naturalized as follows:

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., *Deeds, Wills &c. No. 5 (V)*, page 122 (1654 &c.)]:

"Att a Grand Assembly held att James Citty 26th of March, 1656.

"Upon the Peticon of Dcon Gyles Moodye; Jno. Machaell & others Strangers (Inhabitants of this County) Its Orded yt. the aforesd psons bee made Denisons to purchase & hold any land and prevelidge here; (All offices of publiqe employmts excepted) provided that Capt. Nicholas Martne injoye & hold all offices & Employmts (as aforesd). He haveing attayned his Dennisation in England Nevertheless all children; (of such strangers; w^{thn} limitted) or any other; shall (upon suite made by them) obtayne Denisations.

"Tēste: Charles Norwood
Clerke to ye Asseemblye

th

"Recorded 22 of November 1656.

Edm: Matthews This Crt Count Northampton."

Captain Michael acquired large landed estates, which he bequeathed in his will, the patents for which are as follows:

[Land Office, Richmond, Va., *Patent Book No. 4*, page 455; *Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, page 405]:

"John, Sarah & Margaret Machill, 1000 acs., [1660], 500 acs. on S. side of Chiccanessecks Cr., bounded on W. by the main bay, on E. by land of William Waters & S. towards Ananock Cr. 500 acs. on E. side of sd. Waters' land, bounded on N. by sd. Cr. & running S. towards Ananock Cr. Trans. of 20 pers: Jno. Michael, Senr., Jno. Michael, Junr., Lawrence Jacob, Wm. a Negro, Bando, a Negro, Rowland Irish (?) Derman Adonneway (?), John Flinte, Rachell Metkalfe, Elizabeth Bansby, Mary Teage, Abraham Rogers, Robert A. Chewe (?), Jno. Jennings, Wm. Morgen, Jno. Cannedy, Ellis Appaie (?), Thomas Irish, Georg Scotch, (?), Mary Greenwood."

[Land Office, Richmond, Va., *Patent Book No. 4*, page 543; *Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, page 419]:

"John, Sarah & Margaret Mitchell (or Michell), 1000 acs. in Accomack, at Chichanessecks Cr., 26 Mar. 1662. 500 acs. bounded on the W. by the main bay, on the N. by Chechanesscks Cr., E. by land of Major Waters & running Sly. towards Ananock; the other 500 acs. bounded on W. by land of sd. Waters, N. by Chichanessecks & running Sly. into the woods. Due for trans. of 20 pers."

[Land Office, Richmond, Va., *Patent Book No. 4*, page 75, (544); *Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, page 419]:

"John, Sarah & Margaret Mitchell (or Michell), 200 acs., Accomack Co. 26 Mar., 1662. Beg. at land of Wm. Burditt, along land formerly belonging to George Smith. (Granted to Mr. Jno. Custis, 8 Oct. 1657, by him deserted & granted by order of Gen. Ct., 16 Oct. 1660 to sd. Michell.) Trans. of 4 pers: Wm. Appy, Tho. Irish, Geo. Stith, Mary Greenwood. (Mutilated.)"

[Land Office, Richmond, Va., *Patent Book No. 5*, page 271, (219); *Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, page 482]:

"John, Sarah & Margt. Michael, 150 acs. N'ampton Co., 11 Mar. 1663. Wly. on land of Edward Bibbey, Ely. on Wm. Melling, Nly. on Kings Cr. & Sly. on land of Capt. Reaper. Granted to Agnes Barnes 4 July 1653 & sold to sd. patentees."

[Land Office, Richmond, Va., *Patent Book No. 5*, page 491, (602); *Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, page 551]:

"Mr. John Michael, 500 acs. Accomack Co., at Occocomson, 5 Apr. 1666. Bounded Swd. by trees of Mr. Rideing, running from the Sea alongst his line N. W. &c. to the sea separating this from land of Edward Smith, Milright &c. Trans. of 10 pers: Jno. Michael, Senr., Wm. Gray, Peter Fantaine, Jno. Aleworth, Jno. Michael, Jr., 5 Negroes."

After settling in Northampton County, Va., John Michael became a prominent inhabitant, filling the office of County Commissioner and Justice of the Peace, then very high and important positions. He first appears as a Justice in 1664 and continued until Jan. 9, 1678-9, the month in which he died, his will having been probated the 28th of that month. At the last session he attended, his name appeared first in the list of Justices of the Peace attending Court.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., *Order Book No. 9 (1664-74) (Re-numbered X)*, page 3]:

"Att a Court held in North^{ton}. County the 28th of Februarie by his Maties. Justices of the Peace for the sd: County & in the yeare of our Lord God 1664.

"Present: Leift. Coll: Will: Waters
 Capt. John Custis
 Major Will: Andrewes
 Capt: Will: Spencer
 Mr. John Michael
 Mr. Isaac Foxcraft."

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., *Order Book No. 9 (1664-74) (Re-numbered X)*, page 3]:

"April 10th, 1664—Mr. John Michael was present Att a Court held in North^{ton} County, Virginia."

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., *Orders, Wills, &c. No. 10 (1674-79) (Re-numbered XII)*, page 323]:

"Att a Court held in Northampton County the 9th day of January, Adom 1678[-9]:

"Present: Mr. Jno. Michael
 Mr. Jno. Custis, Junr.
 Mr. Tho: Harmanson
 Mr. Jno. Eyre."

Capt. John Michael was twice married, first to Elizabeth Thorogood, the mother of all his children but one, daughter of Capt. Adam Thorogood (Thoroughgood) (b. circa 1603,

will pvd. Apr. 27, 1640) and Sarah Offley, his wife (b. 1607, d. 1657.) SEE THOROGOOD AND OFFLEY MANUSCRIPTS. Capt. Michael married (2) Mary, the widow of John Culpepper, of no ancestral interest to the compiler, by whom he had only one child, a son, Yardley Michael. She married (3) Capt. Francis Pigot, and was dead by 1683.

The marriage to Elizabeth Thorogood is proven by a Deed of Gift dated Apr. 9, 1666, an abstract of which follows:

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., *Volume IX*, page 242]:

Abstract of a Deed of Gift from John Michael to his wife, Elizabeth Michael, dated April 9, 1666, and recorded in the Clerk's Office of Northampton County, Virginia, on May 16, 1666, in Vol. IX, page 242.

"TO ALL CHRISTIAN PEOPLE TO WHOM THIS PRESENT WRITING, or Deed of Gift from John Michael (Sr.) of Northampton County, Virginia, to his wife Elizabeth Michael of one black gelding called Jack w^{ch}. said gelding I in her behalf & wth. her free consent changed with her Brother Capt. Adam Thorougoud for twelve Yearling Heifers & recd. for her use" "unto my wife Elizabeth Michael" "unto my well beloved wife aforesaid according the Tenor expressed assigning the same by this present Deed of Gift unto her freely to Alienate Exchange sell give and dispose part or whole at her own free will & pleasure w^{thout} any contradiction whatever only wth. this exception that in case my said Wife dyeth w^{thout} disposing of all or any part of the said Creatures so manifestly given her by this present writing & I survive her that then that part or whole undisposed of the one half both of principal & increase return unto me the Donor & the other half equally unto our Children & then in the proper sense I utterly disclaime all my right title & interest in & to the same and do by her request voluntary Enfeoff & posess our well beloved Brother Capt. Adam Thorougoud & Mr. John Michael, Jun^r. wth this present Deed of Gift" "As my voluntary act & Deed this 9th of April Anno 1666."

"Witness my hand & Seal.

John Michael The Seal

"In the presence of us:

Alex Thorougoud

Will Mosely.

"Recorded the 16th of May 1666,

Will Mellinge, C C" &c.

Capt. John Michael's will was proved in Northampton County, Va., on Jan. 28, 1678/9, and in it is proven the marriage of his daughter Margaret, to Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsonia", on whose tombstone she is called "first wife" and "ye daughter of Mr. John Michael".

WILL OF JOHN MICHAEL.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., *Orders, Wills &c. No. 10 (1674-79)* (*Re-numbered XIII*), page 336]:

Will of John Michael dated 18 November, 1678, proved 28 January, 1678/9.

"I, John Michael Sen^r. of Northampton County in Virga. being at present in good health & pfect minde & memory fully sensible of the frailty & instability of humane life have therefore ordained & doe by these presents ordaine this my last will & Testament in manner & forme as followeth. Impr^s. Committinge my body unto

its originall mother ye Earth by a Christian & decent buriall my Soule unto God that gave it Trustinge for Redemption & Eternall felicity through ye obedience meritts & passion of my Deare & mercifull Savior Je: Christ verily believinge the resurrection of ye Dead, and as to my worldly estate, viz:”

Devises all his land at Kings Creeke (blotted out) hundred & fifty acres unto “eldest son and heire male forever with all houses edifices orchards fences woods pastures & appurtenances properly thereunto belonging” &c “But soe that my Deare and well deservinge wife may continue her beinge there during her pleasure keepinge & preservinge all houses, fences orchards landinge & bridge in good repaire until my said son shall arrive unto lawfull age or duringe her time of stay” &c &c.

Devises to “said son Adam Michael my seate of land att Mattomkin about one Thousand acres” &c &c.

Devises to his son John Michael “six hundred acres seate of land att Masongo & my five hundred acres seate att Occocomson together eleven hundred acres” &c.

Devises to son Symons Michael “my Hungars seate of five hundred acres of land & my seven hundred acres seate of land at Gingoteague together twelve hundred acres” &c “cattle at his sister (blotted) Custis her plantacon att Chessconessox” &c. “having a small stock of horses in his Godfather Yardleys hands” “his said Godfather and intended Guardian”.

Devises to son Yardley Michael “four hundred acres seat of land bought of Edward Hamond lyinge at Matchepungo” &c.

Devises to “my dear & pious Brother Jno. Michael all my Dutch Bookes my quilted longe Gowne & my cloake” &c “and unto his oldest son my Godson Joackin one three yeare old Heiffer” &c. Mentions also in this paragraph daughters Sarah & Margaret and their husbands and his sons in law Mr. Arg. Yeardley & Mr. Jno. Custis, Junr. “eldest sons Adam & John”.

Devises to wife Mary Michael choice of horses, boats, &c. &c.

Mentions wife & three sons Executors “and to supply their? capacity have & doe by virtue of this will appoint such of them a Coadjuter & Guardian to manage & negotiate their interests” “My eldest son Adam Michael I commit with all his interest unto his Brother in Law Mr. Jno. Custis, Junr” “My second son Jno. Michael unto my Brother his Godfather and uncle Mr. Jno. Michael Junr” “My third son Simon Michael I appoint and commit with his Interest unto his Godfather & Brother in Law Mr. Argoll Yardley” &c. “all to assist in the settling of my estate.” &c.

“I comit my Tender bud Yardley Michael unto his mothers care” &c.

Overseers “friends Mr. Tho. Teackle & Mr. Tho. Harmanson.”

“My will & desire is if with reasonable conveniency (not otherwise) to be interred in my first wives grave at Kings Creeke & that Mr. Tho. Teackle if possible preach my funerall sermon if not the minister of ye parish takeinge for his subject ye 2 of the Corinth. 5 Chaptr. & last verse & desire noe Drinkinge Immediately nor shootinge may bee suffered at my funerall In my judgmt. very unreasonable & inconsistent with the occasion But civill & free Entertainment.”

“Manifestinge and declaringe that what I have here penned with my owne hand upon this sheete of paper is voluntary and not without due Deliberation willinge & chargeinge my children humbly & obediently to Submit & accept of my Paternall care & best Contrivance, not in the least doubtinge my deare wives consent & approbacon willinge & desiringe all thinges in reasonable possibility may bee

done thereby & accordinge unto the manifest tener of the same claimeinge the favorablest construction given & done unto Wills & Testam^{ts}. & noe otherwise Revocable then the Law admits this 18th of Novbr. 1678: Signed & Sealed & declared unto these Witnesses to bee my Written last Will & Testament some few words of sense & small importance Interlined & three words rased in the 18 sectn. before the Signeinge & Sealinge hereof.

Jno. Michael Sr. Ye Seale

"The marke of

Arthur A Upshur
William Groton
Nath: Capell

"The 28th day of January, 1678/1679. This the last will & Testament of Mr. Jno. Michael Senr. was proved in open Court by the Corporall oathes of William Groton & Nath^l. Capell & allowed of & ordered to bee Recorded.

"Test: Dan Neechee, C C &c."

Children of Capt. John Michael (will dated 18 Nov., 1678, pvd. 28 Jan., 1678/9) and his first wife, Elizabeth Thorogood:

1. Adam Michael, will dated 21 Oct., 1689, pvd. 28 Nov., 1689, married Sarah Littleton, who married second, as his second wife, Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsonia". Adam received from his father 150 acres at Kings Creek, and was under age in 1678.
2. Sarah Michael, eldest daughter, married (1) in 1671, Argall Yeardley, High Sheriff of Northampton Co., Va., who died in 1682. She married (2) by 1684, James Watt, and (3) by 1697, Thomas Maddox. Her will was dated March 20, 1694.
3. Margaret Michael, married Col John³ Custis of "Wilsonia", son of Maj. Gen. John² Custis of "Arlington", of whom further details will be presented later. Col. Custis married (2) Sarah (Littleton) Michael, widow of his first wife's brother, Adam Michael, and daughter of Col. Southey Littleton.
4. John Michael, Jr., received from his father, 600 acres at Masongo, and 500 acres at Occocomson.
5. Symons (Simon) Michael, d.s.p., received from his father Hungars seate of 500 acres. His brother Adam was his heir.

Child of Capt. John Michael and his 2nd wife, Mary (.....), widow of John Culpepper:

6. Yeardley (Yardley) Michael, mentioned in his father's will, dated 18 Nov., 1678, viz: "I comit my Tender bud Yardley Michael unto his Mother's care."

GENERATION II.

Margaret Michael, daughter of Capt. John Michael and his first wife Elizabeth (Thoroughgood) Michael, married as his first wife, Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsonia" (b. 1653, will pvd. 16 March, 1713/4), only child of Maj. Gen. John² Custis of "Arlington", and his first wife Elizabeth (Robinson) Custis. SEE CUSTIS MANUSCRIPT.

The following will of Adam Michael, proved 28 Nov., 1689, is given to show his bequest of "Mount Custis" to his nephew, Henry Custis, youngest son of Col. John Custis of "Wilsonia" and his first wife Margaret (Michael) Custis.

WILL OF ADAM MICHAEL.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., *Deeds & Wills*, No. 13 (*Re-numbered XVII*)—1689-98, page 1]:

Will of Adam Michael, dated 21 Oct., 1689, proved 28 Nov., 1689.

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I Adam Michael in the County of Northampton beinge weake in body but of sound & perfect memory Thanks be to Almighty God and beinge willinge to settle my affaires Doe make this my last will & Testament: revokeinge all other Wills and Deeds of Gifts or Coddicells whatever.

"Impris. I give my Soule to God, not doubtinge through the Meritts of my Savior to have Eternall life, My body I give to the Earth from whence it came, decently to bee buried at the discretion of my Executrix and for my worldly goods I give as followeth:

"Item. I give and bequeath my Kings Creeke plantacon whereon I now live to my Kinsman Hancock Custis withall the appurtenances thereunto belonginge to him the said Hancock his heires & assignes for ever, Reservinge my wifes life time in ye same.

"Item. I give and bequeath my Seate of Land at Matomkin by Estimation one Thousand Acres, ["Mount Custis"], whereon Thomas Simson now liveth in Accomack County to my Kinsman Henry Custis son to my Bro: Jn^o: Custis withall the appurtenances thereunto belonginge, to him the said Henry Custis his heires & assignes for ever, Reservinge my wifes Thirds out of the Same duringe her life. I likewise give to my sd. Kinsman Henry Custis my Slave Hubbard a boy to be delivered by my Executrix to my Bro: Custis for my sd Kinsmans use, on my wifes Marriage day, or day of death to be delivered to him the sd Henry & his heires for ever.

"Item. My Will & pleasure is That my Executrix pay to Hancock Custis or to his father for his use, at the day of her Marriage, Tenn pounds sterlinge, or plate out of my house to the Value, But if shee dyes before Marriage then soe much to bee paid out of her Estate, to the said Hancock, & his heires for ever.

"Item. I Will & bequeath to my Kinsman James Watt my plantacon at Gingoteague in Accomack County by Estimacon Seven hundred acres of Land withall appurtenances thereto belonginge to him the said James Watt his heires & assignes for ever.

"I likewise give him the said James Watt Six Cowes and Calves to be delivered by my Executrix in all convenient time after her Marriage, & Six Ewes & Lambs to him the said James & his heires forever. Likewise I give the said James Watt to bee delivered accordingly one Mare & Colt.

"I likewise give the said James Watt, one Feather bed, bolster, Two pillows, two prs. sheets, a Rug, a pre. of Blanketts with a Suite of Darnex† Curtains, to him & his heires for ever.

"I likewise give to the said James Watt, to be delivered as before, two white Servants or a Negro at my wifes choice.

"Item. I give to my Bro: Custis & his now wife Each of them a Ringe of Twelve Shillings price to weare for my sake & I give my sister Maddux, & Yardley Michael Each of them a Ringe of Twelve Shillings price.

"Item. I give all the rest of my Estate both reall & psonall but what is in my

† *Darnex* or *darnix* is an obsolete form of Dornick, a term applied to certain fabrics originally manufactured at Doornick, a Flemish town (in French called Tournay) and used for hangings, vestments and the like.

Will given to my Deare & lovinge wife, Sarah Michael & her heires for ever, who I Doe Nominate and appointe my whole & sole Executrix of this my Last Will & Testament. But if my wife should bee with child, now or hereafter by me, Then my Will is that all my Land whatever, Revert to the said child, Boy or Girle & its heires for ever. My Earnest desire is, and doe intreate my good Brother Jno. Custis Junr. to bee trustee of this my last Will and Testam^t. to see it pformed and to act & doe to ye best of his Judgm^t. for my Deare wifes Interest in all matters whatever. That this is my last Will & Testament and for the full confirmacon of the same, I have this one & Twentieth day of October, 1689, fixed my hand & Seale. The words (& her heires for ever) about the Nineth line from ye bottome was Interlined before signed.

Adam Michael Ye Seale.

"Signed Sealed & delivered
in ye presence of us—

Jno. Custis, Junr.

Eliz. EL Littleton

Mattyst Holst.

"The 28th day of November, Adomi. 1689: Then the within & above written last Will & Testament of Mr. Adam Michael Decd was probated in open Court by the Corporall Oathes of Capt. John Custis, Mrs. Elizabeth Littleton & Mathias Holst and approved of & Ordered to bee Recorded.

"Test: Dan Neech, C C &c."

DESCENT FROM CAPT. JOHN MICHAEL, AN ENGLISH SUBJECT,
WHO WENT TO GRAFT, HOLLAND, AND LATER
NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

NINE GENERATIONS.

- I. Capt. John Michael married (1) Elizabeth Thorogood. See Thorogood Manuscript.
- II. Margaret Michael married Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsonia". See Custis Manuscript.
- III. Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis" married (2nd) Anne (Kendall) Custis, widow.
See Kendall Manuscript.
- IV. Anne Custis married Peter Hack Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- V. Peter Hack married (1) Elizabeth Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- VI. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- VII. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- VIII. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- IX. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

THOROGOOD

THE THOROGOOD (THOROUGHGOOD) FAMILY OF HERTFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND, AND OF VIRGINIA IN AMERICA.

"Arms: Thorogood of Chelston Temple, Hertfordshire, England. Sable, on a chief argent three buckles lozengy of the first.

Crest: A wolf's head argent, collared sable."

(These arms and crest were confirmed to William, son of John Thorogood, 24 March, 1620.)

[*Visitation of Essex, Harleian Society, 1879, Vol. 3, page 607.*]

Thoroughgood, with its many variants, Thurgood, Thorogood, Thirgood, Thorowgood, Toogood and Towgood, is a surname of baptismal origin, "the son of Thurgood". That Thurgood should be euphemized to Thoroughgood is as natural as inevitable. [Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*]

THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND.

GENERATION I.

John Thorogood, of Chelston Temple, Hertfordshire, England, was a very early, if not the earliest ancestor of this line, as now known, and shown by the Visitations of the Counties of Essex and Middlesex. He was born about 1440, married, and had a son Thomas.

GENERATION II.

Thomas Thorogood of Chelston Temple, Hertfordshire, England, son of John, was born about 1470, married, and had two sons: (1) Nicholas Thorogood of Chelston Temple, who had a son Roger Thorogood of Chelston Temple; and (2) John.

GENERATION III.

John Thorogood, Gent., of Chelston Temple, Hertfordshire, England, son of Thomas, and younger brother of Nicholas, was born about 1500, married, and had a son John.

GENERATION IV.

John Thorogood, son of John, was born about 1530, and was of Felsted, Co. Essex, England. He married the daughter of Lucken (Luckyn-Luckin), Co. Essex, and had issue: (1) William, of whom further; (2) Thomas, married the daughter of Flower, of Essex, and had a son William; and (3) Lawrence, of Stondham Parva, in Suffolk, who married the daughter of Montjoy, of Essex, and had sons Edmund and John.

GENERATION V.

William Thorogood of Grimston, Norfolk County, England, was born about 1560, and was Commissary of the Bishop of Norwich in 1587. In the *Harleian Society Publications, Visitation of Essex*, Vol. XIV, page 608, a sketch of his Arms is shown with this note: "A confirmation of this Armes and Creast under the hand and seal of Sr. W^m Seager, granted to Will^m Thorowgood, Official within the Diocese of Norwich, son of John Thorowgood of Yelsted in Essex, son of John, younger brother to Nicholas Thorowgood, of Chelston Temple in Co. Hertford, gent., dated 24 day of March A. D. 1620."

William Thorogood married (1) Anne Edwards of Grimston, Norwich; (2) Mary Dodge, a widow; and (3) another widow, Alice Holbeck.

Children of William Thorogood and his first wife, Anne Edwards:

1. Sir Edward Thorogood, married, and had Frances Thorogood.
2. Sir John Thorogood, Knt., of Kensington, in Middlesex, pensioner in ordinary to King Charles I, later of the privy chamber, extraordinary to King Charles II, and was knighted by Charles I about 1630. He married Frances, daughter of Thomas Meautis, Esq., of Westham, Essex.
3. Thomas Thorogood, B. A. and B. D., of Grimston, who married a daughter of Thomas Windham, Esq.
4. Edmund Thorogood of Markham in Norfolk, married Frances, daughter of Edward Smith of Chelston Temple in Essex, Gent., and left issue. [*Visitation of Middlesex, 1663.*]
5. William Thorogood married Mary
6. Mordaunt Thorogood, died at the Siege of Breda.
7. Capt. Adam Thorogood, born in the year 1603, of whom further.
8. Frances Thorogood, married Robert Griffith of Caernarvon, Wales.
9. Robert Thorogood, "late Mayor and Captain in King's Lyme, in Norfolk", married Ann, daughter and heiress of Edward Hawke, of Norfolk, gentleman.

[References: *Harrison, Waples and Allied Families* by W. W. Harrison, pages 130-133; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 2, pages 414-418; *Visitation of Essex*, Vol. 3, pages 607-608; *Visitation of Middlesex, 1663*, page 65.]

THE THOROGOOD (THOROUGHGOOD-THOROWGOOD)
FAMILY IN AMERICA.

GENERATION VI.

Captain Adam Thorogood, son of William and Anne (Edwards) Thorogood, of Grimston, County Norfolk, England, was born in the year 1603. He arrived in Virginia, as a gentleman adventurer, on the ship "Charles" in the year 1621, when in his eighteenth year. [Hotten's *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality*, page 253.] He is there mentioned in Mr. Edward Water's Muster, and on page 186, February 16, 1623, he was living at "Bass's Choice, Elizabeth Cittie". He settled first at Kicotan, which is Hampton, and later, about 1634, moved to Lynnhaven Bay, in the present County of Princess Anne, having received from Governor West on Dec. 18, 1635, a grant of 600 acres on the Eastern side of Lyn Haven.

Captain Thorogood received grants for large tracts of land in Virginia and in *Virginia Land Patent No. 179*, it is stated that the grant is made to "Adam Thorogood at the espetiall recommendation of him from their Lordships and others of His Majestys most

Honorable Privy Council to the Governor and Counsell of the State of Virginia and also due for the transportation of one hundred and five persons". The patents he received and the locations of same are as follows:

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers*, by Nugent, Vol. I, pages 70, 71; *Patent Book No. 1, Part II*, page 477]:

"John Gundry (Gunnery-Gunery) of Kiquotan, Planter, to Capt. Adam Thorogood, Gent., of Kiquotan, bill of sale of the abovementioned tract of land (150 acs. in the Territorie of Eliz. Citty), 30 Dec. 1626. Part of which land sd. Gundry hath lett & farmed out as followeth: To Thomas Thornborough 220 po. for 5 years yett to come, yeilding for rent every yeare a hen or a Capon, leaveing the sd. howseing tenntable at the expiration of sd. terme; to Thomas Flint 22 po. for 4 yrs., 2 Capons for rent yearely, leaving &c., to Lancelott Barnes 25 po. for 5 yrs., 2 Capons &c., as above, which poles are by the river side. Sd. Thorogood with 2 other sufficient sureties entered into bond to pay sd. Gundry 100 lbs. of lawful mony of England. Provided that the tenants above named shall quietly enjoy, hold & keepe either the severall shares of land & their howses builded thereon the full terme as above expressed, etc. Signed: John Gundry. Witnesses: Tho. Crampe, Edward Cage, Esmer Phillipps."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, Vol. I, page 80; *Patent Book No. 1, Part II*, page 518]:

"Capt. Adam Thorogood, 200 acs. Eliz. Citty Co., 12 Mar. 1634. W. upon the back river, N. upon land of John Robinson, E. upon land of Thomas Bolding & his own land & S. upon William Capps. Due by purchase from Capt. Richard Stephens, Esqr., late of Va."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, Vol. I, page 21; *Patent Book No. 1, Part I*, page 160]:

"Mr. Adam Thorowgood (Thorrogood) 200 acs., 21 Mar. 1634. Confirmation of 200 acs. purchased of Capt. Stephens, bounding W. upon the backe river, N. upon land of John Robinson, E. upon land of Thomas Boulding & his own, S. upon William Capps, to begin at a little otterdam being Wly. upon the back river & soe to run one-quarter of a mile into the woods &c., which land was due sd. Capt. Stevens as being a planter & adv. to this colony."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, Vol. I, page 21; *Patent Book No. 1, Part I*, page 161]:

"Mr. Adam Thorowgood (Thorrogood) 200 acs., 21 Mar. 1634. Bounded Sly. upon the back river, Wly. upon the Otterdam, Nly. into the land, Ely. upon land of Thomas Thornbury; the said 200 acs. accrewing due to him as being an Adventurer into this Colony."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, Vol. I, page 71; *Patent Book No. 1, Part II*, page 481]:

"Capt. Adam Thorogood, Esqr., 200 acs., Eliz. Citty Co., 20 Sept. 1637. S. upon the back river, E. upon land of Thomas Thorneborough & W. upon the little Otterdam. Trans. of 4 pers: Edward Coleman, Robert Jackson, Tho. Love, William Stevens."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 2, pages 421, 422; *Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, Vol. I, pages 22, 23; *Patent Book No. 1, Part I*, page 179—referred to again in *Patent Book No. 1, Part II*, page 480]:

"Capt. Adam Thorowgood (Thoroughgood), 5350 acs. Lower Co. of New Norf. lying Nly upon Chesopean bay, to begin at the first Cr. of that river, running to a broad cr. that shooteth behind a long point of land Wly. into the maine land, Sly. up the Riv. to a little island shooting into Chesopean Riv., E. upon the same, this land lying upon the W. side & if in case these bounds or neck of land doe not include the sd. 5350 acs. then he shall measure upon the sd. first Cr. soe farr as the remainder of his sd. acres shall extend. Sd. land graunted at the especiall recomendation of him from their Lordships & others his Majesties most Honble. privie Councell to the Govr. & Councell of State for Va. 24 June 1635. Also due as followeth:

"50 acs. for his per. adv., 50 acs. for per adv. of his wife Sarah Thoroughgood & 5250 acs. for trans. of 105 pers:

"Trans. of himselfe, wife Sarah, and Thos. Thoroughgood, Francis Newton, James Leading, Stephen Bernard, Jon. Newarke, Edward Pitts, Rich. Jenerie, Wm. Edwards, Dennis Russell, Jon. Barnards, Jon. Waters, Jon. Leake, Thomas Johnson, Jon. Bradston, Richard Jogo, Thomas Brooks, Jon. Moyse, John Penton, Edward Parish, Thomas Melton, Augustine Warner, Tho. Chandler, Andrew Chant, John Percie, Edmund Wallis, Thomas Boulton, Robert Heasell, Richard Johnson, Margaret Bilbie, Jane Prosser, Jane Westerfield, Ann Spark, Susan Colson, in the Hopewell in 1628, John Harris, John Lock, Andrew Boyer, Thomas Boyer, in the True Love in 1628, Thomas Keeling, Rachell Lane, in Hopewell in 1628, William Hines, Edward Reynolds, Wm. Hookes, Edward Palmer, Edward Jones, John Dyer, in the french ship in 1629, Victo Fraford, Casander Underwood, Merciful Halley, Ann Long, Dorothy Wheeler, Ann Allerson, in the Africa, Eliz. Gosmore in the Christopher & Mary, Francis Bramly in the Ark, John Writt, Wm. Fawne, Wm. Was, Georg Mee, Gilbert Gye, John Enies, James Wilsonn, Daniell Hutton, Wm. Gastrock, Wm. Speed, Jon. Reynolds, in the Hopewell in 1633, Jon. Wakefeild, James Belly, Patrick Blacock, Stephen Swaine, John Cowes, Ann Boulton, in the Bona Adventure in 1634, Wm. Fletcher, in Mr. Middleton, 1634, Robert Westwell in the Merchants Hope in 1634, Robert Spring in the Jon. & Dorothy, Adam Thoroughgood, Edward Windham, Cob. Howell, Tho. Creaser, Henry Hill, Roger Ward, Jon. Withers, Wm. Holton, Wm. Kempe, Humphrey Heyward, Jon. Alporte, Symond Stanfeild, Robt. Gainnie, Thomas Smith, George Whitehead, Henry Franklin, Jon. Hill, Joseph Sedgwick, Arthur Eggleston, Richard Poole, Jon. Holton, Stephen Withers, Christ. Newgent, Jon. Brewton, Thomas Atmore, Mary Hill, Henry Wood in the Jon & Dorothy in 1634, Wm. Burroughs, Ann Burroughs, Ann Whitethorne, Eliza. Creaser, Eliza Curtisse, Mary Hill, Jr., Wm. Atkins."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, Vol. I, page 36; *Patent Book No. 1, Part I*, page 327—referred to again in *Patent Book No. 1, Part II*, page 517]:

"Capt. Adam Thorogood (Thorowgood-Thoroughgood), 600 acs. Low. Co. of New Norf., 18 Dec. 1635. Lying N. upon the first or second little Cr. upon the Ewd. side of Lynn Haven alias Chesopeian Riv., Ely. into the maine land, Sly. up the maine river of Lynn haven & Wly. upon same. Trans. of 12 pers: Robt.

Whetle, Choyce Johnson, Elisa. Lawcon (or Lawton), Tho. Methell (or Mechell), Jon. Phillipps, Jon. Crabb, Robert Bennett, Edward Blake (or Black), Jon. James, Edward Williams, Edward Strong, John Burges."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, Vol. I, page 71; *Patent Book No. 1, Part II*, page 481]:

"Capt. Adam Thorogood, Esqr., 200 acs. Eliz. Citty Co., 20 Sept., 1637. Sly. upon land lately belonging to John Gundrye & now in possession of sd. Thorogood, W. into the maine land, N. upon land of Thomas Bolding & E. upon Hampton Riv. Due by purchase from Capt. William Clayborne, late one of the sd. Councell & Secretarie of State for Va."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, Vol. I, page 79; *Patent Book No. 1, Part II*, page 515]:

"Capt. Adam Thorogood, 200 acs., Low. Co. of New Norf., 8 Feb. 1637. Being a neck of land up Samuell Bennetts Cr., runing out of Lynn haven river, Ely. down the same &c. 150 acs. due for trans. of 3 Negroes; 50 acs. for part of the second devdt. due to John Gundrye &c."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nugent, Vol. I, page 79; *Patent Book No. 1, Part II*, page 516]:

"Capt. Adam Thorogood, 200 acs. Eliz. Citty Co., 10 Feb. 1637. Lying upon Hampton Riv., comonly called Capps his point, E. upon sd. Riv., Sly. upon a Cr. parting this & land now in the hands of William Parry, N. upon land of Capt. Willcox, now in the occupation of Mr. John Woodall. 100 acs. for a second devdt. due John Gundrye & 100 acs. for a 2nd devdt. due to William Lansdall, which were consigned to sd. Thorogood."

Captain Thorogood represented Elizabeth City in the Virginia General Assembly in 1629, 1631 and 1632, according to Hening's *Statutes At Large*, Vol. I, page 149. On page 170 of the same volume, Adam Thororoughgood, Gent., was a Commissioner of Justice for Elizabeth City, February 1631/2, this being one of the first offices appointed to hold County Court under an act passed by the General Assembly, March 5, 1623, to hold and keep Courts in remote parts of the Colony. "Mr. Adam Thorowgood" was Burgess for the Lower parish of Elizabeth City at the Grand Assembly, 1629-1632. [Hening's *Statutes At Large*, Vol. I, pages 139, 178, 179.] He was also a member of His Majesty King Charles First's Virginia Council of State in the year 1637. [William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine, Vol. 3, page 65.] He continued in this office until his death. He was presiding Judge of the Court held at the church in Lower Norfolk County, May 15, 1637, when his name was entered as "Capt. Adam Thorowgood, Esq." [Lower Norfolk County Antiquarian, Vol. I, page 81.] "At a Court houlden in the Lower County of New Norfolke, 21st of November 1638, Capt. Adam Thorowgood, Esq.," was still presiding Judge. [Lower Norfolk County Antiquarian, Vol. I, page 81.]

Capt. Adam Thorogood married in St. Anne's Church, Blackfriars, London, July 18, 1627, Sarah Offley, who was baptized at St. Benet's Church, London, April 16, 1609. She was the daughter of Robert Offley and his wife, Anne Osborne of London, and granddaughter of Sir Edward Osborne, Lord Mayor of London. [The Genealogist, New Series, Vol. XIX, pages 227, 229.] SEE OFFLEY AND OSBORNE MANUSCRIPTS.

Capt. Thorogood brought in Sarah, his wife, in his own ship, some time between their marriage in 1627 and 1635, for on June 24, 1635, he received a patent for land in which she is mentioned. He named Norfolk, Va. after Norfolk in England, and was one of the principal figures in the history of Virginia in the seventeenth century and left a large estate in lands and cattle. Capt. Adam Thorogood constituted one of the seven eligibilities of the compiler for the Order of First Families of Virginia, and his wife's father, Robert Offley, having been a member of the Virginia London Company, constituted another.

Sometime between 1636 and 1640, Capt. Adam Thoroughgood built a house situated on Old Lynnhaven Farm, a tract of 250 acres, on Lynnhaven River in Princess Anne County, Va., believed to be the oldest dwelling in Virginia, and is located ten miles from Norfolk. It is built of brick, and there is a brick marked "Ad. T." near the right hand corner on the land front, about 61½ feet from the ground. A tablet placed in 1917 by the Norfolk Branch of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities has the following inscription: "The House of Capt. Adam Thoroughgood. Built by him between 1636 and 1640. Believed to be the oldest dwelling now standing in Virginia."

His will, of record in Portsmouth, Virginia, follows:

WILL OF CAPTAIN ADAM THOROUGHGOOD.

[Clerk's Office, Portsmouth Court House, Portsmouth, Va., *Will Book 1640; The Richmond Standard*, Nov. 26th, 1881, Vol. IV, No. 13]:

The will of Captain Adam Thoroughgood, dated the 17th of February, 1639/40, probated at a Quarter Court held on the 27th of April, 1640.

After beginning, imprimis, his soul into the hands of his Creator and Redeemer, and his body to the earth from which it was taken, to be buried in the parish church of Lynnhaven near to his children, and desiring to have all such debts as are owing by him, either in England or Virginia, discharged and paid, he gives to the parish church of Lynnhaven one thousand pounds of tobacco in leaf to be disbursed for some necessary and decent ornament; to his well beloved brother, Mr. Edward Windham, he gives one cow-calf of this year's fall and one breeding goat; to his brother, Robert Hayes, one breeding goat, and to each of Robert Hayes' three sons (one of whom, Adam, he calls his godson) a breeding goat; to his godson, Adam Keeling, one breeding goat and one sow shote of half a year old; to William Stephens, one breeding goat and one shote of half a year old; to his wife one mare and foal, she to take her choice of which she pleaseth, and one of the best cows and calves in the pen, with half a dozen breeding goats and four breeding sows, together with all the houses and the orchard with the plantation at Lynnhaven, so far as it extendeth, to wit: from the pound to the further stile that parts it and the ground called by the name of the Quarter during her lifetime; "All which I give her as a memorial of my love—not always intending to cut her off from an equal share of the rest of my estate with my children.

"Item—I do give and bequeath unto my son Adam all the rest of my houses and lands in Virginia or elsewhere, when he shall come to the age of twenty-one years, for him and his heirs to enjoy for ever, and after the decease of my wife, then my son Adam is to enjoy and possess all that land, housing and orchard which I have given unto her during her life.

"Item—For my cows, goats, hogs, servants and crop, and the rest of my estate, my will and desire is, that they be equally divided amongst my wife and children, namely, Mrs. Sarah Thorowghood, my loving wife, Adam Thorowgood, Ann,

Sarah, and Elizabeth, with my mares and horses excepting that mare and foal that I have given unto my wife particularly.

"Item—In this my last will and testament I do make my dearly beloved wife, Mrs. Sarah Thorowghgood, my sole executrix, and my will is that she shall have the guardianship of all my children, and their estates, untill my daughters come to the age of sixteen years and my son Adam to the age of one and twenty; and if in case any of my children die before they come to the age above specified, that then it go to the rest of the children living. And for my wife's care and pains in bringing up the children in good virtue and training, and likewise for the tending and looking unto their stocks of cattle, my will and desire is she shall have all the male increase during the time of their guardianship.

"Item—My will and desire is, that my well beloved friends, Captain Thomas Willoughbie and Mr. Henry Seawell, here in Virginia, and my beloved brother, Sir John Thorowghgood, of Kinsington near London, and Mr. Alexander Harris, my wife's uncle, living on Tower Hill, shall be my overseers of this my last will and testament.

"Item—I do bequeath unto each of my overseers one gold ring apiece, of twenty shillings price, as a pledge of my love."

"At a Quarter Court holden at James City the 15th of April 1641.

"An inventory of the things reserved for the furnishing of Mrs. Thorowghgood's chamber:

"Imprimis:—one bed, with blankets, rug, and the furniture thereunto belonging; two pair of sheets and pillow cases; one table, with carpet, table-cloth and napkins, knives and forks; one cupboard and cupboard cloths; two [illegible], one linen, one woollen; six chairs, six stools, six cushions, six pictures hanging in the chamber, one pewter basin and ewer, one pair snuffers, one warming pan, one bed pan, one pair of andirons in the chimley, one pair tongs, one fire shovel, one chair of wicker for a child.

"Plate for the cupboard; one salt cellar, one bowl, one tankard, one wine cup, one dozen spoons (which I claim as a gift exprest in the inventory).

"The above mentioned are conceived to be a fit allowance for the furnishing of Mrs. Gookin's Chamber, the said Mrs. Gookin being the relict and wife of Captain Adam Thorowghgood, deceased.

"Teste

Richard Lee, C. C.

"At a quarter Court holden at James City the 6th of April 1641:

"Where as it appeareth to the court that the estate of Captain Adam Thorowghgood deceased stands indebted to the estate of George Calvert physician in the sum of 20 15.6 sterling for physicks administered to the said Captain Thorowghgood and his servants in the time of their sickness, the court hath therefore ordered Mr. John Gookin who married the relict of the said Captain Thorowghgood shall within ten days satisfy and pay unto Mr. Edward Hill administrator of the estate of the said Calvert the said debt of 20 15 6 in tobacco after the rate of 12d. per pound stript and smoothed out of the estate of the said Captain Thorowghgood, with court charges; otherwise execution."

Before April, 1641, Sarah (Offley) Thorogood had become the wife of Capt. John Gookin of Lower Norfolk County, as shown at the end of Capt. Thorogood's inventory, where she is referred to as "Mrs. Gookin".

[Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, *Minute Book 1637-46, Section 1642-43*, page 4]:

It appears that Henry Cattelin and Robert Hayes were appointed by order from the Governor and Council to divide the estate of Capt. Adam Thorowgood, dec. Henry Cattelin deposes that John Gookin and Sarah, his wife, (widow of Capt. Adam Thorowgood) were careful to have the estate equally divided for the children, and that Robert Hayes hath done great harm to Mr. Gookin and his wife by his depositions to maintain Capt. Thomas Willoughby's (Adm'r. of Capt. Adam T.) accusation against them. There is mention of two small silver bowls which Mrs. Gookin stated were a gift to her by her brothers, Sir John Thorowgood, Knight, and Mr. Thomas Thorowgood at her marriage with their brother, the aforesaid Capt. Adam Thorowgood, dec.—5 July, 1642.

[Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, *Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folio 53^a]:

"10 Sept. 1647—Petition of Mrs. Sarah Gookin to have a longer tyme allowed her to bring into the County Court an accompt of the whole estate of her children the orphants of Capt. Adam Thorowgood then hath beene allowed her at the said County Court ordered that at the next County Court she then present a true accopt of the said whole estate."

[Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, *Wills & Deeds B. 1646-1651*, folio 68^a]:

"Court of 23 Feb. 1647—Whereas this Court did give Judgment the sixteenth of february 1645. That Mrs. Sarah Gookin now the wife of Capt. ffrancis Yardlye should pay unto Thomas Davyes twenty seaven pounds of tob. and Court charges. The Court doth now order yt the sayd Capt. ffrancis Yardlye shall pay the said tob. and Court charges unto the said Davys according to the said former order als: Execucon."

Sarah (Offley) Thorogood-Gookin married, third, Colonel Francis Yeardley, son of Sir George and Lady Temperance Yeardley, and died in 1657. On the only tomb readable at Church Point, Princess Anne County, Va., we find the following inscription:

"Here lyeth ye body of Capt. John
Gooking, and also ye body of Mrs.
Sarah Yardley, who was wife to
Capt. Adam Thoroughgood first,
Capt. John Gooking & Collonell
Francis Yardley, who deceased
August 1657."

[Ref: *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5, page 435. *Richmond Examiner*, Dec. 14, 1819. *Richmond Critic*, September 21, 1889, page 4.]

This tombstone, which is now under water, was viewed some years ago by the compiler.

Children of Captain Adam Thorogood and his wife, Sarah Offley:

1. Adam² Thorogood, Lieut. Col., married about 1648, Frances Yeardley, daughter of Col. Argoll Yeardley, and died 1685/6, will proved 1 February of that year. [*The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I, pages 85, 86. *Virginia Carolorum*, page 318.]

2. Anne Thorogood, married Job Chandler, member of the Council of the Province of Maryland. [*The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 3, pages 91, 321.]
3. Sarah Thorogood.
4. Elizabeth Thorogood, who married Capt. John Michael of Northampton Co., Va., who was from Graft, in Holland, of whom further.

GENERATION VII.

Elizabeth Thorogood, daughter of Capt. Adam Thorogood and his wife Sarah Offley, married Capt. John Michael of Northampton Co., Va., who was from Graft in Holland, born circa 1625. He was a Commissioner of Northampton Co., Va., and a Justice of the Peace in 1665; died 1678, will proved January 28, 1678. SEE MICHAEL MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION VIII.

Margaret Michael, daughter of Capt. John Michael and his wife Elizabeth Thorogood, married, as his first wife, Col. John Custis of "Wilsenia", Northampton Co., Va., born in the year 1653 and died January 26, 1713, will dated December 3, 1708, proved March 16, 1713/14. SEE CUSTIS MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM JOHN THOROGOOD (THOROUGHGOOD) OF CHELSTON TEMPLE, HERTFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND, ANCESTOR OF THE THOROGOODS OF VIRGINIA IN AMERICA.

FIFTEEN GENERATIONS.

- I. John Thorogood, of Chelston Temple, Hertfordshire, England married
- II. Thomas Thorogood of Chelston Temple, Hertfordshire, England married
- III. John Thorogood, Gent., of Chelston Temple, Hertfordshire, England married
- IV. John Thorogood of Felsted, Co. Essex, England, married the daughter of Lucken (Luckyn-Luckin).
- V. William Thorogood of Grimston, Norfolk Co., England, married (1) Anne Edwards of Grimston, Norwich.
- VI. Captain Adam Thorogood of England and Virginia, in America, married Sarah Offley. See Offley Manuscript.
- VII. Elizabeth Thorogood married Capt. John Michael. See Michael Manuscript.
- VIII. Margaret Michael married Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsenia". See Custis Manuscript.
- IX. Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis" married (2nd) Anne (Kendall) Custis, widow. See Kendall Manuscript.
- X. Anne Custis married Peter Hack Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- XI. Peter Hack married (1) Elizabeth Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- XII. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- XIII. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- XIV. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XV. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

OFFLEY

THE OFFLEY FAMILY.

"Arms: Argent, on a cross flory between four Cornish choughs sable, beaked and legged gules, a lion passant guardant, or.

Crest: A demi-lion rampant per pale or and azure, collared per pale counterchanged, and holding a branch of laurel proper."

[*The Genealogist, New Series*, Vol. XIX, pages 217-26; Ashmole Manuscripts, Bodleian Library, Oxford, No. 854, folio 280.]

GENERATION I.

John Offley of Staffordshire, England, born circa 1460, married Margery, who married as her second husband Dillarne, a man of good estate and ability in Stafford. Issue: William Offley, b. circa 1490, of whom further; and a daughter, who married William Collins, and had a son William Collins, Jr.

GENERATION II.

William Offley, son of John and Margery Offley of Staffordshire, was born circa 1490. He was Bayliffe of Stafford; Alderman of the city of West Chester; twice Mayor of Stafford, and Sheriff of Chester in 1517. He married (1) Elizabeth Dillorne (Dillon or Dorrington). His second wife is generally given as "the widow of Rogerson, Alderman of Chester"; but* "the will of William Rogerson of the city of Chester, Alderman, dated 18 Apr., and pvd. P.C.C. 31 May 1519 [17 Ayloff] contains legacies to 'my sonne Will'm Offeley' and 'to my doughter Elizabeth his wif'. 'Will'm Offeley my sonne in lawe' is made an executor."

"In a pedigree, probably compiled in the eighteenth century, now in possession of Sir Offley Wakeman, Bart., the second wife of William Offley, is called daughter of R. Rogerson, and she is said to have married after his death J. Wilde. According to Ormerod's Cheshire (2nd edition, vol. i, p. 363), the inscription on, or under, William Offley's portrait at Chester calls his first wife Elizabeth Dillon, and his second Elizabeth Wright. His son Hugh (Inq. p.m., Series ii, 37 Eliz., C., vol. 243, No. 92) was seized of a messuage at Chester, 'now or late in tenure of Hugh Rogers alias Rogerson, Alderman of the City of Chester,' and of a messuage in Norgate Street in the said City, 'now or late in tenure of Richard Wrighte.' The will of David Rogers, Cit. and Grocer of London, pr. P.C.C. 1582, mentions his cousin Robert Offley, his brother Edw. Wylde, and his cousin Hughe Rogerson, Alderman; and that of his uncle John Rogers, also Cit. and Grocer of London, pr. P.C.C. 30 Dec. 1589, mentions his 'coozen germyn' Mr. Robert Offley, and also Mr. William and Mr. Hughe Offley." [*The Genealogist (New Series)*, Vol. 19, page 217—Footnote.]

As directed by the will of his son William, a monument was erected to his memory in

St. Peter's Church, Chester, no trace of which now remains; but Ashmole [*Ashmole MSS.*, Bodleian Library, Oxford, England, No. 854, folio 280] has fortunately preserved a copy of the inscription, viz.:

"Under the East window of the South Ile, is a faire Alabaster Monument Erected, wth. the portraiture of a Man & Woman kneeling, under whome is this Inscripton cut:

" 'Here lyeth the body of William Offley sometymes Sheriff of this Citty, to whome by two wives, God gave for yssue 26 Children, among whom Sr. Thomas Offley his eldest son by his first wife Elizabeth Dillorne, attained to the dignity of Lord Maior of London; his second son John Offley, to the Maiorltie of this Citty, an^o. 1553, to whome also by his second wife, Elizabeth Wright* [Elizabeth, daughter of William Rogerson, Alderman of the city of Chester, as above] among others was borne Hugh Offley, Alderman of London, who by his last will gave unto the Corporacon of this Citty 200^{li}, with an yearely rent of 5^{li} to the releife of young Traders, & the poore of the same. And his eldest son by the same wife Robert Offley of London by his last will gave 600^{li} to this Citty, for the like Godly uses & releife of the poore, with an yearely exhibition of 5^l towarde the trayning of some learned divine, being the son of a freeman of this Citty, in the univrsity of Oxford or Cambridge wth. 5^l towarde his Charge commencing Mr. of Arte in either of the said Schooles.'

"On the right hand, under the figures of their Sons & daughters, is cut this Inscripton:

" 'He had also by his second wife William Offley, a wor^ll Cittizen of London, & Marchant of the Staple; who had by Anne Offley 15 Children; who being blessed with greate wealth, by his last will, gave 300 l. to this Citty, being the place of his nativity, to the benifit of young Traders; & ordained the erecon of this Monumt. according to the discrecon of Anne Offley his loving wife & Executrix, who faithfully accomplished the same, in the yeare of or. Lord 1602.' " [*Harrison, Waples, And Allied Families* by W. W. Harrison, pages 135, 136.]

Of the twenty-six children of William Offley of Stafford, and Chester, only twelve are of record by name, five by the first wife and seven by the second.

Children of William Offley and his first wife, Elizabeth (Dillorne) Offley:

1. Sir Thomas Offley, eldest son by 1st wife, born probably at Stafford in 1500, died 29 August and buried in St. Andrew's, Undershaft, 17 Sept., 1582, will dated 5 August, 1580, proved 24 October, 1582. [*P. C. C.—39 Tirwhite*]. He was Merchant of the Staple, founder of the Free Grammar School at Wolverhampton, and Lord Mayor of London anno 1556. He married Joane Nichells (Nechells-Nicholls), buried 20 January, 1578-9 in St. Andrew's, Undershaft, daughter and heir of Mr. John Nichells, Merchant Taylor of London, and Merchant of the Staple at Callice, by his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Stephen Genings (Jennings), Knt. Issue: Henry Offley, died 1613; Robert Offley, died a minor; and another son, who also died a minor.
2. Sir John Offley, of Chester (Sheriff 1544, Mayor 1553) and of Madeley, co. Staff.; in Nov., 1561, High Sheriff of Stafford; M. P. for Stafford, and Gentleman of the Bedchamber to King James I. He was living 5 August, 1580, married Alice (who died before her husband, but was living 5 August, 1580), daughter of Rogerson, Alderman of Chester. Issue: Walter, died young; Jane married Richard

- Gall, a public notary in London; Elizabeth married (1) John Austin of the Grange, co. Staff. and (2) Philip Bellot of Moreton, co. Cest.; Anne, married Thomas Unwyn of Clough, co. Staff.; Ellen, married John Weston of Madeley; and Mary, mar. Twyne.
3. Margaret Offley, eldest daughter married (1), as his 2nd wife, John Nicholls, father-in-law of Sir Thomas Offley; and married (2) Stephen Kirton, Alderman of London and Merchant of the Staple at Calais, will proved 29 August, 1553. Her will was proved 5 June, 1573-4, and she was buried in St. Andrew's, Undershaft. Left Kirton issue only.
 4. Elizabeth (or Isabel) Offley, 2nd daughter, married Thomas Blower, will proved 18 December, 1551, of the Co. of Drapers of St. Dunstan's in the East, and had issue. She married (2) Amcotts, and her will as "Elizabeth Amcotts of London, widowe" was proved in London, 29 October, 1576.
 5. Margery Offley (sometimes wrongly called Joane), 3rd daughter, married (1) Thomas Michell, will proved 12 April, 1527, of London, Ironmonger, no issue; and married (2) James Leveson, will proved 28 October, 1547, Merchant of the Staple at Callice (son of Richard Leveson, and brother of Nicholas) and left issue by him.

Children of William Offley and his second wife, Elizabeth (Rogerson) Offley:

6. Robert Offley, eldest son by 2nd wife, born at Chester, will proved 11 May, 1596; OF WHOM FURTHER.
7. Thomas Offley, born at Chester, Merchant of the Staple and Merchant Taylor, Warden of that Company 1565 and 1574, buried at St. Andrew's, Undershaft, 1 February, 1588-9, married at St. Peter's, Cornhill, 18 May, 1552, Katherine Lewis, said to have been a widow, who was buried at the same place as her husband on 13 May, 1612. Issue: Six children, all of whom apparently d.s.p. in their father's lifetime.
8. Richard Offley, Merchant Taylor (Master of that Co. 1572 and 1582) Merchant of the Staple, born at Chester, died 1582, admons. P.C.C. 28 Dec., 1582 and 28 Nov., 1583; married Jane, daughter of Sir William Chester, Knt., Lord Mayor of London, 1561, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lovett, of Astwell, co. Northants. Jane (Chester) Offley was buried 29 February, 1611-12 at St. Mary's Woolnoth, will proved 26 March, 1611-12 in Commissary Court of London. They left issue a large family of St. Mary's Woolnoth and London.
9. William Offley of the parish of St. Lawrence Pountney, Merchant Taylor and Merchant of the Staple, fined for Sheriff and Alderman of London, born at Chester and buried 7 January, 1600-1, at St. Lawrence Pountney, will proved 24 Dec., 1600, which contained this clause: "Item, I will that my Executors within One yeare next after my decease shall cawse to be made and set upp in some conveniente place of the parishe of Sainte Peeter in Chester aforesaid there still to remayne one faire table of white Allyblaster and black marble which shall cost Thirtie or ffortie poundes of lawfull money of England or there aboute wherein shalbe fairely engraven as well the picture of my ffather and mother withall their children as also such wordes and sentences wrytten in ffaire letters as shalbe thoughte meete and agreable eyther for memorie or edification to be set downe by the discretion of my Executors uppon the same monumente". He married 11 February, 1565-6, Anne, daughter of William Beswicke, Alderman of London. She married (2) 7 June, 1604, as his 4th wife, Sir Henry Bromley, of Holt Castle, co. Worc., Knt., and died

- 1 January, 1628-9, aged 81 yrs. 9 mo., will proved 20 February 1629-30. By her William Offley had issue 15 children.
10. Hugh Offley, Free of the Co. of Leathersellers, and Alderman of London, Sheriff 1588, born at Chester, died in London 25 November, and buried in St. Andrew's Undershaft, 17 December, 1594, will proved 29 November, 1594. He married (1) Anne, daughter of Robert Harding, Citizen and Alderman of London, who died 14 November, 1588, and was buried 25 November in St. Andrew's Undershaft. He married (2) Dorothy, only daughter and heir of Roger Greswold of London, Merchant Taylor, and widow of John Weld of London, and she died 29 June, 1610, aged 60, will proved 6 July, 1610. He left six sons and two daughters by his first wife, and one daughter by his second wife.
 11. Katherine Offley, married before 1 February, 1551-2, Robert, or William, Bowyer. She was living in 1596. They left issue Hugh, William and Grissell Bowyer, who married Nicholas Chapman and had issue.
 12. Offley, a daughter (called Anne sometimes, by mistake, which was the name of the 2nd wife of Giles Jacob) who married 1 February, 1551-2, Gyles Jacob, Citizen and Merchant Taylor of London, as his 1st wife. His will, dated 18 February, 1580-1, was proved P.C.C. 16 March 1580-1. They left issue.

GENERATION III.

Robert Offley of Gracechurch Street, London, Citizen and Haberdasher, Merchant of the Staple, eldest son of William Offley, Mayor of Stafford, and his second wife Elizabeth (Rogerson) Offley, was born at Chester, circa 1520. He was appointed an executor of the will of his brother, Sir Thomas Offley, Knight, which was dated August 5, 1580. Robert Offley married the widow of Nicholas Rose, of London, Haberdasher, and she was probably the daughter of Brakin, as Robert Offley leaves "to my brother-in-law Mr. Richard Brakin £20, and to his son Francis Brakin £10." She had by her former husband a son Thomas Rose (will P.C.C. 1587-8, 7 Rutland), a daughter, wife of William Hewitt, and another daughter Susan Rose, who married as "daughter of Mr. Robert Offlie's wife", 3 February 1566/7 at St. Benet's, Gracechurch Street, William Rolfe, of St. Mary Magdalen, Milk Street, and Totteridge, near Barnet. [*Visitation of London, 1634-5.*]

The wife of Robert Offley was buried at St. Benet's Church, London, October 8, 1572, and he survived her nearly twenty-four years, being buried at the same church, April 29, 1596. His will, dated April 9, 1596, was proved May 11th following. [*Liber Drake, folio 30, Prerogative Court of Canterbury.*]

Children of Robert Offley and his wife (Brakin)-Rose-Offley:

1. Ursula Offley married May 5, 1572, at St. Benet's, Robert Brooke, Alderman of London, son of Edward Brooke, of Aspall, co. Suff., by Florence, daughter of Robert Ashfield, of Stowlangtoft, co. Suffolk, and left issue.
2. Elizabeth Offley married by license, dated April 22, 1574, William Gamage of St. Matthew's Parish, Friday Street.
3. Robert Offley, born circa 1564, Turkey Merchant of Gracechurch Street, London, married February 3, 1588-9, Anne Osborne; OF WHOM FURTHER.

GENERATION IV.

Robert Offley, son of Robert Offley, was born circa 1564, and was a Turkey Merchant of Gracechurch Street, London. The Turkey trade, commenced in the year 1550, was most

lucrative at the time and long afterward. The merchant ships were in quest of silks, Persian rugs, tinsel (lamé), etc. The Turkey or Levant Company of London was instituted by Charter of Queen Elizabeth in 1579. He married at St. Dionis, Backchurch, February 3, 1588-9, Anne Osborne, who was baptized 25 March, 1570, at St. Dionis, Backchurch, daughter of Sir Edward Osborne, Knt., Lord Mayor of London 1583, by Anne, only daughter and heiress of Sir William Hewett, Knt., Lord Mayor of London. Anne (Osborne) Offley's brother, Sir Hewett Osborne, was grandfather of the first Duke of Leeds. SEE OSBORNE AND HEWETT MANUSCRIPTS.

Robert Offley was buried at St. Benet's Church, May 16, 1625; administration on the estate was granted to his son, John Offley, May 27, 1625. Anne, his widow, was buried in St. Augustine's Church, London, January 14, 1653-4, as "Anne Offley, widow, the mother of Mr. Stephen Offley". Her will dated March 11, 1650, was proved at Westminster, February 13, 1653-4. [*Liber Alchin*, folio 170, Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Somerset House, London.]

Children of Robert Offley and his wife Anne (Osborne) Offley:

1. Robert Offley, bapt. 8 February 1589-90, at St. Benet's, died young.
2. Anne Offley, bapt. 3 January, 1590-1, at St. Benet's.
3. Robert Offley, bapt. 12 March, 1591-2, at St. Benet's, died young.
4. John Offley, of St. Benet's, Gracechurch Street, Merchant; bapt. there 5 March, 1592/3; died 28 August, 1667, aged 74; buried in St. Pancras Church, M. I. there. Admon. 7 Oct., 1667, P.C.C., to relict Elizabeth. He married Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Moore, of London, citizen and Goldsmith; she died 17 October, 1678, aged 65; buried at St. Pancras; will dated 17 October, proved 29 October, 1678, P.C.C. (115 Reeve). M. I. at St. Pancras. They had issue 14 sons and 3 daughters.
5. Edward Offley, bapt. 29 August, 1594; dead 11 March, 1650; his grandson, Harmer Offley, of Hertford and Cheshunt, co. Herts., died s.p.; admon. P.C.C. 21 March, 1749.
6. Hewett Offley, bapt. 2 Nov., 1595, at St. Benet's, buried there 25 October, 1610.
7. Robert Offley, bapt. 23 May, 1599, at St. Benet's, buried there 6 January, 1614-15.
8. Susan, bapt. 26 Oct., 1600, at St. Benet's; married 10 Dec., 1623, at St. Anne, Blackfriars, Henry Hastings, of Newington Butts, son of Henry Hastings of Woodlands, second son of George, Earl of Huntingdon. They had issue an only daughter, Anne, bapt. 2 January, 1624-5, married 12 October, 1643, John Ayleway, of St. Martin in the Fields, Citizen and Merchant Taylor.
9. Thomas Offley, bapt. 14 February, 1601/2, at St. Benet's.
10. Stephen Offley, Woollen Draper in St. Paul's Churchyard, married at Chesterfield 19 May, 1635, Ursula, daughter of Ralph Clarke of Ashgate, co. Derby, and left issue.
11. Abigail Offley, bapt. 4 Oct., 1604, at St. Benet's, buried 7 March, 1650/1, at St. Anne's, Blackfriars.
12. Elizabeth Offley, bapt. 12 February, 1606/7, at St. Benet's; married 9 November, 1631, at St. Antholin's, William Clark of St. Antholin's, Merchant, marriage license 7 November, 1631. She perhaps married secondly, as his second wife, Benoni, 6th son of Sir Thomas Honywood, of Evington, co. Kent.
13. Sara (Sarah) Offley, bapt. 16 April, 1609, at St. Benet's Church, London; married first, in St. Anne's Church, Blackfriars, London, July 18, 1627, Capt. Adam Thorowgood (Thorogood); OF WHOM FURTHER.
14. Katherine, married 3 January, 1614/5, John Baker of the Inner Temple and of

Benehurst and afterwards of Mayfield Place, co. Sussex, son of Michael Baker of Battle and Mayfield, by Jane, daughter and heir of John Morbred, and left issue.

GENERATION V.

Sarah (Sara) Offley, daughter of Robert Offley and his wife, Anne (Osborne) Offley, was baptized 16 April, 1609, at St. Benet's Church, London; and married first, in St. Anne's Church, Blackfriars, London, July 18, 1627, Capt. Adam Thorowgood (Thorogood), son of William and Anne (Edwards) Thorogood, of Grimston, county Norfolk, England. Capt. Thorogood and his wife both emigrated to America. SEE THOROGOOD MANUSCRIPT.

References: Pedigree of Offley Family in *The Genealogist, New Series*, edited by H. W. Forsyth Harwood, Vol. 19 (1903), pp. 1-11, 83-88, 149-153, 217-231; and Vol. 20 (1904), pp. 49-56, 78-86, 197-199, and 268-274. *Harrison, Waples and Allied Families* by Wm. Welsh Harrison, LL.D. (1910), pp. 135-138. *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 12, p. 201.

DESCENT FROM JOHN OFFLEY OF STAFFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND.

FOURTEEN GENERATIONS.

- I. John Offley of Staffordshire, England, married Margery
- II. William Offley married (2) Elizabeth Rogerson.
- III. Robert Offley married Brakin, widow of Nicholas Rose.
- IV. Robert Offley married Anne Osborne. See Osborne Manuscript.
- V. Sarah (Sara) Offley married (1) Capt. Adam Thorowgood (Thorogood). See Thorogood Manuscript.
- VI. Elizabeth Thorogood married Capt. John Michael. See Michael Manuscript.
- VII. Margaret Michael married Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsonia". See Custis Manuscript.
- VIII. Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis" married (2nd) Anne (Kendall) Custis, widow. See Kendall Manuscript.
- IX. Anne Custis married Peter Hack Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- X. Peter Hack married (1) Elizabeth Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- XI. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- XII. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- XIII. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XIV. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

OSBORNE

OSBORNE FAMILY.

"Arms: Quarterly: 1st and 4th, quarterly ermine and azure, a cross or; 2nd, argent, two bars gules, on a quarter of the second a cross of the first, in chief a crescent of the last for difference; 3rd, argent, a chevron vert between three annulets gules.

"Crest: An heraldic tiger passant or, tufted and maned sable, charged with an ogress."

[Ref: Collins: *Peerage of England*, Vol. I, page 253-4.]

The name and family of Osborne are very ancient and honourable, and in *The French Blood in America*, by Fosdick, Appendix, page 437, under the heading "Some English Surnames of French Derivation" is given this explanation; "Osborne (Osbern), Osler (l'Oiseler), Norman."

In the *British Family Antiquity*, by Wm. Playfair, Esq. (pub. London 1809), Vol. VI, Part II, pp. 529-533, will be found the following account regarding an early Osbern (Osborne):

"The capture of the city of York, and the massacre of the Normans there by the Danes, September 19, 1069, have been adverted to in several instances in these volumes. These Danes were commanded by Osbearn, or Osbern (brother to Swain, King of Denmark), who is frequently noticed in the *Chronicon Saxonicum*, and seems to have fixed his residence in England; for, in 1138, we find, in Charlton's Whitby, that Pagan, son of Osbern, made a grant of a carucate of land, &c. to Whitby Abbey in that year, and had a son, Walter, deceased before him.

"With these Osberns, we may conceive, originated the present name of Osborn, though we are unable to deduce any pedigree from them to the present family, whose genealogy cannot be traced higher than the 20th year of King Henry VI. (1442); in which year lived its direct ancestor,

"Peter Osborn, of Purley, in Essex, who had, among other children, a son and successor, Richard Osborn."

In Collins' *Peerage of England*, (London 1812), Vol. I, page 253, under the title of OSBORNE, DUKE OF LEEDS, it is stated "This family was for some time seated at Ashford in the county of Kent; of which John Osborne, of Canterbury, Gent., in the 12th of Henry VI [1434] was returned in the list of gentry of the said county, who made oath for the observance of the laws then enacted. But the said John Osborne bore different arms from those used by the family of Leeds. (MS. in Offic Armor. E I. fol. 190)."

GENERATION I.

Richard Osborne, the first proven ancestor of this line, was of Ashford, in county Kent, England, and was born about the year 1480. He married Elizabeth Fyldene, who was also of county Kent, England. "The town of Ashford is pleasantly situated. It adjoins Hothfield eastward, and in the Domesday Book is written both Estefort and Essetesford, and in other rec-

ords Esshetesford. The family of Osborne, Duke of Leeds, was of this place. The Church, dedicated to St. Mary, is a large handsome building." [Ireland's *History of Kent*, Vol. II, pp. 390-392.]

GENERATION II.

Richard Osborne of Ashford, son of Richard Osborne and Elizabeth Fyldene, was born about 1510. He married Jane Broughton, daughter of John Broughton, Esq., of Broughton in Westmoreland, sister and heiress of Edward and Lancelyn Broughton, Esqrs. of the county of Westmoreland.

Children of Richard Osborne and his wife Jane (Broughton) Osborne:

1. Sir Edward Osborne, Knt., born about 1540, married (1) in 1562, Anne Hewett, OF WHOM FURTHER.
2. Thomas Osborne.
3. Julian Osborne.

GENERATION III.

Sir Edward Osborne, Knt., son of Richard and Jane (Broughton) Osborne, was born about the year 1540. "Discovering a genius for mercantile affairs, which about that time began to flourish, he was put apprentice to Sir William Hewet, of the clothworkers company, one of the most considerable merchants in London, and possessed of an estate of £6,000 a year.

"And whilst he lived in that capacity, Sir William's only daughter and child, Anne, having been accidentally dropped by the maid playing with her in her arms, from the window of his house on London-bridge, into the Thames, almost beyond expectation of being saved, he immediately leaped into the river and brought her safe out.

"Sir Edward afterwards had the said Anne in marriage [in 1562], and with her got an estate in the parish of Barking in Essex, together with lands in the parishes of Wales and Harthill in Yorkshire.

"Sir Edward 'dwelled in Philpott Lane in Sir William Hewett's house,' according to the list of *Mayors of London in the tyme of Queene Elizabeth*. 'He was Sheriff of London in 1575, and Lord Mayor in 1582, when he was knighted at Westminster. He served in Parliament for the City of London, 1585.' " [Ref: Collins' *Peerage of England*, Vol. I, p. 253. *British Family Antiquity* by Wm. Playfair, Esq., Vol. I, pp. 76-82.]

Maitland's *History of London*, Vol. I, page 268, gives an interesting account of Sir Edward Osborne when he was Lord Mayor of London, 1583, and we quote as follows:

"Sir Edw. Osborne, Lord Mayor, Drinks unto Alderman Massam as Sheriff of Lond.

"In the Year 1583, one Day in the Month of July, there were two great Feasts at London, one at Grocers' Hall, and another at Haberdashers' Hall, (as perhaps there was in all the rest upon some publick Occasion.) Sir Edward Osborne, Mayor, and divers of his Brethren, the Aldermen, with the Recorder, were at Haberdasher's Hall; where the said Mayor, after the second Course was come in, took the great standing Cup, the gift of Sir William Garret, being full of Hypocrase, and Silence being commanded through all the Tables, all Men being bare-headed, my Lord openly, with a convenient loud Voice, used these Words: 'Mr. Recorder of London, and you my good Brethren the Aldermen, bear Witness that I do drink unto Mr. Alderman Massam, as Sheriff of London and Middlesex, from Michaelmas next coming, for one whole Year; and I do beseech God to give him as quiet

and peaceable a Year, with as good and gracious Favour of her Majesty, as I myself, and my Brethren the Sheriffs now being, have hitherto had, and as I trust shall have.' This spoken, all Men desired the same. The Sword-Bearer in Haste went to the Grocers' Feast, where Mr. Alderman Massam was at Dinner, and did openly declare the Words that my Lord Mayor had used; whereunto Silence made, and all being hush, the Alderman answered very modestly in this Sort: 'First, I thank God, who through his great Goodness, hath called me from a very poor and mean Degree unto this worshipful State. Secondly, I thank her Majesty for her gracious Goodness in allowing to us these great and ample Franchises. And Thirdly, I thank my Lord-Mayor for having so honourable an Opinion of this my Company of Grocers, as to make choice of me, being a poor Member of the same.' And this said, both he and all the Company pledged my Lord, and gave him Thanks.

"As the host of another dinner, held on the abandoned ship Pelican, in which Sir Francis Drake visited the New World, Charles Kingsley has immortalized this ancestor in fiction:

" 'The Lord Mayor is giving a dinner to certain gentlemen of the Leicester House party, who are interested in foreign discoveries; and what place so fit for such a feast as the Pelican itself?

" 'Look at the men all round; a nobler company you will seldom see. Especially too, if you be Americans, look at their faces, and reverence them; for to them and to their wisdom you owe the existence of your mighty fatherland.

" 'At the head of the table sits the Lord Mayor; whom all readers will recognize at once, for he is none other than that famous Sir Edward Osborne, cloth-worker, and ancestor of the Duke of Leeds, whose romance is in every one's hands. He is aged, but not changed, since he leaped from the window upon London Bridge into the roaring tide below, to rescue the infant who is now his wife. The chivalry and promptitude of the 'prentice boy have grown and hardened into the thoughtful daring of the wealthy merchant adventurer. There he sits, a right kingly man, with my lord Earl of Cumberland on his right hand, and Walter Raleigh on his left; the three talk together in a low voice on the chance of there being vast and rich countries still undiscovered between Florida and the River of Canada. Raleigh's half-scientific declamation, and his often quotations of Doctor Dee the conjuror, have less effect on Osborne than on Cumberland (who tried many an adventure to foreign parts, and failed in all of them; apparently for the simple reason that instead of going himself, he sent other people), and Raleigh is fain to call to his help the quiet student who sits on his left hand, Richard Hakluyt, of Oxford.' "

[*Westward Ho!* Charles Kingsley, Chapter XVI; and *Harrison, Waples and Allied Families* by W. W. Harrison, pages 139-142.]

Sir Edward Osborne married, first, about 1562, Anne Hewett, the youngest child of Sir William Hewett, Alderman and Lord Mayor of London, and his first wife, Elizabeth (Leveson) Hewett. SEE HEWETT MANUSCRIPT. Anne (Hewett) Osborne was buried in the Church of St. Martin's Orgars, London, July 14, 1585, and Sir Edward married second at St. Dionis' Backchurch, London, Sept. 15, 1587/8, Margaret Chapman of St. Olave's, Southwalk, by whom he had no issue. He was buried in St. Dionis', on Feb. 14, 1591-2, and his widow, Margaret (Chapman) Osborne married (2nd) in the same Church, Apr. 10, 1592, Robert Clarke, Baron of the Exchequer; and she was buried in said Church, May 20, 1602.

[*Registers of St. Dionis' Backchurch, London—1538-1754*, pp. 11, 79, 80, 81, 83 and 199. *Collins' Peerage of England*, Vol. I, page 254.]

Children of Sir Edward Osborne and his 1st wife, Anne (Hewett) Osborne:

1. Alice (Ales) Osborne, baptized St. Dionis' March 4, 1562/3, married Sir John Peyton of Iselham, in county Cambridge, Knight and Baronet.
2. Sir Hewett Osborne, baptized St. Dionis' March 13, 1566/7, was Knighted by the Earl of Essex, at Menoth, in Ireland, 1599; married Joice, daughter of Thomas Fleetwood of the Vache, Bucks, Esq., Master of the Mint. Their son, Sir Edward Osborne, married (1) Margaret Fauconberg, and (2) Anne Walmsley, by whom he had Sir Thomas Osborne, who was created Duke of Leeds.
3. Anne Osborne, baptized in St. Dionis', Backchurch, March 25, 1570; married in same Church, Feb. 3, 1588-9, Robert Offley of London, of whom further. [*Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees*, Vol. II.]
4. Edward Osborne, born 27 November and baptized St. Dionis' Nov. 30, 1572, died unmarried in 1625.
5. Jane (Janne) Osborne, baptized St. Dionis' November 9, 1578.

GENERATION IV.

Anne Osborne, daughter of Sir Edward Osborne, Knt. and his first wife, Anne (Hewett) Osborne, was baptized at St. Dionis' Backchurch, London, March 25, 1570, married in the same Church February 3, 1588-9, Robert Offley of Gracechurch Street, London, born circa 1564, buried at St. Benet's Church, May 16, 1625. Anne (Osborne) Offley was buried in St. Augustine's Church, London, January 14, 1653-4, and her will dated March 11, 1650 was proved at Westminster, February 13, 1653-4. SEE OFFLEY MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM RICHARD OSBORNE OF ASHFORD, COUNTY KENT, ENGLAND.

FOURTEEN GENERATIONS.

- I. Richard Osborne married Elizabeth Fyldene.
- II. Richard Osborne married Jane Broughton.
- III. Sir Edward Osborne, Knt., married (1) Anne Hewett. See Hewett Manuscript.
- IV. Anne Osborne married Robert Offley. See Offley Manuscript.
- V. Sarah (Sara) Offley married (1) Capt. Adam Thorowgood (Thorogood). See Thorogood Manuscript.
- VI. Elizabeth Thorogood married Capt. John Michael. See Michael Manuscript.
- VII. Margaret Michael married Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsonia". See Custis Manuscript.
- VIII. Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis" married (2nd) Anne (Kendall) Custis, widow. See Kendall Manuscript.
- IX. Anne Custis married Peter Hack Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- X. Peter Hack married (1) Elizabeth Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- XI. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- XII. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- XIII. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XIV. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

HEWETT

THE HEWETT FAMILY.

"Arms: Azure, on a fesse flory counterflory, between three lions passant guardant or, as many birds sable."

[Ref: Burke: *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*; and Harrison, *Waples and Allied Families*, W. W. Harrison, pp. 143-145.]

GENERATION I.

Nicholas Hewett of the county of York, England, living in the year 1490, was the first known ancestor of this family, as shown by the *Familiae Minorum Gentium* (Harleian Publications, Vol. 39), Vol. 3, p. 1028.

GENERATION II.

Edmund Hewett, son of Nicholas, was of Wales in Yorkshire. The parish of Wales, eight miles south-southeast from Rotherham, is partly within the liberty of St. Peter's, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, but chiefly in the Southern Division of the wapentake of Strathforth and Tickhill, in the West Riding. He had two children; Sir William Hewett, of whom further; and Thomas Hewett of Bilby, in Derbyshire, who had two sons, William and Henry Hewett (Huet).

GENERATION III.

Sir William Hewett (son of Edmund) was born at Wales, a hamlet in parish of Laughton-en-le-Morthen in South Yorkshire, elected one of the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex in 1553, Alderman and Lord Mayor of London in 1559, and was knighted at Greenwich by Queen Elizabeth on 21 January, 1559-60. About the year 1558, he was possessed of the Manor of Jenkins in the Hundred of Becontree in Essex. [Morant's *History of Essex*, p. 3.] His residence in London was for a time on London Bridge, but according to the manuscript record of the "Mayors of London in the tyme of Queen Elizabeth", prepared in 1609, "he dwelled in Philpott Lane by Fanchurch Streete", [Harleian MSS., 1349, folio 30] in the year 1566. During his time and long afterwards, London Bridge was covered with dwellings in one of which he sometime lived; and the following record has been preserved in Maitland's *History of London* (1756), Volume I, p. 254:

"THE ACCIDENT TO SIR WILLIAM HEWET'S DAUGHTER." [1559]

"The Mayor at this Time was that eminent Citizen and Clothworker Sir William Hewet, the Son of Edmund Hewet, of Wales in Yorkshire. This Knight was possessed of an Estate, Value 6,000 l. per Annum, at his Death, and was blessed with an Issue of three Sons and one Daughter; of which Daughter we have the following Tradition from the most noble Family of the Duke of Leeds: Sir William, her Father, living at that Time on London-Bridge, it happened that the Maid-Servant, as she was diverting the Infant-Miss on the Edge of an open Win-

dow, accidentally let her drop into the Thames, and, to all Appearance, without Hope of being saved: But a young Gentleman, named Osborne, then Apprentice to Sir William the Father, and one of the Ancestors of the Duke of Leeds in a direct Line, seeing the Accident, immediately leaped into the River after her boldly, and brought the Child out safe, to the great Joy of its Parents, and Admiration of the Spectators. This brave and friendly Action so engaged the Affections of Sir William the Infant's Father, that, when she was grown to Woman's Estate, and asked in Marriage by several Persons of Quality, especially by the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Knight rejected all their advantageous Proposals, and, with a deep Sense of Gratitude, betrothed his Daughter, with a very great Dowry, to her Deliverer, and with this emphatical Declaration, 'Osborne saved her, and Osborne shall enjoy her.' Part of the Estate given with her in Marriage was the Estate of Sir Thomas Fanshaw, late of Barkin in Essex, and several other Lands now enjoyed by the most noble Family of the Duke of Leeds, in the Parishes of Harthill and Wales, in the County of York. This remarkable Story is represented in a Painting, carefully preserved by that most noble family."

Sir William Hewett married Elizabeth (or Alice, as given by some writers), the daughter of Nicholas Leveson, Sheriff of London 1534, Lord Mayor of London, died 1539, and his wife Dionysia (Dionisia-Denyse) (Bodley) Leveson, who died September 10, 1561. SEE LEVESON MANUSCRIPT.

Sir William died January 21, 1566-7, and was buried in the Church of St. Martin, Orgar, of which he was a parishioner, in the ward of Candlewick Street. He left a will dated 3d January 9 Eliz. (1566-7), proved 11 March 1567 [C.P.C. 9 *Stonarde*.] in which "he constituted his daughter, with her husband, Edward Osborne, Thomas Hewett (Huet) his brother, of Bilby in Derbyshire, Esq. and his nephew Henry Hewet, executors."

"He was a benefactor to divers of the hospitals in London, and to the poor of the several parishes. He bequeathed to the poor in the hospital of St. Thomas in Southwark, whereof he was President, 20 l. and to every poor maiden's marriage, that shall be wedded in the parish of Wales, or Harthill, in county Ebor [York], within a year after his decease, vi s. viii d. each. He bequeathed to his nephews, Henry and William Huet, sons of his brother Thomas Huet, his mansion and dwelling in Philpott-Lane in London." [Ref: Collins' *Peerage of England*, Volume I, pp. 253-254.]

WILL OF SIR WILLIAM HEWETT.

[*Genealogical Memoirs of the Chesters of Chicheley*, by Waters, Vol. I, pages 225-230; C.P.C. 9 *Stonarde*.]

"Will of Sir William Huett Kt. Alderman of London, dated 3d Jan. 9 Eliz. [1566-7], proved 11 March, 1567.

"To be buried in the church of St. Martin Orgar's, where I am a parishioner, near my late wife Dame Alice Huett.

"To the Clothworkers' Company, of which I am a member, £15 for a dinner on the day of my funeral.

"To the poor of Wales in Yorkshire, 40s.; of Harthill, £3; and of Woodhall, Yorkshire, £3; and to every poor maiden's marriage, that shall be wedded in Wales or Harthill within a year after my decease, 6s. 8d. each.

"To my goddaughter Alice Osborne, the daughter of my son-in-law Edward Osborne, £100 at 21 or marriage.

"To Dyonise Calthorpe now dwelling with me, £10 at her marriage.

"To my godson John Leveson, son of Thomas Leveson mercer, a cup; and to his other children 40s. each.

"To Brigett Huett, daughter of my brother Thomas Huett, £50 at 21 or marriage.

"To Dyonise Huett now dwelling with me, £200 at her marriage.

"To Saunder Huett my servant, £10.

"To my brother Thomas Leveson and his wife, my brother-in-law Edmond Calthorpe and his wife, my friend John Stonarde of Loughton in Essex and his wife, and to my kinsman William Huett of St. Dyonis Backchurch and his wife, gold rings of the value of 40s. each and mourning.

"To the poor of Cuxton in Kent, 20s.; and to the poor of Halling, 20s.

"To Robert Wilson of Wales in Yorkshire my bailiff, 10s.

"To my kinsman Randall Symes apprentice with my cousin William Huett, £10; and to his brother Richard Symes, 40s.

"To my godson William Strete and my goddaughter Dyonise Strete, £3 6s. 8d. each at 21.

"To Francis Huett son of my cousin Henry Huett, £10 towards his education at the University of Cambridge.

"To the children of my cousins Nicholas and Thomas Symes, 40s. each.

"To Richard Bellamy draper, and to Mr. John Mynors deputy of my ward and to his wife, a ring each.

"To Mr. James Hawes Alderman of London and his wife, to William Heton and his wife, to Robert Sharpe goldsmith, and to Mr. Rosse mercer, mourning.

"To my especial good Lord the Erle of Shrewsbury a gold ring worth £4, with my initials W. H. and the posy 'Forget not me'; and to my Lady now his wife a ring worth 40s.; and to the Lord Talbott his son and heir apparent, and to the Lady Talbott his wife, rings worth 40s. each.

"To my friend Sir Gervase Clifton Kt., a ring worth 40s.

"To my nephew Henry Huett son of my brother Thomas Huett, my messuage called the Three Cranes in Candlewick street, with remainder to his father for life, remainder to my son Edward Osborne in fee.

"To my godson William Huett my parsonage of Dunton Bassett in Leicestershire and my lands at Mansfield, Notts, with remainder to his brother the said Henry Huett.

"To Edward Osborne, my farm &c. at Wodsettes in Yorkshire; to the said Edward Osborne and his wife my daughter Anne, all the household goods and plate in my dwelling house in Philpot-lane.

"To Katherine Wilson daughter of Robert Wilson of Wales, £10.

"To my cousin Francis Rodes, a ring worth 50s.

"To my brother Thomas Huett, a house in St. Clement's-lane.

"To my cousin Henry Huett of Beilby, £5 which he oweth me; and to his brother Joseph Huett, £10.

"To Robert Harrison of Blythe, a ring worth 40s.

"To Mr. Justice Southcote a ring worth £3, and to his wife a ring worth 40s.

"To my brother Thomas Huett, £600; and to my nephew Henry Huett, £400.

"The residue to Edward Osborne and my daughter Anne his wife.

"My brother Thomas Huett, my son-in-law Edward Osborne and his wife Anne, and my nephew Henry Huett to be my executors.

"Witnesses: John Mynors, John Broke, John Feylde chirurgion, William Heton, and Richard Reason scrivener.

"Will proved in C.P.C. 11th march 1567 by Edward Osborne and his wife, the other executors renouncing probate."

Children of Sir William Hewett and his wife, Elizabeth (or Alice) (Leveson) Hewett:

- | | | |
|---|---|----------------------------|
| 1. John Hewett. | } | All died in infancy. |
| 2. Solomon Hewett. | | |
| 3. Thomas Hewett. | | |
| 4. William Hewett. | | |
| 5. Mary Hewett. | | |
| 6. Elizabeth Hewett. | | |
| 7. Anne Hewett, born 1543, youngest child, married Sir Edward Osborne, of whom further. | | |

GENERATION IV.

Anne Hewett, daughter of Sir William Hewett and his wife Elizabeth (or Alice) (Leveson) Hewett, was born 1543, died 1585, and was buried in the Church of St. Martin's Orgar, London, July 14, 1585. She married 1562, Sir Edward Osborne, Knt. (son of Richard Osborne and his wife Jane (Broughton) Osborne) born about 1540, apprentice of Sir William Hewett, and saved that man's daughter, Anne, from the Thames River. Sir Edward was Lord Mayor of London in 1583, when he was knighted at Westminster. He was buried in St. Dionis', Backchurch, February 14, 1591-2. SEE OSBORNE MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM NICHOLAS HEWETT OF COUNTY YORK, ENGLAND.

FIFTEEN GENERATIONS.

- I. Nicholas Hewett married
- II. Edmund Hewett married
- III. Sir William Hewett married Elizabeth (or Alice) Leveson. See Leveson Manuscript.
- IV. Anne Hewett married Sir Edward Osborne, Knt. See Osborne Manuscript.
- V. Anne Osborne married Robert Offley. See Offley Manuscript.
- VI. Sarah (Sara) Offley married (1) Capt. Adam Thorowgood (Thorogood). See Thorogood Manuscript.
- VII. Elizabeth Thorogood married Capt. John Michael. See Michael Manuscript.
- VIII. Margaret Michael married Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsonia". See Custis Manuscript.
- IX. Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis" married (2nd) Anne (Kendall) Custis, widow. See Kendall Manuscript.
- X. Anne Custis married Peter Hack Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- XI. Peter Hack married (1) Elizabeth Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- XII. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- XIII. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- XIV. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XV. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.



Thoroughgood
(Thorogood)



Custis



Offley



Apsbur



Heveson



De Rushall



Hewett



Osborne



Bodley

LEVESON

LEVESON FAMILY.

"Arms of Leveson of Willenhall:—Azure, three holly leaves or.

Crest: A goat's head erased ermine, attired or."

[*Additional MSS.*, No. 5524, folio 200-b. *Harleian MSS.*, No. 1077, folio 105-b, British Museum.]

"Arms of Leveson of Wolverhampton: Quarterly, azure and gules, three sinister hands couped at the wrist, and erect argent.

Crest: An arm embowed in armour proper, garnished or, holding in the gauntlet a battle-axe, handle gules, blade argent."

[Burke: *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*, 1851.]

"Arms of Leveson of London: Azure, a fess nebulée argent, between three leaves or; quartering (Prestwood) argent a chevron gules between three cinquefoils pierced sable.

Crest: A goat's head erased argent, attired or."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 604.]

GENERATION I.

Richard Leveson who was seated at Willenhall, co. Stafford, England, 27 Edward I (1299), was the first known ancestor of this ancient family. Willenhall, written in the Domesday Book, "Winehale", signifying, in Saxon, victory; was so called perhaps from the battle fought in or near there in the year 911. [Erdeswick's *History of Staffordshire*, p. 410.] This Richard Leveson married Agnes, daughter and heir of William Clement, by whom he had Richard Leveson, who d.s.p.; Robert Leveson who was ancestor of the Levesons of Wolverhampton, whose daughter and heiress, Sarah, married Charles Fowler, of Pendeford, Esq.; and John Leveson, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

John Leveson of Willenhall was ancestor of the Levesons of Lilleshall, co. Salop, and Haling, co. Kent. He had a son Richard Leveson, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Richard Leveson of Willenhall in the parish of Wolverhampton, in county Stafford, married Margery Clements, also of Wolverhampton, and she is given in the *Visitation of Staffordshire*, 1583, page 106, as: "Margerye da. of Hervy fitz Clemente of Wolv'hampton". They were the parents of Richard Leveson, of whom further; John Leveson; and Geoffrey Leveson, youngest son.

GENERATION IV.

Richard Leveson of Willenhall, Staffordshire, England, to whom his parents gave the lands in Wolverhampton, was living in the 33 Edward I and 6 Edward II (1305-1313), married and had a son, John Leveson, of whom further.

GENERATION V.

John Leveson of Willenhall, Staffordshire, England, was living in the 10th and 43rd years of King Edward III (1337-1370), and married Agnes, whose maiden name is not now known, and had a son Richard Leveson, of whom further.

GENERATION VI.

Richard Leveson of Willenhall, Staffordshire, was living in the years 1361-1409, and married Johanna, the daughter of John de Rushall. SEE DE RUSHALL MANUSCRIPT. They had a son, Nicholas Leveson, of whom further.

GENERATION VII.

Nicholas Leveson of Prestwood and Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, son of Richard and Johanna (de Rushall) Leveson, was living in the 2nd King Henry IV, and 38th King Henry VI, (1401-1460), changed the family Coat of Arms from "Azure, three holly (laurel) leaves erect or" to "Quarterly, azure and gules, three sinister hands coupé at the wrist argent, and erect argent", which arms were continued by his descendants. [Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. I, page 480.] He married Maud (or Matilda), daughter and heir of John de Prestwood, Esq., in the co. of Stafford. SEE PRESTWOOD MANUSCRIPT. They had a son Richard Leveson, of whom further.

In the chancel of the church of Wolverhampton is a statue of brass, "in honour of Richard Leveson, an admiral, who served under Sir Francis Drake against the Spanish Armada. Here are monuments to the memory of John Leveson, in armour, who died in 1575." [Erdeswick's *History of Staffordshire*, page 354.]

GENERATION VIII.

Richard Leveson of Prestwood and Wolverhampton, Armiger, son of Nicholas and Maud (Prestwood) Leveson, was living in the 38th year of Henry VI (1460). By his wife Joanna, he had a son Nicholas Leveson, of whom further.

GENERATION IX.

Nicholas Leveson of Prestwood, son of Richard and Joanna Leveson, was living in 1482, and by his wife Hillary (Hillaria), he had a son Richard Leveson, of whom further.

GENERATION X.

Richard Leveson of Prestwood, Esq., was living in the 7th and 18th years of King Henry VII (1492-1503). He married and had sons, (1) John, who died without issue; (2) James Leveson, 2nd son, Merchant of the Staple in Wolverhampton and Lillehall, who married (1), daughter of Sir Rowland Hill, and had a daughter Mary who married Sir George Curzon of Croxall, from whom descended the Duke of Dorset and Earl of Thanet. James married (2) Joane (or Margery) (Offley) Michell, widow, and had two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir Walter Aston, and Joyce married to Sir John Gifford of Chillington; and (3) Nicholas Leveson, of whom further.

GENERATION XI.

Nicholas Leveson of Halling and Whornes Place, in Kent, third son of Richard Leveson of Prestwood, succeeded to the estate of his brother John, who died without issue. He purchased his estate at Halling and Whornes Place, and made the latter his seat of residence. It was usually called Horne's Place and is in Cookstone Parish, close to the bank of the River Medway. It was erected by William Whorne, Knight, who had been Lord Mayor of London in 1487. [Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. I, page 482.] Nicholas Leveson was Sheriff of London, 1534, and later Lord Mayor of London. He married Dionysia (Dionisia-Denyse), daughter of Thomas Bodley, Esq., of Black Notley in Essex. SEE BODLEY MANUSCRIPT. Nicholas Leveson died in 1539, will dated 7 November, 1536, proved 13 October, 1539.

WILL OF NICHOLAS LEVESON.

[*Genealogical Memoirs of the Chesters of Chicheley*, by Waters, Vol. I, pages 225-230; *C.P.C.* 31 *Dingeley*]:

Will of Nicholas Leveson, dated 7th November, 1536, proved 13th October, 1539.

"Nicholas Leveson, Citizen and Mercer of London and Merchant of the Staple of Calais. Will dated 7th Nov. 1536.

"To be buried in the tomb I have made on the north side of the church of St. Andrew Undershaft, London.

"To my wife Denyse one-third of my goods and also £100. Another third to be divided amongst my children unmarried at my decease.

"To my brother James Leveson [of Trentham, Staffordshire] £100 and a ring, and to his wife [Margaret (or Margery), dau. of William Offley] a ring.

"To my sister Margaret Gett £6 13s. 4d.

"The residue to be divided amongst my sons John, Thomas, Nicholas, and William, and my daughters at their respective ages of 21.

"To my sons-in-law [John] Sadler and Ralph Davenett and to my cousin Guy Crayford £20 each.

"Sir John Buttill, Parson of Cokston (Cuxton), and Sir Thomas Snyder, Vicar of Halling, to pray for my soul.

"To my daughter Gresell [Sadler] a cup with mine arms to be set upon it.

"To my daughter Joan Davenett a cup of silver gilt.

"To my son John Leveson the lands in Staffordshire which came to me on the death of my father Richard Leveson, and also my lands in East Ham and West Ham, Essex, and also my lands in Middlesex, Hunts, and Herts.

"My wife Denyse to have my dwelling house in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, and also my manors and lands at Halling, Cuxton, &c. in Kent; with remainder to my sons Thomas and Nicholas Leveson, with remainder to my daughters Grissell, Joan, Alice, Mary, and Denyse.

"To my said wife my Manor of West Thurrock in Essex and my lands at Gillingham in Kent, with remainder to my son John.

"My said wife and my said brother James Leveson to be my executors.

"Witnesses: Guy Crayford, John Sadler, and John Buttyll, Parson of Cokston.

"Will proved in *C.P.C.* 13th Oct. 1539." [31 *Dingeley*.]

"Queen Mary, May 7th, in the first year of her reign [1553] let to farm, to Dionysia Leveson, widow, all that the scite of the free Chapel of St. Lawrence in Halling, with several pieces of land lately belonging to it in Halling and Snodland in county Kent, containing fifteen acres of land or thereabouts, to hold for twenty-

one years at the yearly rent of twelve shillings and six pence." [Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. I, page 480.] The coat of arms of Nicholas Leveson of London, was: "Azure, a fess nebulee argent, between three leaves or, quartering argent, a chevron gules between three cinquefoils pierced sable. Crest: A goat's head erased argent, attired or." [*Harleian MSS.*, 1077, folio 105-b.].

"Dionysia, the widow of Nicholas Leveson, died September 10, 1561, 'being possessed of the manor of Black Notley, and of ten messuages, four hundred acres of arable, one hundred acres of meadow, five hundred acres of pasture, two hundred acres of wood, and ten pounds rent in the parishes of Black Notley and White Notley, as also of three other messuages, three gardens, three tofts, one hundred acres of arable land, twelve of meadow, twenty of pasture, twelve of alder, sixty of wood, £3, 5, 2, of rent and two capons, in Black Notley, Great and Little Leighs and Fayrsted, holden of the Queen, as of her manor of Pleshie, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, in free socage, value £40 per annum.'"

[*Inquisition Postmortem*, 3d year of Queen Elizabeth. September 1st.; Morant's *History of Essex*, Volume II, page 123; *Harrison, Waples and Allied Families* by W. W. Harrison, pages 146-148.]

Children of Nicholas and Dionysia (Bodley) Leveson:

1. Dorothea Leveson, married William Strete of Essex County.
2. Mary Leveson, married Edmund Calthrope.
3. William Leveson, died without issue.
4. Nicholas Leveson, third son.
5. John Leveson, married Baron, and died without issue, before his father.
6. Thomas Leveson of Halling, in Kent, married Ursula, daughter of Sir John Gresham, Knight, of Surrey.
7. Elizabeth (or Alice) Leveson, married Sir William Hewett, Knight, Lord Mayor of London, of whom further.
8. Gresell (Grissell) Leveson, married John Sadler.
9. Joan Leveson, married Ralph Davenett.
10. Denyse Leveson.

[*Harleian MSS.*, 1077, folio 105-b; *Additional MSS.*, 5524, folio 200-b; *Harrison, Waples and Allied Families* by W. W. Harrison, page 148; *Genealogical Memoirs of the Chesters of Chicheley*, by Waters, Vol. I, pages 225-230.]

GENERATION XII.

Elizabeth Leveson, daughter of Nicholas and Dionysia (Bodley) Leveson, married Sir William Hewett, Knt., Lord Mayor of London, 1559, who died Jan. 21, 1566-7, son of Edmund Hewett of Wales in Yorkshire. SEE HEWETT MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM RICHARD LEVESON OF WILLENHALL, COUNTY STAFFORD, ENGLAND.

TWENTY-FOUR GENERATIONS.

- I. Richard Leveson married Agnes Clement.
- II. John Leveson married
- III. Richard Leveson married Margery Clements.

- IV. Richard Leveson married
- V. John Leveson married Agnes
- VI. Richard Leveson married Johanna de Rushall. See De Rushall Manuscript.
- VII. Nicholas Leveson married Maud (or Matilda) Prestwood. See Prestwood Manuscript.
- VIII. Richard Leveson married Joanna
- IX. Nicholas Leveson married Hillary (or Hillaria)
- X. Richard Leveson married
- XI. Nicholas Leveson married Dionysia (Dionisia-Denyse) Bodley. See Bodley Manuscript.
- XII. Elizabeth Leveson married Sir William Hewett. See Hewett Manuscript.
- XIII. Anne Hewett married Sir Edward Osborne, Knt. See Osborne Manuscript.
- XIV. Anne Osborne married Robert Offley. See Offley Manuscript.
- XV. Sarah (Sara) Offley married (1) Capt. Adam Thorowgood (Thorogood). See Thorogood Manuscript.
- XVI. Elizabeth Thorogood married Capt. John Michael. See Michael Manuscript.
- XVII. Margaret Michael married Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsonia". See Custis Manuscript.
- XVIII. Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis" married (2nd) Anne (Kendall) Custis, widow. See Kendall Manuscript.
- XIX. Anne Custis married Peter Hack Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- XX. Peter Hack married (1) Elizabeth Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- XXI. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- XXII. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- XXIII. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XXIV. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

DE RUSHALL

THE DE RUSHALL FAMILY.

"Arms: Ermine, a lion rampant sable, a border engrailed of the last."

[*Additional MSS.*, No. 5524, folio 200-b, British Museum; *Burke's General Armory*, page 879.]

References: *Harrison, Waples and Allied Families*, by W. W. Harrison, page 152; *Erdeswick's History of Staffordshire*, pages 344-345, 404; *The Visitation of Staffordshire*, 1583, pages 103, 104.

GENERATION I.

Nigillus de Rushall, D'n's de Rushall temp. Conquestus Angliae, et antea, was the first known ancestor of this ancient family. He was Lord of Rushall about Henry I's time [1100-1135]. Nigillus de Rushall had a son, Osbertus de Rushall, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Osbertus de Rushall, son and heir of Nigillus de Rushall, had a son Richard de Rushall, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Richard de Rushall, son of Osbertus de Rushall, was given Rowley in Stafford by King Henry II [1154-1189], and King John confirmed it to his son, Richard de Rushall, of whom further.

GENERATION IV.

Richard de Rushall, junior, son of Richard de Rushall, to whom King John [1199-1216] confirmed Rowley in Stafford, had a son Henry de Rushall, of whom further.

GENERATION V.

Henry de Rushall, armiger, (warrior) of Wolverhampton, in Staffordshire, England, son of Richard de Rushall, junior, was living about the year 1275. He had a son Richard, of whom further.

GENERATION VI.

Richard de Rushall, armiger, son of Henry de Rushall, armiger, of Wolverhampton, had a son John de Rushall, of whom further.

GENERATION VII.

John de Rushall, son of Richard de Rushall, armiger, had a son John de Rushall, armiger, of whom further.

GENERATION VIII.

John de Rushall, armiger, son of John de Rushall, had a daughter Johanna de Rushall, of whom further.

GENERATION IX.

Johanna de Rushall, daughter of John de Rushall, armiger, married Richard Leveson, of Willenhall, Staffordshire, who was living in the years 1361-1409. SEE LEVESON MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM NIGILLUS DE RUSHALL, LORD OF RUSHALL.

TWENTY-SEVEN GENERATIONS

- I. Nigillus de Rushall married
- II. Osbertus de Rushall married
- III. Richard de Rushall married
- IV. Richard de Rushall, junior, married
- V. Henry de Rushall, armiger, married
- VI. Richard de Rushall, armiger, married
- VII. John de Rushall married
- VIII. John de Rushall, armiger, married
- IX. Johanna de Rushall married Richard Leveson. See Leveson Manuscript.
- X. Nicholas Leveson married Maud (or Matilda) Prestwood. See Prestwood Manuscript.
- XI. Richard Leveson married Joanna
- XII. Nicholas Leveson married Hillary (or Hillaria)
- XIII. Richard Leveson married
- XIV. Nicholas Leveson married Dionysia (Dionisia-Denyse) Bodley. See Bodley Manuscript.
- XV. Elizabeth Leveson married Sir William Hewett. See Hewett Manuscript.
- XVI. Anne Hewett married Sir Edward Osborne, Knt. See Osborne Manuscript.
- XVII. Anne Osborne married Robert Offley. See Offley Manuscript.
- XVIII. Sarah (Sara) Offley married (1) Capt. Adam Thorowgood (Thorogood). See Thorogood Manuscript.
- XIX. Elizabeth Thorogood married Capt. John Michael. See Michael Manuscript.
- XX. Margaret Michael married Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsonia". See Custis Manuscript.
- XXI. Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis" married (2nd) Anne (Kendall) Custis, widow. See Kendall Manuscript.
- XXII. Anne Custis married Peter Hack Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- XXIII. Peter Hack married (1) Elizabeth Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- XXIV. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- XXV. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- XXVI. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XXVII. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

PRESTWOOD

PRESTWOOD FAMILY.

"Arms: Argent, a chevron gules between three cinquefoils sable."

[*Additional MSS.*, No. 5524, folio 200-b, British Museum; Burke's *General Armory*, page 823.]

"Prestwood stands upon the north side of Smestall Brook about a mile below Swinford. It should seem to be a member of Swinford Regis, and that both Morve, Pensenet Chase, Ashwood, and a great part of that country, are within the forest of Kinfare." [References: *Harrison, Waples and Allied Families*, by W. W. Harrison, page 151; *Erdeswick's History of Staffordshire*, page 373.]

GENERATION I.

Henry Prestwood, the first known ancestor of this family, had a son, John Prestwood, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

John Prestwood, son of Henry Prestwood, had a son John Prestwood, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

John Prestwood, son of John Prestwood, has a son John Prestwood, Esq., armiger, of whom further.

GENERATION IV.

John Prestwood, Esq., armiger, of Prestwood in Staffordshire, England, son of John Prestwood, bore the arms as above. He had a daughter Maud or Matilda Prestwood, of whom further.

GENERATION V.

Maud or Matilda Prestwood, daughter of John Prestwood, Esq., armiger, married Nicholas Leveson of Prestwood and Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, who was living 1401-1460. SEE LEVESON MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM HENRY PRESTWOOD.

TWENTY-TWO GENERATIONS.

- I. Henry Prestwood married
- II. John Prestwood married
- III. John Prestwood married
- IV. John Prestwood, Esq., armiger, married
- V. Maud or Matilda Prestwood married Nicholas Leveson. See Leveson Manuscript.

- VI. Richard Leveson married Joanna
- VII. Nicholas Leveson married Hillary (or Hillaria)
- VIII. Richard Leveson married
- IX. Nicholas Leveson married Dionysia (Dionisia-Denyse) Bodley. See Bodley Manuscript.
- X. Elizabeth Leveson married Sir William Hewett. See Hewett Manuscript.
- XI. Anne Hewett married Sir Edward Osborne, Knt. See Osborne Manuscript.
- XII. Anne Osborne married Robert Offley. See Offley Manuscript.
- XIII. Sarah (Sara) Offley married (1) Capt. Adam Thorowgood (Thorogood). See Thorogood Manuscript.
- XIV. Elizabeth Thorogood married Capt. John Michael. See Michael Manuscript.
- XV. Margaret Michael married Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsonia". See Custis Manuscript.
- XVI. Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis" married (2nd) Anne (Kendall) Custis, widow. See Kendall Manuscript.
- XVII. Anne Custis married Peter Hack Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- XVIII. Peter Hack married (1) Elizabeth Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- XIX. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- XX. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- XXI. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XXII. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

BODLEY

THE BODLEY FAMILY.

"Arms: Argent, five martlets in saltier sable, on a chief azure, three crowns or.

Crest: On a torse or and azure, on a field azure, a crown or, within the sunbeams, engrailed proper."

[*A View of Devonshire in 1630*, page 501; *Harrison, Waples and Allied Families*, by W. W. Harrison, pages 149, 150.]

GENERATION I.

Thomas Bodley, Esq., of Dunscombe, in Crediton, Devonshire and of Black Notley, Essex, married Joan Leech, daughter of Dennis Leech of Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, who married (2) Sir Thomas Bradbury, Knt., who was Lord Mayor of London in 1509 and died Jan. 9, 1509-10, leaving a large estate in the manor of Baada or Dounsels, parish of Southweald, Essex. [*Harleian MSS.*, 1546, folio 127. Morant's *History of Essex*, Vol. I, page 121. Morant's *History of Essex*, 1768, Vol. II, page 123. *Visitation of Hertfordshire, 1572 and 1634.*] The market town and parish of Crediton in the hundred of Crediton is eight miles northwest from Exeter. It is pleasantly situated in a vale near the Creedy, which unites with the river Exe, between Crediton and Exeter. Crediton was for many years the seat of a diocese, of which a collegiate church, founded there in the year 905, and dedicated to the Holy Cross, became a cathedral. [*Lewis' Topographical Dictionary of England*, Vol. I.]

Of this family, and of a later generation, was Sir Thomas Bodley (eldest son of John Bodley of Exon, and his wife Joan (Hone) Bodley), Founder of the Bodleian Library at Oxford. He was born at Exeter 2 March, 1544, and d.s.p. 28 January, 1612-13, buried at Merton College, Oxford. His father, John Bodley of Exon (son of John), born a little prior to 1520, was of an ancient family of Bodley (or Bodleigh) of Dunscombe by Crediton. He obtained a patent for the publication of the Genevan Bible in England after the death of Queen Mary and the succession of Queen Elizabeth. Lawrence Bodley, brother of Sir Thomas, was Doctor of Divinity and Canon Resident of St. Peter's of Exeter. Another brother, Sir Josias, was "a skilful and valiant leader in the Irish wars against Tyrone and Don John de Aquila". [*A View of Devonshire*, pages 92-105 and 120-129.]

Joan (Leech) Bodley-Bradbury, died May 11, 1530, possessed of the manor of Black Notley, in Essex County, "and of other lands in White Notley, both the Lees, Felstead and Fairstead, of the yearly value of forty marks, holden of the King, as of his Duchy of Lancaster, being then a widow." [Morant's *History of Essex*, Vol. II, page 123.]

Children of Thomas Bodley and Joan (Leech) Bodley:

1. James Bodley, who died before his mother, leaving a son, John Bodley, who was his grandmother's heir, and Elizabeth, Mary and Joane who married Guy Crafford.
2. John Bodley, a monk at St. Albans.
3. Dionysia Bodley, married Nicholas Leveson, of whom further.
4. Elizabeth married Richard Tirrell of South Wokenden in co. Essex.

GENERATION II.

Dionysia Bodley, daughter of Thomas Bodley and his wife Joan (Leech) Bodley, married Nicholas Leveson, Sheriff of London in 1534, Lord Mayor of London, and died 1539, will dated 7 November, 1536, and proved 13 October, 1539. Dionysia (Bodley) Leveson died September 10, 1561, being possessed of the manor of Black Notley, and others. SEE LEVESON MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM THOMAS BODLEY, ESQ., OF DUNSCOMBE, IN CREDITON,
DEVONSHIRE AND OF BLACK NOTLEY, ESSEX.

FIFTEEN GENERATIONS.

- I. Thomas Bodley, Esq., married Joan Leech.
- II. Dionysia Bodley married Nicholas Leveson. See Leveson Manuscript.
- III. Elizabeth Leveson married Sir William Hewett. See Hewett Manuscript.
- IV. Anne Hewett married Sir Edward Osborne, Knt. See Osborne Manuscript.
- V. Anne Osborne married Robert Offley. See Offley Manuscript.
- VI. Sarah (Sara) Offley married (1) Capt. Adam Thorowgood (Thorogood). See Thorogood Manuscript.
- VII. Elizabeth Thorogood married Capt. John Michael. See Michael Manuscript.
- VIII. Margaret Michael married Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsonia". See Custis Manuscript.
- IX. Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis" married (2nd) Anne (Kendall) Custis, widow. See Kendall Manuscript.
- X. Anne Custis married Peter Hack Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- XI. Peter Hack married (1) Elizabeth Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- XII. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- XIII. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- XIV. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XV. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

KENDALL

THE KENDALL FAMILY.

"Kendale-Kendall Arms: Gules, a fess chequy or and azure between three eaglets displayed of the second."

[Reference: J. Guillium: *A Display of Heraldry*, p. 412.]

The Kendalls of the Eastern Shore of Virginia were evidently from Norfolk County, England, as Col. William¹ Kendall, Sr., first known ancestor in America, had a brother, John Kendall of Brinton, Norfolk, and a brother Thomas of Norwich, Norfolk, England.

GENERATION I.

Col. William¹ Kendall, Sr., of "Newport House", Northampton County, Virginia, distinguished Military & Civil Official, first appears on the records of that County as William Kendall on Jany. 19th, 1657, on which date he made a deposition in Court.

He became one of the most distinguished men in his Community, representing Northampton County in the House of Burgesses from March 13, 1657 until Nov. 2, 1685, being Speaker of the Assembly on the latter date.

He was Collector of the Revenue for Northampton County in 1660, and was sent to Albany, New York, as Commissioner to treat with the Northern Indians in 1679.

Col. Wm. Kendall owned over twenty-five thousand acres of land in Northampton County, Virginia, as set forth in the Patent Records.

Col. William Kendall had married first in England the widow of Mr. Thomas Carrington, whose daughter, Ruth Carrington, is referred to as "at North Yarmouth, County of Norfolk, in the Kingdom of England", in the will of Col. Kendall, dated 29 October, 1685.

He married for his second wife, Susannah Baker, the sister of Edward and Daniel Baker, proven by the will of Edward Baker, proved 17 November, 1664, and Daniel's deed of gift to his "brother Wm. Kendall" and his appointment of "my loving Sister Susanna Kendall Feoff in trust" for her children by her 1st husband, Thomas "Eyes", as will be shown.

Thomas Eires (Eyre), 1st husband of Susanna Baker, died Dec., 1657, his will being proved the 12th of that month. [Ref: Vol. VII, page 72, Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va.]

Susannah (Baker) Eyre married 2nd., Capt. Francis Pott, will proved 11 October, 1658 [Ref: Nn. Co., Va., *Wills & Deeds*, Vol. 9, 1657-1666, page 47]; and married 3rd, Col. William Kendall before December 29th, 1658, proving that she had three husbands in one year's time.

The proof that she was the wife of Col. William Kendall on that date is found in Volume IX, page 30, Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton County, Virginia, where it is shown in a deed from William Kendall that he sold land which his wife had inherited from her late husband, Capt. Francis Pott.

Col. William Kendall's will proves that he had a wife named Sarah at the date of his will, October 29th, 1685. He married her after June 6th, 1684, on which date Sarah Math-

ews, Widow, gave a bond "to Wm. Kendall, Sr., the condition of the above written obligation is such that whereas by (God's blessing) there is a Marriage Suddainly intended to bee solemnized etc". On December 1, 1684, "Acknowledged in open Court by Sarah Kendall the wife of the within Specified Wm. Kendall Senr." etc. She was the widow of Walter Mathews, whose will, dated Aug. 20th, 1681, was probated Oct. 31, 1683. [Vol. XV, page 27, Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton County, Virginia.] Her children were John, Sarah, Esther, Mary and Elizabeth Mathews.

Sarah Kendall, widow, third wife of Col. William Kendall, married after his death, Samuel Palmer of Northampton County, Virginia. [Vol. 13, page 258 (Court record).]

The services of Colonel William Kendall are set forth with official references on the following pages.

[Hening's *Statutes At Large*, by William Waller Hening, A Collection of all the Laws of Virginia, Vol. I, page 431; *Virginia Carolorum* by Neill, page 262; *Virginia House of Burgesses*, Vol. I, page 23; and *The Colonial Virginia Register*, compiled by William G. and Mary Newton Stanard, A List of "The House of Burgesses", page 74]:

"At a Grand Assembly held at James Cittie March 13, 1657-8". Among "Burgesses elected for Northampton Countie, Mr. William Kendall".

[Hening's *Statutes At Large* by William Waller Hening, A Collection of all the Laws of Virginia, Vol. II, page 15]:

Among Orders of Grand Assembly of 11 Oct. 1660—held at James Cittie in Virginia, it was "Ordered that Edward Prescott pay unto Coll. William Kendall late Collector of the two shillings per hogshead in Accomack, thirty-two shillings being the duty of sixteen hogsheads, acknowledged by the said Prescott to have bin received aboard his Catch for accompt of Mr. Richard Wright."

[*Virginia House of Burgesses*, Vol. 2, 1660-61—1676, page 8]:

Burgesses of the Assembly. Northampton Co: William Kendall.

[Hening's *Statutes At Large*, by William Waller Hening, A Collection of all the Laws of Virginia, Vol. II, p. 197]:

At an Assembly held at James City 1662, "Burgesses present—Lieut. Coll. Kendall, Northampton Co."

[*Virginia Carolorum*, by Neill, p. 298; and *The Colonial Virginia Register*, compiled by William G. and Mary Newton Stanard, A List of "The House of Burgesses", p. 78]:

"Burgesses in Assembly—Sept. 10, 1663. Northampton Co.—Lt. Col. William Kendall."

[Hening's *Statutes At Large* by William Waller Hening, A Collection of all the Laws of Virginia, Vol. II, p. 250; *Virginia Carolorum* by Neill, p. 318; and *The Colonial Virginia Register*, compiled by William G. and Mary Newton Stanard, A List of "The House of Burgesses", p. 79]:

Grand Assembly at James City, Oct. 23, 1666, "Burgesses present—Lieut. Coll. Kendall, Northampton Co."

[*Virginia Carolorum* by Neill, pages 387, 388]:

"Col. Kendall was in the Assemblies of 1659, 1663, and 1666, one of the Burgesses from Northampton".

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 17, page 238]:

The Randolph Manuscript—Nov. 6, 1666—"Lieut. Colo. Kendall" mentioned among "A Committee appointed to treat with The Governor and request his Honour to consider some Hon'ble persons that might be fit and would please to accept the Managing the Affairs of the Country in England—Capt. Joseph Bridger, Chairman."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 17, page 343]:

Oct. 2, 1667—"Colo. Kendall" among "A Committee appointed to receive the Auditor's Accounts and to enquire what Money or Ammunition there is resting due to the Country."

[*Virginia Carolorum* by Neill, page 419]:

Col. Kendall is mentioned as one of the administrators of the estate of Col. Edmund Scarborough in 1671, who was one of the early merchants of Accomack and Northampton Counties.

[*Virginia Carolorum* by Neill, page 407]:

1676—"John Stringer, William Kendall, William Waters, John Robins, James Pigot, of the Vestry of the lower parish of Accomac, signed for Mr. Isaac Key to become minister of the lower parish of Accomac Co.", "To which Gov. Berkeley assents".

[*Hening's Statutes At Large*, by William Waller Hening, A Collection of all the Laws of Virginia, Vol. II, page 549]:

Proceedings of the Court of Civil jurisdiction held at Green Spring, March 3, 1676-7—"Itt being evident that Coll. Wm. Kendall hath uttered divers scandalous and mutinous words tending to the dishonor of the right honorable the governour; but the said Coll. Kendall submitting himselfe, and offering fifty pounds sterling as a fine for his soe great crime; and the right honorable the governour desiring the court to pass the same into order, they have therefore thought fit and doe order that he pay the said summe upon demand to the right honourable the governour, which he willingly submits to, and hath accordingly performed the same."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 13, page 15]:

Early westward movement of Virginia in 1679. Col. William Kendall as agent of Virginia held a conference with several Indian tribes at Albany. The League originally consisted of five tribes—the Mohawk, Seneca, Cayuga, Oneida and Onondaga, hence their name, The Five Nations. [Colden, *History of The Five Nations*, New York, ed. 1902, Vol. 1, pp. 24-25, 31-32, 34-51.]

[*Virginia Carolorum* by Neill, pages 387, 388]:

"On the 31st of July, [1679] Col. William Kendall and Col. Southey Littleton of the Eastern Shore arrived in New York, with credentials from Governor Chiche-

ley, to confer with Governor Andros, on Indian affairs, and it was arranged to hold a Council, at Albany, in the autumn with the Onondagas and other bands of Iroquois".

[*Calendar of Virginia State Papers, 1652-1781*, edited by Wm. P. Palmer, M.D., Vol. I, p. 12]:

"Nov'r 1st 1679 The Onandages: answer upon the Propositions of Col. W^m Kendall, Agent for ye Contry of Virginia, &c.

Names of Sachems:

Carachkondre,
Otriewachoe,
Canisicktoe and 5 Souldiers.

}

Brethren of Virginia:

1st. We are come here in the Prefixed Housse, where we are used to make Propositions, and have understood that wh^h is by you Represented. All our Indians (meaning their souldiers) have been destracted or without their senses, in Committing of this fact against the Christians in Virginia, for itt is done without our order, and against our will. They have been like a child, who have an ax in itt's hand, is not sensible what itt doth with itt, and cannot discern between good and Evil. Its made known to us by you, the damage that our people have done in Virginia in Plundering your houses, &c; We do Confesse itt, but do say again, as above, that they have done very wickedly. We have likeways understood that when our young Indians Come near any Christians, must lay down their arms as a token of friendship. It is likeways told us, that if any of our People shall goe to warr towards your Parts, against any Indians, not in friendship with you, that they shall forbear to come near your Plantacons, all which we absolutely undertake, and do thank you that you have Propounded ye same.

"We have Likeways understood that by the Informacon, his hon^r, ye gov^r here, hath give you, you have forgive that which is past, for which we do thank you hertily. You are People of understanding, butt wee are Brutish, Blinde, and without understanding, as we have said above; and we are thankful and glad that you Imparte & Communicate some knowlege to us, and if our young Indians come amongst you, be friendly to y^m, for they goe against their Enemys, the Dowuagan-hoes—doe Present a Belt of Zervant† 20 deep. 2d. We thank them of Virginia, & commend and praise their understanding, that they show such favour to ye Oneydes, our Children, and Include them in such a friendship. Doe give 8 faddom Zervant.†

"3d. When our young Indians goe out a fighting against there enemies, lett them be well used, and do not look so narrowly upon a Little Indian Corn or Tobacco, but let us live like friends. As for ye burning of your houses, it is unknown to us, but the Plundering of some goods and ye Killing of a Beast, wee do not deny; as for killing of horses, we have no hand in; but ye Oneydes have, & Pointed to some of them then Present, have shott foure—And when wee come for Indian Corn or any Provision, doe not lett our gunns or arms be taken from us, seeing itt was the beginning of these last troubles. We doe thank you for your Tobacco and Rom—doe give 7 faddom Zent.

"This is a true Copy examined by me.

Robt. Livingston."

† Meaning "Wampum" or strings of shells strung together and used as money or for ceremonial pledges by the Indians to pay for the damages done to the settlers. "Faddom" is an old form of "fathom", a span of about 5 feet. "Zervant" is probably from a Spanish word "Saraban", string or ribbon.

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 15, page 321]:

Member of House of Burgesses, session June 9, 1680. William Kendall, Northampton.

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 10, pages 236-237]:

"The House of Burgesses, 1683 and 1684.

"Northampton: Colonel William Kendal, Thomas Hunt."—[November 10, 1683.]

"Northampton County: Colonel William Kendall, John Custis"—[April 16, 1684.]

[*Virginia House of Burgesses*, Vol. 2, 1660-61—1676, page 11]:

Burgesses of the Assembly, of 1684, Northampton Co. William Kendall.

[*Virginia House of Burgesses*, Vol. 3, 1688, page 12; and *The Colonial Virginia Register*, compiled by William G. and Mary Newton Stanard, A List of "The House of Burgesses", page 84; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 8, page 245]:

Burgesses for the Assembly of 1685-86, Session began Nov. 2, 1685, "Col. William Kendall of Accomac, was Speaker of the House" at the first session, but was not present the second session. He died 1686, will dated 29 Oct., 1685, pvd. 28 July, 1686.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. IV, page 88]:

Jan. 19, 1651—Deposition of William Kendall concerning a "readish ox" killed &c. Taken before Obedience Robins. (Earliest reference to Kendalls in Northampton County Records.)

[Northampton County, Virginia. *Orders, Deeds, Wills &c. No. 4, 1651-1654*, at end of book]:

"Lt: Coll: Kendall's marke of Cattle, Cropt on both eares, slitt on ye left eares & some of them branded on ye horne and Buttock wth WK."

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. VII, page 24]:

Oct. 28, 1656—"att a County Court holden att Northampton, 28th of October, 1656.

Present: Lt. Collonel Edward Douglas
Major William Waters
Capt. Jno. Stringer
Capt. Wm. Whittington
Mr. Wm. Kendall."

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. VII, page 75]:

Dec. 24, 1657—Receipt of Capt. Francis Pott and Mr. Wm. Kendall, lawful attorneys of the Admrs. of Major Edward Gibbons.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. VII, page 31]:

Aug. 14, 1668—Certificate to the effect that he ("I Lt. Coll. William Kendall") holds as Guardian for John Eyre, Thomas Eyre and Daniel Eyre, sons of Thomas

Eyre, deceased, 1500 acres of land at Magothy Bay, known by the name of "Golden Quarter".

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. VIII, page 10]:

March 2, 1657—Wm. Kendall recorded as Justice by the title of "Mr. Wm. Kendall."

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. VIII, page 12]:

April 29, 1657—Wm. Kendall recorded as Justice under the title of "Lieft. Coll. Kendall."

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. IX, page 18]:

July 5, 1658—Power of attorney from Alexander Fleming, of Rappahannock County, to Wm. Kendall, his "trusty and well beloved friend."

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. IX, page 30]:

Dec. 29, 1658—William Kendall's deed to Wm. Innis & Thomas Moore for land at Magothy Bay, assigned to Capt. Francis Pott, deceased, and given and bequeathed by his last will & Testament unto "ye said Kendall by his wife, formerly the wife of ye sd. Pott." &c.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. IX, page 51]:

Nov. 29, 1659—Deed from Susanna Kendall to William Innis & Thomas Moore, ratifying and confirming sale of "William Kendall my present husband". . . . Deed begins: "Whereas Capt. Francis Pott, my late husband, deceased" &c.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. IX, page 54]:

Jan. 30, 1659—Deed from William Cotten to William Kendall conveying: "One house with two tenements in it and one orchard situate & lying in Bedminster near ye City of Bristol" &c. Witnesses: William Waters and Jno. Michael.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. IX, page 81]:

Dec. 21, 1660—Deed from Jno. Michael to "Lt. Coll. William Kendall" for one-fourth interest in "goodship Sheppard". Witnesses: William Waters, Will Spencer.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. X, page 54]:

Aug. 28, 1668—John Kendall, Lieut. Coll. Wm. Kendall in list of Tythables. The only Kendalls mentioned.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. X, page 83]:

May 5, 1670—Major Wm. Andrews & Lt. Coll. Wm. Kendall "added to ye Quorum of Northton Commission by order from the Honable Govnor".

[Accomack County, Virginia. *Orders 1676-1678*, page 10]:

"BY THE GOVERNOR AND CAPT. GENERLL. OF VIRGINIA:

"These are to authorize and impower Coll. Wm. Kendall and in his absence Capt. Southy Littleton to collect the fort duties within the county of Accomk: and that all Shippes & vessels there tradeing from whom those duties are by Law

payable be hereby required to pay the same actually in amunition for the defense of that Fronteere County. Given under my hand at James Citty this 22^o of March 1675.

WILLIAM BERKELY

"Recorded May the 21th 1676,

Test: Jno Washbourne Cl Cu Com Accomk."

[Accomack County, Virginia *Orders 1676-1678*, page 15]:

Court of July 19, 1676:

"Whereas there was an order Past June the 17th 1673, wherein Coll Jno Custis, Coll Wm: Kendall, Mr Hugh Yeo & Mr Edwd Revell were desired to apprise the Estate of Mr: Devorax Browne dec'd and they haveing omitted the doeing thereof, upon the Petition of M^{rs} Tabitha Brown that The Court would appoint Appri^{rs}. The Court doth accordingly order That the High Sherrff or his Deputy Sumon Mr: Hugh Yeo; Mr: Edwd Revell; Mr. Robt Hutchinson and Mr Wm: Anderson to apprise the sd Estate" [etc.]

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. XIII, page 1]:

Mar. 27, 1679—Coll Wm. Kendall still Justice.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. XIII, page 18]:

June 3, 1679—Col. Wm. Kendall present as Justice.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. XIV, page 109]:

June 6, 1684—Bond from Sarah Mathews, widow, to Wm. Kendall, Sr. "the condition of the above written obligacon is such that whereas by (Gods blessinge) there is a Marreage Suddainely intended to bee solemnized betweene ye above bound Sarah Mathews" "The first day of December Adom 1684—Acknowledged in open Court by the above subscribed Sarah Mathews as shee was then at ye passinge ye within & above obligacon with condicon though now as Sarah Kendall the wife of the within specified Wm. Kendall, Senr. as her free reall" &c.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. XIV, page 111]:

Jan. 28, 1684—Wm. Kendall's discharge from Son in Law Daniel Eyre.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. XIV, page 150]:

Mar. 8, 1687—Release from Wm. Kendall, son of Wm. Kendall, Sr., his father decd to "Susanna Kendall ye Daughter of Mr. Jno. Kendall, late of ye said County, decd".

[*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 23, p. 54]:

Court Houses of Northampton County. Under "Joseph Godwin Court House" speaks of The Land by Mr. Wm. Kendall given the County for ye use of a Court House is Ret. unto him as freely as given.

Teste: Dan Neech

C.C.Co. Northampton.

Recorded Dec. 29, 1687."

LAND PATENTED BY COL. WILLIAM¹ KENDALL, SR., IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

[Nugent's *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, Vol. 1, page 434; *Patent Book No. 4*, page 120, (621)]:

"Lt. Coll. William Kendall, 600 acs. according to the ancient lawfull bounds, N'ampton Co., 11 Sept. 1663. Formerly belonging to Capt. Jno. How, dec'd., & lately found to escheat to his Majesty, as by an inquisition recorded in the Secretaries office under the hands & seales of the Jury sworne before Lt. Coll. Jno. Stringer, Depty. Escheator for sd. county, dated 30 Sept. 1662 &c."

[Nugent's *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, Vol. 1, page 434; *Patent Book No. 4*, page 120, (622)]:

"Lt. Coll. William Kendall, 900 acs. between two branches of Cherristones Cr., N'ampton Co., 28 Sept. 1664. Bounded on N. by the Otterdam br. which is by some called Newports Cr., & part of Dolbyes br., which branches part this from land of Mr. Jno. How, W. up Cherristones Cr. & part by Troublesome br., parting this from land of Mrs. Powell & Mr. Jno. Robins, E. &c. to a Dyall sett up at the horse path &c. to the Swd. of the Negroes br. 500 acs. purchased of Thomas Taylour, heire to Capt. Phillip Taylour; 300 acs. purchased of Edw. Dolbey, heire to Mr. Edward Drue & 100 acs. purchased of Mr. John Robins."

[Nugent's *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, Vol. 1, pp. 434, 435; *Patent Book No. 4*, p. 121, (623)]:

"Lt. Coll. William Kendall, 300 acs. in N'ampton Co., 1 Sept. 1664. At the head of Cherristones Cr., W. on his own & land of Francis Pettit, N. on land of John Savidge, E. on Capt. Phillip Taylour, dec'd., & S. on lands of Major Wm. Andrews & former pattent of Coll. Obed. Robins, dated 20 Mar. 1643. Granted to sd. Andrews, 15 Oct. 1660, by him deserted & upon petiton of sd. Kendall granted to him by order &c. & due for trans. of 6 pers: John Abraham, Tanaka Bastiam, Peter Franke, Wm. Middleton, James Cuninghame, Robert Raddocke."

[Nugent's *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, Vol. 1, p. 533; *Patent Book No. 5*, p. 427, (504)]:

"Col. Wm. Kendall, 600 acs. according to the antient lawfull bounds thereof in N'ampton Co., 18 Oct. 1665. Formerly belonging to Capt. Jno. How, dec'd. & lately found to escheate &c., the Jury sworne before Col. Jno. Stringer, Dep. Escheator for that Co., dated 30 Sept. 1662 &c. & now granted sd. Kendall who hath made his composition &c. Also 300 acs. more joyning upon the sd. land, bounded Wly. on his own & land of Francis Pettit, Nly. on Jno. Savidge, Ely. on Capt. Phill. Telyo, (?) dec'd., Sly. on land of Maj. Wm. Andrewes and a former pattent of Col. Obedience Robbins dated 20 Mar. 1643. Granted to Major Wm. Andrewes 15 Oct. 1660, by him deserted & upon petition of sd. Kendall granted him by order &c. & due for trans. of 6 pers: Mary Barnes, Walter Banington, John Hawkins, Tho. Hemence, Eliz. Merrick, Hester Ridly."

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 9]:

Lt. Colo. William Kendall—200 acres—"At the Seaboard side, Begg. &c. on a Cedar Island or Hamock & adjoining the land of Mr. Neale"—dated Oct. 26, 1666.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 10]:

Lt. Colo. William Kendall—1200 acres—"At the head of Cherrystones Creek where it divideth itself into branches"—dated Oct. 26, 1666.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 30]:

Lt. Colo. William Kendall—350 acres—"Begg. at the head branch of Hunger Creek"—dated Nov. 1, 1666.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 184]:

Lt. Colo. William Kendall—289 acres—"On the Seaboard side near Magette bay & on the North side of Craddocks Creek"—dated Oct. 26, 1668.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 185]:

Lt. Colo. William Kendall—502 acres—"At Magette bay on the Southern side of Jonas Dixons land"—dated Oct. 26, 1668.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 260]:

Lt. Colo. William Kendall and Capt. William Spencer—600 acres—"Formerly granted to Elias Hartree, decd. and lately found to escheat"—dated Oct. 26, 1669.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 259]:

Lt. Colo. William Kendall—1300 acres—"Between the lands of Hungers & the Seaboard side. Begg. &c. Commonly called and known by the name of Thomas Smiths branch"—Oct. 28, 1669.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 395]:

Lt. Colo. William Kendall—1700 acres—"1300 acs. part hereof between the land of Hungers & the Seaboard side—400 acres the residue on the North side P Mounteys Creek"—dated March 26th, 1672.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 424]:

Colo. William Kendall—2050 acres—"At the Seaboard side. Begg &c. unto Mounteys Creek &c"—dated 1672.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 535]:

Colo. William Kendall—239½ acres—"At Maggoty bay, adjoining the land of Xper. Dickson"—dated September 29th, 1674.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 600]:

Colo. William Kendall—100 acres—"At the head of a branch at Nunswatocks Creek, commonly called the N.E. branch"—dated Mar. 11, 1675/6.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 640]:

Colo. William Kendall—100 acres—"Near gogs. Bounded Easterly by 200 Acs. of land called Gogs and belonging to Thomas Mackmillion son &c"—dated Apr. 4, 1678.

[*Patent Book No. 7*, page 266]:

Colo. William Kendall—300 acres—"Formerly granted to Edward Drew & lately found to escheat"—dated Apr. 16, 1683.

LAND PATENTED BY COL. WILLIAM¹ KENDALL, SR., AND HIS SON
CAPT. WILLIAM² KENDALL, IN ACCOMACK COUNTY, VA.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 316]:

Lt. Coll. William Kendall—10,500 acres—"Begg. &c. from the head of North-erne great Fresh Water branch of Crooked run"—dated Oct. 6, 1670.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 312]:

Lt. Coll. William Kendall—200 acres—"Betweene ye lands of ye head of Broad Creeke Freshwater bt: & the head of Bells branch"—dated Oct. 6, 1670.

[*Patent Book No. 6*, page 510]:

Colo. William Kendall—268 acres—"Near Matchepungo"—dated April 8, 1674.

[*Patent Book No. 7*, page 495]:

Colo. William Kendall—400 acres—"In the Counties of Northampton & Accomack, adjoining land of Thomas Bell & land formerly William Roberts now Robert Fosters"—dated April 20, 1686.

Evidently the following Patents belonged to Captain William² Kendall since his father, Col. William¹ Kendall, Sr., died in 1686, will proved 28 July, 1686.

[*Patent Book No. 7*, page 491]:

Col. William² Kendall—200 acres—"At the head of Mesungo Creeke"—dated Apr. 20, 1689.

[*Patent Book No. 8*, page 235]:

Mr. William Kendall—272½ acres—"On the North East end of Jengoteage Island includg. a piney humock called Piney Island"—dated April 29, 1692.

There is also in Accomack County a patent to William and Mary Kendall, son and daughter to Col. William Kendall for 600 acres, dated October 28, 1672.

The proof that Susannah Baker was the second wife of Col. William Kendall is found in the following deed of gift to her brother, Daniel Baker, recorded 28 January, 1662; and the will of her brother, Edward Baker, proved 17 November, 1664. [*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 19 (1911), pages 10-12, and pages 421-422.]

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Vol. IX, page 138]:

Daniel Baker—Deed of gift of cattle assigned him by his "brother" William Kendall, to John, Thomas and Daniell "Eyres" to go in a joint stock until they reach the age of 21 years, then to be equally divided "and for making ye Division I do make my loving Sister Susanna Kendall or any other that she shall appoint, Feoff in trust"—Dated Jan. 28, 1662, recorded Jan. 28, 1662.

WILL OF EDWARD BAKER, proved 1664.

[Accomack County, Virginia, Clerk's Office, Accomack; *Wills & Deeds 1663-1666*, page 79]:

"IN YE NAME OF GOD AMEN I Edward Baker late of London being sick in body but perfect memory maketh this his last will & Testament as followeth:

"*Impris.* I give & bequeath my sealed gold Ring yt I now Ware unto my son Edward Baker.

"*It.* I give & bequeath unto my Brother in Law Lt Coll Wm: Kendall a gold Ring of twenty shillings price.

"*It.* I give unto Capt Robt. Pitt a gold Ring of twenty shillings price.

"And I doe by this my last will & Testament make depute & Ordaine Lt Coll Wm: Kendall & Capt Robt. Pitt my Executors in trust of all ye goods & Chattles yt I have now wth. mee in ye Shipp Mary of London upon her vioage for Virginia where of ye said Robert Pitt is Comander, to make ye best of ye sd goods and wth: all convenient Speed Returne ye neate proceeds thereof to my Loveing ffrriends Mr George Clark at ye Signe of ye Shipp & Starr in Cheapside, & Mr Simon Hackett watchmaker in Cornehill in London to bee disposed of them for ye use of my two Children Edward Baker & Elizabeth Baker, equally. And if either of my two Children dye before ye Money be disposed of to them, Then ye Survivor to have ye whole, This I publish to bee my Act & Deed ye 19th Day of October A^o Dom 1664, and in Testimony thereof have hereunto put my hand & Seale.

"Signed Sealed & published
in ye prsence of

EDW: BAKER (Seal)

Devorax Browne
Hn Jones
Will Stevens

16th: of November 1664 The last Will & Testament
of Mr Edward Baker late of London was proved in
Open Court by ye Corporall Oaths of Mr Devorax
Browne & Mr Henry Jones & approved by ye Court.

"Recorded ye 17th: of Novembr 1664

Test ROBT: HUTCHINSON *Cl Cur Com Accomk*"

In the will of Col. William Kendall, which follows, proofs of his first and last marriages are given. That Susannah Baker, his second wife, was the mother of his son William, is evident from the records. The latter named his eldest daughter "Susannah" for his mother.

WILL OF WILLIAM KENDALL, SR.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Volume XV, page 224]:

Will of William Kendall, Sr., dated 29 October 1685, codicil dated 16 April, 1686, proved 28 July, 1686.

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I, William Kendall, Senr. of the County of Northampton in Virginia Merchant beinge of sound and perfect sense and memory (praised be God) Doe make this my Last Will and Testamt. hereby Revokinge and disannullinge all other and former Wills whatsoever.

"*Impris.* I comit and comend my Soule to Allmighty God that gave it me (hopinge through the Meritts of Jesus Christ my Redeemer) (that after this Sinfull life is ended to enjoy Eternall life and happines with him in Heaven) my body to the Earth from whence it was taken desiringe the same may have a Decent & Christian Buriall.

"*Item.* My Will and absolute desire is That thé Seven hundred acres of Land whereon my Son in Law Hancock Lee Gent Now liveth Together with all such Negroes Cattle Sheepe Horses Mares goods chattles & household stuffs of what Nature Soever bee and remaine accordinge with Deed of Gift or Donation thereof given and the use and uses therein menconed and sett downe Reservinge liberty

thereon for me and my heires to gett Barque for the use of my Tannehouse. Further my Will and desire is that Su a Negro woman James her childe, and another younge child lately borne of her body with all the rest of her future increase male or female which said Negro woman & Children are now in the possession of my said Son in Law Hancock Lee bee & remaine to my Grandaughter Anna Lee the Eldest Daughter of the said Hancock & Mary my (dau.) his Now wife and her heires. And to have the sole benefitt and profit of the said Negroes when shee attaines to sixteene yeares of age or day of Marriage which shall first happen.

"Item. I give Will and bequeath my Tannehouse with Sixty Acres of Land Together with the Tanner my Negro Man Siscoe and the boy Rabishaw for the time hee hath to serve thereunto belonging to my Son William Kendall and my said Daughter Mary Lee and the heires of their bodyes lawfully begotten and for want of such Issue then to John Kendall the son of my kinsman John Kendall dec. Thomas Eyre Daniel Eyre & Elizabeth Eyre Junr. and their heires forever allways provided That my lovinge wife Sarah Kendall bee duely paid One Third part of the profitts thereof duringe her Naturall life.

"Item. My Will is That all Lands by me Sold which I have beene honestly paid for shall by my Executors hereafter Named bee confirmed to all Intents and purposes with warranty from me & mine: And Especially the Lands Sold by me to Thomas Moore decd. & Thomas Poynter bee Released & confirmed as the same are Now held by my Sons in Law [stepsons] John Eyre, Thomas Eyre & Daniel Eyre & their heires from all Right title or interest pretended to or claimed in the Said Lands by from or under them or any of them.

"Item. I give and bequeath to the Eldest Daughter of John Mutts one Younge Cow of about Three years old to bee delivered within Months after my decease.

"Item. I give and bequeath unto Ruth ye Daughter of Mr. Thomas Carrington deceased my first wifes Daughter Twenty pounds sterlinge money of the Kingdome of England To bee paid within one yeare after my decease. And in case of her decease before mine then to bee paid to her children or child (if any livinge) att North Yarmouth in ye County of Norfolke if it be known where to finde her, him or them.

"Item. I give unto the Eldest son of my Brother John Kendall livinge about Brinton in Norfolke Tenn pounds Sterlinge to bee paid within Two yeares after my decease and if noe son livinge then to his Eldest Daughter.

"Item. I give unto my Brother Thomas Kendall livinge in Norwick Tenne pounds Sterlinge to bee paid with all convenient speed after my decease.

"Item. I give Will and bequeath unto the Two boys at ye Tannehouse Calvin and Rabishaw each of them one hundred Acres of Land to be laid out Conveniently out of my Dividend (1st sheete ends & signed thus Wm. Kendall ye seale & 2d begins) of Land in Accomack County Undisposed of As also I will that they bee paid such Tobacco as is due to them as will appeare by my Leger All which to bee Pformed when they attaine to ye age of Twenty one yeares.

"Item. I give Will and bequeath unto my Lovinge Wife Sarah Kendall the Three Hundred Acres of Land att Hungars wch. I lately purchased of Mr. John Belamy whereon my Son William Kendall Now liveth duringe her Naturall life and in case she hath any Issue by me Then the said Land I give to him, her or them & their heires forever. As also to her Issue as afore Expressed (if any) one full Moiety or halfe part of my Divident of Land att Scotch Quarter on the Seaside which I

purchased of Capt. Wm. Whittington and their heires forever. And the other Moiety or halfe part of the said Scotch Quarter Divident to my Grandaughter Susanna Kendall and her heires forever. And on devision the Issue by my now wife to have the first choyce. But for defect of such my said Grandaughter to Enjoy both parts of the said Land. As also the Three hundred Acres of Land afore given my wife for her life after my said wifes decease to her the said Susanna Kendall & her heires forever: Allwayes provided That my Son William Kendall bee not debarred of the Range & Benefitt of the said Scotch Quarter Divident duringe his Naturall Life.

"Item. I give Will and bequeath unto my Grandaughter Kendall Lee the Youngest Daughter of my aforementioned Son in Law Hancock Lee and Mary my Daughter his now wife One Thousand Acres of Land beinge part of my Divident of Land which I tooke up in Accomack-County of foure Thousand Two Hundred Acres; part of which Thousand Acres is foure Hundred Acres of Land which I have Leased to Henry Towles and one hundred acres more adjacent thereunto which I have Leased to another man And five hundred acres of land more to complete ye said Thousand Acres soe given by me to my Grandaughter Kendall Lee to bee most contiguously and adjacently laid out for ye best conveniency to ye said five hundred acres soe by me leased out to her ye said Kendall Lee and her heires forever after the Expiracon of the Leases aforesaid.

"Item. All the rest of my Lands Tenemts. and hereditamts (Except such Lands as I have already disposed of to my Son William Kendall or other psons whatsoever by this my Will or former Deeds of Gift on this County Records) (Which I doe hereby confirme accordinge to their purport Sense & true meaninge) I wholly give and bequeath to my said Son William Kendall and the heires of his body lawfully begotten forever. And for want of such heires then to my Daughter Mary Lee and the heires of her body lawfully begotten forever. And for defect of such heires then to John Kendall the son of my Kinsman John Kendall decd., Thomas Eyre Daniel Eyre & Elizabeth Eyre Junr. & their heires forever in manner as aforesaid in the bequest of my Tannehouse &c. Exceptinge Six thousand Acres of Land in the County of Accomack by me bought of David Williamson and Seventeene hundred Acres of Land by me likewise purchased of Mr. Henry Smith. Both which said Quantities of Land (Exceptinge five hundred Acres thereof by me formerly sold to John Stokely decd and also five hundred acres which I Doe hereby give & bequeath to the said John Kendall & his heires forever to bee laid out with some Conveniency for him on part whereof Custis Bence now liveth) I give and bequeath to my said Son William Kendall & my said Daughter Mary Lee their heires and assignes forever my said Son William to have his first choyce upon Devision.

"And lastly all the remaineing part of my Estate not herein or by former Deeds of Gift bequeathed or given both reall or psonall moveables & Immovables (Lands only Excepted) Plate, Jewells, Rings, money, goods, merchandise household stuffs debts & other things within doores and without whatsoever in the Colony of Virginia the Kingdome of England or elsewhere my Will & desire is bee Devided unto Six Equall parts (my just debts and legacies beinge first sett apart to the Value thereof to bee paid) As soone as Conveniently may bee after my decease by my Executors hereafter Nominated with the assistance of Two or more of my Overseers in this my Will Underneath Menconed which I Doe give and bequeath as followeth (viz) Unto my aforesaid Son William Kendall his first choice of Two Sixth parts thereof. The halfe part of one of which Sixth parts Soe by my said Son

first chosen I Will give and bequeath to my aforementioned Grandaughter Susanna Kendall my said Sons Daughter to bee disposed of to her best advantage as hee & Two or more of my Overseers shall thinke fitt untill shee attaines to the age of Sixteene yeares or day of marriage and then to bee possessed therewith; Unto my lovinge wife Sarah Kendall ye Third choice of ye next Sixth part thereof; Unto my aforesaid Daughter Mary Lee the fourth choice of the next Sixth part thereof which I desire the Overseers to this my Will such and soe many of them as shall thinke fitt to take into their Custody for the sole use and benefit of my said Daughter Mary Leë & liberally to supply her with the same as they shall finde cause & see Necessary and the prsent state and condicon of her selfe and children shall from time to time manifestly appear to them to require. Unto my aforesaid Grandaughter Kendall Lee the fifth choice of the next Sixth part thereof to be disposed of to her best advantage as her father & mother my Son in Law Hancock Lee & Mary Lee his wife my Daughter (with two or more of my Overseers) as they shall thinke fitt until she attaines to Sixteene yeares of age or day of marriage & then to possess & Enjoy the same; and unto the foure children of my now wife, John, Mary, Esther & Elizabeth Matthews the last Sixth part thereof to bee Equally devided amongst them or ye survivor or survivors of them, & to bee att their said Mothers dispose for their best advantage (with the assistance of Two or more of my Overseers) untill they shall attaine to lawfull age or dayes of marriage & then to Enjoy and bee possessed with their respective parts. The same beinge to them in Lieu and Consideration of their owne fathers Estate their parts thereof which came to my hand as by Appraisement & Inventory thereof on record may appeare: only what Pticular Creatures or thinges properly belonged to them or any of them by the Gifts of friends &c. which never was brought to the appraisement (as by schedule under my hand thereof hereunto affixed may appeare) to remain entirely to them & every of them with all their Increase. Hereby appointing my son William Kendall full and sole Executor of this my last Will and Testmt: Earnestly requestinge & desiringe my Hond. & well beloved friends, Nathaniel Bacon, Esqr, Wm. Cole, Esqr; Lt. Coll. Wm. Waters, Major John Robins and Daniel Neech to ayd and assist my said Executor in defendinge all Suits of Law brought agt. him or presenting any just claimes on his behalfe as also in ye reall pformance of this my Will. And that my Executor pay (and they please to accept of) forty Shillings Sterlinge a peece to buy each of them a Ringe to weare for my sake as also to bee Reimbursed all Necessary charges which shall bee Expended: In witness whereof I the said Wm. Kendall Senr. to this my last Will and Testament counterininge three Sheets of paper have sett to my hand and affixed my Seale to Each of them This Twenty Ninth day of October Anno Dom 1685.

WM. KENDALL Ye Seale (:: ::)

“Signed & Sealed to each of these three sheets as aforesaid and published and declared by the said Wm. Kendall Senr as his last Will and Testament in prsence of

Peter Delacourt

his

Thomas / Richards

mark

Dan Neech

"The 28th day of July Adom 1686 then this the last Will & Testament of Coll. Wm. Kendall decd and the Schedule thereunto affixed Dated the 29th day of October, 1685, was proved in open Court by the Corporall Oaths of Peter Delacourt, Thomas Richards & Daniel Neech & approved of & ordered to bee Recorded

Test : Dan Neech, CC &c. }
Record— Test : Dan Neech, CC &c. } Co Northton

"A Schedule of the Pticular Stocks & other things belong to the foure children of my Now wife which are to Remaine to them over & above the Sixth part of my psonall Estate given them by my Will in lieu of their parts of their owne fathers Estate by appraisement, as followeth (viz)

"To John Mathews Three Heifers Two years old last Springe & one Mare about seaven yeares old, A horse about Two yeares old and one Ewe; five hundred pounds of Tobacco & Cask for a Steere bought of him this yeare, Two pewter dishes & Six plates, Two pare of Sheets & Two paire of Pillowcases.

"To Mary Mathews Two Cowes & Two Calves, one Steere Two years old last Springe; one Ewe, One Table Cloth, one dozen Napkins, Two paire of Sheets, Two paire of pillowcases, Two pewter dishes & Six plates; one quart pott, cawdle cupp, Six porringers, one dozen of Spooones, & Two Salt Sellers all pewter.

"To Esther Mathews Two Cowes, one Calfe; one Heifer a yeare old last Spring, one Ewe: Two paire of Sheets, Two paire of pillowcases, one Table cloth, one dozen of Napkins, Two pewter dishes, Six plates, one quart pott, a Tankard; Six Porringers, one dozen of spoones, Two Salt Sellers all pewter, one lookinge Glasse, one small paire of Tongs & fire shovell, and one little Negro boy Named Will the son of Tom Caree Negro & his wife.

"To Elizabeth Mathews, One Ewe, One Mare about 4 years old last Spring, Two pewter dishes, Six plates.

"For Andrew the son of Andrew Small & Annie his wife, one Heifer to bee a yeare old next Springe omitted in my Will but desire may bee pformed as if a legacy therein incerted.

"To all which I have sett my hand & Seale the day & yeare within written.

WM. KENDALL Ye Seale (: : : :)

"Witness hereto

Peter Delacourt

his

Thomas X Richards

mark

Dan Neech.

Recordr—Test Dan Neech
CC &c.

"Upon further Serious and Mature Consideracon The Sixth part of my Psonall Estate given my Daughter Mary Lee by my within Will and to be deposited in the hands of such of my Overseers as should please to accept thereof as therein mentioned beinge intended for the Sole & only use of my Son in Law Hancock Lee & my said Daughter Mary his Wife and their children and for their best benefitt and advantage My Will and desire is That the said Sixth part upon Devision accordinge to purport of my Within Will be delivered & deposited unto the hands of my Son in Law Hancock Lee & Mary his wife Well hopeinge their Utmost care and Indeavr. will not bee wantinge for the Improvemt. and Managemt. thereof for the Mutuall benefitts of themselves & Children and for the true and reall pformance

hereof as an appendix or Codicill to my Within Will I have hereunto sett my hand and affixed my Seale the day and yeare within written.

WM. KENDALL Ye Seale (: :: :)

"Signed Sealed & Delivered
in prsence of

Owen Marsh
Benjamin Aydelett
Dan Neech

"This 28th day of July Adom 1686, Then the above written Codicill or appendix to the within Will of Coll. Wm. Kendall deceased bearinge Equall date with the same was likewise proved in open Court by ye Corporall Oathes of Owen Marsh, Benja: Aydelett & Daniel Neech & also approved of & ordered to bee Recorded.

Test Dan Neech }
Recordr. Test Dan Neech } CC &c. Co Northton.

"WHEREAS I the within menconed William Kendall Senr. in the Second Sheete of my within Will have given & bequeathed unto my loveinge wife Sarah Kendall the Three hundred Acres of Land whereon my Son William Kendall now liveth duringe her Naturall life and to her issue which shee shall have by me and his, her, or their heires forever as alsoe to her sd Issue as afore Expressed (if any) One full Moiety or halfe part of my Dividend of Land att Scotch Quarter &c. and their heires forever: And the other Moiety or halfe part of the said Scotch Quarter devident to my Grandaughter Susanna Kendall and her heires forever &c. As in & by ye article or clause in my Said Will (relatinge thereunto) may more att large appeare; Now these prsents Testifyres & declare That I the said William Kendall Senr. beinge in health of body and of sound minde and memory My absolute Will and desire is and I Doe hereby give Will devise & bequeath the said Moiety or halfe part of my Said Scotch Quarter Devident therein given to the Said Issue of my Now wife by me & their heires forever with the other halfe part afore therein given to my Said Grandaughter Susanna Kendall, But for defect of such Issue, Then my Said Grandaughter to Enjoy the Said whole Devident of Scotch Quarter as also the Three Hundred Acres of Land afore given my wife for her life after my Said Wifes decease to her the said Susanna Kendall & her heires forever And in lieu of the Said Moiety or half part of Scotch Quarter Devident devised to the Issue of my Now wife & their heires given my Said Grandaughter Susanna Kendall as aforesaid I Doe hereby give Will devize & bequeath unto her my Said Grandaughter Susanna Kendall and her heires forever, Two Thousand Acres of my Devident of Land of foure Thousand Two hundred Acres which I tooke up in Accomack County: And in case of her decease Unmarried or without Issue Then to Revert to my Son William Kendall & his heires accordinge as is provided in my aforegoinge Will, Also for defect of Issue by my Now Wife or of his, her or their decease under age or without Issue Then the Said Scotch Quarter Devident wholly to Revert to my Grandaughter Susanna Kendall and her heires, as also the Three hundred Acres of Land given to my wife duringe her life after her decease in like manner, and for defect of Issue of her body lawfully begotten Then to my Said Son William Kendall & his heires accordinge to the Entayle by me made of my Tannehouse and other devizes in my Said Will &c. anythinge therein Contained

to ye Contrary thereof Notwithstandinge. And I Doe further give devize Will and bequeath unto my Three Daughters in Law [Stepdaughters], Mary, Esther and Elizabeth Mathews Seven hundred Acres of Land beinge the Remaineinge part of my Devident of foure Thousand Two hundred Acres by me taken up in Accomack County as aforesaid and as much more of my Land adjoyninge to it and lyinge most Conveniently & Entirely to the same to Complete ye said Quantity: To say Two hundred Acres apeece to Mary & Elizabeth Mathews and Three hundred acres for Esther Mathews. To remaine in Jointe Tennancy for them, and the Survivor or Survivors of them untill the Eldest of them attaine to lawfull age or day of marriage: and then to bee duely and Exactly divided for the most and best Conveniency and advantage of them all and to bee held and Enjoyed by them or the Survivor or Survivors of them & their heires forever—Any thinge in my foregoinge Will menconed or Expressed to ye Contrary in any wise Notwithstandinge and for the true and reall pformance hereof as an appendix or Codicill to my within Will I have hereunto sett my hand & affixed my Seale the Sixteenth day of April In the yeare of or. Lord God One Thousand Six Hundred Eighty Six annoyr. Regis 2d

WM. KENDALL Ye Seale (: : : :)

“Sealed & Delivered in
prsence of

Owen Marsh
Benjamin Aydelott
Dan. Neech

“This 28th day of July Adom 1686: Then the aforementioned Codicill or Appendix to ye prcedent Will of Coll. Wm. Kendall deceased beinge dated the Sixteenth of April 1686 as abovesaid was also proved in open Court by the Corporall Oathes of Owen Marsh, Benjamin Aydelott & Daniel Neech & likewise approved of & ordered to bee Recorded.

Test: Dan: Neech CC &c }
Recordr. Test: Dan: Neech CC &c } Co. Northton.

“I William Kendall Senr. beinge Now goeing to Rappahanock on pub: Employ & am in the hands of Allmighty God as to my Returne Doe make and declare this Under my hand & Seale That Thirty Thousand pounds Tobacco & Caske to Say One halfe in goods by a good Invoice att a penny p Pound the other halfe in good Tobacco & caske att to bee dd to my lovinge wife Sarah Kendall within three months after my Decease & sooner if in Tobacco time Which goods & Tobacco is to bee laid out in buildinge att my Plantacon where my Son Wm. Kendall Junr. Now liveth and this to bee truly and fully paid by my Executr. any thinge in my Will or otherwise to the Contrary Notwithstandinge. As Witness my hand & Seale this Sixten day of June Ano. One Thousand Six hundred Eighty Six.

WM. KENDALL Ye Seale (::::)

“The word all interlined before sealinge & Delivery.

“Signed Sealed & Delivered
in the prsents of us

Edmond Bowman
John Northam
Dan: Neech

"The 28th day of July Adom. 1686: Then probacon made to the above writinge under the hand & Seale of Coll. Wm. Kendall decd in open Court by the Corporall Oath of Daniel Neech and also the Thirtieth day of the said Month of July Adom 1686 proved in open Court by the Corporall Oath of John Northam & ordered to bee Recorded.

Test: Dan: Neech CC &c. Co. Northton."
Record'r Test: Dan: Neech CC &c.

Children of Col. William¹ Kendall, Sr., and his 2nd wife, Susannah (Baker) Kendall:

1. Capt. William² Kendall, Jr., Gent., of Northampton Co., Va., born, died 1696, will dated 29 January, 1695, proved 28 July, 1696, married Ann Mason (born circa 1650-60), daughter of Lemuel Mason and his wife Anne (Seawell) Mason, daughter of Henry Seawell, of whom further: Ann (Mason) Kendall married (2) circa 1697, Peter Collier of Northampton County, Virginia, and had a daughter, Mary Collier.
2. Mary Kendall, born 1661, died December 24, 1694, had 700 acres of land on Cheristone Creek; married Hancock Lee, Gent., son of Col. Richard Lee, the emigrant (1641); and had issue:—Anne (Anna) Lee (who married William Armistead (b. 1671—d. 1711), and left issue); Kendall Lee, youngest daughter; William Lee, d.s.p.; and Richard Lee, who had a son, Kendall Lee, his son and heir.

In the foregoing will of Col. William¹ Kendall, Sr., it will be noticed that on June 16, 1686, he added a codicil in which he stated that he was about to go to Rappahannock on Public affairs, and he evidently considered his life in danger, probably from hostile Indians. His premonition of death was well founded, for on July 28, 1686, his will was probated, proving he had died in a few weeks after the date of the codicil.

GENERATION II.

Captain William² Kendall, Jr., the son of Colonel William¹ Kendall, Sr., and Susannah (Baker) Kendall, his second wife, of Northampton County, Virginia, inherited great landed estates from his father, as shown by his father's will.

He was both a Military Officer and the representative from Northampton County in the Virginia House of Burgesses.

Captain William² Kendall married Ann Mason, daughter of Col. Lemuel Mason and his wife, Anne (Seawell) Mason, [SEE MASON MANUSCRIPT], and sister of Thomas Mason of Elizabeth River, proven by the following:—

"On the 28th July, 1704, John Kendall," (son of Capt. William² Kendall) chooses as his guardian, "his uncle, Thomas Mason, of Elizabeth River, on the Western Shore." [Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton County, Virginia, Vol. XVIII, p. 205.]

At the date of Captain William² Kendall's will, January 29, 1695, his children were minors. As named in his will they were: sons, "William and John; daughters, Susanna, Mason and Ann Kendall".

The record of Captain William² Kendall's services as a Burgess is next given.

[*The Colonial Virginia Register* by William G. and Mary Newton Stanard, A List of "The House of Burgesses," page 86; and *Virginia House of Burgesses*, Vol. 3, page 13]:

"1688. Assembly April 19th.

Northampton: William² Kendall." [Jr.]

[*The Colonial Virginia Register* by William G. and Mary Newton Stanard, A List of "The House of Burgesses," page 89; and *Virginia House of Burgesses*, Vol. 3, page 15]:

"1692-93. Assembly March 2d.

Northampton: Capt. Wm.² Kendall." [Jr.]

Captain William² Kendall, Jr., married Ann Mason, born circa 1650-1660, daughter of Col. Lemuel Mason and his wife, Anne (Seawell) Mason, daughter of Henry Seawell, whose will is so mutilated it can only be had in parts. Ann (Mason) Kendall married (2nd), circa 1697, Peter Collier of Northampton County, Virginia, and had a daughter, Mary Collier.

Captain William² Kendall, Jr., died in 1696, his will, which follows, was dated 29 January, 1695, and proved July 28, 1696. [Ref: *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 19 (1911), pages 10-12.]

WILL OF CAPTAIN WILLIAM² KENDALL, proved 1696.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton County, Va., *Volume XVII*, page 384]:

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I WILLIAM KENDALL of the County of Northampton in Virginia, Gent. beinge in health of body and of sound and perfect sense and memory (praised bee God) But consideringe with my selfe the Brevity of Life & the certainty of death: Doe make this my last Will and Testamt: hereby Revokeinge and disannullinge all other & former Wills whatsoever.

"Impris. I comit and comend my Soule to Allmighty God that gave it me (hopeinge through the meritts of Jesus Christ my Redeemer) that after this sinfull life is Ended to Enjoy Eternall life and happines with him in heaven: My body to the Earth from whence it was taken desireinge the same may have a decent and Christian buriall.

"Item. I Doe give Will and bequeath unto my Son William Kendall Two good feather beds and Bolsters Two Suits of Curtains and Vallence, Two Ruggs, Two Blanketts, Two paire of Sheets one Table cloth, & one dozen of Napkins, halfe a dozen of chaires, the longe and Round Tables and ye black lookinge glass, and the couch in the Hall: Two Iron Potts, Six pewter dishes, and six plates ditto: as much plate as amounts to the Value of five pounds; Six Cowes and a Bull Ten Ewes and a Ramme: The Greate Dutch presse in the Hall chamber and Two good chests, one New Gunne, one paire of pistolls and Holsters, and a Silver Hilted Rapier, my best saddle and furniture, and a good Rydinge horse, and my Carbine, with all my wearinge apparell, with my Silver headed Kane and my Silver Tobacco box with mine & his Name on them to be delivered him at the age of Twenty one yeares or sooner if my now wife and Executrix departs this life before hee attaines the Said age.

"Item. I Doe give Will and bequeath unto my Daughter Susanna Kendall Tenn pounds in Current money or the Value thereof in good durable Comodities att the discretion of my wife and Executrix hereafter named to bee delivered her when shee attaines to age of Sixteene yeares or day of marriage which shall first happen: which is all she may expect of my Estate besides what is left and given her by the last Will and Testament of my Hond. Father and her Grandfather.

"Item. I give Will and bequeath to my son John Kendall my Negro boy Tillbery, and that part of Land I have left on Gingoteague Island in the County

of Accomack: and my part of the Seventeene hundred Acres of Land given me by my deced. Father which hee purchased of Mr. Henry Smith in the County of Accomack aforesaid to him my said Son John his heires and assignes for ever, and one full halfe of the Joint Stock I am concerned in on Gingoteague Island Reservinge to my wife duringe her widowhood the privilege for Stock on the said Island.

"Item. I give Will and bequeath to my Daughter Mason Kendall my Negro boy Wittady and Two hundred and fifty Acres of Land beinge part of the Devident of Land my deceased Father purchased of David Williamson in the aforesaid County of Accomack to her and her heires for ever to bee conveniently laid out for her att the discretion of my Executrix hereafter Named.

"Item. I give Will and bequeath to my Daughter Ann Kendall my Negro woman Bettie withall her future increase and Two hundred and fifty acres of Land likewise part of the Devident of Land my deced. Father purchased of David Williamson in the aforesaid County of Accomack to her and her heires for ever, to bee conveniently laid out for her att the discretion of my Executrix hereafter Named.

"Item. And lastly All the rest of Estate of what kinde soever in Virginia or Else where Reall or personall, Lands, tenemts, money, plate, goods, merchandize, household stuff, Creatures and other things whatsoever within doores or without (after my just debts and legacies paid) my Will and desire is bee equally divided into foure parts for my lovinge wife Ann Kendall, and my said children, John, Mason and Ann Kendall, my said wife to have her first choyce, and my said children gradually as they are Expressed. And the said Devision to bee made Immediately if my wife should marry againe, and security given by her husband for the beinge Responsible for my said childrens parts of Estates my said Son John when hee attaines to Sixteene yeares of age if my wife marryes, but not till Twenty one years of age if shee continues a widow. And my Daughters Mason and Ann to Enjoy their parts of Estate att Sixteene yeares of age or dayes of marriage; and the Lands by me given in this prsent clause of Will to my Said wife and three Children, John, Mason and Ann Kendall: after equal devision betweene them made of the same: to possess and Enjoy to them and their heires and assignes for ever: Hereby Nominatinge, ordaineinge and constituteinge my said wife Ann Kendall full and sole Executrix of this my last Will & Testamt. In Testimony and confirmacon thereof that the within and above written is my true and Reall last Will & Testmt and none other I have hereunto sett my hand & affixed my Seale the Twenty Nineth day of January in the yeare of our Lord God one Thousand Six hundred Ninety & five.

WM. KENDALL Ye Seale (:: ::)

"Signed sealed & published by
the said Testator as his last
Will & Testamt. in prsence of us:

Dan: Neech
George Corben
Rob: Clarke

"Northton. July the 28th, Adom 1696, Upon Ann Kendall presenting of the within & above & below written last Will & Testamt. and Coddicell of her late husband Capt. Wm. Kendall deced to the Court for probate of them the said Will was the said day probated in open court by the Corporall oathes of Daniel

Neech, George Corben and Robt. Clarke and allowed of as in Authentick probate & ordered to bee Recorded.

Test, Dan: Neech CC &c }
Recordr.— Test, Dan: Neech CC &c } Co Northton.

“Bee it Remembered That I the within menconed & above subscribed William Kendall (notwithstandinge any thinge in my within and above written last Will & Testamt to the contrary) Doe hereby give Will & bequeath to my lovinge wife and Executrix Ann Kendall Twenty Thousand pounds of Tobacco & Caske or the full value thereof to bee sett apart for her and to be wholly att her owne dispose before devision of my Estate as within Specified Desiringe my loveinge friends Major John Custis and Daniel Neech to bee Overseers & Assistants to my said wife and Executrix in the true and reall pformance of my within & above written last Will and Testamt., and this prsent Coddicell thereto accordinge to the sense, intent and meaninge of them, and that my said Executrix pay them fiteene Shillings a peece to buy each of them a mourninge ringe in Remembrance of me: For confirmacon where of I have likewise hereunto sett my hand & Seale the one and twentieth day of March Adom 1695-6.

WM KENDALL Ye Seale (: : : :)

“Signed Sealed & Delivered by the said Wm. Kendall in prsence of us:

Dan Neech
John Wilkeson
John Ward

“Northton. The 28th day of July 1696, abovesaid the aforegoinge Coddicell to the last Will & Testamt. of Capt. Wm. Kendall deced was likewise proved in open Court by the Corporall Oathes of Daniel Neech and John Ward & allowed of and ordered to bee recorded.

Test, Dan: Neech CC &c }
Recordr.— Test, Dan: Neech CC &c } Co Northton.”

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., *Deeds & Wills*, Vol. XVI—1682-1702, page 152]:

“Ann Kendall, Relict of Capt. Wm. Kendall deceased on 28th July 1697 re-nounced legacy of 20,000 lbs. of tobacco.

“To my loving children, sons & daughters to my deceased husband vzt. Wm., John, Mason & Ann.

Ann Kendall ye seale

“Wit:

John Custis
Wm. Waters.”

Ann (Mason) Kendall, the widow of Capt. William² Kendall of Northampton County, Virginia, became the wife of Peter Collier of the same County, circa 1697, and on August 29, 1699, she is proven by the following Court Records to have been his wife.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Liber XVIII, page 36]:

“Aug. 28, 1699—Peter Collier & Ann his wife, ex^x. of Capt. Wm.² Kendall dec., late Ex^r. of Coll. Wm.¹ Kendall his father, likewise dec., on the petition of Major John Robins & Daniel Neech instructed in the will of the said Coll. Wm.¹ Kendall dec. on the behalfe of Susanna Kendall orphan, & granddaughter of the

said Coll. Kendall dec'd., that shee bee forthwith paid & delivered by them Peter Collier & Ann his wife the legacy left her by her dec. grandfather Wm.¹ Kendall, negroes & specie."

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Liber XVIII, page 58]:

"On Peticon of Susanna Kendall orphan dau. of Capt. Wm.² Kendall dec. being upwards of seventeene yeares of Age, Lt. Coll. Nath. Littleton (with his consent) and the Courts Concession is Appointed her Guardian."

Children of Captain William² Kendall, Jr., and his wife, Ann (Mason) Kendall:

1. William³ Kendall, of Northampton County, Va., will dated March 3, 1719, and proved 1720, married Sorrowful Margaret Custis (dau. of Col. John³ Custis of "Wilsonia" and his 1st wife Margaret (Michael) Custis), who afterwards, in 1723, married Thomas Cable. Issue: John Kendall, Sarah Kendall, Ann Parks Kendall, Palmer Kendall (a dau.), Custis Kendall, and Littleton Kendall.
2. John Kendall, who on 28th July, 1704, chose as his guardian his uncle, Thomas Mason of Elizabeth River on the Western Shore, married Tabitha Watts, daughter of John Watts (d. 1726) by his 1st wife Sarah, dau. of John Wallop (originally Waddelow) whose will was proved 1693. John and Tabitha (Watts) Kendall had a son, Lemuel Kendall.
3. Susanna (Susan) Kendall.
4. Mason Kendall (a dau.).
5. Anne Kendall who married (1) June 24, 1717, as his 2nd wife, Thomas Custis of Deep Creek, will dated 3 October, 1719, proved 4 April, 1721 (son of Edmund Custis of Deep Creek and his wife, Tabitha Smart (Whittington) Custis) by whom she had a daughter, Elizabeth Custis. Anne (Kendall) Custis married (2), circa 1723, as his 2nd wife, Col. Henry Custis of "Mt. Custis", will proved 6 March, 1732, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Anne Kendall, daughter of Capt. William² Kendall, Jr., and Ann (Mason) Kendall, married (1st), Thomas Custis of Deep Creek, Accomack County, Virginia, June 24th, 1717. [Crozier's *Virginia County Records*, Vol. 7, page 42—*Northampton County Marriage Bonds*.] He died in 1721, will proved 4 April, 1721.

The identity of Anne Kendall, wife of Thomas Custis, as the daughter of Captain William² Kendall and Ann (Mason) Kendall, is proven by the will of her brother, William³ Kendall, Senr. of Northampton County, Virginia, dated March 3rd, 1719, and proved 1720, who appointed "my brothers Mr. Thomas Custis and John Kendall Trustees" of his estate, thus proving that his sister Anne Kendall was the wife of Thomas Custis, brothers-in-law being at that period called "brothers" by members of wives' families. William³ Kendall, Senior's will, is recorded in Vol. XXIII-R, page 101, Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton County, Va.

Anne (Kendall) Custis, widow of Thomas Custis, became the second wife of Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis", proven by a deed dated October 7, 1729, in which he refers to "my present wife's daughter, Elizabeth Custis, daughter to Mr. Thomas Custis, late of the County deceased." [Clerk's Office, Accomack Court House, Accomack County, Virginia, *Volume 1729-1737*, page 24.] Anne (Kendall) Custis-Custis married (3) Edmund Allen, and was living in 1751. [Accomack County, Virginia, *Records, Deed Book 11*, page 327.]

An interesting side-light on a Colonial Dame's wardrobe in the early days, is found in a bequest to Anne (Kendall) Custis, wife of Thomas Custis of Deep Creek (her first husband), great-grandson of Tabitha (Scarborough)-Smart-Brown-Custis-Hill, in the latter's will, dated 23 August, 1717, proved Jan. 7, 1717/18. In this, Madam Tabitha Hill devised "unto Anne Custis ye. wife of my sd [great] Grandson Thomas Custis my Wearing stays Imbroidered wth. Gold and also my Wearing black Suit of Silk Cloaths & black Stays Sett wth. bugles with one Cloath of Silver petty Coat Desiring her ye. sd. Anne to Weare ye. same." [*Deeds and Wills, 1715-1729*, page 38, Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va.] As proven, the above Anne (Kendall) Custis, widow of Thomas, married (2nd), Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis". SEE CUSTIS MANUSCRIPT.

Children of Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis" and his 2nd wife, Anne (Kendall) Custis, widow.

1. Margaret Custis married Henry Scarborough, Jr.
2. Henry Custis.
3. Robinson Custis of "Mount Custis", had a son Henry.
4. Thomas Custis.
5. Anne Custis, born 24 August, 1725, died August 3, 1790, buried at "Fairview" with her husband, married in 1740, Peter Hack Hack, born July 9, 1716, died January 1, 1802, will dated July 22, 1801, proved January 25, 1802, Accomack County, Virginia, of whom further.
6. Tabitha Custis.
7. Frances Custis.
8. Leah Custis.

GENERATION IV.

Anne Custis, born 24 August, 1725, died August 3, 1790, daughter of Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis" and his 2nd wife, Anne (Kendall) Custis, widow, married in 1740, Peter Hack Hack, born July 9, 1716, died January 1, 1802, will dated July 22, 1801, proved 25 January, 1802, Accomack County, Virginia, son of Peter Hack (b. about 1673, will proved Aug. 6, 1717) and his wife Matilda West (d. Oct. 17, 1742). Anne (Custis) Hack and her husband, Peter Hack Hack, are buried at "Fairview", Accomack County, Virginia. SEE HACK MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM COL. WILLIAM¹ KENDALL, SR., OF NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

NINE GENERATIONS.

- I. Col. William¹ Kendall, Sr. married (2) Susanna Baker.
- II. Capt. William² Kendall, Jr., Gent., married Ann Mason. See Mason Manuscript.
- III. Anne Kendall married (2) Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis". See Custis Manuscript.
- IV. Anne Custis married Peter Hack Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- V. Peter Hack married (1) Elizabeth Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- VI. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- VII. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- VIII. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- IX. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

MASON

MASON FAMILY OF LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

Lieut. Francis Mason of Elizabeth City and Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia, was born in 1595, according to his affidavit, 10 January, 1637, that "he was age 42 years or thereabouts."

[*Lower Norfolk County, Virginia Records, Vol. A, page 4.*] He came to Virginia in 1613 with a wife, Mary, and a daughter, Anne, and was living "At Bass's Choice", with Mary, February 16, 1623. [*The Original Lists of Persons of Quality, Hotten, page 187.*]

In Burke's *History of Virginia*, pub. 1804, Vol. I, page 332, and in Hotten's *Original Lists of Persons of Quality*, page 268, is found the following:

"Patents Granted to Settlers in Virginia—1626.

The Corporacon of Charles Cittie.

Francis Mason—50 Acres—By Patent."

Mary (.....) Mason died probably between 1623 and 1625, and Lieut. Francis Mason married (2) Alice, who was born circa 1596, and came to Virginia in 1622 in the "Margrett and John".

Lieut. Francis Mason and Alice Mason, his wife, constituted two of the seven eligibilities of the compiler for the Order of First Families of Virginia.

[*The Original Lists of Persons of Quality, Hotten, page 251*]:

"Muster Rolls of Settlers in Virginia—Taken 23 January, 1624—Francis Mason, his Muster.

"Francis Mason, aged 40, in the John and Francis, 1613.

Alice Mason, aged 26, in the Margrett and John, 1622.

Francis Mason, born in Virginia.

Servants.

William Querke, aged 30, in the Marmaduke, 1621.

Thomas Worthall, aged 14, in the Marmaduke, 1621.

William Stafford, aged 16, in the Furtherance, 1622.

Henrie Ganie, aged 21, in the Dutie, 1619.

John Robinson, aged 21, in the Margaret and John, 1622."

In October, 1626, Francis Mason and others were granted passage for England as seen by the following record:

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 26, page 241*]:

"Minutes of Council and General Court—James City—13 Oct. 1626.

"At this Court Mr. Will'm Gainye, Will'm English, Tho. Spilman & Francis Mason had a graunt of their passes to goe for England."

On the 4th of March, 1631 and July 11, 1637, "Mr. Francis Mason" was present in Court as a Justice of Lower Norfolk County; and in 1639 he is given under "Viewers of Tobacco Crop, Lower Norfolk Co.—For the Western Branch to Elizabeth River—Lieut. Francis Mason." [*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5, page 122.] On July 15, 1640, "Lieut. Francis Mason" was appointed a Church Warden, and on June 16, 1642, his name was again included in the Commission of the Peace (Justice), and he served from the formation of Lower Norfolk County to August 15, 1648. He was a Vestryman in 1645-8, and High Sheriff in 1646-47.

[*Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, Records*, Portsmouth, Va., Book B, page 37]:

"This day the Gov. with the Counsell x x x Mr. Francis Mason, High Sheriff x x x x.

"According to order from the Governor x x x x Mr. Francis Mason x x x x and court poll Mr. Francis Mason is admitted High Sheriff for this County and hath taken the oath of High Sheriff with others and also given bond with x x x x x, 1646."

[*Deed & Will Book—Nov. 2, 1646-Jan. 15, 1651 "B", Norfolk County Records*, Portsmouth, Va.]:

"This day the Governor, with the consent of the Counsell elected Mr. Francis Mason High Sheriff of the Lower Norfolk County be admitted and x x x x x at their next court held for and in said County, by the Coun^{ll} then sitting whoe are hereby required to take caution for the formane of the said office [Latin phrase for 'Exhibited before ye'] x x x Sam. Abbott Cl.

"According to order from the Governor and Counsell Mr. Francis Mason is admitted High Sheriffe for this county and hath taken the oath of High Sheriffe with the oathe of Supremacye and alleyeave [allegiance] according to Court and allsoe given bond in the Security for due execution of his place."

In August, 1642, Lieut. Francis Mason had the following patent granted to him.

[*Lower Norfolk County Minute Book 1642-43*, p. 46, Portsmouth, Va.; Nugent's *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, Vol. I, page 134; Land Office, Richmond, Va., *Patent Book No. 1, part II*, page 816; *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 47, page 63]:

"Last of August 1642.—Lieut. Francis Mason hath made it appeare unto this court that there is due unto him twelve hundred and fifteen acres of Land for Transportation of 25 persons whose names are here underwritten, which land be allowed surveyed.

"Beg. at Hoggpen Point, near land of Capt. Thomas Willoughbye, 'near the howse of Marrace' & adj. land of Downeman, now in the tenure of said Mason.

| | |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| "Francis Mason | Mary Mason his wife |
| Ann Mason, his dau. | Margerie Gun. |
| Alice Gany | Marke Lineer |
| Tho. Walters | Merra Willow |
| Jon. Johnson | Antho. Ribone |
| Nicholas Knowles | Marke Provose |
| Elias Harris | Jon. Kingsbury |
| Rich. Martin | John Middleton |

Alice Jenkins
 Rich. Morris
 Jon. Shaw
 Jon. Arris

James Rabbish
 Woodham Tuck
 Edward Wheeler
 Robert Hall

Henry Jackson."

Lieut. Francis Mason died intestate in 1648, and administration was granted to Alice Mason, his widow, and Lemuel Mason, his son, on November 15, 1648. [*Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, Records*, Vol. B, page 90.]

By his first wife, Mary, Lieut. Mason had two children, a daughter Anne, and a son Francis, born about 1623. By his second wife, Alice, the marriage of interest to this memoir, he had three children as follows:

Children of Lieut. Francis Mason and his second wife, Alice Mason:

1. Col. Lemuel Mason, born about 1628, will dated June 17, 1695, proved Norfolk Co., Va., Sept. 15, 1702; married Anne Seawell (born circa 1635-1637, will dated Oct. 30, 1705, proved Norfolk Co., Va., Mar. 13, 1705-6) dau. of Henry and Alice Seawell, and sister and heiress of Henry Seawell, Jr. (b. May 1, 1639, d.s.p. 1672); of whom further.
2. Elizabeth Mason (will dated 16 June, 1662, proved May 12, 1702) [*Lower Norfolk Co., Va. Antiquaries*, Vol. 3, page 140], married James Thelaball, Sr., Gent., of Elizabeth River Parish, Lower Norfolk Co., Va., a French Huguenot, will dated 3 April, 1692, proved 15 September, 1693. [*Lower Norfolk Co. and Norfolk Co. Wills 1637-1710*, by McIntosh, pages 145-146 (Book 5, f. 208).] Issue: Francis Thelaball, James Thelaball, Margaret Thelaball mar. Wm. Langley, Elizabeth Thelaball mar. Thomas Langley, and Mary Thelaball mar. Lemuel Mason and Chichester.
3. James Mason.

GENERATION II.

Col. Lemuel Mason, son of Lieut. Francis Mason and his 2nd wife, Alice, was born about 1628, according to his deposition made in 1653, giving his age as "25 or thereabouts". He was a Justice of Lower Norfolk, Va., from 1649 until his death in 1702 [*Lower Norfolk Co., Va. Antiquaries*, Vol. 5, pp. 73, 147.]; and presiding Justice from 1669; High Sheriff, April, 1655; Member of the House of Burgesses 1654-1692 [*The Colonial Virginia Register*, compiled by Wm. G. and Mary Newton Stanard, page 71; Henning's *Statutes at Large*, Vol. I, page 430; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 8, page 245, and Vol. 10, page 236.]. In September, 1663, Major Lemuel Mason was one of the "Committee to examine into the business of the king of Potomack". [Henning's *Statutes at Large*, Vol. 2, p. 205.] He was Colonel of the Militia of Lower Norfolk in 1680, and in 1699, held the same position in Norfolk County.

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 1, page 247]:

"Public Officers in Virginia, 1680.

"Lower Norfolk County—Mil.—Col. Lemuell Mason."

Col. Lemuel Mason married Anne Seawell, born circa 1635-1637, daughter of Henry and Alice Seawell, and sister and heiress of Henry Seawell, Jr., who died in 1672. SEE SEAWELL MANUSCRIPT.

Col. Lemuel Mason died in 1702. His will, as follows, was dated June 17, 1695 and

proved in Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, September 15, 1702. The document is badly mutilated.

[*Lower Norfolk Co. & Norfolk Co. Wills 1637-1710* by McIntosh, page 182. Book 6, folio 258]:

"Will of Lemuell Mason of Elizabeth River pish. in the County of Norfolk, Gent.
—dated . . . [torn] [June 17, 1695], proved 15 September, 1702.

" Unto my loveing Wife Ann the plantation [torn] on I now live for and during her naturall

. . . [torn] . . . that is to say, that one hundred Acres of
. . . [torn] . . . sd by my Father Francis Mason Deceased
. . . [torn] . . . art of the produce of the Orchard on the
. . . [torn] . . . where I now live which said third part
. . . [torn] . . . and Bequeath to my Sonn Thomas Mason . . .
. . . [torn] . . . my three Sonns Thomas [torn] [Lemuel]
. . . [torn] . . . & George Mason or to Either of . . . [torn] . . .
. . . [torn] . . . to my Said Sonn Thomas Mason all the
. . . [torn] . . . terrest that I have to the timber upon a prcell
. . . [torn] . . . By Mr James Thelaball, and my Selfe, lying at
. . . [torn] . . . alsoe twenty Cutts of good boards & timber from
. . . [torn] . . . ich I purchased of George Kemp Deceased . . .

I Give and bequeath Unto . . . [torn] . . .

Daughter Alice the Widdow of . . . [torn] . . .

I Give and Bequeath to Mr . . . [torn] . . .

Elizabeth on [one] Shill . . . [torn] . . .

I Give and Beq . . . [torn] . . .

Margaret . . . [torn] . . .

I Give and B . . . [torn] . . .

Ann lenn . . . [torn] . . .

Brother Thelaball Lan . . . [torn] . . .

Ordaine my two Sonns Th . . . [torn] . . .

whole and Sole Executrix of . . . [torn] . . .

. . . [torn] . . . my Sister Elizabeth Thelaball . . .

witnesses: . . . [torn] . . .

Lemuell Mason (& Seale)"

Anne (Seawell) Mason, wife of Col. Lemuel, survived her husband, and her will dated October 30, 1705, was proved in Norfolk Co., Va., March 13, 1705-6.

[*Lower Norfolk County and Norfolk County Wills, 1637-1710*, by McIntosh, page 192. Book 7, page 117]:

"Will of Ann Mason of Elizabeth river parish in ye County of Norfolke Gentlewoman—dated 30 Octo. 1705, proved 15 Mrch 1705/6 by Coll. Thomas Willoughby & Mrs Ann Porter. Recorded 22 Mrch 1705/6.

" . . . ye death of my decd. husband Coll. Lemuel Mason . . .

" . . . Christian buriall at ye discretion of my executors hereafter Named or at ye discretion of my three Sonnes Thomas, Lemuell & George Mason.

" . . . unto my Loveing Daughter ffrancis Sayer ye Summe of Seven pounds ten Shillings . . . without being accountable to her husband . . .

" . . . unto my Loveing Daughter Alice Boush . . . without being accountable to her husband . . .

" . . . unto my Loveing daughter Mary Cock . . . without being accountable to her husband . . .

" . . . unto my Loveing daughter Dinah Thorowgood . . .

" . . . unto my Sonne Thomas Mason . . . the paire of andirons that are in ye Chimney where I commonly are my Selfe, my decd. husband promising ye Same to my Said Son Thomas above twenty years past.

" . . . my Seale Skinnd trunke . . .

" . . . said three Sonns . . . Sole Executors . . .

"Witnesses: Tho: Willoughby.

Elizabeth Newton.

Ann Porter.

Ann Mason & Seale."

Children of Col. Lemuel Mason and his wife, Anne (Seawell) Mason:

1. Thomas Mason, Member of House of Burgesses 1696, Justice of Lower Norfolk & Norfolk Counties, Va., 1699, will dated Jan. 9, 1710-11, proved in Norfolk, June 15, 1711; married Elizabeth, and had a son Lemuel Mason, d.s.p. 1712, and daughters Ann who married Capt. Thomas Willoughby, Mary who married William Ellison, and Margaret Mason. The widow, Elizabeth Mason married (2) Captain Richard Sanderson, circa 1712.
2. Lemuel Mason, Justice of Lower Norfolk and Norfolk Counties, Va., 1714.
3. George Mason, Justice of Lower Norfolk and Norfolk Counties, Va., 1702, will dated Jan. 13 and proved March 16, 1710, Norfolk County, Va., married Phillis and had sons Thomas Mason, Gent., (married Mary, sole daughter and heiress of Nathaniel Newton), and George Mason, and daughters Abigail and Frances Mason.
4. Frances Mason of Elizabeth River Parish, Norfolk County, Va., married (1) George Newton, and (2) Maj. Francis Sayer.
5. Alice Mason married (1) Robert Hodge, no issue; (2) William Porten, had William and probably Ann; and (3) Col. Samuel Boush.
6. Elizabeth Mason married (1) circa 1665, William Major of York Co., Va.; and (2) before June, 1695, Mr. (Capt.) Thomas Cocke of Norfolk Co., Va.
7. Margaret Mason of Elizabeth River Parish, Norfolk Co., Va., married a Mr., who was in England in 1695.
8. Ann Mason, born circa 1650-1660, married (1) Capt. William² Kendall, Jr., Member of the Virginia House of Burgesses 1688-1692-3, will dated 29 January, 1695, proved July 28, 1696, of whom further. Ann (Mason) Kendall married (2) Peter Collier of Northampton Co., Va., and had a daughter, Mary Collier.
9. Mary Mason married (1) a Mr. Walton; and (2) Cocke, as she was called "Mary Cocke" in her mother's will, dated 30 October, 1705.
10. Dinah Mason married Thoroughgood.
11. Abigail Mason married George Carford (or Craford).

GENERATION III.

Ann Mason, daughter of Col. Lemuel Mason and his wife Anne (Seawell) Mason, born circa 1650-1660, married (1) Capt. William² Kendall, Jr. (will proved July 28, 1696), son of

Col. William¹ Kendall, Sr. (will proved 28 July, 1686), and his 2nd wife, Susanna (Baker) Eyre-Pott-Kendall. SEE KENDALL MANUSCRIPT.

References: *William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 4, pages 172, 173; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 2, pages 385-386, and Vol. 4, pages 83-85.

DESCENT FROM LIEUTENANT FRANCIS MASON OF ELIZABETH CITY AND LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

TEN GENERATIONS.

- I. Lieut. Francis Mason married (2) Alice
- II. Col. Lemuel Mason married Anne Seawell. See Seawell Manuscript.
- III. Ann Mason married (1) Capt. William² Kendall, Jr. See Kendall Manuscript.
- IV. Anne Kendall married (2) Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis". See Custis Manuscript.
- V. Anne Custis married Peter Hack Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- VI. Peter Hack married (1) Elizabeth Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- VII. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- VIII. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- IX. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- X. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

SEAWELL

SEWALL (SEAWALL) FAMILY.

"Arms: Sable, a chevron between three bees argent.

Crest: A bee or."

[Ref: Crozier: *General Armory*.]

[*Maryland Historical Magazine*, Vol. 4, page 295]:

"The Sewall Arms.

"An impression of a seal, in the possession of McHenry Howard, Esq., gives the arms of the Sewalls of Maryland as follows:

"Arms. Sable, a chevron between three bees, argent.

Crest. A Leopard's head affrontee.

"The same arms, but with a bee volant for a crest, were borne by the New England branch of the family, and they are given in Hurd's engraved portrait of Rev. Joseph Sewall of Massachusetts in 1768. A writer in the *American Quarterly Register* for 1841 (p. 238) states that these arms have been handed down among the Sewalls of New England and Canada and, with a difference in the crest, among the Sewalls of the Southern States. This statement is borne out by the seal noted above. Burke's *General Armory* gives the same coat as the arms of Sewell of Newport, Isle of Wight, but the crest is an arm in armor holding an acorn. Another Sewell coat given in Burke is: Sable, a chevron between three butterflies argent."

The old English pronunciation of the name of "Seawell", as shown in the early records, was "Sowell".

GENERATION I.

Henry Seawell, the elder, Merchant, gave his name to "Seawell's Point" at the mouth or eastern entrance of the Elizabeth River. He was Burgess for Elizabeth City County, Virginia, in 1632, and was elected Burgess for Norfolk County, Virginia, in 1639. [*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 4, pages 172, 173.]

[*The Colonial Virginia Register*, compiled by Wm. G. & Mary Newton Stanard, page 58; Hening's *Statutes at Large*, Vol. I, pages 178-179]:

"Virginia House of Burgesses, assembled September 4th, 1632.

"The Upper Parish of Elizabeth City: Henry Seawell."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5, page 122]: "Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639—Lower Norfolk County.

"For the little creek and Eastern Shore: Henry Sewell."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I, page 327]: "Lower Norfolk County at a Court Held 25th May 1640.—

"Whereas the inhabitants of this parrishe beinge this day conevented for the

providinge of themselves an able minister to instruct them concerninge their soules, health, Mr. Thomas Harrison tharto hath tendered his srvice to God and the said inhabitants in that behalf wch his said tender is well liked of, with the genall approbacion of the said Inhabitants, the parishoners of the parishe church at Mr. Sewell's Point who to testifie their zeale and willingnes to p'mote God's service doe hereby p'mise (and the court now sittinge doth likewise order and establish the same) to pay one hundreth pounds starling yearely to the sd Mr. Harrison, soe Longe as hee shall continue a minister to the said Parishe in recompence of his paynes, and in full satisfaccon of his tytes within his Limitts wch is to be payed unto him as followeth: Capt. John Sibsey, Leiftenant-franc: Mason, Mr. Henry Sewell, are to pay for themselves and the Inhabitants of this pishe, from Capt. Willoughbies Plantaton to Daniell Tanner's Creek Thirty-two powndes ten shillings starling, Mr. Cornelius Lloyd, Mr. Henry Catlin & John Hill are to pay for the Inhabitants of the westermost Branch, and Cranny Pointe thirty-three pownds starlinge, Mr. Wm. Julian, Mr. John Gatear, Ensigne Thomas Lambert, Mr. Thos. Sawyer, Thomas Meare, and John Watkins are to pay thirty-six pownds starling for the Inhabitants from Danyell Tanner's Creek ovr all the Eastward & southward branches. In witness * * * whereof we the sd undrtakers have hereunto subscribed our hands Ensigne Tho Lambeth, Willm Julian, Cornelius Lloyd, John Sibsey, John Galear, Thom Sawyer, Henry Catlin, france Mason, John Watkins, Thom Meare, John Hill, Henry Sewell."

[*The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary*, edited by Edward W. James, Vol. I, page 143]:

"The Church in Lower Norfolk County.

"At a Court held May 2nd 1641 Whereas there was an order of Court granted by the Govr and Councell & derected to the Comaunder of this County that their pishe Church should be errected & built at Mr. Seawells poynt at the Cost & charges of the Inhabitants and was also agreed on by the said Inhabitants that a Chappell of Ease should be built in Elizabeth River at the Charges of pticular famalies Sittuated in the Aforesaid River by Reason of the Remote Plantations from the aforesaid pishe Church It is theirefore ordred that at noe time after the date heire of their shall be any Vestry chossen nor helld at the aforesaid Chappell but that the said Chappell shall be accompted a Chapell of easse but no pishe Church and that the Vestry shall ever heerafter be chossen & held at the aforesaid pishe Church: provided that their priviledge in the ministracion be a like and the Charges in the the ministr every other Sunday unto the aforesaid pishe Church be equally Levied upon every tithable pson & inhabitinne in this the aforesaid pishe."

"The new church at Seawell's Point thus became the Elizabeth River Parish Church."

[*Colonial Churches of Tidewater Virginia* by George Carrington Mason, page 156.]

Henry Seawell died about 1644, and a settlement of his estate was held at an Orphan's Court held February 25, 1649, as follows: "having mett Concerning the Estate of Hen: Seawell deceased, by the opinion of the Cor^t and Consent of Jn^o Holmes, overseer, and Mr Lemuel Mason who hath Intermarried with Anne the dauther of the said Seawell It was agreed as follows:—The estate of Mr Mathew Phillipps late dec^d to be responsible for estate of said Hen: Seawell as it was left at the decease of Alice y^e wife of y^e said H. S. by Inventory &c and differences to be decided by 4 Indifferent men chosen on y^e behalf of y^e Orphants of y^e said Seawell & Mr^s Anne Phillipps afsd Administratrix of the said Mr Mathew Phillips. The four

arbitrators were, Mr Jno Hill, Mr Theo: Lambard (Lambert), Jn. Holmes and Tho: Ivy." [William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine, Vol. 4, pages 172, 173.]

[Lower Norfolk County Antiquary, by Wilson James, Vol. I, page 139; and Vol. II, page 12]:

"The Church in Lower Norfolk County—

"At a County Court holden at the howse of Ensigne Thomas Lambart upon the xx daye of ffebruary Ao Dm 1644, present Capt. John Sibsey Commander

"Mr. William Julian

Mr. Henry Woodhouse

Mr. Francis Mason

Mr. Thomas Lambart

} Comrs.

Mr. Math. Phillipps."

"The court doth thinke fitt and order yt Mr. Mathew Phillips the admr of Mrs. Seawell deceased shall within tenne dayes Satisfye and paye unto Mr. Tho: Harrison, Clarke, one thousand pownds of Tobo in consideration and Satisfaction for the buriall and preaching the funerall Sermon of Mr. Seawell and Mrs. Seawell deceased and for breaking of grownds in the Chauncell for them."

Mr. Henry Sewell married Alice, and the following article gives an interesting note on their place of residence.

[Down on Lynnhaven, by Mrs. Philip Alexander Bruce, Charlottesville, Va. Paper published April 15th, 1925]:

"Those Living Near Sarah Offley, etc.

"Among those living near her was Mr. Henry Sewell, settled at Sewell's Point, who became Burgess of Lower Norfolk County after Sir George Yeardley had convened the General Assembly. His [Mr. Henry Sewell's] daughter, Ann, married Col. Lemuel Mason, the son of Captain Francis Mason, who lived on Mason's Creek, which empties into Willoughby Bay."

Children of Henry Seawell and his wife, Alice Seawell:

1. Anne Seawell, born circa 1635-1637, died 1705-6, will dated October 30, 1705, proved Norfolk County, Va., March 13, 1705-6, married Col. Lemuel Mason (born about 1628, died 1702, will proved Lower Norfolk Co., Va., September 15, 1702), of whom later.
2. Henry Seawell, Jr., Gent., Merchant, born May 1, 1639, d.s.p. 1672, and his sister, Anne (Seawell) Mason, was his heir.

GENERATION II.

Anne Seawell, daughter of Henry and Alice Seawell, was born circa 1635-1637; and married Col. Lemuel Mason, who was born about 1628, and whose will was proved September 15, 1702. SEE MASON MANUSCRIPT.

[William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine, Vol. 4, pages 172, 173]:

"A deposition taken June 18, 1662, shows that the son, Henry, was born May 1, 1639 and another, August 16, 1672, mentions Henry Seawell, the younger, as late deceased, and that his sister and heir, Anne, now the wife of Colonel Lemuel Mason was born about thirty-seven or thirty-eight years since."

Anne (Seawell) Mason died 1705-6, will dated October 30, 1705, proved Norfolk Co., Va., March 13, 1705-6.

DESCENT FROM HENRY SEAWELL, THE ELDER, MERCHANT, OF
ELIZABETH CITY AND NORFOLK COUNTIES, VA.

TEN GENERATIONS.

- I. Henry Seawell, the elder, Merchant, married Alice
- II. Anne Seawell married Col. Lemuel Mason. See Mason Manuscript.
- III. Ann Mason married (1) Capt. William² Kendall, Jr. See Kendall Manuscript.
- IV. Anne Kendall married (2) Col. Henry Custis of "Mount Custis". See Custis Manuscript.
- V. Anne Custis married Peter Hack Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- VI. Peter Hack married (1) Elizabeth Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- VII. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- VIII. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- IX. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- X. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

STONE

STONE FAMILY.

[*History of Worcestershire*, Vol. 2, page 385]:

"Stone, antiently written Staines, in Creslau hundred, part of what is now called the lower division of Halfshire hundred, and in the deanry of Kidderminster; bounded east by Chadsley, west and north by Kidderminster, south by Hartlebury.

"Urso D'Abitot, in Domesday, held Stanes in Creslau hundred, containing six hides; Turni and Euchil held it for two manors.

"Afterward it descended (according to a ledger of the bishoprick of Worcester) to Walter de Beauchamp, who married Emeline, Urfo's daughter and heir. Some time after, this manor belonged to Ralph de Somery.

"Walter and William de Stanes (taking their name from the place) flourished here as early as the reigns of Henry II [1154-1189], and John [1199-1216], and gave Osmerley in Allchurch to the convent at Bordesley.

"William de Stone, 13 Ed. I [1285] and Thomas de Stone 28 Ed. I [1300] were both certified in the Exchequer to be lords of Stone; but William Fitzwarin had about that time an estate here; for Thomas Foliot, 20 Ed. III [1347] had lands in Stone, which formerly belonged to William Fitzwarin: though probably they inherited here chiefly from the Stones, because Thomas Foliot according to their pedigree, married the daughter of Richard Stone, and quartered their arms."

[Ref. *Madox Formulæ*, p. 2-49, 56, 275, 276.]

In the *Visitation of London, 1633-1634-1635*, Vol. 2, page 266 (A Harleian Society Publication, Vol. 17, pub. 1883) is found the following Coat of Arms and Genealogy; also Burke's *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*:

"Arms: Quarterly, 1st. & 4th. (Stone) Per pale or and sa. a lion ramp. counterchanged. 2nd. (Brickleton) Ar. on a chev. betw. three leopards' heads sa. as many mullets or. 3rd. (Girdler) Az. on a chev. betw. three fleurs-de-lis ar. as many hurts.

"Crest: A unicorn's head sa. issuing from rays or, maned and armed of the last, betw. two wings displ. of the first."

[*Grants and Certificates of Arms*, page 271]:

"Stone, Thomas, of London, merchant, who mar. Elizabeth, dau. and h. of William Lufkin. Conf. of arms and gr. of crest.

"I, Per pale Or and Sa. a lion ramp. counterchanged.

II, Arg. on a chev. betw. three leopards' faces Sa., as many mullets Or.

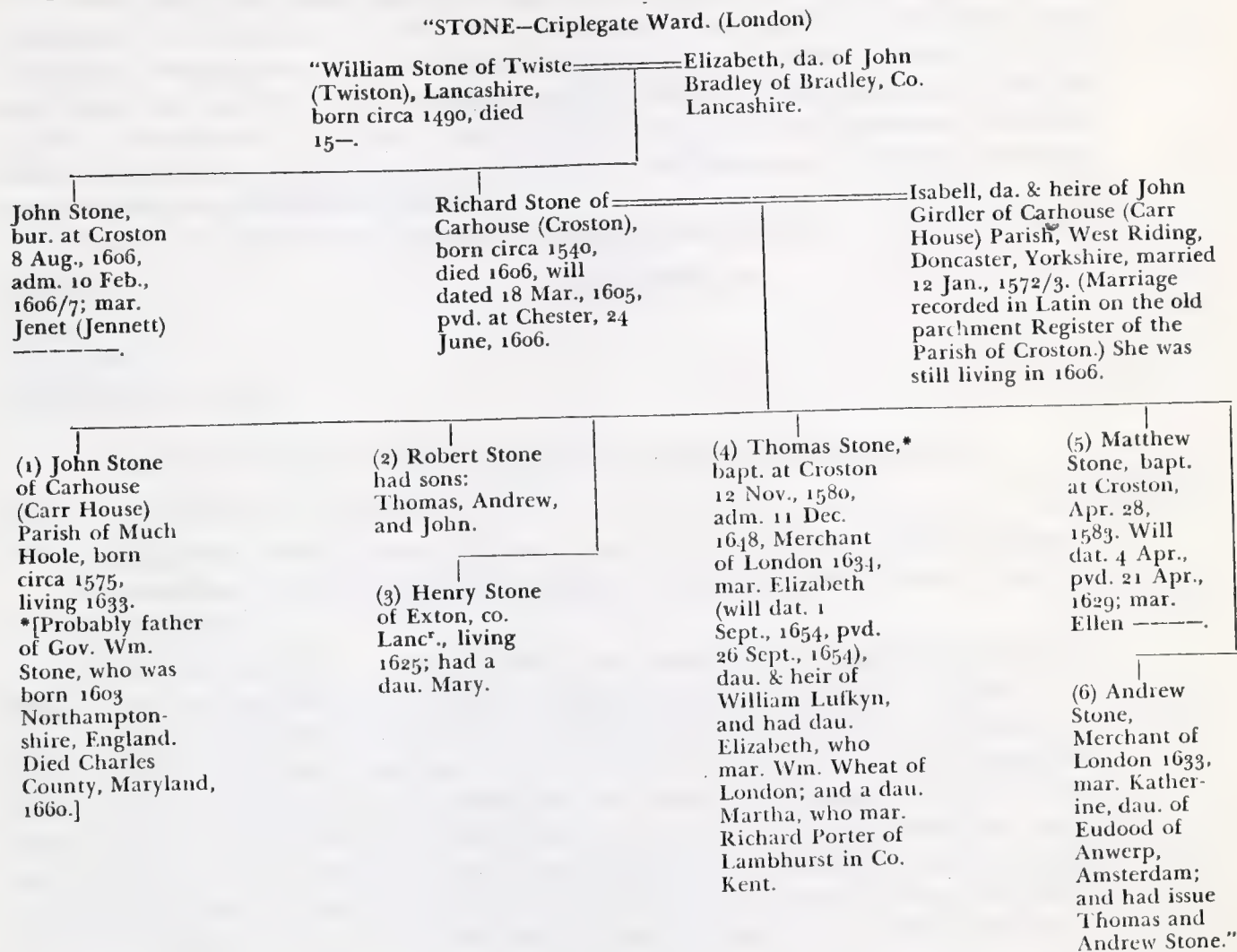
III, Az. on a chev. betw. three fleurs-de-lis Arg., as many hurts.

IV, as I. On an escutcheon of pretence for Lufkin, Arg. on a chev. betw. three eagles displ. Az., as many mullets Or.

"Crest—From rays of the sun Or, a unicorn's head Sa., horned, maned and betw. two wings as of the rays. The quarterings are as follows—I and IV, Stone. II, Brickleton. III, Girdler. *Add. MS.* 12, 225."

Note: These quartered Arms, with the addition of an inescutcheon bearing the Arms of Lufkyns, for the wife of Thomas Stone, Merchant of London, are given in the *Visitation of London, 1633-1634-1635*, Vol. II, page 266. (A Harleian Society Publication, Vol. 17, published 1883).

[*Visitation of London, 1633-1634-1635*, Vol. II, page 266. (A Harleian Society Publication, Vol. 17, published 1883); with added notes from Mr. Bower Marsh, London, England, from original English Records, confirming the compiler's findings]:



WILL OF RICHARD STONE OF CARHOUSE.

[C. C. C.—Abstract]:

"Will of Rychard Stones of the Carrhouses in Bretherton in the County of Lancaster, Husbandman, dated 18th Marche 1605, proved at Chester the 24th June, 1606.

"To be buried in the Pische Church of Croston after my debts & funeral ex-

* This Thomas Stone of London, Merchant, was the Haberdasher, who gave power of Attorney to his Cousin (Nephew), Capt. William Stone of Virginia, in 1647. The fact that Thomas Stone of the above Pedigree was the Uncle of Governor William Stone, proves that he was the son of one of the brothers whose names are entered with Thomas Stone's as sons of Richard Stone of Carhouse, and John seems the most likely.

penses &c dyscharged my goods &c to be devided into three ptes. whereof I give one equal pte to Izabell my wief the second equal pte I give to my children John, Henry, Thomas, Andrew, Mathew, Mary, Margery and Katheren equally devided—amongst them & of the third pte I give to John my son my greatest Cheste the great table in my house my almerly my Dyshebord my ploughs harrowes & other implements belonging to husbandry.

"I give to Thomas and Andrew Stones sons of Robt. Stones 12^d each and to John Stones son of the said Robt. Stones 3^s.

"To Hugh Stones son of the said John Stones 3^s and the rest of my goods &c I give to my said daughters Mary, Margaret and Katheryn Stones equally amongst them.

"Whereas I have one lease & grantte of my Right Worth. Mr. Sir Peter Legh Knight of one messuage wth the lands belonging & appurtences lying and being in Moche Hoole Lancs. wch is in the occupacon of me the said Rychard my will is and I give the said messuage &c to my said wief for her life & after her decease to my son Heny Stones I give one close of land pcell of the said messuage comonly called by the name of Morebreads to Katheryn my daughter for her life and after her decease to my son Henry Stones.

"I make my wief Izabell and John Stones my son Executors.

Richard Stones.

"Witnesses

James Hey

Hugh Hey

James Smith with others."

WILL OF ELIZABETH STONE, widow of Thomas Stone.

[P. C. C. 356 *Ruthen*]: Abstract:

"Will of Elizabeth Stone late of London now of Olynton, Co. Oxford, widow of Thomas Stone late citizen & Haberdasher of London, dated 1 Sep., 1654, pvd. 26 Sep., 1654.

"To be buried in St. Lawrence Olde Jewry near my said husband & from my now or late dwelling house in Catteaton Street in London privately by night.

"My son in law Wm. Wheatly—my daur. Porter. Kindred of my late husband—Mary, wife of Alderman Bradshaw of Chester and late the wife of Mr. Christopher Love—Andrew Stone son of John Stone late of Carhouse in Lancashire decd.—Mary Stone 1 daur. of Henry Stone of Exton-brooke, Lancs. decd. £20 towards the building of a house at Great Hoole in Lancashire (which my late dear husband at his costs procured to be made a parish) for the Minister or Vicar or parson of the said parish.

"Pd. 26 Sep. 1654 by Elizabeth wife of Wm. Wheate esq^{re}, daur. & sole ex^x."

It has been thought, and all data points to that fact, that the above John Stone of Carhouse (Carr House), Parish of Much Hoole, born circa 1575, was the father of the emigrant to America, William Stone, afterwards Governor of Maryland. One will notice the similarity of the names of the brothers of Gov. William Stone with the family of John Stone above; and also that the identical names are continued in the children of the Governor. In addition to these facts, "Thomas Stone of the City of London, haberdasher" in 1647, makes his "loving Cousin [meaning nephew] William Stone of Accomack in Virginia, Merchant, my true & lawful attorney for me", etc., and the English chart gives this Thomas Stone as a brother of John.

Brothers and Sisters of Governor William Stone of Maryland:

1. Catherine Stone, married Thomas Sprigg, of Calvert County, Maryland.
2. Capt. John Stone, killed by the Pequot Indians on the Connecticut River.
3. Richard Stone.
4. Matthew Stone of Maryland, settled first on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, and did not come into Maryland until a later date than his brother, William. Matthew settled in Calvert County, Maryland, where he died in 1672. He left a nuncupative will, but named no heirs of his body.
5. Andrew Stone, transported into Virginia by his brother, William.
6. Stone (called Bridget by some writers), married Rev. Francis Doughty as his first wife. He married, 2nd, in June, 1657, Annie Eaton, widow, of Northampton County, Virginia.

STONE FAMILY IN AMERICA.

GENERATION I.

Governor William Stone of Maryland is stated in the *Dictionary of National Biography* to have been born in Northamptonshire, England, in the year 1603, Volume 54, page 417. He was living in "the Plantation of Accawmacke" in the year 1633, and on August 29th, 1633, he took the oath as a Commissioner according to the order of the Governor, Sir John Harvey, Knight, and his name appears as one of the members of "A Court at Accawmacke 30th day of Dec. 1633", as recorded in the earliest records of that time, Volume I, pages 8 and 9, *Court Order Book No. I*, Clerk's Office, Northampton County, Virginia, which will be given later.

On July 5th, 1634, Mr. William Stone was appointed High Sheriff of the Plantation of Accawmacke, as recorded in Volume I, folio 19, *Court Order Book No. I*, Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton County, Virginia.

The office of "Sheriff" was that of High Sheriff, the very highest in any County, as in England, and by right of this dignity the holder of that office was host to Royalty when visiting the County, or in the Colonies, and host to the Governor or other dignitaries.

On August 6th, 1648, while still a resident of Virginia, William Stone was commissioned Governor of Maryland by Lord Baltimore, and removed to Maryland from Virginia early in the following year. [*Maryland Archives*, Volume 3, page 199.] The Commission, which is very lengthy will be given in full.

With the exception of an interregnum, Governor Stone continued in that office until July, 1654, when he surrendered the Government of Maryland into the hands of the Parliamentary Commissioners. [*Archives of Maryland*, Volume 3, page 310.] This interval of three months when Governor William Stone was in office, was in the year 1652, when the Parliamentary Commissioners took possession of the Government, restoring it to Governor Stone on June 28th, 1652. Fuller particulars of his career as Governor during turbulent times in Maryland will be given.

Governor William Stone married Verlinda Cotton, daughter of Andrew Cotton and his wife, Mrs. Joane Cotton of Bunbury, Cheshire, England. Verlinda (Cotton) Stone was the sister of the Rev. William Cotton, first minister in Hunger's Parish (now so called), in Accowmacke Plantation, according to Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, Vol. I, page 257, in which he says "Mr. Cotton is the first minister of whom we find notices on the records of the Court."

The proof that Verlinda Stone was the sister, and not the daughter of Rev. William

Cotton, is found in his will, dated Aug. 20th, 1640, in which he calls him his "brother-in-law Capt. William Stone." A copy of his will will be given. In another record, given with the will, it is shown that Verlinda Cotton, the daughter of Rev. William Cotton, married before 1665, Thomas Burdett, of Charles County, Maryland.

Certified copies of the wills of Governor William Stone, dated Dec. 3, 1659, proved Jan. 15, 1660, and of his wife, Verlinda (Cotton) Stone, dated 23 March 1674/5, proved 17 September, 1675, will be given.

Following are the references to William Stone before and after he was Governor of Maryland, in the early records of Northampton County, Virginia. These are among the very earliest records now preserved in Virginia.

These data speak for themselves, and are full of human interest.

A letter, signed by William Clayborne, proves that Captain John Stone, who died prior to 1634, was the brother, and not the father of Captain (Governor) William Stone. This letter, it will be noticed, was dated at the bottom, Dec. 11th, 1634—the upper date being that on which it was recorded, probably to establish William Stone's right to his brother's land.

The first of the following records contains the earliest reference to William Stone in the Virginia Records so far as found. It shows him as Commissioner or Justice of the Plantation of Acchawmacke, 1633.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., *Court Order Book, No. I*, folios 8 & 9]:

"A Court at Acchawmacke 30th day of Dec. 1633.

Present

Capt. Wm. Clayborne, Esqr.

Capt. Edmund Scarborough

Mr. Obedience Robins

Mr. Wm. Stone

Mr. Wm. Burdett

Mr. Wm. Andrews

Mr. John Wilkins

"The oath for ye plantation of Acchawmacke was first administered unto Mr. Wm. Stone, Mr. Wm. Andrews, Mr. John Wilkins, Mr. Wm. Burdett according to an order by the Governor and Council dated 29th of August 1633.

"At James City 29th August 1633 Sir John Harvey Knt. Governor Genl. Captain Francis West, Capt. John Uty, Capt. John West, Capt. Thomas Putify, Capt. Samuel Matthew, Capt. Wm. Clayborn, Capt. Hugh Bullocke, Capt. Wm. Pierce, Mr. Wm., Mr. Henry, Capt. Wm. Perry, Mr. John Brewer.

"For that diverse of the Commissioners of Acchawmacke are deceased and gone from the plantation, it is thought fit that Mr. Wm. Stone having been formerly of that Commission, Mr. Wm. Burdett, Mr. Wm. Andrews and Mr. John Wilkins be appointed Commissioners for that Plantation and that the former Commissioners do administer the like oath of Commissioners unto them as they themselves have taken as Commissioners of that place."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. III, pages 272, 273]:

"Mr. William Stone—1,800 acres, beginning at the blunt point between Hunter's and Mattawamus Creeks, and abutting westerly on the Bay, due for his own

personal adventure and for that of his Brother, Andrew Stone, and for the transportation of 34 servants (names below). By West, June 4, 1635.

| | | |
|--------------------|---------------------|-------------------|
| "Hugh Hayes | William Burcher | Henry Armetrading |
| Armstrong Foster | William Biss | Rich'd Panell |
| William Hankinson | Jo'n Winnall | Ann Smith |
| Thos. Ward | James Fletcher | John Ruffin |
| Charles Farrington | Jo'n Blackstone | William Davis |
| Edward Burt | Thos. Smith | Thos. Connagrove |
| Thos. Halcock | Edward Allen | Sampson Robins |
| Henry Holland | Matthew Scarborough | Wm. Matrui |
| Henry Hartwell | David Winley | Henry Harris |
| Robert Chesheire, | Henry Johnson | Wm. Cole." |
| an Irishman | Richard Worster | |
| Thos. Chilcott | Ann Lightfoot | |

[*The Pennsylvania Magazine*, Vol. 16, page 74]:

"The first Vestry of the Church [Northampton, Va.] was appointed by the Court on the 14th of September, 1635. The Vestrymen were:

| | |
|---------------------------|--------------------|
| William Cotton, Minister, | William Andrews, |
| Captain Thomas Graves, | John Wilkins, |
| Obedyence Robins, | Alex'r Mountney, |
| John Howe, | Edward Drew, |
| William Stone, | William Berriman, |
| William Burdette, | Stephen Charlton." |

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 13, pages 315, 433]:

"At a court holden in Accawmacke the 14th day of Sept. 1635;" (Northampton being then called Accomack.)

"At this court Mr. Wm. Cotton, minister, presented an order of the court from James Citty, for the building of a Parsonage house upon the Glebe land which is by this board referred to be ordered by the vestry and because there have heretofore been no formal vestry nor vestrymen appointed, we have from this present day appointed to be vestrymen these whose names are underwritten:

"Wm. Cotton minister, Capt. Thomas Graves, Mr. Obedyence Robins, Mr. John Howe, Mr. Wm. Stone, Mr. Burdett, Mr. Wm. Andrews, Mr. John Wilkins, Mr. Alex. Mountjoy, Mr. Edw. Drew, Mr. Wm. Berriman, Mr. Stephen Charlton.

"And further we do order that the first meeting of the syd. vestrymen shall be upon the feast day of St. Michael the Arch-Angel, being the 29th day of September."

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., Volume 1, page 158]:

"March 23, 1640—To the Worth Sr John Harvey Knight Governor And to the Worth Counsell of State The humble petition of W^m Stone Sheweth to your Worths that for as much as his Uncle Thomas Stone hath sent wth yor petitioner and his brother divers adventurers and not, least; 50 Servants and yor pet. being yearelye suplied and Waht land may bee due for these servants his uncle have freely given them, May it please yor Worths to grant unto yor pet. one thousand acres of land on the Eastern Shore, lieinge between Hungers Crecke and Mattawomans takeinge it altogether at the next poynt to the Bay and to confirme it him by pattent.

"And yor^r pet. shall ever &c. This land havinge been formerlye granted unto Capt. Stone is nowe to his brother this peticoner all shewing right to the same proportion of land, 11th Decembr 1634

Willyam Clayborne."

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va., *Court & Testamentary Proceedings 1647-8*, page 377]:

"TO CAPT. WILLIAM STONE
ACCOMACK

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Thomas Stone of the City of London, haberdasher, have made assigned in my stead and place by these presents have put & constituted my loving cousin William Stone of Accomack in Virginia, merchant, my true & lawful attorney for me and in my name to ask demand recover etc. of the Excs. & Adms. and Assigns of Thomas Weston formerly of Virginia deceased such sommes of money dew to me the said Thomas Stone by Bond bill or Acct. from the said Thomas Weston.

Dated 1647.

Thomas Stone

"Sealed & delivered in
the presence of
Richard Chandler
John Edmonds."

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton Co., Va.]:

[Volume I, page 9]—William Stone Commissioner for the plantation of Acchawmacke—1633.

[Volume I, page 18]—William Stone appointed Sheriff of the plantation of Acchawmacke—July 5, 1634.

[Volume I, page 20]—Capt. Stone. "Edw. Gaines aged 30 years sworne and examined this 7th day of July that Capt. John Stone borrowed of John Foster six barrels of corne for to spend for his Company, this is all that depont can say; wch upon examination it is ordered that the sayd Administrators shall pay unto John Foster the syd six barrels of corne, July 5, 1634."

[Volume I, page 39]—William Stone appointed member of first Vestry—September 14, 1635.

[Volume I, page 138]—Capt. William Stone to Martyne Pett, Sale of Cattle—Feb. 19, 1638.

[Volume I, page 159]—William Stone, Power of attorney from William Epes of the island of St. Christopher—dated July 18, 1633. Recorded Nov. 23, 1640.

[Volume II, page 28]—Capt. William Stone certificate for 950 acres of land January 11, 1640.

[Volume II, fol. 201]—Capt. William Stone—Court order that Robert West pay to Capt. William Stone, Administrator of William Burdett 209 lbs. of tobacco and Caske July 28, 1644.

[Volume II, Fol. 212]—Capt. William Stone—To Robert Philips and William Taylor—sale of land (the necke of Land they now live upon)—Deep Creeke, Dated Oct. 25, 1647. Recorded May 7th, 1650. Witt. Matthew Stone.

[Volume II, Fol. 225]—Capt. William Stone. Esqr Govnr of the province of Maryland—to Mr. Ben; Gowdrye of Northampton County, Virginia, Planter—Sale

of land near Hungers Creeke & Deep Branch [so called now and just about two miles above Eastville] Dated Nov. 13, 1651.

[Volume IV, page 121]—Capt. William Stone; Esq Governor of ye province of Maryland. To William Satchell of Northampton County, Virginia, planter—Sale of 200 acres of land “beinge part of my owne Divident Beginninge from ye south side of Scotts quart branch” dated Dec. 24th, 1652. Recorded Dec. 30th, 1652.

[Volume IV, page 145]—William Stone Esq. Governor of ye province of Maryland. To Capt William Whittington of Northampton—Sale of land—“all & everye my land Howses, orchards, & plantacon wth all & evr we ye appurtenancs thereunto belonging: scituatt & beinge att Hungers And on ye seaboard side;” Dated Oct. 3, 1653. Recorded 12 Nov., 1653.

[Volume IV, Fol. 145]—Capt. William Stone. Sale of Cattle & marke to Capt. Wm. Whittington—Dated Oct. 4, 1653—Recorded Nov. 12, 1653. “Alsoe what cattel belongeth unto my sonne Richard Stone I sell amongst the others above, unto Capt. Whittington. Wm. Stone.”

[Volume IX, page 61]—Capt. William Stone; Esqr Governor of ye Province of Maryland—To Richard Nottingham of Northampton, planter—Sale of land in Northampton “within ye precinke of my own Divident” Dated Aug. 4, 1652—Recorded Jan. 31, 1659.

[*Narratives of Early Maryland*, edited by C. C. Hall, page 163]:

“After the death of King Charles Ist. Lord Baltimore hastened to secure his tenure of Maryland by showing the World that his Province was not all Roman Catholic to the prejudice of Protestants. Therefore, to save possession of his Province, he appointed a Protestant Governor, William Stone, and reorganized the Council so as to contain one half Protestants. As lower Southern Maryland was largely Roman Catholic and their settlements farther removed from St. Maries, there began a movement for changing the seat of Government. A big Colony of Puritans, availing of the liberty of conscience in Maryland, migrated from Virginia and settled in what became Anne Arundel County at a place which they called ‘Providence’, but subsequently the name was changed to that of ‘Annapolis’, which place in 1694 became the seat of Sir Francis Nicholson, royal governor, and remained the capitol of the Province.”

[*Proceedings of the Council of Maryland, 1648-1655, Liber C. B.*, pages 168-181; *Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, pages 201-209]:

“A Commission from the Lord Proprietary
Constituting William Stone Esqr his
Lieutenant &c of Maryland.

“Cecilius Absolute Lord and Proprietary of the Province of Maryland and Avalon Lord Baron of Baltimore &c to all the Inhabitants and People in Maryland and to all others whom these presents shall Come and any ways Concern Greeting.

“Know yee that we for divers especial Causes and Considerations us thereunto moving have revoked and determined & by these presents do declare that We do hereby revoke & absolutely determine all former Commissions heretofore Granted unto our dear Brother Leonard Calvert Esqr late Governor of Maryland deceased or to any other Person or Persons whatsoever concerning the Government of the said Province of Maryland & all Power and Authority by us thereby Granted unto him or them or to any other of our Council or to any other person

or persons whatsoever in or by the said Commissions or any of them and also all Power heretofore Given to our said Brother or any other Person or Persons by the said Commissions or any of them or otherwise of enacting or Assenting unto any Laws or Ordinances in our name within our said Province of Maryland and we do likewise hereby discharge all and every Person and Persons whatsoever from our Council and to be of our Council within the said Province of Maryland which heretofore have been of our Council there nevertheless considering and well knowing that the People there cannot subsist and Continue in peace and safety without some good Government to be ordain'd and established as well for the cherishing of the Vertuous and Orderly as for the punishment of the Lewd and disorderly Persons there and whereas our trusty and well Beloved William Stone now or late of Northampton County in Virginia Esqr hath undertaken in some short time to procure five hundred People of British or Irish discent to Come from other places and plant and reside within our said province of Maryland for the advancement of our Colony there and being Confident of his Wisdom Fidelity Industry Integrity and other Virtues which Render him Capable and worthy of the Trust hereby by us intended to be reposed in him have nominated Constituted ordained authorised and established and by these presents do Nominate Constitute Ordain authorise and establish the said William Stone our Lieutenant chief Governor General Admiral Marshall chief Captain and Commander as well by Sea as by Land of our said Province of Maryld and the Islands to the same belonging and by these presents do Grant unto him the chief Commandmt and absolute Authority under us above and in all matters of warfare by Sea and Land to execute and administer the same to the resistance of the enemies or supression mutinies and insolencies as our said Lieutenant shall think most Commodious for the preservation of our said Province and our rights and dominion there and to do all such things as do belong or appertain to the Office of a Lieutenant General Chief Governor General Admiral Marshall Admiral chief Captain or Commander under us of the said Province of Maryland in as large and ample manner to all intents and purposes (except hereafter excepted) as we our self might do if we were personally present to have hold execute and administer the same with such and as ample Power and Authority as if we were personally prest to have hold execute and Administer the same with such and as ample Power and Authority as if We were personally present might do or execute the same (except hereafter excepted) until We or Our Heirs shall signify Our or their pleasure to the Contrary and we do hereby further Ordain and Command all such as shall hereafter be sworn of our Council within our said Province of Maryland all Commanders Captains Officers and Soldiers as well by Sea as by Land whom it doth or may Concern all our Officers Receivors Bailiffs Marshalls and all other Persons whatsoever within our said Province of Maryland of what quality and Condition soever they be that they and every of them do acknowledge the said William Stone in the quality of our Lieut Chief Governor General Admiral chief Captain and Commander under us over all our said Province of Maryld and the Islands and members of the same and do Honour Respect and Obey him as they ought to do upon pain of such punishment to be inflicted upon them and every of them as such a high Contempt of disobedience & Neglect shall deserve and to the end no person within our said Province of Maryland shall pretend ignorance hereof we do Command that this our Commission and Ordinance be proclaimed and pub-

lished within our said Province at the Places accustomed to proclaim and publish our edicts and Ordinances Commanding him our said Lieutenant to proceed to punish all Contemners and neglectors of the same in such strict and severe manner as we our self might do if we were there personally present and that without favour or Connivance and we do further by these presents make Constitute Ordain & establish the said William Stone to be our Chancellor chief Justice and Chief Magistrate within our said Province until we or our heirs shall signify our or there pleasure to the Contrary and do hereby Give him Power from time to time to appoint and Constitute Officers and Ministers excepting Councillors & such other Officers as shall be from time to time immediately appointed by Commission or warrant from us under our hand and Seal at Arms for the Administration and execution of Justice and for doing and executing of all other things whatsoever which doth belong to the establishment and Government of a Good and happy Commonwealth within our said Prove and the preservation of our rights and dominion there and do further by these presents Grant unto him our said Lieut Chancellor chief Justice and Chief Magistrate full and Absolute Power and Authority when and as often as he shall think fit to call and summon in our name from time to time one or more General Assembly or Assemblies of our freemen of our said Province of Maryland or their Deputy or Deputies at such Place or Places within our said province as he shall think fit for the enacting of wholesome Laws and Ordinances for the Government and well Ordering of the said Province and People within the same to which Purpose I do hereby Grant full Power and Authority unto our said Lieut from time to time in such General Assembly to be so summoned by him in the said province of Maryland in our name stead and place to enact and assent unto such Laws and Ordinances as he our said Lieutenant shall think fit and necessary for the Good Government of our said Province of Maryland and which shall be Consented to and Approved of by our freemen of our said province or the major part of them or their deputies to be assembled by him our said Lieutenant there from time to time for the enactg of Laws within that Province as aforesaid provided that the said Laws so to be enacted and Assented to by him our said Lieutenant there in our name be as near as conveniently may be agreeable and not Repugnant or Contrary to the Laws of England and that every one of the said Laws so to be enacted and Assented unto in our name be to Continue in force till we or our heirs shall signify our or their disassent thereunto under our or their hand and seal & no Longer Provided also that our said Lieutenant do not in our name or otherwise enact or assent unto the Repeal of any Law or Laws already enacted or which shall be from time to time hereafter enacted in our said Prove of Maryland by us or in our name with the Consent and Approbation of our said Freemen or the Major part of them or their Deputies nor unto any Law or Laws for the Constitution Confirmation alteration or change of any Officer or Officers within the said Province or which shall impose any fine forfeiture or Confiscation to any other use or uses then to the use of us and our heirs Lords and Proprietaries of our said Province of Maryland or to any Law or Laws which may any way Concern matters of Religion Constitution of Parishes within our said Prove Payment of Tithes oaths to be imposed or taken by any of the people which are or shall be from time to time in our said province of Maryland treasons matter of Judicature or any matter or thing which may any way Infring or Prejudice any of Our rights Prerogatives or Royal Jurisdictions and Dominion over or in the said Province of Maryland without further and special

warrant from time to time under our hand and Seal at Arms first had and Obtain'd and published to a General Assembly of the Freemen of our said Prove or their deputies and to be kept from time to time among the Records of the said Assembly there every of which Laws so to be assented unto and enacted by him our said Lieutenant there in our name not any way intrenching upon or Infringing any of the Provisoos above mentioned and Consented unto and Approved by our said freemen or their deputies or the Major part of them in such manner as aforesaid and not otherwise we do hereby declare shall be in force within our said Province but if we or our heirs shall signify our or their dissassent thereunto under our or their hand and Seal at Arms and no Longer excepting such Laws as we have or shall think fit to Confirm by our special and immediate Assent thereunto declared or to be declared under our hand and seal at Arms which Laws so already Confirmed which shall be so Confirmed from time to time by our special Assent as aforesaid and agreed unto from time to time by our said freemen or their deputies or the Major part of them we declare shall be perpetual and we do by these prests Grant full power and Authority unto our said Lieutenant to Adjourn Proogue or dissolve all & every such Assembly or Assemblys heretofore Called or hereafter by him to be Called at his Pleasure and forasmuch as the Calling of a General Assembly of our said freemen and the Consulting about and enacting of Laws will require long time and much Consultation and many times sudden and other necessary Occasions may happen or fall out which require a speedy Remedy we do therefore hereby Grant unto him our said Lieutenant full Power and Authority from time to time to make Constitute Ordain & Publish in our name such Reasonable and profitable Ordinances Edicts and Proclamations within our said Province of Maryland with reasonable pains and penalties therein to be expressed to be duly inflicted on all Offendors against the same as he our said Lieutenant in his discretion shall think fit provided that such Penalties do not extend to the taking away of the right or Interest of any Person or Persons of or in their life members Freehold Goods or Chattels nor be Repugnant or Contrary but agreeable as near as may be to the Laws established within the Realm of England and to the Laws and Ordinances established or to be established within our said Province of Maryld all which edicts and Proclamations shall stand in force only, until we or our heirs shall signify the Contrary under our or their hand and seal to our Lieutenant for the time being and the People there or that our Lieutenant there for the time being shall in his discretion think fit to Repeal the same and further we do hereby Grant full power and Authority unto him our said Lieutenant to appoint from time fit Places for publick Ports for Lading Ships Unlading and discharging of all Goods and merchandizes to be imported or exported into or out of Our said Province of Maryland and to Appoint Officers and Ministers in the same places and ports and also to Erect and Establish convenient places for the holding and keeping of fairs and markets and to establish fairs and markets to be there held upon Certain days for that purpose to be by him appointed and we do further by these presents grant full Power and Authority unto him our said Lieutenant during the time of his being our Lieutenant there to Pardon and Remit if he see Cause in part or in the whole all pains Forfeitures or Penalties which any Person or Persons within Our said Province shall incur for any Crime misdemeanor or Offence against any the Laws Ordinances or Orders whatsoever made or to be made for the Good Government of our said Province and to Grant pardons for all and every such delinquents in our name and under our Great Seal of our said Province so as such Pardon or Pardons

extend not to the Pardoning of William Claybourn heretofore of the Isle of Kent in our said Province of Maryland and now or late of Virginia or of his Compliacies in their late Rebellion against our rights and Dominion in and over the said Province nor of Richard Ingle nor John Durford Mariners nor of any other Person or Persons whom we shall hereafter at any time think fit to except from Pardon by any Act under our hand and Seal and signified to our Lieutenant before he have Granted any Pardon to such Person or Persons under our Great Seal there and further we do by these presents Commit the Custody and keeping of our Great Seal of our said Province of Maryland unto him our said Lieutenant and we do hereby further Grant unto him our said Lieutenant Power and Authority for us and in our name to pass and Grant under the same our Great Seal all Writts and Protests all Commissions for the execution of Justice and for dividing and Bounding of Lands all Pardons Licenses and other publick acts and deeds whatsoever which shall at any time Pass within our said province and we do further hereby Grant full power and Authority unto him Our said Lieut for us and in our name to pass and Grant under our said Great Seal to such person or persons such proportions and Quantities of Land within our said Province for such Estate and Interest and with such priviledges and immunities as we shall from time to time Give him our said Lieutenant warrant for under our hand and Seal at Arms and not otherwise all which Grants to be made passed or Granted after the same Grants and the said Warrants under our hand and Seal at Arms for the passing hereof shall be recorded or Registered by our Secretary of our said Province for the time being and after that our said Secretary shall have Certified under his hand upon the Backside of every such Grant that the said Grant & the s^d Warrant under our hand and Seal at Arms for the passing thereof are recorded and Registered and that the Grantee or Grantees have performd our last Conditions of Plantation dated the 20th day of June last past if the Grant be passed by Virtue thereof concerning the transportation of so many persons into our said Province as is required by the said Conditions for such a Grant and also have taken the Oath of Fidelity to us and our heirs Lords and Proprietaries of the said Province of Maryland mentioned in the said last Conditions of Plantation and also that our Surveyor General there for the time being or his Sufficient deputy shall have likewise Certified under his hand on the backside of every such Grant that the said Land therein mentioned hath been truly Surveyed and Contains no more in quantity then it ought to do by warrant from us and after the Grant shall be also testified by our said Lieutenant subscribing his name thereto we do hereby declare shall be effectual in Law & not before against us and our heirs and shall bind us & our heirs as firmly as if Livery and Seizen had been Given and Executed thereupon and we do will and Require Our said Lieutenant to advise as there shall be Cause with those who shall from time to time by immediate Commission or Warrant from us under our hand and Seal at Arms be of our Council there for the time being upon all Occasions concerning the Good Government of our said Province of Maryland and of the People there and we do further hereby Grant full Power and Authority unto our said Lieutenant and unto our said Council for the time being who shall from time to time be then present in Court or the Major part of them whereof he our said Lieutenant or his deputy being also our s^d Council to be always one and to have a Casting Vote to enquire hear & finally to Judge of and upon all Causes Criminall and Civill whatsoever of what Nature kind quality degree and Condition soever the same shall be which may happen within our said Province of Maryland according to the Laws

from time to time in force of and in the said Province and in default thereof according to his and their best discretion as fully and absolutely as we our self might do if we were personally present to Give sentence or judgment of or in or upon the same and to award execution upon every such Sentence or Judgment all & every which powers and Authorities above mentioned we do hereby grant unto our said Lieutenant William Stone and our said Council till we or our heirs shall signify our or their pleasure to the Contrary and no Longer and lastly whereas our said Lieutenant may happen to die or upon some urgent Occasion to be absent from time to time out of our said Province of Maryland before we can have notice to depute another in his place we do therefore Grant unto him our said Lieutenant full power and Authority from time to time in such Cases to Nominate elect and appoint some one of our Council there or in default thereof some other able Person inhabiting and Residing within our said Province of Maryland as he in his discretion shall make Choice of & think fit to be our Lieutenant General Chancellor Keeper of our Great Seal there Admiral Chief Justice Magistrate and Commander as well by Sea as by Land of our said province of Maryland and of the Islands to the same belonging during such absence of him our said Lieut out of the said Province or until we or our heirs signify our Pleasure to the Contrary in as large and as ample manner as we have by these presents authorised him our said Lieutenant to Govern for the present and in case our said Lieutenant shall happen to die or be absent out of our said Province of Maryland and shall fail to make Choice of Nominate and Appoint some Person to be our Lieut General Chancellor Keeper of our Great Seal Admiral Chief Captain Magistrate and Commander of our said Province of Maryland as well by Sea as by Land we do hereby Grant unto our Councillors there for the time being or the Greater part of them full Power & Authority from time to time in every such Case to Nominate elect and appoint such an able Person which shall then be of our Council there and Inhabiting and residing within our said Province of Maryland as they or the Greater part of them shall make choice of and think fit to be our Lieut General Chancellor Admiral chief Governor Captain Magistrate & Commander as well by Sea as by Land of our said Province of Maryland and of the Islands to the same belonging which Person so to be chosen and Appointed in any of the Cases aforesaid either by the Nominating and election of him the said William Stone our present Lieutenant or of our Council as af^d we do hereby declare shall be our Lieutenant General Chancellor Keeper of our Great Seal Admiral Chief Governor Capt and Commander of the said Province of Maryland during such absence or in Case of death of our said Lieutenant W^m Stone out of our said Province or until we or our heirs shall signify our or their pleasure to the Contrary and no Longer to which Lieut General Chancellor Keeper of Our Great Seal Admiral Chief Governor Captain Magistrate and Commander so to be elected nominated and appointed as aforesaid we do hereby Grant the like Power and Authority in all Causes and things as we have by these presents above Granted unto the said William Stone and no otherways until we or our heirs shall signify our or their pleasure to the Contrary and no Longer hereby Commanding our Councillors Commanders Captains Soldiers & Officers for the time being and the People of the said Prove of Maryland and all others whom it may Concern to be Obedient unto him in all things matters and Causes as We have in and by these presents Commanded them to be Obedient to the said William Stone our present Lieutenant Gen^l Chancellor Keeper of the Great Seal Admiral chief Governor Captain Magistrate and Commander upon

pain of such Punishment to be inflicted upon them and every of them as such a high Contempt shall deserve provided always that before the said William Stone or any other in the Cases of his death or absence above mentioned shall take upon them or any of them any of the said Offices hereby Granted to the said William Stone or execute any of them or any of the Powers and Authorities Granted by these presents to the said William Stone they and every of them especially the said William Stone shall take the Oath intituled the Oath of the Lieutenant or chief Governor of the Province of Maryld Signed with our hand and hereunto annexed to be administred unto the said William Stone & Every of them upon the holy Evangelist by our secretary of the said Province for the time being in open Court or in his Absence by two of our Council there for the time being whom we do hereby authorise to administer the same accordingly and because some other able Persons may go and reside within our said province of Maryland before we can have notice thereof who may be fit to be of our Council for the better Assistance of our said Lieutenant in the Government there and whose names we cannot therefore put for the present in our Commission under our hand and seal at Arms and sent herewith for the Appointment of such to be of our Council within the said province as are nominated in our said Commission therefore we do hereby Grant Power and Authority to our said Lieutenant William Stone *within twelve months after the date hereof to Nominate two or three such able and faithful Persons over and above those who shall be nominated by our said Commission to be of our Council in our said Province every of whom we do hereby appoint to be of Our Council there to all intents and purposes and to have the like Powers and Authorities as if they and Every of them had been nominated in our said Commission for our said Council or by any other particular warrant under our hand and seal at Arms for that Purpose and so To Continue till we or our heirs have notice thereof and shall think fit to discharge again them or any of them respectively by any warrant or writing under our or our said heirs hand and Seal at Arms from being of our or their Council there any Longer any thing herein Contain'd to the Contrary notwithstanding provided nevertheless that every one of the said Persons so to be nominated by the said William Stone to be of our Council there as aforesd shall respectively take in open Court within our said Province the same Oath of a Councillor to us and in the same manner as we have appointed it to be taken by the rest of our Council in our said Province before he shall be admitted to be of our Council there which Oath shall be administred unto every such Person by our Secretary there for the time being unto whom we do by these Presents give Power and Authority to administer the same accordingly Given under our hand and Great Seal at Arms at Bath the sixth day of August in the seventeenth year of our dominion over our Province of Maryland Annoq Dom 1648."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, pages 209-211]:

"The Oath of the Lieutenant or chief Governor of the Province of Maryland [as administered to Governor William Stone].

"I do swear that I will be true and faithful to the right honourable Cecilius Lord Baron of Baltimore the true and absolute Lord and Proprietary of this Province of Maryld and his heirs and him and them and his and their rights Royal Jurisdiction and Seigniorie all and every of them in to and over the said Province and Islands thereunto belonging will at all times defend and maintain to the utmost of my Power and will never accept of nor execute any Place Office or

Employment within the said Province any way Concerning or relating to the Government of the said Province from any Person or Authority but by from or under a lawful Authority deriv'd or to be deriv'd from time to time under the hand and seal at Arms of his said Lordship or his heirs and Assigns Lords and Proprietaries of the said Province I will faithfully serve his said Lordship as his Lieutenant of the said Province and in all other Offices Committed to my Charge by his said Lordships Commission or Commissions to me and will willingly yield up the said Commission & Commissions again and all Offices Powers and Authorities Granted or to be Granted by them or any of them into the hands of his said Lordship and his heirs and Assigns or to such Person or Persons as he or they shall appoint whensoever he or they shall appoint me so to do and shall signify the same unto me in any writing under his or their hand and Seal at Arms and will not presume to put in execution or attempt to execute any office Power or Authority Granted unto me by any of the said Commission or Commissions after that his said Lordship or his heirs or Assigns Lords & Proprietaries of the said province shall Repeal them or any of them respectively by any writing under his or their respective hand and seal at Arms and that the said Repeal be published within this Province I will do equal right and Justice to the Poor and to the rich within the said Province to my best Skill Judgment and Power according to the Laws and Ordinances of the said Provinces and in default thereof according to my Conscience and best discretion and the Power Granted or to be Granted to me by his said Lordships Commission or Commissions I will not for fear favour Affection or any other Cause let hinder or Delay Justice to any but shall truly execute the said Office and Offices Respectively according to his said Lordships Commissions to me in that Behalf and to the true Intent & meaning thereof and not otherwise to the best of my understanding and Judgment I will not know of any attempt against his said Lordships Person or his Right or Dominion into or over the said Province and the People therein but I will prevent resist and oppose it with the utmost of my Power and make the same known with all Convenient speed to his said Lordship and I will in all things from time to time as occasion shall require faithfully Council and Advise his said Lordship according to my heart and Conscience and do further swear that I will not by my self nor any Person directly or indirectly trouble molest or discountenance any Person whatsoever in the said Province professing to believe in Jesus Christ and in particular no Roman Catholick for or in respect of his or her Religion nor in his or her free exercise thereof within the said Province so as they be not unfaithful to his said Lordship or molest or Conspire against the Civil Government Established here under him nor will I make any difference of Persons in Conferring of Offices Rewards or Favours proceeding from the Authority which his said Lordship hath conferred upon me as his Lieut here for in Respect of their s^d Religion Respectively but mearly as I shall find them faithful and well deserving of his said Lordship and to the best of my understanding endowed with moral Virtues and abilities fitting for such Rewards Offices or favours wherein my prime aim and end from time to time shall sincerely be the Advancement of his said Lordships service here and the publick unity and Good of the Province without Partiality to any or any other sinister end whatsoever and if any other Officer or Person whatsoever shall during the time of my being his said Lordships Lieutenant here without my Consent or Privity molest or disturb any Person within this Province professing to believe in Jesus Christ meerly for or in Respect of his or her Religion or the free exercise thereof

upon notice or Complaint thereof made unto me I will apply my Power and Authority to Relieve and Protect any Person so molested or troubled whereby he may have right done him for any damage which he shall suffer in that kind & to the utmost of my power will Cause all and every such person or persons as shall molest or trouble any other Person or Persons in that manner to be punished I will faithfully serve his Lordship as his Chancellor and Keeper of his Great Seal of this Province Committed to my Charge & Custody by his said Lordships Commission to me to the best of my Skill and understanding I will Cause the impression in Wax of the said Seal to be affixed to all such things as I have or shall from time to time Receive Commission or warrant for so doing from his said Lordship under his hand and Seal at Arms and that it shall not be Affixed to any other Writing or thing whatsoever directly or indirectly with my Privy Consent or knowledge I will do my best endeavour Carefully to preserve the said Great Seal in my Custody so long as it shall please his said Lordship to Continue me in the charge and keeping thereof to the end that it may not be lost stolen or unlawfully taken from me and whereby any other person may affix the Impression thereof unto any writing or thing whatsoever without Authority for so doing lawfully derived or to be derived from by or under a Commission or warrant under his said Lordships hand and seal at Arms and that I will truly and faithfully deliver up again the said Great Seal into the hands of such Person or Persons as his said Lordship or his heirs shall appoint when his or there pleasure for that purpose shall be Signified unto me under his or their hand and Seal at Arms So help me God and by the Contents of this Book.”

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, pages 214, 215; *Proceedings of the Council of Maryland, 1648-1655*]:

“Commission for the Great Seal.

“Cecilius Absolute Lord and Proprietary of the Provinces of Maryland and Avalon Lord Baron of Baltimore &c to our trusty and well Beloved Lieut and Council of our said Province of Maryland to all the Inhabitants of the same and all others whom it may Concern Greeting whereas our Great Seal of the said Province of Maryland was Treacherously and Violently taken away from thence by Richard Ingle or his Complices in or about february Anno Domini One thousand six hundred and fourty & four and hath been ever since so disposed of as it cannot be recovered again for us we do therefore hereby protest against all and every act and things whatsoever which hath been Sealed therewith since the fourteenth of Feby Anno Domini One thousand six hundred fourty and four or which shall at any time hereafter be Sealed therewith as unlawful and not done by any Legal Authority from us and we do hereby declare all and every the said Acts and things unlawful and Null but because it is necessary for the better Government of our said Province and Satisfaction of the People there to have a Seal of ours Constantly remaining in the said Province and appropriated thereunto and known to be our Great Seal of the same whereby divers publick Acts and Grants of Lands within the said Province may be ratified and Confirmed according to such directions Instructions Commissions or warrants as we have or shall from time to time give under our hand and seal at Arms for that purpose therefore we have provided another new Seal for our said Province in the Room and Place of the other which was so taken away from thence as aforesaid which new Seal we have Committed to the Custody of Captain William Stone whom we have Constituted as well our Chan-

cellor and Keeper of the same as our Lieutenant of the said Province till we or our heirs shall signify our Pleasure to the Contrary the manner & form of the sd new Seal being this (vizt) on the one side thereof is ingraven our Figure in Compleat Armour on Horse Back with our Sword drawn and our Helmett on and a Great Plume of Feathers affixed to it the Horsetrappings furniture and Caparisons being adorn'd with the figure of our Paternal Coat of Arms and underneath the Horse a Sea Shoar engraven with Certain Flowers and Grass Growing upon it and this Inscription about that Side of the Seal (vizt) Cecilius Absolutus Dñs Terrae Mariae et Avaloniae Baro de Baltimore and on the other or Counterside of the said Seal is engraven a Scutcheon wherein our Paternal Coat of Arms to wit six pieces impaled with a Bend dexter Counterchanged quartered with another Coat of Arms belonging to our Family vizt a Cross Buttoned at each end (and also counterchanged) are engraven the whole Scutcheon being Supported with a Fisherman on the one Side and a Plowman on the other standing upon a Scrowl wherein is engraven the motto of our Paternal Court of Arms vizt ffatti Maschij Parole Femine next above the Scutcheon is engraven a Count Palatines Cap and over that a Helmet with the Crest of our Paternal Court of Arms on the Top of it which Crest is a Ducal Crown with two half Bannerets set upright in it Behind the said Scutcheon and Supporters is engraven a large mantle and this inscription is about that side of the Seal vizt Scuto bonae Voluntatis tuae Coronasti nos the figure of the Seal is round and it is of the same Bigness that our said former Great Seal was and cut in Silver as the other was the impression of all which in wax is hereunto affixed it being somewhat different (though but little) from our said former Great Seal of the said Province and we do hereby declare the said new Seal to be from henceforwards our Great Seal of the said Province of Maryland and that we will have it so to be esteemed and reputed there till we or our heirs shall signify our or their Pleasure to the Contrary Given at Bath under our hand and our said new Great Seal of the said Province the 12th day of August in the 17th Year of our Dominion over the said Prove of Maryland Annoq Dni 1648."

[*Narratives of Early Maryland*, edited by C. C. Hall, page 235]:

"In 1649 many people of Virginia, under the persecution of Sir William Berkely denying them the right to worship God as their conscience dictated, removed into Maryland in search of religious freedom in response to the invitation of Captain William Stone then Governor of Maryland under Lord Baltimore. The Governor promised them religious priviledges and freedom as English subjects.

"An oath to Lord Baltimore was urged upon these people which, if they did not take, they could not get any land nor residence in Maryland. These people would not take the oath under the excuse it was a Popish Government, and that they must swear to countenance and uphold Antichrist in the Officers Oath, the Roman Catholic Religion. These people refused to take the Romeish oath, but took an oath to be true to Lord Baltimore and his interests, which oath the Proprietary refused to accept, and ordered all who would not take the oath within three months, pay rents, sue out Patents, et cet, should be expelled the Province.

"In the year 1652 Richard Bennet, Esq., Colonel William Cleyborne and Capt. Edmund Curtis, Commissioners from the Supreme Authority of the Commonwealth of England, arrived in Maryland to reduce the Province to obedience to the Commonwealth of England, according to their Commission; which was affected by them, first in their taking away the Commissions and Powers of Lord

Baltimore, in the hands of Captain William Stone, his Governor, and Thomas Hatton his Secretary, and the rest of Lord Baltimore's Council. Captain Stone meanwhile had raised a force for defense in Lord Baltimore's name to assist him against the said Commissioner. But the Commissioners being desirous of peace and anxious to avoid shedding of blood, engaged in a parley with Captain Stone, whereby the said Captain Stone resigned the Government which he took in Lord Baltimore's name into the hands of the Commissioners of England, promising to be obedient to that Government under his Highness the Lord Protector.

"Maryland thereafter was governed for sometime under the Commonwealth of England. In January, 1655, the ship 'Golden Fortune' commanded by Captain Tilman arrived in Maryland. Then Lord Baltimore's Officers and the Popish party began to be in evidence and to say that much power came in that ship to confirm Lord Baltimore's Patent to him. Captain Stone and friends making threatening speeches to the effect that now the rebels at Patuxant and Seaverne should know that he was Governor, and no order should be obeyed save those from Lord Baltimore's Government. Captain Stone gave Commissions to the Papists and other desperate and bloody fellows to muster and raise men in arms to be ready upon all occasions to fight &c—that he would go to Patuxent and seize the Records of the Province at the place they were pointed to be kept by an Act of the Assembly, and to apprehend Mr. Richard Preston at whose house they were. Stone stirred up a force of men and marched on Providence (Annapolis) vowing to destroy them and set up Lord Baltimore's Government again. Captain William Fuller and his men met Stone's forces and defeated them."

DECLARATION OF RELIGIOUS FREEDOM

[Bozman's *History of Maryland*, Vol. 2, pages 672-673; *Narratives of Early Maryland*, page 274]:

"The Declaration and certificate of William Stone, Esquire, Lieutenant of the Province of Maryland, by Commission from the Right Honourable Lord Baltimore, and prominent Marylanders assert that all people in the Province of Maryland have free and unmolested religious liberty—and that noe [none] of us are any wayes troubled or molested for or by reason thereof within his Lordships said Province."

| | |
|----------------|-------------------|
| Signed | April 17th, 1650. |
| William Stone | Governor |
| Jo. Price | } |
| Robert Vaughan | |
| Tho. Hatton | |

"James Cox, Tho. Steerman, John Hatche, George Puddington, the last two Burgesses.

| | | |
|----------------|---|---|
| Robert Robins | } | Burgesses for the people of Ann Arundel |
| Walter Bain | | County. |
| William Brough | | " |
| Frances Poesy | | " |

There were 43 other subscribers to the above among whom were the following:

"William Hungerford, William Edwin, Richard Browne, William Browne, Raph Beane, John Nichols, William Edis, Francis Martin, Wm. Smoot" and others.

It was through Governor William Stone of Virginia and Maryland, that the compiler established her eligibility to the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, of which she became a member on February 11th, 1927.

Following is Governor William Stone's demand for land due him for bringing his family into Maryland from Virginia. It was not entered in the Land Office until after he had been in Maryland about two years.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Liber A. B. & H.*, folio 150]:

"1651.

25th. Oct. Willm. Stone, Esqr., Governor of this Province, Demandeth Land for the Transportation of these persons following into this Province Vizt: For himself, and for Hugh Creak, Alexander Watts, Nicholas Holmes, Anth. Palmer, Willm. Hawkins, Michael Pace, Ann Taylor, Willm. Watts, and Thos. Blackburn, his Servants, Transported into this Province Anno. 1648, and for Mrs. Stone his Wife, Tho: Stone, Richd. Stone, John Stone, and Eliz: Stone his children, Tho: Burdett, and also for these Servants Vizt: John the Scott, James Lees, Mark Livesey, Edward Cook, Francis Walton, Elizth Parry, Katheren Selby, Elizth Pine, Willm. Wilkes, Tho: Griffin, George and Joseph Thomas Phillips, who were all transported into this Province in the years 1649 and 1650; besides, four Negroes, one Turk, and an Indian."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I Hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true Copy of short extract as taken from *Liber A. B. & H.*, folio 150, one of the original Record Books on file in this office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this 7th. day of September, nineteen hundred and twenty one.

[Seal]

"Jas. S. Shepherd"

COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE."

[*The Day Star of American Freedom*, page 176]:

"At the Assembly of 1649, William Stone presided over the privy councillors, when they sat separately from the burgesses; and over both branches when the members assembled in one body. In 1652, his unhappy contest with the Puritan party. The English parliament had sent out commissioners, with instructions to bring under subjection the colonies upon the Chesapeake; and the governor was ready to acknowledge the authority of the home government, as it had been organized without a king or a house of lords. But more was exacted. And changes rapidly succeeded each other, not without violence, and greatly to the distress and disturbance of the whole province. Acting under instructions from the proprietary, and aiming to re-establish the form of government recognized by the charter, he marched from St. Mary's, in 1655, at the head of a little army; and near the site of Annapolis was fought a memorable battle, in which the Puritans exhibited much fanaticism, great bravery, and extreme brutality. The governor 'received a wound

in his shoulder'; and most of his surviving adherents, including Col. Price, surrendered. The victorious party then held a court-martial; passed sentence upon many; executed several; and, in cold blood, shot William Eltonhead, a privy councillor, a Roman Catholic, and a near relation of Mr. Fenwick. Through the earnest intercession of some of their own soldiers, the governor was rescued from the fate of Charles the First. The estates of the prisoners were next sequestered; heavy and cruel fines inflicted, and the governor was one of the greatest sufferers, through the agency of the very men whom, but a few years before, we have good reason for believing, he had so generously befriended. Some time after the restoration of the proprietary's government, he was a privy councillor; and, throughout his whole life, sustained a high reputation for integrity and honor. Soon after his arrival, he lived in St. Michael's hundred; the latter part of his life, upon 'Poynton Manor', then called Nanjemy; a part of which had been granted in consideration of his 'good and faithful services.' At his death, which occurred in 1660, he had a house also at St. Mary's city. He left many [seven] children; whose posterity also resided upon the Manor. And most of his descendants, like himself, were Protestants; including the Rt. Rev. William Murray Stone, the third Bishop in the Protestant Episcopal succession of Maryland. Many also of his descendants are distinguished in the civil and military annals of our country—Thomas, his great-great-grandson, having signed the Declaration of American Independence; Michael Jenifer, the brother of Thomas, having been a member of the Convention which, in 1788, ratified the Constitution of the United States; and John, another brother, and who had been wounded at Long Island, having held the post of Governor, in this State, nearly a hundred and fifty years after the date of the commission from the proprietary for the same office, to William, the emigrant. And Frederick, now living at Port Tobacco, and a descendant of the sixth degree, through Michael Jenifer, from the early provincial Governor, is one of the commissioners engaged in the grave work of reforming the practice of the courts in Maryland."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, page 310]:

Captain William Stone's Resignation of the Government.

"Whereas since the Orders or Directions of the Commissioners of the State of England for the Government of this Province of Maryland, of the 28 of June, 1653, I, William Stone, Esquire, Governor of the said Province was Enjoyned by the Direction and Appointment of the Right Honorable, the Lord Baltimore, Lord Proprietary of the said Province, to issue out all Writs and Process, within this Province, in his the said Lord Proprietaries name, and to admit of those of the Council which was appointed by his Lordship, and no other; And whereas upon my compliance with his Lordships Commands therein, not any wayes Contradictory, so far as I understand, to any Command from the supream Authority in England, the said Commissioners, in pursuance of their Declarations lately here published, have threatened, and gone about by force of Arms to compel one to decline his, the said Lord Proprietaries, Directions and Commands before mentioned; which in regard of the trust reposed in me, by his said Lordship, as Governor here under him, I conceive I was engaged to do; I have therefore thought fit, for prevention of the effusion of Blood, and ruine of the Country and Inhabitants, by an Hostile Contest upon this occasion, to lay down my Power as Governor of this Province under his Lordship; and do promise for the future, to submit

to such Government as shall be set over us by the said Commissioners, in the Name, and under the Authority of his Highness the Lord Protector.

"Witness my hand the 20th July, 1654.

William Stone.

"In presence of
Thomas Gerrard
Thomas Hatton
Edm. Scarburgh."

DEPOSITION REGARDING COUNCIL OF WAR

[*Original Manuscript, Portfolio No. I, page 26, Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md.*]:

Entitled "A Relation of the Sorrowful Beginning of Lord Baltimore's Plantation in Maryland".

"Sworn to July 2nd, 1655.

"Deposition made before Na. Hobart, a Master of the Chancery in Ordinary, By Henry Coursey, Nicholas Guyther, and Richard Willan regarding Council of War that condemned to death Governor Capt. Stone, Col. John Price, Mr. Job Chandler, Mr. Wm. Eltonhead and others, and executed Mr. William Eltonhead, Capt. William Lewis, Mr. John Legat and John Pedro, the rest being preserved at the request of the souldiers and women belonging to the said Party of Ann Arundell.

"It is told about the Lord Protector of England being proclaimed by Gov. Stone the latter part of May, 1654."

[*Narratives of Early Maryland, edited by C. C. Hall, page 265*]:

"Year 1655—Virlinda Stone, wife of Governor Stone, wrote a long letter to Lord Baltimore in which she recited some facts as to the battle in Ann Arundel County between the forces of Governor Stone and complained that the Governor was held a prisoner by the Rebels, et cetera."

[*History of Maryland, Scharf, Vol. I, pages 222, 223*]:

"For the Right Honourable the Lord Baltemore, these present.

"Right Honourable:—

"I am sorry at present for to let your honour understand of our sad condition in your province. So it is, that my husband, with the rest of your councell, went about a month agoe with a party of men up to Anne-Arundell county, to bring these factious people to obedience under your government. My husband sent Dr. Barber with one Mr. Coursey with a message to them, but they never returned againe before the fight began. Also he sent one Mr. Packer the day after, with a message, and he likewise never returned, as I heard: but so it is, that upon Sunday the 25 of March, they did ingage with the people of Anne-Arundell, and lost the field, and not above five of our men escaped; which I did conceive ranne away before the fight was ended: the rest all taken, some killed and wounded; my husband hath received a wound in his shoulder, but I heare it is upon the mending. My husband, I am confident, did not thinke that they would have engaged, but it did proove too true to all our great damages; They, as I heare, being better provided than my husband did expect; for they hired the captain of the Golden Lion, a great ship of burden. The captain's name is Roger Hemans, a young man, and

his brother, who have beene great sticklers in the businesse as I hear, captaine Heman was one of their councell of war, and by his consent would have had all the prisoners hanged; but after quarter given, they tried all your councellers by a councell of warre, and sentence was passed upon my husband to be shot to death, but was after saved by the enemies owne souldiers, and so the rest of the councellers were saved by the petitions of the women, with some other friends which they found there; onely Master William Eltonhead was shot to death, whose death I much lament, being shot in cold blood; and also lieutenant William Lewis, with one Mr. Leggat, and a Germane, which did live with Mr. Eltonhead, which by all relations that I did heare of, the like barbarous act was never done amongst Christians. They have sequestred my husband's estate, only they say they will allow a maintenance for me and my children, which I doe beleeeve will bee but small. They keep my husband, with the rest of the councell, and all other officers, still prisoners: I am very suddenly, God willing, bound up to see my husband: they will not so much as suffer him to write a letter unto mee, but they will have the perusall of what hee writes. Captain Tylman and his mate Master Cook are very honest men, and doe stand up much for your honour; they will inform you of more passages than I can remember at the present; And I hope my brother will be downe before captain Tylman goes away, and will write to you more at large, for he is bound up this day for to see his brother, if they doe not detain him there as well as the rest; the occasion I conceive of their detainment there is, because they should not goe home, to informe your honour of the truth of the businesse before they make their owne tale in England, which let them doe their worst, which I do not question but you will vindicate my husband's honour which hath ventured life and estate to keep your due heere, which by force hee hath lost. And they give out words, that they have won the country by the sword, and by it they will keepe the same, let my lord protector send in what writing hee pleaseth. The gunner's mate of Hemans, since his coming down from Anne Arundel to Patuxent, hath boasted that he shot the first man that was shot of our party. All this I write is very true, which I thought good to informe your lordship, because they will not suffer my husband for to write himselfe: I hope your honour will be pleased for to looke upon my sonne, and for to wish him for to be of good comfort, and not for to take our afflictions to heart. And nothing else at present, I rest your honours most humble servant,

‘Virlanda Stone’.

“Postscript.—Hemans the master of the Golden Lion is a very knave, and that will be made plainly for to appeare to your lordship, for he hath abused my husband most grossly.”

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Patents, Liber Q*, folio 179]:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| <p>“WILLIAM STONE, HIS PATENT, POYNTON MANNOR*, 5000 ACRES, PATENTED SEPTEMBER 1st. 1658.</p> | } | <p>CECILIUS Absolute Lord and Proprietary of the Provinces of Maryland and Avalon Lord Baron of Baltimore—To All Persons to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting in our Lord God Everlasting. Know Yee, that wee for and in consideration of the Good and faithful Services to us done by Willm. Stone, Esqr. late our Governour of Our said Province as also</p> |
|---|---|---|

* “Poynton Mannor”, on Potomac, in Nanjemoy Hundred, Charles County.

for that the said Will: Stone hath transported himself his wife his four children and four servants in the year 1650 here to Inhabitt, And upon such conditions and Termes as are expressed in Our Conditions of Plantation of our said Province of Maryland under our Greater Seal at Armes bearing date at London the Second day of July in the year of our Lord God 1649, and Remaining upon Record in our said Province. Do hereby Grant unto our Trusty and Well beloved William Stone All that Tract of Land lying on the North side of Potomack River and on the North side of a Creek of the said River formerly called Nan-gemy [Nanjemoy] Creek but now Avon River.

"BEGINNING at a Branch of a Branch of Avon River called Poynton Creek at a marked white oak standing near a Fresh Run called Poynton Fresh, Bounding on the North with a line drawn East North East from the said Oak for the length of Nine hundred and five perches to a marked Birch Tree standing by a fresh Run called Stone's Fresh, on the East with a line drawn South and by East from the said fresh for the length of Eight hundred perches into Avon River on the South with the said River runing West South West unto Poynton Creek for the length of twelve hundred and Eighty Perches, on the West with the said Creek.

"CONTAINING five thousand acres more or less.

"Together with all Royalties and Priviledges, (Royall Mines Excepted) most usually belonging to Mannors in England.

"TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same unto him the said William Stone his heires and Assignes for Ever. To be holden of us and our heires, as of Our Honour of West St. Maries in Free and Common Soccage by Fealty only for all Services Yielding and Paying therefore yearly unto us and our heires at Our Receipt of St. Maries att the two most Usuall Feasts in the Year (Vizt) at the Feast of the Anunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary and at the Feast of St. Michael the Arch Angel by even and equal portions the Rent of Five Pound Sterling in Silver or Gold or the full value thereof in such Commodities as Wee and our heires or such officer or officers appointed by us or our Heires from time to time to Collect and Receive the same shall accept in Discharge thereof at the choice of us and our heires or such officer or officers as aforesaid. And Wee do hereby Erect the said Five Thousand Acres of Land into a Mannor by the name of the Mannor of Poynton. Together with a Court Baron and all things belonging thereunto by the Law or Custom of England.

"GIVEN at St. Maries under the Great Seal of Our said Province of Maryland the first day of September in the 27th Year of our Dominion over the said Province of Maryland Annoq Dom: 1658.

"WITNESS our Trusty and Well beloved Josias Fendall Esqr. our Lieutenant of our said Province."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I Hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true Copy of Patent, MANNOR OF POYNTON, 5000 acres, patented to William Stone September 1st, 1658, as recorded in *Liber Q*, folio 179, one of the original record books on file in this Office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this 8th. day of September, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

[SEAL]

"Jas. S. Shepherd"

COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE."

Gov. William Stone married Verlinda Cotton, daughter of Andrew Cotton and his wife, Joane Cotton of Bunbury, Cheshire, England, and sister of the Rev. William Cotton, first Minister of Hungar's Parish, whose will, dated August 20, 1640, which follows, speaks of his "brother-in-law, Capt. W^m Stone".

The Rev. Mr. Cotton married Ann Graves, the daughter of Thomas Graves, and they had a daughter Verlinda Cotton, who married Thomas Burdett, of Charles Co., Md., died 1658, son of Wm. Burdett, Gent., will proved 7 August, 1643, and his wife Alice.

WILL OF WILLIAM COTTON, Minister of Accowmake, later Hungar's Parish, Northampton County, Virginia, proved 1646.

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton County, Va., Vol. 3, page 55]:

Will of William Cotton, dated August 30th, 1640, recorded December 30, 1646.

"To be buried by my towe little Children; Unto my childe (nowe unborne) sonn or Daughter my plantation of Bunbury, my Negro Domingo and cattle. Should my children die in infancy 1/2 of these goods to my mother, Joane Cotton of Bunbury, in Cheshire, the other to my well beloved wife Ann Cotton. Wife Ann Cotton Executrix, friends and brethern in lawe Capt. William Stone and Capt. William Ross Overseers. Proved by testimony of Marke Hamon."

The following sale of land proves the marriage of Rev. Mr. Cotton's daughter, Verlinda:

[Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton County, Va., Vol. VII, pages 31-32]:

Verlinda Burdett & Thomas Burdett her husband of Charles County, Maryland to John Waterson—Sale of 440 acres of land in Northampton County formerly belonging to William Cotton, "Now by right and by will appertaines unto us"—Verlinda Burdett, daughter and heir of William Cotton, late of Northampton County, Virginia, minister, deceased, Dec. 14, 1665. Recorded Aug. 3, 1668.

An article in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5, page 129, on "Early Episcopacy in Accomack", gives the following:

"The first minister in the lower parish of Accomack of whom we have mention, was the Rev. Francis Bolton, who upon the suggestion of the Earl of Southampton came to Virginia in 1621; first preached at Elizabeth City, and afterwards on the Eastern Shore.

"The next incumbent of this old church, among the pines on Cheriton river, was William Cotton, godly son of Joan Cotton, widow, of Bunbury, Cheshire, England. He was brother-in-law to William Stone, first Protestant governor of Maryland, who was then a denizen of Hunger's creek, on the Eastern Shore of Virginia."

The Cotton Family will be found in *The Visitation of Cheshire, 1580*, page 69; *Harl. 1424*, fo. 41b *Harl. 1505*, fo. 41b:

"Arms.—Azure, a chevron between three cotton hanks Argent.

[Crest.—A falcon close . . . holding in the dexter claw a square buckle . . . (The crest is not given in *Harl. MS. 1424*.)]"

(Additional Ref:—*Va. County Records*, Vol. 6, p. 292, Northampton Co., 1711.)

Andrew Cotton, Gent., wrote and signed his will in 1629, but lived until 1640, for on the 21st of September of that year, it was proved by his sister, Dorothea (whom he called "Dorothy") Cotton. The original will is in the Probate Registry of Chester, England, but does not mention his wife or children, nor does he bequeath his estate by this will. It states he was "late of Combermere".

Governor William Stone died in 1660, and his wife, Verlinda (Cotton) Stone, died in 1675. The certified copies of their wills follow:

WILL OF GOVERNOR WILLIAM STONE.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Wills, Liber 1*, folio 89 &c.]:

Will of Governor William Stone dated December 3, 1659, proved January 15, 1660.
"4th of January 1659[-60].

"Mr. Thomas Stone came this Day and Demanded the Will of Capn Thomas [William] Stone hereafter written to be recorded Vizt.

"The Last Will and Testament of Capn. William Stone of Nangemy in the Province of Maryland as followeth:

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN.

"I William Stone above said being very sick and weak of Body, but of perfect memory and understanding Expecting Death Do bequeath my Soull to Christ my Redeemer and my body to the Grave till the Resurrection and as touching my worldly Estate and Goods I thus bequeath them;

"FIRST I make and Constitute my beloved sonne Thomas Stone sole Executor of this my last will and Testament, and in Case he should Dye my order is that his brother Richard Stone shall be Executor in his Roome and place, and also that John his brother shall be assistant to Richard and have equall Power with him in the said office, and by this my Will I give first to my Eldest Daughter Elizabeth Stone in parte of satisfaction for what I had formerly given her nine hundred acres of Land at Bustards Island in Patuxent River and the half of my sheep in my sonne Thomas Stones keeping and the rest of the said sheep I give to my said sonne Thomas, also I give one mare and one mare colt with all their Increase to my Daughter Elizabeth, and also I give my Daughter Elizabeth one horse, the said mares and horse being now at Acchomacke and also I give my Daughter Elizabeth all the Tobaccos due to me from Armstrong Foster of Acchomacke. Also I give Elizabeth my Daughter six Cowes with Calfe in my Land of Nangemy and six hundred acres of my Lands of Nangemy Lying in any place except between my Dwelling and Cheshiers. More over if she shall marry with a man that will build and settle upon the said Land, my Will is that my Executor shall assist her husband in his said building, and so long as she shall remain unmarried she shall be maintained out of the Generall and Joynt stock. Moreover I desire it may be understood what I formerly gave her by a trust in my brother Sprigg shall be of no force Neither shall he be questioned by her or any other for accompt of it, neither Armstrong Foster his associat in trust shall be questioned for the said trust.

"Also that my said Daughter Elizabeth shall have in my house and from my whole farmes all such service and respects as in my life time.

"And for my good wife Verlinda Stone I give her my house and Lands at Saint Maryes with all the Cattell of mine feeding there and my horse called Jacke and alsoe one fourth part of all my other Estate and Goods Excepting Land, and

she shall continue in my Dwelling house of Nangemy and Enjoy all services and Respects from my whole family of Children and servants During Life shee so long liveing sole and unmarried.

“And for my beloved sonne Richard Stone my Will is that for the Cattell given him by his uncle Richard Stone, Look what my overseers find in conscience and Equity to be fitt they shall give out of the generall and joynt stock bequeathed and when my sonne Richard shall seatt a plantation my Will is that my overseers shall out of the said stock furnish him with a servant and a horse and what else they think reasonable. If they my overseers like his seating also my sonne Richard shall have five hundred acres of land in my Mannor of Nangemy also my Will is that all Lands of Nangemy given to my children shall remaine to their heires forever, observing the service and homage of the Mannor. Moreover my Daughter Elizabeth shall have a third part of my sheep and their Increase here at Nangemy and as touching the rest of my Children, John, Matthew, Mary and Catherine, my will is that they shall have their maintenances and Education out of the joynt and Generall stock as my Executors by good care shall provide and that they four my children shall have their portions Equall and alike out of the said Generall and Joint stock and further my will is that also my said two Executors Thomas and Richard Stone shall have and receive out of the said Generall and Joint stock of my Left goods and Estate portions equall and alike to my other four children John, Matthew, Mary and Catherine and further out of my Lands of Nangemy I give to my sonne John five hundred acres and to my sonne Matthew five hundred acres, and to be held also by the heirs of the said John and Matthew for Ever.

“And the rest and remainder of all my Lands wheresoever I give and assigne to my heire Thomas Stone and his heires for Ever.

“Further in Case there shall be any differences or arise any question of Interest or Claime to my bequeathed Estate and goods concerning particular Rights and proprieties to prevent suites in Law, My Will and order is that the question & controversy shall be referred to my overseers to Judge Determine and give sentence in it, and what two or one surviving the rest shall determine in the Case shall stand for my will, and not be referred to any other Court, but for Execution, and further my Will is that as my Executors should be carefull to pay my Just Debts also they be discreet not to pay any but upon good deliberation notwithstanding my hand to bills, and above all I desire my overseers that they will have a speciall Care that my children may be Educated in the knowledge and fear of God in Christ.

“And as Touching my overseers, I name and Constitute my well beloved friends Josias Fendall Governor, Francis Doughty my brother in Law, and Matthew Stone my Naturall brother—and in Wittness of the premises and for Confirmation of them I have sett to my hand and seall December the third one thousand six hundred and fifty nine.

WILLIAM STONE Locus X
Sigilli

“WITNESSES
Francis Doughty
Stephen Mountague
Stephen Clifton

"21 Decr. 1660.

"Stephen Mountague hath sworne before me to the truth of this Will in Comon forme.
P. BATHE."

"15th. of Jany. 1660.

"Stephen Clifton hath duely sworne before me to the truth of this same Will in Comon forme.
PETER BATHE."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT;

"I Hereby Certify that the aforegoing is a true Copy of the last Will and Testament of William Stone probated January 15th. 1660, as recorded in *Liber 1*, folio 89 &c., one of the record books on file in this office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this 24th. day of October, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

[SEAL]

"Jas. S. Shepherd"

COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE."

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Records, Liber No. 10 B*, folio 371]:

"TO THE HONRBLE THE LIEUTENANT GENERALL

August 25th. 1662.

"VERLINDA STONE, HER ASSIGNMENT,
'ACQUINKEKESHILL', 500 ACRES,
January 11th, 1666.

{ Laid out for Virlinda
Stone a parcell of Land
in Charles County called

ACQUINKEKES HILL Lyeing on the East side of Pascattaway River in the woods about a Mile from the River side & likewise about a mile distance from a Tract of Land laid out for William Calvert Esq.

"BEGINNING at a bounded oke standing by the side of the said hill and running South East for bredth the length of two hundred and fifty perches to a bounded oke bounding on the East with a line drawn South West from the said oke for the length of three hundred and twenty pches to a bounded oke on the South by a line drawn North West from the end of the former line two hundred and fifty perches to a bounded oke that intersects a parrallell line drawn north East to the first bound oke on the West with the said parrallell on the North with the first South East line.

"CONTAINING and now laid out for five hundrd acres more or less To be held of Zachaia Mannour.

John Lewger Deputy Surveyor.

"I Virlinda Stone for divers good Consideracons mee hereunto especially moveing doe assigne sett and make over unto my Loveing Daughter Mary Stone all this within Specified Land being five hundred acres to her and her heirs forever.

"Wittness my hand this 11th. of January, 1666.

Signum

VIRLINDA V STONE

"WITTNES, MATTHEW STONE.
RICHARD STONE."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I Hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true Copy of an Assignment from Virilinda Stone to Mary Stone, her daughter, bearing date January 11th. 1666, as recorded in *Liber No. 10 B.* folio 371, one of the original Record Books on file in this office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this fifteenth day of November, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

[SEAL]

"Jas. S. Shepherd"

COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE."

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Records, Liber No. 10 B.* folio 371]:

"MARY STONE, HER PATENT,
'ACQUINKEKE HILL', 500 ACRES,
PATENTED JANUARY 29th. 1666.
.....

{ CECILIUS &c. To all persons
to whom these presents shall
come Greeting in our Lord God
everlasting Know yee that wee

for and in Consideracon that Virilinda Stone of our said Province of Maryld Widow hath due unto her her five hundred acres of Land by assignmt from Thomas Stone Gent for the transportacon of Edward Okes—Michael Collins—Samuell Harris—Stephen Montague, Thomas Glover, Raphaell Hayward, Thomas Bannister, Henry Bannister—William Irishman and Susan Austin into our said Province to inhabite in Anno one thousand Six hundred fifty five and Anno one Thousand six hundred fifty six as appears upon record whose Right title interest and Clame thereto the said Virilinda Stone hath assigned Conveyed and made over unto her Daughter Mary Stone of our said Province Spinster as also appears upon Record and upon such Conditions and Termes as are expressed in our Conditions of plantacon of our said Province of Maryland under our greater seal at armes bearing date at London the second day of July in the year of our Lord God one thousand six hundred forty nine with such alteracon as in them is made by our Declaracon bearing date the six and twentyeth day of August Anno one thousand six hundred fifty one, and remaining upon record in our said province of Maryld Doe hereby grant unto her the said Mary Stone the daughter and assignee of the said Virilinda Stone all that parcell of Land called ACQUINKEKES HILL, lying on the East side of Pascataway River in the woods about a mile from the River side and likewise about a Miles distance from a tract of Land laid out for William Calvert Esq.

"BEGINNING at a bounded oke standing by the side of the said hill and running South East for bredth the length of two hundred and fifty perches to a bounded oke bounding on the East with a line drawn South West from the said oke for the length of three hundred and twenty perches to a bounded oke on the South by a line drawn North West from the end of the former line two hundred and fifty perches to a bounded oke that intersects a parrallell line drawn North East to the first bound oke on the West with the said parrallell on the North with the first South East line.

"CONTAINING and now laid out for five hundred acres more or less Together with all rights proffits and bennefits thereunto belonging Royall mines excepted.

"To have and to hold the same unto her the said Mary Stone, her heirs and assignes forever To be holden of us and our heirs as of our Mannour of Zachais

in free and Common Socage by fealty only for all manner of Services Yeilding and paying therefore yeerly unto us or our heirs at our receipt at St. Maries at the two most usuall feasts in the year Vizt. at the feast of the Annuncacon of the blessed Virgin Mary and at the feast of St Michael the archangell by even and equall porcons the rent of ten shillings sterling in silver or gold or the full value thereof in such Commodities as wee or our heirs or such officer or officers appointed by us or our heirs from time to time to Collect and receive the same shall accept in discharge thereof at the choice of us or our heirs or such officer or officers as aforesaid.

"GIVEN at St Maries under our Great Seal of our said province of Maryland this nine & twentyeth day of January in the five and thirtyeth year of our Dominion over our said province of Maryland Annoq Domini one thousand Six hundred Sixty Six.

"WITNESS our dear Son Charles Calvert Esq our Lieutenant Generall and Chief Governour of our said province of Maryland."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true Copy of Patent 'ACQUIN-KEKE HILL,' 500 ACRES, patented to Mary Stone January 29th. 1666, as recorded in *Liber No. 10 B*, folio 371, one of the original Record Books on file in this Office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this fifteenth day of November, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

[SEAL]

"Jas. S. Shepherd"

COMMISSIONER OF LAND OFFICE."

WILL OF VERLINDA STONE.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Wills, Liber 2*, folio 364]:

Will of Verlinda (Cotton) Stone, dated 23 March, 1674/5, proved 17 September, 1675.

"Came Benjamin Rozer high Sherriff of Charles County and made return of the Last Will and Testament of Verlinda Stone Late of the said County Deceased with the probate thereon which followeth in these words Vizt.

"I Verlinda Stone of Charles County in the Province of Maryland being sick and weak in Body but of a perfect memory doth make this my last will and testament this the twentieth third day of March 1674/5 and do by the presents frustrate and make void all other will or wills testament or testaments either by writing or word of mouth & this to be taken for my last will and Testamt. and no other as foll:

"ITEM I make my dear son John Stone my Sole Execr. & do give him my negar woman.

"ITEM I give Benony Thomas four hundred acres of Land called Saint Verlindas to him and the heirs of his body forever I give unto the said Benony Thomas Six Silver Spoons.

"ITEM I give my dearer Daughter Doyen my Silver Salt.

"ITEM And after my just debts is paid I give my Exer. John Stone all other my Estate as horses Cows hogs and hous hold stuff as beds and plate and whatsoever he may find to be my Estate of what sort or quality whatsoever. I give unto my Execr. John Stone and that the sd land that I have given Benony Thomas be

in the possession and manwieing of the said John Stone untill he comes to the age of one and twenty and if he happen to dye before he comes age of one and twenty then is to fall to my Executor John Stone.

"As Witness my hand and seal the day and year above written

VERLINDA STONE (SEALED)
ANN ROUGHEY

"Signed Sealed in the presence of us

her
Margueritt X Bagghay

mark
her
Barberie X Kendall
mark

"and on the back of the said will was thus written Vizt

"By virtue of a Commission from the Judge of testamentary causes in the province of Maryland to me directed and me Impowering dated 13th July in the 44th year of the dominion of Cecilius &c Annoq. Dom 1675 I called before me Margret Ragshay and Barbarie Kendall two of the witnesses to the within written will who proved the same by their oaths this 17th day of Sept. 1675

BENJA. ROZIER

"Whereupon ordered Letters testamentary to be granted to John Stone Execr. in the said Will named which passed the Seale immediately."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true Copy of the last will and testament of Verlinda Stone, probated the 17th. day of September, 1675, as recorded in *Liber 2*, folio 364, one of the record books on file in this office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this 24th. day of October, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

"Jas. S. Shepherd"

[SEAL]

COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE."

Children of Governor William Stone and his wife, Verlinda (Cotton) Stone:

1. Thomas Stone, eldest son and residuary legatee, was executor of his father's will, proved Jan. 15, 1660; born circa 1635, Accomack County, Virginia, went with his parents as a young man to Maryland. By 1663, he had married Mary She mar. (2) John Blackfan, and (3) Joseph Manning. Thomas Stone had in 1651, 350 acres of land called "St. Leonard's"; and in 1660, lived at "Bustard's Island", in the Patuxent, but later established his seat at "Poynton Manor", in Nanjemoy Hundred, Charles County, Maryland. Will probated Oct. 5, 1676. Issue:
 - a. Richard Stone.
 - b. William Stone, mar. Theodosia Wade, and left issue.
2. Elizabeth Stone, eldest dau., mar. in 1661/2, Col. (Hon.) William Calvert, (b. in England 1642/3, died in Maryland, Jan. 10, 1682). Issue:
 - a. George Calvert.
 - b. Richard Calvert.
 - c. Elizabeth Calvert.
 - d. William Calvert.

3. Richard Stone, d. s. p. 1667.
4. John Stone, a distinguished Colonial official, born Accomack County, Virginia, brought to Maryland by his parents in 1648; will dated Sept. 17, 1697, pvd. Charles Co., Md., Aug. 10, 1698; mar. (1) Elizabeth, and had issue Thomas Stone who had a son David, who was the father of Thomas Stone, Signer of the Declaration of Independence for Maryland; and John Stone, who d. s. p. 1703. John Stone mar. (2), and had a son, Matthew Stone, mar. 1716 Rachel Smoot; and mar. (3) before 1684, Eleanor, the dau. of Walter¹ and Eleanor Bayne. Issue: Walter Stone, Eleanor Stone and Elizabeth Stone. Eleanor (Bayne) Stone mar. (2) Hugh Tears, and (3) John Beale.
5. Matthew Stone married Margarey, d. s. p. 1676, naming wife; the widow married before 1678 Edward Maddock and settled in Stafford Co., Va.
6. Mary Stone, mar. (1) Thomas, and had a son Benoni Thomas. She mar. (2) bef. March 3, 1674, Robert Doyne, an Irish Gentleman, High Sheriff of Charles County, Maryland, who died July 23, 1689. SEE DOYNE MANUSCRIPT. Mary (Stone) Thomas-Doyne died before her husband, and Robert Doyne mar. (2) Anne Burford, dau. of Attorney General of Maryland, Thomas Burford, and his wife Ann.
7. Catherine Stone.

Mary Stone was evidently one of the youngest daughters of Governor William Stone, as she is not mentioned in the list of those he brought in from Virginia, and for whom he demanded a land Warrant.

Her father, Governor Stone, provided for her maintenance and education in his will, already given.

She was still single on January 11th, 1666, when her Mother, Verlinda Stone assigned "to my Loveing Daughter Mary Stone all this within specified Land being five hundred acres, to her and her heirs forever". This was the land called "Acquinkekeshill" which had been granted Verlinda Stone the same day.

In Verlinda Stone's will, dated March 3rd, 1674, she leaves a legacy to "My daughter Doyen", John Stone Exc. She also leaves to Benony Thomas 400 acres of land called "Verlindas". It is from these facts taken in connection with records concerning Robert Doyne, High Sheriff of Charles County, Maryland, that we have the proofs that Mary Stone married first a Thomas (first name not yet found), and that as a Widow Thomas she became the wife of Robert Doyne.

On March 10th, 1674, "Robert Doyne who married Mary Thomas widow" figured in Court in connection with a "Cause depending". This was about some debts between Mary's husband Mr. Thomas and John Duberries. It is recorded in *Liber F. No. 1*, folio 90, Clerk's Office, La Plata, Charles County, Maryland.

Robert Doyne's Nuncupative Will is recorded in the Clerk's Office, La Plata, Charles County, Maryland, *Liber Q, No. 1*, folios 15, 16, 17. The reference to "My brother John Stone" is the most important interest to this memoir. It proves conclusively that "my daughter Doyen", mentioned in Verlinda Stone's will, was Mary (Stone) Thomas, Widow, who married Robert Doyne.

It is evident that "Benony Thomas", who was left 400 acres of land, was the son of Mary (Stone) Thomas, by her first husband, hence grandson of Verlinda (Cotton) Stone, who left him land.

Mary (Stone) Thomas-Doyne died before her husband, Robert Doyne, for it is proven by records which will be given under the Doyne Manuscript, that he married for his second

wife, Anne Burford, also of a distinguished family. In a deed referred to further on, it is shown that the first wife of Robert Doyne, i.e., Mary Stone, daughter of Governor William Stone and Verlinda (Cotton) Stone, is the one of ancestral interest. SEE DOYNE MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM GOVERNOR WILLIAM STONE OF MARYLAND.

EIGHT GENERATIONS.

- I. Governor William Stone married Verlinda Cotton.
- II. Mary Stone married (2nd) Robert Doyne. See Doyne Manuscript.
- III. Mary Doyne married Nicholas^I Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- IV. John Dawson married Martha Ann Marbury. See Marbury Manuscript.
- V. Nicholas Dawson married (2nd) Elizabeth Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- VI. Capt. Samuel Dawson married (2nd) Sarah Anne Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- VII. Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., married Elizabeth Hack Dawson. See Ayres Manuscript.
- VIII. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

DOYNE

DOYNE FAMILY.

"Arms:—Gules, a fesse dancette, between three escallops argent.

"Crest:—A demi-eagle rising proper."

[Ref: Bernard Burke's *Landed Gentry of Ireland*, -1889, page 122. Arms used by the family.]

The first American ancestor of this line, Robert Doyne, was always called an "Irish Gentleman", and in the *Landed Gentry of Ireland*, by Sir Bernard Burke, published 1899, page 121, under the "Doyne of Wells Family", we find several instances which may have been a connecting link between the two families, and the two countries.

In Ireland, there was a "Robert Doyne"; a "Dionysius Doyne" of "Carrickfergus"; and a marriage of a "Derby Doyne, son of Michael, to Sarah Dowdall, sister of Stephen and Charles Dowdall".

In America, as the lineage of this family unfolds, one finds these names and places repeated, and we find the Dowdall family in America in 1706, situated near to the locality where the Doyne family settled.

DOYNE FAMILY OF MARYLAND.

GENERATION I.

Robert Doyne, an Irish Gentleman, was Justice and High Sheriff of Charles County, Maryland; a great land owner and one of the most prominent of Colonial Officials. He arrived in the Province of Maryland in the year 1670, accompanied by his brother, Joshua Doyne, later Captain and High Sheriff of St. Mary's County, whose will was proved 16 August, 1698. They both came in with Dr. (Col.) Jesse Wharton, died 1676, who is said to have come from the Barbadoes.

Robert and Joshua Doyne were evidently related to Jesse Wharton, as Robert Doyne named his eldest son and heir "Wharton" Doyne, and the name of "Jesse" was preserved by Joshua Doyne's descendants. It is possible their mother was Jesse Wharton's sister. It is certain that all were of the highest social position, as Jesse Wharton promptly married the step-daughter of Lord Baltimore, Elizabeth Sewall, daughter of Hon. Henry Sewall and his wife, Jane Lowe. Jane (Lowe) Sewall married (2) Charles Calvert, 3rd Lord Baltimore; and Elizabeth (Sewall) Wharton married (2) Col. William D. Digges. [*Maryland Historical Magazine*, Vol. 4, pages 290-293]. Robert Doyne won for his bride, Mary, the daughter of Governor William Stone, and sister to Elizabeth Stone, wife of William Calvert.

Robert Doyne was commissioned by Charles Calvert, the Governor of Maryland, to be one of the Gentlemen Justices of Charles County, five years after his arrival, March 2, 1675, and received on May 30th, 1680, the greater honor of a commission as High Sheriff of Charles County, Maryland, from Charles Calvert, then 3rd Lord Baltimore and Proprietary of Maryland. That office Robert Doyne filled until his death, July 23, 1689, details of which are set forth in the following manuscript.

Robert Doyme and his brother Captain Joshua Doyme were closely connected with the family of Lord Baltimore, and formed part of the gay Court Circle at the old city of St. Mary's, then capital of Maryland.

In Volume 17, *Archives of Maryland*, page 185, a passing reference is made to a visit of "Mrs. Doyme to the Lady Baltimore at 'Notley Hall' the then residence of Lord Baltimore". This was Mrs. Joshua Doyme of St. Mary's County.

The following record gives the names of those who came to Maryland with Jesse Wharton in the year 1670.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, *Warrants Liber No. 16*, folio 85]:

"The 16th of February 1670.

"Came Jesse Wharton of the County of St. Maries Gent. & proved right unto one thousand and fifty acres of land it being due to him for Transporting himself and these persons into this Province to Inhabitt (viz)

| | | |
|----------------|----------------------|-----------------------------|
| Elinor Wharton | Dankum Welch | Francis Farnely |
| John Shackues | Thomas Gibbs | Davey Thomas |
| John Parne | Thomas Price | <i>Joshua Dayne</i> [Doyme] |
| John Walton | James Goulding | <i>Robert Doyme</i> |
| John Spearman | Robert Edwards | Joyce Smith |
| John Lambeth | Murtan Mackerlderman | Mary Boeth |
| Edward Fox | Gerard Smith | |

"Warrant then issued in the name of the said Jesse Wharton for one thousand and fifty acres of land it being due to him for ye consideration abovementioned, Certificate returnable the 16th of May next."

"Land Office of Maryland, Sct:—

"I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the entry as taken from *Liber No. 16* folio 85, one of the original record books on file in this office.

"In testimony, whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this twenty seventh day of February, Nineteen hundred and twenty-two.

[SEAL]

'Jas. S. Shepherd'
Commissioner of the Land Office."

In the following records are the dates of Robert Doyme's various commissions as Gentleman Justice and Commissioner for Charles County, Maryland, and to the very important Colonial Office of High Sheriff of Charles County, which he retained until his death.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 15, page 71]:

March 2, 1675—Commission for the Peace in Charles County, to be one of the Gentlemen Justices, includes Robert Doyme.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 15, page 72]:

April 8th, 1676—Commission for the Peace in Charles County then issued to Robert Doyme to be one of the Gentlemen Justices.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 15, page 261]:

October 8th, 1679—Mr. Robert Doyme of Charles County petitioned the Council Board about the correct boundaries of his land called "Rotterdam".

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 15, page 277]:

March 31, 1680—"Warrant directed to Mr. Robert Doyne of Charles County to press man and horse or other conveniency for conveyance of an order to Thomas Baker of Charles County from the Lord Proprietary & Councill, to appear before his Lordship and the Councill at Notley Hall on Wiccocomico River on April 1st to serve as Interpreter between his said Lordship and Councill and the Pascattoway Indians."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 15, page 327]:

"December 13, 1680—A Commission for tryall of Causes then issued for Charles County to Robert Doyne one of the Gentlemen Justices."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 17, page 380]:

"At a Councill held at St. Maries City the 30th of May Anno Dmi. 1685—Mr. Robert Doyne Sheriffe for Charles County."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 17, page 389]:

Mr. Robert Doyne, High Sheriff of Charles County, entered complaint against Thomas Browne of said County, June 9, 1685.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 17, page 406]:

"At a Councill held at the City of St. Maries the Sixth day of October Anno Dmi. 1685. Robert Doyne of Charles County gentl. and high sher. of said County informes the board about Towns and Ports not being laid out in Charles County," etc.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 17, page 407]:

October 6, 1685—"Ordered that Robert Doyne gentl high Sher. of Charles County forthwith give notice to and summons together the Comissrs appointed and nominated by the Act for advancement of trade to lay out the severall Townes and Ports of trade in the said Act mentioned for the said County" etc.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 17, page 440]:

"By the Councill ffeby 23th 1685—Came Robert Doyne gentl high sheriff of Charles County, and made complaint to this board against Philip Lynes gentl, for haveing made his escape from his Bailiff" etc.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 17, page 441]:

Feb. 23, 1685—Robert Doyne or his Deputy empowered to apprehend and take Lynes wherever found.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 5, page 470]:

At a Council held at the city of St. Maries the fourth day of May 1686—"Mr Robert Doyne appointed Sheriff of Charles County if Mr Tho: Burford (who it is said hath something to alledge against him) doe not make appeare anything materiall for the contrary, and therefore ordered that both the said Doyne and Burford give their attendance here tomorrow."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 5, page 472]:

May 5th, 1686—"Came Mr Robert Doyne high Sheriff of Charles County and presented himself to the board, and Mr Thomas Burford likewise according to the order of this board yesterday.

"The said Burford is desired to inform this Board what he hath (if anything) to alledge against the said Doyne, wherefore he should not continue in the office of Sheriff the yeare ensueing He saith he hath not in commission from any person to charge the said Doyne with any misdemeanor but the common vogue and clamour of the people, neither of his owne knowledge can he say anything more then the Escape of a person to him committed for curseing and evill speakeing against his Lordship. Which if it have been wilfully or negligently permitted, suffered or connived at by the said Doyné, this board conceives he is answerable for the same at common Law to which they referr him as not properly lyeing before their Hon^{rs} in Councill.

"The said Doyne (nothing else appearing against him) is continued high Sheriff of Charles County for the yeare ensueing."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 5, page 474]:

May 5, 1686—"Came Robert Doyne gentl: high Sheriff of Charles County and produced the deposition of Robert Yates" concerning the serving of a writ by his Deputy. The Board decided in Doyne's favor.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 5, page 492]:

"Att a Councill held att the City of St Maryes the 10th day of Sept^r A. D. 1686. The humble Petition of Robert Doyne High Sheriff of Charles County" was read, in which Doyne petitioned for fees due him. Petition was granted.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 13, page 130]:

October 26th, 1686—Robert Doyne was paid six thousand eight hundred and eighty pounds of tobacco for that which he had disbursed for the public good.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 5, page 545]:

May 12th, 1687—Mr. Robert Doyne was appointed Sheriff for Charles County for the ensueing year by the Deputy Lieut. in Council.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 8, page 21]:

April 5th, 1688—Mr. Robert Doyne appointed Sheriff for Charles County for the ensueing year at a Council held "at the city of St. Maryes the aforesaid 5th day of April, 1688."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 8, pages 74, 76, 77, 78]:

March 25, 1688. A letter from Mr. Robert Doyne, Sheriff of Charles County, was read at a Council held at Mattapany. This was about Indian troubles with the Virginians, and rumor of a Protestant Massacre.

Robert Doyne, by grants from Lord Baltimore and by purchase from others, acquired many thousand acres of land in Charles County, and on the Eastern Shore of Maryland in Somerset County, as bequeathed in his will. Following are the records of his lands, as far as preserved.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, *Patents*, Vol. 19, folio 318]:

"July 15, 1675. By Virtue of a Warrant granted out of his Lordships Secretary's Office unto Richard Edelen and part of it assigned unto Mr. Robert Doyme bearing date the 20th. December. These are in humble manner to Certifie that Richard Edelen Deputy Surveyor under Baker Brooke Esq. Surveyor General have laid out for the said Doyme, Beginning at a bounded oak standing in a branch at the head of Goose Creek a bound tree of Mr. Richard Chandler binding upon the said Chandler West and by North two hundred perches to a bounded oak, thence South forty perches to a Tree in the line of Rotterdam thence binding upon Rotterdam to the first Bound tree containing and now laid out for Twenty-five acres more or less—To be held of Zachaia Manor, 'Doynes Beginning'.

Signed

Richard Edelen."

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, *Patents*, *Liber No. 19*, folio 324]:

"ROBERT DOYNE, HIS PATENT,
'ROTTERDAM', 550 ACRES,
PATENTED, JUNE 9, 1676

CHARLES absolute Lord and pre-
tary of the provinces of Maryland
and Avalon Lord Baron of Baltimore

to all persons to whom these presents shall come greeting in our Lord God Everlasting. Whereas it appeareth by a certain inquisition indented Bearing date the 13th day of December in the 40th Year of the dominion of Cecilius late absolute Lord and propri. of the province of Maryland and Avalon Lord Baron of Baltimore &c. Taken by Henry Adams and Thomas Matthews Gent. by virtue of a writt of Mandamus issued out of our Court of Chancery it was found that Simon Oversee late of Charles County in our said province of Maryland deceased at the time of his decease was seized in his Demesne as of fee and dyed possessed of five hundred and fifty acres of land called Rotterdam, lying on the east side of the easternmost branch of Nangemoy Creek and by the same inquisition it appeareth that the said Simon Oversee dyed intestate and without heir whereupon it was the judgement of our justices in our provencial Court the eight day of this justant month of June that the said five hundred and fifty acres of land late in the Tenure of the said Simon Oversee is escheated unto us for want of heir, Now know yee that we for and in consideration of Twenty thousand pounds of tobacco to us secured to be paid by Robert Doyme of Charles County afd. Gent. We do hereby grant unto him the said Robert Doyme all that parcell of land called Rotterdam lying on the north side of Potomac River and on the Eastern branch of a creek in the sd. River formerly called Nangemoy Creek but now Avon River BEGINNING at a marked oak standing near a marsh called Chandlers Marsh next adjoyning to the land of Job Chandler Esq. running for breadth from the said Oak North East and by East one hundred sixty and five perches to a marked oak bounding on the North by a line drawn East from the said oak for length Five hundred perches on the East by a line drawn South West and by West from the end of the East line one hundred sixty and five perches untill it intersects a parrallell drawn from the said Chandlers land on the South with the said parrallell on the West with the said river. Containing & laid out for five hundred and fifty acres, more or less, Together with all rights profits and benefits thereunto belonging royally mines excepted. To have and to hold the same unto him the said Robert Doyme his heirs and assigns forever. To be holden of us and our heirs as of our mannor of Zachaiaur in free and common soccage by fealty only for all manner of service.

Yielding and paying therefore yearly unto us and our heirs at our receipt^t at our city of St. Maries at the two most usuall feasts in the year Vizt. at the feast of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary and at the feast of Saint Michaels the Arckangell by even and equall portions the Rent of Eleven shillings sterling in silver or gold and for a fine upon every alienation of the said land, or any part or parcell thereof one whole years rent in silver or gold, or the full value thereof in such comodities as we or our heirs or such officer or officers appointed by us or our heirs from time to time to collect and receive the same shall accept in discharge thereof at the choice of us and our heirs or such officer or officers afd. provided that if the said Robert Doyne his heirs or assignes shall not pay unto us or our heirs or such officer or officers as afd. the said sum for a fine before such alienation and enter the said alienaton upon record either in the provincially court or in the County Court where the said parcell of land lyeth within one month next after such alienaton the said alienaton shall be void and of none effect. Given at our city of Saint Maries under our hand and the great Seal of our said province of Maryland the ninth day of June in the first year of our dominion over our sd. province Annoq. dom. 1676."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I Hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true copy of Patent 'ROTTERDAM', 550 Acres, patented to Robert Doyne, June 9, 1676, as recorded in *Liber No. 19*, folio 324, one of the original record books on file in this office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREFORE, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this twenty seventh day of February, nineteen hundred and twenty two.

[SEAL]

'Jas. S. Shepherd'

COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE."

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, *Patents Liber No. 19*, folio 463]:

"ROBERT DOYNES, HIS PATENT,
DOYNES BEGINNING, 25 ACRES,
PATENTED, APRIL 4, 1677.

} CHARLES absolute Lord and pre-
tary of the province of Maryland
and Avalon Lord Baron of Balti-
more &c.

To all persons to whom these presents shall come greeting in our Lord God Everlasting, Know Ye that we for and in consideration that Robert Doyne of Charles County in our said province of Maryland hath due unto him Twenty five acres of land within our said province by assignment from Richard Edelen part of a warrant for two hundred acres granted the said Edelen the twentieth day of December 1675 as appears upon record and upon such conditions and terms as are expressed in the conditions of plantation of our late father Cecilius of noble memory under his greater Seal at Arms bearing date at London the Second day of July in the year of our Lord God 1649 with such alterations as in them is made by his declaration bearing date the two and twentieth day of September Anno 1658 and remaining upon record in our sd. province of Maryland Do hereby grant unto him the said Robert Doyne all that parcell of land called Doynes Beginning. BEGINNING at a bounded oak standing in a Branch at the head of Goose Creek a bound tree of Mr. Richard Chandler binding upon the said Chandler West and by North two hundred perches to a bounded oak thence South fourty perches to a tree in the line of Rotterdam thence binding upon Rotterdam to the first Bound tree Containing and now laid out for twenty

five acres more or less. Together with all rights profits and benefits thereunto belonging (Royally Mines Excepted) To have and to hold the same unto him the said Robert Doyne his heirs and assigns forever. To be holden of us and our heirs as of our manor of Zachaia in free and common soccage by fealty only for all manner of services. Yielding and paying therefore yearly unto us and our heirs at our receipt at our city of Saint Maries at the two most usuall feasts in the year vizt. at the feast of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary and at the feast of Saint Michael the archangel by even and equal portions the rent of one shilling sterling in silver or gold, And for a fine upon every alienaton of the said land or any part or parcell thereof one whole years rent in silver or gold or the full value thereof in such comodities as we or our heirs, or such officer or officers appointed by us or our heirs from time to time to collect and receive the same shall accept in discharge thereof at the choice of us and our heirs or such officer or officers as afd. provided that if the said Robert Doyne his heirs or assigns shall not pay unto us or our heirs or such officer or officers as afd. the sum for a fine before such alienaton and enter the said alienaton upon record either in the provincial court or in the County Court where the said parcell of land lyeth within one month next after such alienaton the sd. alienaton shall be void and of none effect.

"Given at our city of Saint Maries under the great seal of our sd. province of Maryland the fourth day of Aprill in the second year of our dominion over our sd. province Annoq Dom. One thousand six hundred seventy seven Witness our trusty and well beloved Thomas Notley Esq. our dep. Lieut. and deputy Governor of our said province of Maryland."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I Hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true copy of Patent, 'DOYNES BEGINNING', 25 Acres, patented to Robert Doyne, April 4, 1677, as recorded in *Liber No. 19*, folio 463, one of the original record books on file in this office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this twenty seventh day of February, nineteen hundred and twenty two.

[SEAL]

'Jas. S. Shepherd'

COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE."

[Provincial Court, *Liber W.R.C. No. I*, folio 553, Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland]:

"March 7th, 1680—Robert Doyne of Charles County, Province of Maryland, Gent., bought of William Whittington and Hester his wife of Accomack in the Colony of Virginia, Gent., 600 acres on Nangemy, now Avon, for 16000 pounds of tobacco. Land called 'Nangemy Indian Town' by Clement Hill.

Signed

William Whittington

(Seal)

Esther Whittington

(Seal)"

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, *Patents Liber N. S. No. B.*, folio 570]:

"ROBERT DOYNE, HIS PATENT }
CARRICK FERGUS, 181 ACRES, }
PATENTED, JUNE 12, 1688. }

CHARLES &c., To all persons to
whom these presents shall come
Greeting: in our Lord God Ever-

lasting KNOW YE that whereas Robert Middleton of Charles County in our said

Province of Maryland had due unto him one hundred eighty one acres of land within our said Province being due unto him the said Robert Middleton by assignment from William Hutchison of the said county being part of a warrant for two thousand acres granted him the said Hutchison the sixth day of December one thousand six hundred eighty seven and had surveyed and laid out for him the twenty second day of that instant December a certain tract or parcel of land called CARRICK FERGUS lying in the said county and beginning at a bounded Gum the second bound tree of Mr. Wades land called Friendship all whose right title and interest of in and to the same he the said Robert Middleton did assign and make over unto William Hutchison aforesaid and by the said Hutchison is since assigned and made over unto Robert Doyme of the aforesaid County Gent as appears upon record and upon such conditions and terms as are expressed in the Conditions of Plantation of this our Province bearing date the fifth day of April one thousand six hundred eighty four and remaining upon record in our said Province of Maryland.

"Wee Doe therefore hereby Grant unto him the said Robert Doyme all that tract or parcel of land called CARRICK FERGUS lying in Charles County and

"BEGINNING at a bounded Gum the second bound tree of Mr. Wades land called Friendship thence bounding up the said land and Mr. Fooks land called Vainall south west two hundred fifty six perches to a bounded white oak the bound tree thereof thence west eighty four pches. to Kiconko Creek thence north to the rideing place fifteen perches thence up the run thence following courses north east sixty six pches. North North East thirty two pchs. North by East forty four perches east thirty five perches North east by east twenty six perches east fifty perches north north west forty perches north east thirty perches north twenty perches to a bounded white oak the first tree of Turkey Thickett the land of Rando. Hinson with the said land north east by east sixty perches east ninety pches. south east sixteen pches to a bounded poplar thence with a straight line to the first bounder.

"CONTAINING and now laid out for one hundred eighty one acres more or less according to the certificate of survey thereof taken and returned into the Land Office at the City of St. Maryes bearing date the twenty second day of December one thousand six hundred eighty seven and there remaining upon record together with all rights profits benefits and priveledges thereunto belonging Royally mines excepted.

"TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same unto him the said Robert Doyme his heirs & assigns for ever to be holden of us and our heirs as of our Mannor of Zachia in free and common soccage by fealty only for all manner of services, YIELDING and paying therefore yearly unto us and our heirs at our receipt at our city of St. Maryes at the two most usuall feasts in the year Vizt. the feasts of the Annuntiation of the blessed Virgin Mary & St. Michael the archangel by even and equal portions the rent of seven shillings and three pence sterling in silver or gold and for a fine upon every alienaton of the said land or any part or parcell thereof one whole years rent in silver or gold or the full value thereof in such comodities as we and our heirs or such officer or officers as shall be appointed by us and our heirs from time to time to collect and receive the same shall accept in discharge thereof at the choice of us or our heirs or such officer or officers as aforesaid Provided that if the said sum for a fine for alienaton shall not be paid unto us and our heirs or such officer or officers as aforesaid before such alienaton and the said alienaton

entered upon record either in the provinciall Court or in the County Court, whereof the said parcell of land lyeth within one month next after such alienaton the said alienaton shall be void and of none effect. Given at our said city of St. Maryes under the Great Seal of our said province of Maryland the twelfth day of June in the thirteenth year of our dominion &c. Ao. Domi 1688 Witness our trusty and well beloved Col. Henry Dornall keeper of the Great Seal of our said province of Maryland."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I Hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true copy of Patent 'CARRICK FERGUS', 181 Acres, patented to Robert Doyme, June 12, 1688, as recorded in *Liber N. S. No. B. folio 570*, one of the original record books on file in this Office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland this twenty seventh day of February, nineteen hundred and twenty two.

[SEAL]

'Jas. S. Shepherd'

COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE."

The following deed proves that Robert Doyme bought "Saturday's Work", 500 acres of land lying in Charles County, in the year 1688, which, after changes in boundaries, was in Prince Georges County.

This later became the home plantation of Nicholas Dawson, through his wife, Mary (Doyme) Dawson, and here he is buried.

[Clerk's Office, La Plata, Charles County, Md., *Liber P.*, folio 99]:

"March 12th, 1688—Robert Middleton of Charles County, Taylor, sold to Robert Doyme of the afsd. County, Gentleman, for 10,000 lbs. of Tobacco, all that tract of land called 'Saturday's Work' lying in Charles County on the north side of the Maine Run Kisconto Creek, containing & laid out for five hundred acres more or less.

Rob. Middleton (SEAL)

her

Mary M Middleton* (SEAL)
mark

Witness

Hum. Warren

John Courts

Cleborne Lomax."

"Memorandum—That on ye 13th day of March 1688 came before us under written two of his Lops Commissioners for Charles County ye within named Robt. Middleton & Mary his wife & acknowledged ye within written Indenture to be their Act & deed which ye sd Mary being by us solely & Secretly Examined according to Act of Assembly in this Case made & provided, freely & of her own accord acknowledged as followeth (that is to say) the sd Robt. Middleton & Mary his wife Acknowledged ye right of ye within mentioned land and premises to be ye right of the within named Robt. Doyme as those which ye sd Robt Doyme hath of ye gift of ye sd Robt. Middleton & Mary his wife & those they renounced & quit claimed from their heirs to ye sd Robt. Doyme & his heirs forever & ye said Robt. Middle-

* Mary Middleton was Mary Wheeler, daughter of Maj. John and Mary Wheeler—Dr. John G. Herndon.

ton & Mary his wife, warranted the property to Robt. Doyne & his heirs against their heirs, etc. And for this ye sd Robt. Doyne hath given to ye sd Robt. Middleton & Mary his wife ye sum of Tenn Thousand pounds of tobacco." [No signatures.]

The next record proves the marriage of Robert Doyne to Mary (Stone) Thomas, widow. She was the daughter of Governor William Stone and Verlinda (Cotton) Stone, his wife.

Mary Stone's marriage to Robert Doyne took place before March 3, 1674, as on that date she is referred to as "My daughter Doyen" in the will of her mother, Verlinda Stone. John Stone, the brother of Mary Doyne, was executor of the will of his mother, Verlinda Stone.

The further proof that Robert Doyne's first wife was Mary Stone is found in his nuncupative will given in these pages, in which he refers to "My brother John Stone." The Stone wills have been filed with the memoir of Governor William Stone.

The reference to Robert Doyne's marriage to Mary (Stone) Thomas is next given.

[Clerk's Office, La Plata, Charles County, Maryland, *Liber F.*, No. 1, folio 90]:

"In a cause depending betweene Robt. Doyne who married Mary Thomas, widow, plaintife, & John Dwberry defendant. Mr. John Faning engages in Court to pay unto ye sd Robert Doyne, who married Mary Thomas, widow, upon John Dwberries account, ye sune of three hundred & five pounds of tobacco with cost of suite—March 10th, 1674."

"State of Maryland, Charles County, to wit:—

"I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is truly taken from *liber F.* No. 1, folio 90 one of the records of the Circuit Court for Charles County, Maryland, which said record embraces the period from 1674 to 1676, and the above entry was made at a session of the Court held on the 10th day of March, (1674) sixteen hundred and seventy-four.

"In Testimony Whereof, I hereunto set my hand and affix the seal of the Circuit Court for Charles County, Maryland, this 17th day of August, in the year 1921.

[SEAL]

'Warren M. Albrittain,' Clerk
of the Circuit Court for Charles County, Maryland."

The fact that Robert Doyne's children were all by his first wife, Mary (Stone) Thomas, widow, is proven by a deed dated August 22, 1715, Charles Co., Md. [*Liber F.*, No. 2, folio 59 etc.], in which it is stated that the six children of Robert Doyne were by "One Ventre", meaning one "Matrimonial Venture", which from the mention of "Daughter Doyen" in Verlinda Stone's will in 1674, and the names of Robert Doyne's children, Verlinda, William, and others, prove that the first wife, Mary (Stone) Thomas, widow, was the "One Ventre" meant in that deed, which is given in full in the Dawson Manuscript.

Robert Doyne's nuncupative will was not recorded in the Register of Wills' Office, La Plata, Charles County, Maryland, nor in the Prerogative Court at Annapolis, but was proved by the deposition of friends in the County Court, and entered in the records of that office. It is of great value to this Memoir, as in it Robert Doyne calls John Stone his "brother", thus proving again the identity of his first wife, who was mother of all of his children.

Robert Doyne's second wife was Ann Burford, daughter of Attorney General of Mary-

land, Thomas Burford and his wife Ann. [*Colonial Wars' Lineage Book*, Maryland Society, page 42; and *Maryland Historical Magazine*, Vol. 15, page 65.] She married (2nd), Honorable George Plater, Attorney General of Maryland, and Naval Officer of the Patuxent, who died before 1709. She married (3rd), John Rousby of "Rousby Hall", Calvert Co., Md., who died in 1744. She died in or about 1717, and is of no connection with this lineage.

Robert Doyne's Nuncupative Will follows:

[Clerk's Office, La Plata, Charles County, Maryland, *Liber Q* No. 1, (1689 to 1692), folios 15, 16 and 17]:

"Charles County SS:

"Att a Court of our Sovereigne Lord & Lady William & Mary by ye Grace of God of England Scotland France & Ireland King & Queene Defenders of ye faith etc held at Portobaccoe in Charles County on ye ninth day of Septem^r in ye second yeare of their Majestyes Reigne Anno Domini 1690:

| | | |
|-----------------------------|----------------------|----------------|
| Mr John Stone | Majo James Smallwood | |
| Before Capt. William Barton | Mr. William Hawton | Justices these |
| Collo Humphrey Warren | Capt Philip Hoskins | unto appointed |
| Mr. Henry Hawkins | Mr. Robert Yates | & authorized. |
| Capt John Courte | Mr. James Thompson | |

"July 20th, 1689 The hands & memorandums of Mr. Robert Doyne's last will & testament as they were taken by Mr. Richard Boughton and intended by Mr. Doyne to be drawne into a will:

"Imprim-s: I leave my Deare wife Anne Doyne my whole & sole Executrix:

"It—I leave to my sd wife for her life time ye plantation whereon I now live.

"It: I leave my son Wharton Doyne Goose Creeke land when hee cometh at age.

"It: Itt is my will that my sd wife doe run from ye gate to Craxstones Quarter to the end shee may have what timber shee shall have occasion for.

"It: My will & desire is that after ye decease of my wife Anne Doyne my son Wharton Doyne shall have ye sd plantation with the whole tract belonging to it:—

"It: I leave to my daughter Sarah Doyne Satturdayes Workes containing six hundred acres lyeing at Piscattaway:

"It: I leave to my daughters Verlinda & Elinor six hundred acres of land apiece out of ye land last surveyed for Mr Hutchinson:

"It: I leave to my son William Doyne all my land lyeing out of ye County namely one seate lyeing in Baltimore County containeing one thousand acres Called ye Constant Freindship and fourteene or sixteene hundred acres of land in Sommersett County:

"It: I leave to my daughter Mary Doyne my land at Zachyah containing two tracts namely Lyons Denn & Fendalls Delight:

"It: Itt is my will that if my wife be with child that ye child shall have Carry fargus where I have built a quarter at ye head of broade Creeke joyneing on Sarah:

"It: it is my will that all my estate be in ye custody of my sd Executrix till ye Children doe come at age and then their severall portions to be delivered them:

"On Wednesday ye 24th day of July Richard Boughton made oath before

mee of ye true takeing of ye above Memorandums from ye mouth of Mr. Robert Doyne decd and of his intention & order of drawing ye same into a Will:

Sworne before me

John Stone:

"The same day came Mrs Honoria Boughton & made oath that shee was in the house on ye sd twentyeth day of July and heard Mr Robert Doyne deliver severall memorandums to Mr. Richard Boughton to draw his will by and heard him mention severall peices of land to be given to severall of his children ye certainty of which shee cannot remember but believes them to be same as is above declared by Mr Richard Boughton:

Sworne before me

John Stone

"Joshua Doyne Gentl^m maketh oath that on ye 23d of July instant hee being with his brother Mr Robert Doyne was discourseing with him of making his will & settling his land: Whereupon hee made answer that hee has allready settled his land amongst his children by instructions hee had given Mr Richard Boughton for that purpose, and therefore hoped that would be sufficient to them though it might not be in forme:

July ye 24th 1689 Sworne before me

John Stone

"Maddam Anne Burford declares that shee did heare such discourses by Mr Robt Doyne to his Brother Captⁿ Joshuah Doyne as above declared & beleives ye same to be true as is declared by Captⁿ Doyne:

July 24th 1689 Sworne before me

John Stone

"The above Memorandums & hands being proved in open Court by ye oath of Mr. Richard Boughton, Mr Joshuah Doyne & Maddam Anne Burford as is above declared, ye same is here allowed by ye Commission^{rs} of Charles County Courte to be a good will being supported by ye Codicill hereunto annexed for ye division of ye personall estate after all debts are truely satisfyed etc.

"These following words were spoken by Mr. Robert Doyne on ye day of his death being July ye 23d some few houres before hee departed this transitory life before us underwritten being at ye very juncture of time in sound & perfect memory:

"Hee gave unto his wife ye plantation whereon hee lived dureing her naturall life; and after all his debts were truely satisfyed hee gave unto her one fourth part of his personall estate, and ye rest to be equally divided amongst ye rest of his children: Constituteing & appointeing Collo William Diggs his Brother Joshuah Doyne & his Brother John Stone his execrs desireing Mr Stone to intercede for ye Sherrifes place for ye good of his wife: and to be decently buried:

Anne Burford

Samuell Haworth

Jane Burford

July 24th 1689

"Then was this Proved by ye oath of Maddam Anne Burford & her daughter Mes Jane Burford:

Before me

John Stone.—

"Whereupon itt is granted by ye Court that Anne Doyne ye wife of Robert Doyne late of this County desd as executrix of ye last will & testament of her late husband Robert Doyne desd have full power & authority to administer all & singular ye goods chattles & Credits of ye sd deceased, and to demand collect levy & in legall manner require & receive all & all manner of debts due & oweing to ye sd desd: and well & faithfully to dispose of ye same and out of ye goods chattles & creditts of ye sd desd which have may or shall come to her hands or possession well & truely to pay ye debts due by ye sd desd soe farr forth as ye same will thereunto extend and ye law will charge her according to ye full value of ye same thereof: and to make or cause to be made a true & perfect Inventory of all & singular ye goods chattles & creditts of ye sd Desd appraised in money which have may or shall come to her hands possession or knowledge at furthest at or before ye ninth day of Decem^r next ensueing: and a true & just accompt of her administration therein to render within twelve moneths from ye date of these presents: and lastly ye sd Anne Doyne is hereby constituted & appointed execx of ye last will & testament of her late husband Robert Doyne desd, etc.

"The sd Anne Doyne was allsoe here in Court sworne that she will well & truely as execx administer ye goods chattles & creditts of her late husband Robert Doyne deceased according to ye tenour of ye abovesd Letters of administration a true & perfect Inventory of all & singular ye goods chattles & creditts of ye sd desd appraised in money which have may or shall come to her hands possession or knowledge shee will make or cause to be made; and a true accompt of her administration when thereunto required shee will render etc.

"Collo Humphrey Warren & Mr William Dent was allsoe here in Court sworne well & truly to appraise ye estate of ye sd Robert Doyne desd in money sterling what shall come to their sight according to ye best of their knowledge etc."

"State of Maryland, Charles County, to wit:—

"I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true and correct copy of the will of Robert Doyne, together with the proof thereof and other proceedings in connection therewith as recorded among the Records of Charles County in *Liber Q No. 1*, (1689 to 1692), folios 15, 16 and 17.

"In Testimony Whereof, I hereunto subscribe my name and affix the Seal of the Circuit Court for Charles County, Maryland, this 4th day of August, in the year Nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

[SEAL]

'Warren M. Albrittain,' Clerk
of the Circuit Court for Charles County, Maryland."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 23, page 443]:

July 1, 1698—George Plater and Ann his wife, executrix of Mr. Robert Doyne, deceased, were summoned to answer complaint of William Phippard about settling Doyne's estate. It was shown that a full account had been rendered, whereupon Gilbert Clark, attorney, who had reflected upon George Plater and Ann, was ordered by His Excellency, the Governor, to be prosecuted "for such his Slandering this Government".

George Plater who was Attorney General of the Province at this time, was referred to by Clark as "the said Plater was so Boy'd up with Favour & so Great in this Government that altho he [Clark] had Obtain'd Judgment he could have no benefit thereof".

Children of Robert Doyme and his first wife, Mary (Stone) Thomas-Doyme:

1. Wharton Doyme, d. s. p. before 21 years of age.
2. William Doyme, d. s. p. before 21 years of age.
3. Sarah Doyme, married William Hutchinson.
4. Verlinda Doyme, married John Brown.
5. Elinor Doyme, d. s. p. before 1705.
6. Mary Doyme, born circa 1682/3, will dated 14 December, 1734, probated 24 January, 1734/5, married circa 1704, Nicholas Dawson of Prince Georges Co., Maryland, who died in 1727, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Mary Doyme, daughter of Robert Doyme, and his first wife, Mary (Stone) Thomas-Doyme, was born circa 1682/3, as proven in the following Court Record. She became the wife of Nicholas^I Dawson, circa 1704, as their eldest son John is stated to be "about 22 years" of age in 1728. (See Administration Account of Nicholas^I Dawson in Dawson Manuscript.)

[Circuit Court, La Plata, Charles Co., Md., *Records Liber V, No. 1*, folio 245 (1696 to 1698)]:

"Port Tobacco—Sept. 14, 1697.

"To the worshipfull ye Justices of Charles County Courte

The humble petition of Mary Doyme Orphan

"Humbly showeth

"That your: Petitionur: being past ye age of fourteene yeares and haveing not any Guardian that takes any care of her, but keepes her land in his hands (to witt) George Plater Esquire and his wife—

"Wherefore shee humbly prayes to admitt her to choose her Guardian that her land may be delivered to her sd: Guardian for her maintaineance

"And shee shall ever pray etc

"The premises considered by ye Court ye sd: Mary Doyme is admitted hereto make choice of a Guardian & who doth herein Court make choice of Mr. William Dent & Mr. William Stone to be her Guardian

"And hereupon ye sd: William Dent & William Stone are admitted by ye Court here to be Guardians for ye sd: Mary Doyme, and to take her land into their custody & possession."

"State of Maryland, Charles County, to wit:—

"I hereby certify, that the above and aforegoing is truly taken and copied from *Liber V No 1*, folio 245 (1696 to 1698), one of the records of the Circuit Court for Charles County, Maryland.

"In testimony whereof, I hereunto set my hand and affix the seal of the Circuit Court for Charles County, Maryland, this 10th day of October, in the year 1923.

"W. M. Albrittain,"
Clerk."

[SEAL]

Mary Doyme married, circa 1704, Nicholas^I Dawson of Prince Georges Co., Md., who died 1727, and the following records are further proof of that fact.

[Charles County *Rent Rolls*, page 326. Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md.]:

"150 acres, 'Fendall's Delight' Sur. 25 April 1670 for Samuel Fendall at a bd wt oak ye bd tree of Ye sd Fendalls land, formerly taken up by Dan'l Johnson and called 'Lyons Denn'. Poss: by Mary Doyne now wife of Ni: Dawson 50 acres—sold by Nicholas Dawson and wife April 17, 1710 to William Hutchinson."

[Somerset County *Rent Rolls*, page 132. Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md.]:

"500 acres—'Spring Banks'—Sur. May 2nd. 1688 for Robert Doyne on So. Side Baltimore River Belongs to the heirs of Robert Doyne and William Hutchinson, Patomack."

[Somerset County *Rent Rolls*, page 132. Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md.]:

"442 acres—'Fairfield'—Sur. May 2nd. 1688 for Robert Doyne, on So. side of Baltimore River belongs to the co-heirs of Robert Doyne and William Hutchinson in Patomack."

[Clerk's Office, Princess Anne, Somerset County, Maryland, *Liber D. B. I. K. L.*, page 60]:

"October 2nd, 1710—Wm. Hutchinson of Prince George's County in Province of Maryland, and Sarah his wife, John Brown of sd County and Virilinda his wife, and Nicholas Dawson of ye same County and Mary his wife, all of the one part; and William Freeman of Somerset County of the other part, witnesseth that ye sd Sarah, Verlinda & Mary are sisters and co-heirs to Robert Doyne, late of Charles County, in ye Province of Maryland, who was possessed of land called 'Fairefield', and dyed possessed of it—442 acres adjoining 'Spring Banks' [Somerset Co.], surveyed for Robert Doyne the same day as 'Fairfield'—sold for 14000 lbs of tobacco.

Thos. Noble
Samuel ?
Henry Caylen

| | | |
|---|------------------|---------|
| { | Wm. Hutchinson | (Seal) |
| | Sarah Hutchinson | (Seal) |
| | John Brown | (Seal) |
| | Verlinda Brown | (Seal) |
| | Nicholas Dawson | (Seal) |
| | Mary Dawson | (Seal)" |

"Saturday's Work" was the name of the home plantation of Nicholas Dawson and Mary (Doyne) Dawson his wife, according to the following deed, in which the home place was pledged for a debt. This was a part of Mary Doyne's inheritance from her father's estate.

[Clerk's Office, Upper Marlborough, Prince Georges County, Maryland, *Liber E*, folio 327]:

"Deed dated Sept. 8th, 1712—Nicholas Dawson of Prince George's County, Maryland, Gentlemen and Mary, his wife, in consideration of the sum of 34 pounds, 15 shillings and 11 Pence, Sterling. Do give, grant, bargain, alien, enfeoff, and confirm unto John Bradford, Gentleman, of said County; all That parcel of land, being one full third part, of a tract of land on a Branch Commonly called and known as Hynson's Branch, tract called 'Saturday's Work', and Contains in the

whole 600 acres of land, or thereabouts, on which part now sold, and bargained, the said Nicholas now lives and dwells, together with all and singular the houses, edifices, buildings, orchards, gardens, fences, enclosures, Provided that if Nicholas Dawson shall or will pay to the said John Bradford, at or before the 8th of Sept. next, 34 pounds, 15 shillings, and 11 pence, with legal interest, then this deed to be Null and void.

Signed. Nicholas Dawson. (Seal)
Mary Dawson. (Seal)

"Witnesses: Thomas Fletchall.

William Fitzm. Redmond.

Enrolled March 7th, 1712, by Robert Hall, Clerk."

Mary (Doyne) Dawson died in 1734/5, her will dated 14 December, 1734, was probated 24 January, 1734/5, and is given in full in the history of the Dawson family. SEE DAWSON MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM ROBERT DOYNE, AN IRISH GENTLEMAN,
JUSTICE AND HIGH SHERIFF OF CHARLES COUNTY,
MARYLAND.

SEVEN GENERATIONS.

- I. Robert Doyne married (1) Mary (Stone) Thomas, widow. See Stone Manuscript.
- II. Mary Doyne married Nicholas^I Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- III. John Dawson married Martha Ann Marbury. See Marbury Manuscript.
- IV. Nicholas Dawson married (2nd) Elizabeth Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- V. Capt. Samuel Dawson married (2nd) Sarah Anne Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- VI. Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., married Elizabeth Hack Dawson. See Ayres Manuscript.
- VII. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.



Doyne



Dawson



Stone



Marbury



Cotton



Baynes
(Bayne)



Verlet
(Verlett)



Finlay
(Finley)



Herrman
(Herman)

BAYNE

BAYNE (BANE—BAINES—BAIUS—BAYEUX) FAMILY OF ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND.

Baynes-Bayne Arms: "Sable, a shin-bone in pale surmounted by another in fesse argent.

Crest: An arm couped vested azure, holding in the hand proper a jaw bone argent."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 60.]

It has always been family tradition that Donald Bayne, King of Scotland, was the origin of the founder of the Bayne family of Maryland.

All Baynes, however written, in Scotland, Normandy and England, are shown to be derived from the one source, King Donald I Bane and Malcolm Canmore III, sons of Duncan, King of Scotland, and from them the Baynes of Maryland, U. S. A., are derived, the line being carried by Bethoca, daughter or granddaughter of Donald Bane, King of Scotland, marrying a cousin, William Fitz Duncan, son of Duncan, King of Scotland, and grandson of Malcolm Canmore, brother of Donald Bane, King of Scotland. We are guided by the Cross Bones in connecting the descent throughout the various countries, and after long and tedious study, the compiler presents this line as an earnest and honest endeavor.

[*Historical Genealogy of the Family of Bayne of Nidderdale* (showing also how Bayeux became Baynes), by Joseph Lucas, P. A. S. I., pub. Ripon, 1896]:

"The second seal of Hugo de Bayeux bearing the well-known cross of bones, has long formed the Arms of Bayne, Baynes, Baines, and this seal is described as the original and parent source of all the coats of arms formed of the cross-bones. [This subject will be discussed more fully later.]

"45, f. 18, of the *Harley Charters*, at the British Museum, is addressed by Radulphus de Bayeux, father of Hugh, to Alexander, who was Bishop of Lincoln 1123-1147. Appended to this Charter (by which Ralph de Bayeux, Margaret his wife, and their sons, Hugh and William, grant in perpetual alms to the Church of St. Martial of Newhus, one bovat or oxgang of land in Cathorne), is a Seal of which the second Seal of Hugo de Bayeux is a copy, except that the crossbones found on the latter replace the crux patens on the present seal, and the Legend.

"The Legend round the present seal is:—

'AGN: SOLETUR MESTOS CEDO.'

"That the Lamb may console me I give while
I am filled with the good things of this Earth."

"This seal when compared with the similar seal of Hugo de Bayeux, furnishes complete proof that the cross of bones was first used as a device by Hugo de Bayeux."

[Page 2]: [Refs: W. Betham's *Baronetage of England*, 1805, Vol. V., p. 453; Deb-

rett's *Baronetage of England*, 1808; and Playfair's *Family Antiquity*, 1811, 4to, p. 612]:

"This family is supposed to have received its name . . . from its original ancestor, Donald Bane, King of Scotland; it . . . formed a clan of some eminence in the North of Scotland, but migrated thence; and in 1484 a branch thereof was regularly established at Middlesmoor, in the county of York.

"The next mention I have found is in *The History of Netherdale*, by Wm. Weatherhead, (Leeds, 1839, 8vo.), p. 17, which says:

"The family of Bayne is of remote antiquity at Middlesmoor: They are said to be descended from Donald Bayne (sic) King of Scotland, who left his country during the civil wars and settled there. This family afterwards removed to Limley, and began to spell their name Baynes', etc. [indicating son of].

"The next dated record that I have seen is that in Wm. Grainge's *Nidderdale* (Pateley Bridge, 1863, 8vo, p. 147): 'They are said to be descended from Donald Bayne (sic), a Scottish king, or chief, who left his native land, and settled here.'

"The celebrated Antiquary of Ripon, the late Mr. John R. Walbran, F. S. A., says that he saw, in 1863, a pedigree of the family of Bayne of Nidderdale, which mounted through nineteen generations, to 'Walter, who migrated from Scotland in 1182, and is stated to have been the fifth in descent from Donald VII., surnamed Bane.'

"As the title of Donald Bane to be called King of Scotland has been frequently ignored, and as his name is omitted in the list of Scottish kings in Burke's *Peerage*, it will be well first to show that his title was a good one, and that he was duly crowned at Scone." [Page 21]: "He was buried at Dunfermline or Dunkeld, and his bones were afterwards transferred to Iona."

[Page 5]:

"From the *Pictish Chronicle* (Skene, *Chronicles of the Picts and Scots*, p. 8), we learn that 'Kinaidus filius Alpini primus Scottorum Rex,' Kenneth Macalpine, who, having united the Scots and Picts under one sceptre, became the first King of all Scotland, on dying in 858, was succeeded not by his son, but by 'Duvenaldus frater ejus' his brother Domnall or Donald, under the Celtic rule of succession known as tanistry. 'Tanistry' is a gaelic word, Tainistearachd, meaning 'presumptive heirship' (Macalpine, Dic.), by which the 'heir presumptive' was 'the next oldest son' (i. e. the next brother of the party in possession).

"He was called Tainistear or 'Tanist'; Tain meaning wealth in flocks; cattle (Macalp.); therefore, wealth, property. The *Pictish Chronicle* adds: 'In hujus tempore jura ac leges regni Edi filii Ecdach fecerunt Gaedeli cum rege suo in Fothiurthabaicht.' 'In the time of this Donald the Gaels together with their King in F. made the laws of the kingdom of Aed.' "

[Page 6]:

"Now Fordun says that Malcolm, King of Scotland, made in 945 a subinfeudation or grant of Cumbria to Indulf the Tanaist or heir apparent of the Scottish crown, to the intent that the province should be governed as an apanage until the prince should be called to the throne, and that it should thus descend from heir to heir, so that whoever held it was the recognized heir to the Scottish throne. The *Pictish Chronicle*, which is written in Latin, refers the establishment of the law to the time of the above Donald, as applying to the kingdom of all

Scotland, but it had been for centuries followed in the Pictish succession, whereby 'the sons of the same woman succeeded one another.'

" 'No son of a previous King of the Picts is recorded to have been made King by them' (*Phys. Celtic Btn.*, 1882, p. 167). But the Picts are said to have derived it from the 'Scots' i. e. Gaels of Ireland, by Bede (*Lib. I.*, 1).

" 'And when the Picts, who had no wives, sought some from the Scots, they consented to give them on this condition only, that when the succession came to be doubtful, they should choose a king for themselves more from the female line of kings, than from the male line (*magis de feminea regum prosapia, quam de masculina regem sibi eligerent*), which still continues to be observed among the Picts.' But in a Gaelic 'Tract on the Picts' (before 1160) in the Book of Leinster (given on p. 125 of Skene's *Chronicles of the Picts and Scots*) we read: 'After that Cruithnechan, the son of [page 7] Cing, came to beg for wives from Herimon. And Herimon gave him the wives of the three men that were drowned at the Dumachs, viz: Breas, and Broes, and Bruagne. And they were obliged to give the sun and moon as guarantees that not less should territorial succession be derived from men than from women for ever.'

"The Church of Columba did not interfere with this rule of Tanistry, which was not recognized by that of Rome, so that the succession under the law of Tanistry formed part and parcel of the old order of things to be defended and upheld against the innovations introduced into Scotland by [page 8] Margaret, under the protection and at the instigation of the Church of Rome. To this defence the name Malcolm, Maolcolum, a 'votary of St. Columba', is due, and one bearing that name nailed his colours to the mast of his own body to the death, as a devotee of Columba versus the Church of Rome and innovations.

"Malcolm deserted his standard, which he must have followed for the first fifteen years of his reign, as he was not married to Queen Margaret till 1070, and by the influence of his saintly wife, [Margaret] introduced Romanism, Englishmen, and customs to the Scots of the Columban or old school, of which Donald Bane was the chosen champion. Donald Bane, 'with little adoo received the crowne' . . . 'at the abbeie of Scone.' Donald Bane held as Tanist the Scotch province of Cumbria, which extended into England, during Malcolm Canmore's reign, and was, therefore, under the law of Tanistry recognized heir to the throne, and on his death was under the same law recognized and erected by the old school or National (Gaelic) party, as king of Scotland. But, though never quite extinguished till his time, the law of Tanistry received its death-blow at his fall, by the succession of Edgar, Malcolm's son.

"Now, among other innovations, Malcolm Canmore introduced hereditary surnames. We shall find the name of Donald Bane again in the Historical Records below, which, on the assumption that the name was an hereditary one, will show that the claim was not abandoned, but various efforts were made to regain the throne up till 1215."

[*Bayne of Nidderdale*, by Lucas, pages 16, 17]:

"Donald Bane came from the Hebrides, where he had fled for refuge from Macbeth, having promised to Magnus, King of Norway, all the islands, etc., if he would assist him against all his enemies (*Henry, Hist.*, Bk. iii, c. I, § I.), which has been mistaken to mean that those islands were ceded in Donald Bane's time, though it is true that Magnus did not take actual possession till 1097. It was from

thence Donald Bane came to seize the throne, as Major (*Hist. Lib. III., cap. ix.*) says: 'Norvegiae Regis auxilio fretus,' 'relying on the aid of the King of Norway.'

[Page 19]:

"Harrison's *Boece in Holinshed*, p. 180, says: 'The Scottishmen having great indignation that the Isles being anciently parcel of the crown should be thus alienated from the same, sent orators unto Edgar, who sent and demanded the crown from Donald, promising him Lothian as a solatium; but Donald hanged the messengers.' After which Edgar came."

[Pages 20-23]:

"Now Skene (*Celtic Scotland* Vol. I., p. 440) says: 'It was not till two years after that he [Edgar] succeeded in taking Donald Ban prisoner,' but I have missed the document which was his authority, and he does not give it. Here, however, we have the only occasion in his life when he is recorded to have fled alone (being deserted by his army) from the field 'on his war horse in full armour,' which favours the words of the tradition 'that Donald Bane fled from his last field of battle and came to Nidderdale in full armour and mounted on his warhorse.' He wished to reach the Isles, but was probably obliged to turn south into England, and follow the wild moorlands south to Nidderdale.

"Here he may have remained for the two years but whether he was discovered there by some Scotch raiders, and carried to Edgar, or whether he could not rest, but voluntarily returned to try his fortune in Scotland and was so captured, history sheweth not.

"But there is the ring of truth in the story of the War Horse, and the fact of his being lost to History for two years on this occasion supports the Tradition that he fled to Nidderdale, and sheltered in Tom Taylor's chamber [cave or tomb], 1097. His remaining in Nidderdale for two years would bring us to 1099, the date of his capture and blinding, according to the continuation of the Annals of Tighernac.

"Skene adds the account of his blinding, perpetual imprisonment, and death at Roscolpin or Rescobie, his burial at Dunfermline from the original *Chron. of the Picts and Scots*, No. XXIX., and that *The Scalachronica*, says also: 'That he died at Dunkeld, and was buried in Iona,' which, says Skene, is unlikely, as the isles did not then belong to Scotland. But this seems to me to be most likely—from his relations with the Norwegians, to whom he was instrumental in confirming the Isles. We can only accept the story that he was buried at Dunfermline or Dunkeld, and that his bones were afterwards transferred to Iona. The *Continuation of Tighernac* is the authority for his being blinded by his brothers [nephews]. Other authorities say by Edward.

"On his second accession he associated Edmund, Malcolm's third son, with him to please the lowland Scots, and they between them procured the murder of Duncan.

"Now my interpretation of the history of Donald Bane is, that he fled in 1040 to the western isles for fear of Macbeth: that he remained there for fear of Malcolm for fifty-three years, or up till 1093; that he promised to confirm the western isles to Magnus if he would assist him to the throne of Scotland in the event of Malcolm predeceasing him; that Magnus exacted performance from Malcolm himself; but did not actually enforce it till Donald Bayne's time; that he shel-

tered Donald on his flight from Duncan, under his nominal possession, and that he took forcible possession with great slaughter in 1097 during Donald Bane's reign. That this slaughter excited the whole Scotch nation against Donald Bane, and therefore they invited Edgar and deserted Donald Bane on Edgar's arrival.

"That Donald Bane fled alone intending to reach the Western Isles, but was driven South to Nidderdale in full armour on his war horse and sheltered in Tom Taylor's Chamber [sic] at first, but after a residence of two years, was either discovered by Scotch raiders and carried back to Scotland or returned voluntarily to make another attempt to regain the crown, was captured and given up to Edgar, who imprisoned him for life, when he was blinded by his brothers [nephews] or by Edgar's orders 1099. That he died in prison at Rosolpin, Roscolbin, or Rescobie, was buried at Dunkeld or Dunfermline, and that his bones were afterwards carried to Iona by the Culdees, under protection of the Norwegians, and buried there."

[Pages 32-36]:

"Disquisition on the Double Claim of Donald Bane MacWilliam to the Throne of Scotland.

"An historical crux of some importance first appears in the pages of Bower, viz: As to the identity of Duncan, grandfather of Donald Bane MacWilliam. The statement of Bower, who wrote, be it remembered, 260 years after the events, is given under the year 1187, and is quite his own, unless it was found by him in the papers left by Fordun, who died in or about the year 1386, or 200 years after the events, and is not derived from any known contemporary writer. Bower says: —'Donald Bane, who asserted that he was sprung from the royal seed, and that he was the son of William, the son of Duncan', to which point he follows the contemporary Chronicles which stop there, but Bower adds 'who was the eldest son of Malcolm, King of Scotland, the husband of S. Margaret.'

"Skene (*Celtic Scotland*, pp. 434, 482) says, without citing any authority, that 'This Duncan was son of Malcolm Canmore, by Ingibjorg, widow of Thorfinn, Earl of Orkney.'

"As Thorfinn died in 1069, and Malcolm married Margaret in 1070, Duncan can only have been twenty-two or twenty-three years old when he came to the throne, and was murdered in 1094. 'He married Ochtreda, sister and heir of Wal-dieve, son of Alan, son of Waldieve, first Lord of Allerdale, son of Gospatric, Earl of Dunbar,' (Nicholson and Burn, *Hist. of Westmoreland and Cumbd.*, 1787, 4to, Vol. II, p. 8) and by her had a son William, known as William Fitz-Duncan, who married (as I shall show, as a second wife) Aeliz de Romeili, and in her right became Lord of Skipton Castle, Yorkshire, where he lived for many years after 1120, and was the father of William de Rumeili the Boy of Egremont.

"The learned Skene (*Celtic Scotland*, I., 478) says: 'This (MacWilliam) was Donald Ban, who called himself the son of William Fitz-Duncan, and claimed the throne as lineal heir of Duncan, the eldest son of Malcolm Ceanmor, who had been himself King of Scotland.' Skene cites no authority, but we see that this statement is taken from Bower, as above, and is not a complete statement of Donald Bane's claim, which was founded on the rights of both his parents.

"William Fitz-Duncan and William, the father of Donald Bane (MacWilliam) are described in contemporary documents in identically the same terms. To compare with the Chronicles cited above, I give extracts from two Charters

relating to the Abbey of Holmcultum, in Cumberland (No. LXVI., Dugd. Mon. V. 609); 'Carta Aliciae de Romelie', etc., in granting which she describes herself in the first person as 'Alicia de Rumelie filia Willelmi filii Donecani,' daughter of William Fitz-Duncan. (No. LXXVIII., Ib., 612) 'Pax inter Hugonem,' etc., 'et Robertum Abbatem de Holmcultum,' describes her as 'Alicia de Romelye filia Willielmi filii Duncani.'

"The Chronicles say, that Donald Bane was 'filius Willelmi filii Dunecan,' and that he said he was sprung from the Royal Stock, and claimed the Kingdom in the right of his parents (de jure parentum) i.e., of both his parents, but they do not say how he was descended on his mother's side, or by what line of descent he claimed the crown further back than his grandfather Duncan; of his mother they say nothing. Now Walter of Coventry, under the year 1212 throws an important light upon this line of descent. Writing of Gothred, son of Donald Bane Macwilliam, he says: 'Erat hic de Scottorum regum antiqua prosapia, qui Scottorum et Hibernensium fretus auxilio, longas contra modernos reges, sicut et pater suus Duvenaldus nunc clam nunc palam exercuit inimicitias,'—where 'antiqua' is used in opposition to 'modernos' to denote the old order of succession in opposition to the, at that time, modern or new succession, which we have explained in 'Donald Bane's Title'. The contention here is that Gothred, like his father, claimed under his descent through the line of Donald Bane, the champion of the old succession, in opposition to the then reigning line, the 'modern Kings', the descendants of Malcolm, the champion of the new.

"We now come to the surnames. Bane was a surname. Surnames came into use in Scotland in the time of Donald Bane. Macwilliam's name was Donald Bane; his sons were Gothred and Donald Bane. He was accompanied by a (?) brother named Macbane. Therefore, Bane was the family name, Macwilliam a Patronymic given by the Gaels—as says Hoveden, a contemporary, 'quem Scotti nominabant Macwilliam.' Therefore, as 'Duvenaldus filius Willelmi filii Dunecan' of Hoveden, meant Donald Bane, Macwilliam, i.e., son of William Fitz Duncan, the surname of Bane must have been that of his mother. These Banes did not belong to the mainland, but to the Isles from whence 'invited by the Thanes of Ross' they invaded Scotland. Donald Bane Macwilliam, is described as Sylvester, i.e., a wild man, and did not bear the surname of his father, Fitz Duncan, any more than Fitz Duncan's children by Alice de Rumeili, who took their mother's name. Therefore as Macwilliam's name was Donald Bane, and his brother's Macbane, and as he claimed the crown in the right of both parents, and as Fitz Duncan's children by Alice de Rumeili took their mother's name, the logical conclusion is that Donald Bane Macwilliam's mother's name was Bane, and that she was daughter or granddaughter of Donald Bane. [King Donald Bane I, brother of King Malcolm Canmore III]. I have not a doubt that this is a correct solution of the difficulty, and that Donald Bane Macwilliam claimed the throne in the right of his descent both from Duncan and Donald Bane."

[Page 37]:

"In the year after the return of King Richard I. [which would be 1194], William the Lion sent an army against Gothred Macwilliam, according to Major (cap. VI.), and in 1211, according to Fordun (cap. XXVII.), Guthred, son of Macwilliam, came about the Lord's Epiphany (6 Jan.) by the advice it is said of the Thanes of Ross, out of Ireland into that District, but was killed."

[Pages 38, 39]:

"The accession of Alexander II. as King of Scotland in 1214, at the youthful age of sixteen, gave the Donald Bane family another chance, and they again seized the opportunity to regain the crown. Thus we find 'Enemies of the King of Scotland entered Moray, viz: Donald [Bane], son of Macwilliam (Donald Bane), and Kenneth Maceth, and the son of a certain King of Ireland, with a large force of malignants. Charging whom, Machentagar completely overthrew the enemies of the king, whose heads he cut off, and presented them as new presents to the new king, on the 15th June, 1215, wherefore the king made him a new knight.'

"Thus perished the last Donald of the Bane family who tried to recover the crown of Scotland, which they claimed under the old succession, or Tanistry. Of course they did not recognize William Rufus's right to depose Donald Bane by the strong hand, when he held in their view a clear title under the law of Tanistry. This word has wider meanings, especially in Ireland, but space restricts me to that affecting Donald Bane's title. We can but admire the undying spirit which enabled the Banes to maintain an unequal fight against several successive Scotch kings for the long period of 118 years from the deposition of Donald Bane in 1097.

"I may here mention that W. Betham in his *Baronetage of England*, vol. 5, 1805, 4to., p. 453, says: 'The extinction of this family in Scotland has been ascribed, traditionally, to continued emigrations during the various commotions occasioned by the competition for the crown of that kingdom.'

"Donald Bane's Descendants in Scotland. A pedigree given in *Royal Genealogies*, (Jas. Anderson, London, 1732, Fol.) Table D. III., p. 758, 'Donald Bane died 1098'. 'Bethoca, his daughter' [had a daughter] 'Herilda wife of Sir William Cummin, Chamberlain of King William,' etc., evidently drawn from Buchanan."

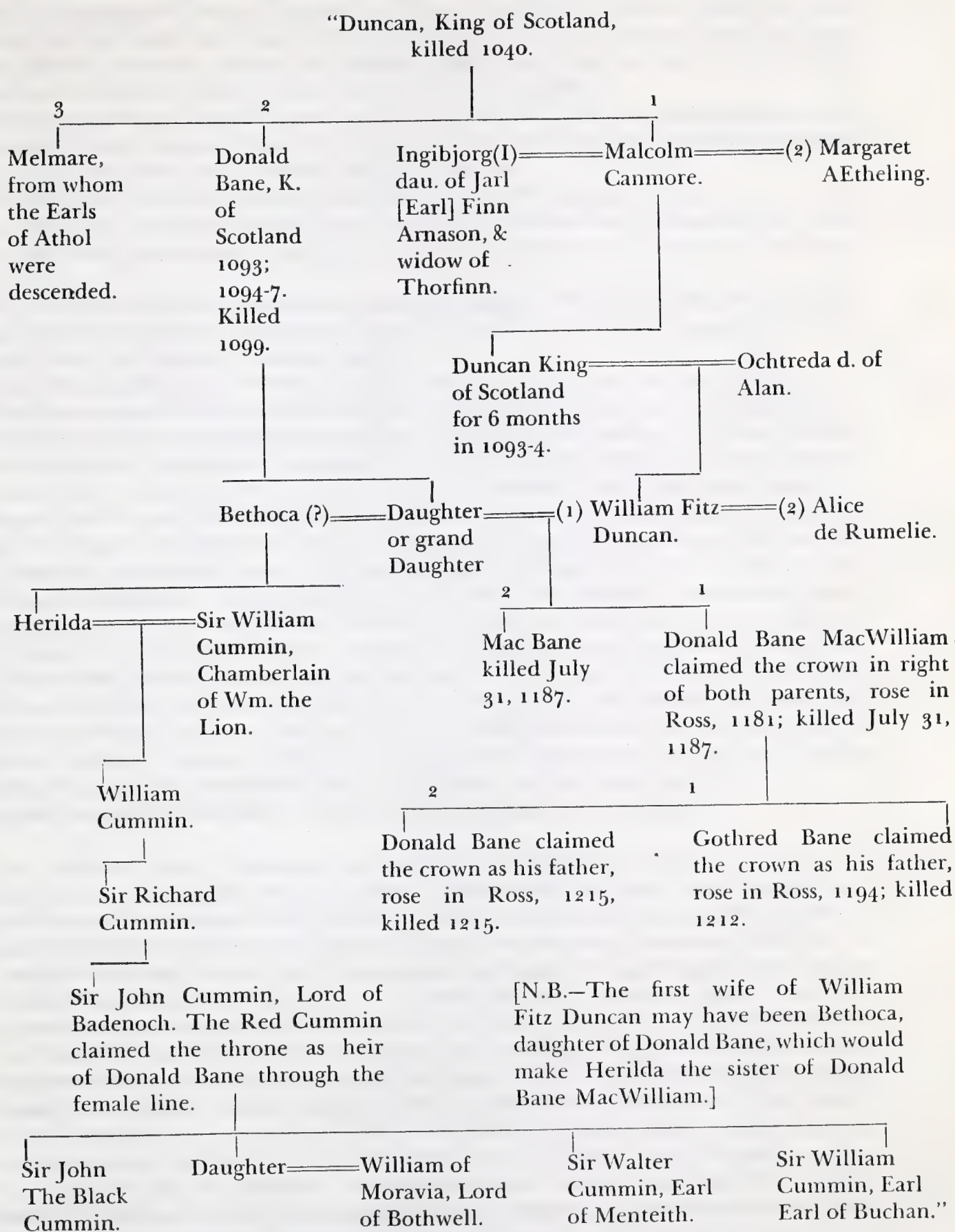
In the following books, one may find the early background of the Donald Bayne, King of Scotland, and we have cited a portion of that interesting history:

Prehistoric Annals of Scotland by Daniel Wilson, LL.D., Vol. II, pp. 289-290; *The Scots Peerage*, edited by Sir James Balfour Paul, Vol. I, pp. 1-9 and pp. 415-419; *Ibid*, Vol. II, p. 314; *Ibid*, Vol. III, pp. 239-240, 245; *Celtic Scotland* by W. F. Skene, Vol. I, p. 306, 410, 411.

(I.) Alpin, King of Dalriada Scots, was slain in battle with the Picts, July 20, 834, was of the Scottish race by paternal descent, but whose Pictish name shows his maternal descent was from that race. He had issue: (1) Kenneth^I MacAlpine, of whom further; and (2) Domnall (Donald), who succeeded his brother as King 858, d. 13 Apr., 864 at his palace of Cinn Belachoir.

(II.) Kenneth^I Macalpine, King of the Scots, succeeded his father in Galloway and seven years later defeated the Picts, which led to a united kingdom of the Scots and Picts, known as Alban; and he became the first King of all Scotland, 843. He died in 858/9, after ruling for sixteen years, and his genealogy is traced from Aedhan MacGabhran. He had issue: (1) Constantine^I of whom further; and (2) Aedh, who had Constantine^{II}, who reigned from 900 to 943; and he had Indulf, who reigned 954 to 960; and he had Culen who reigned 967 to 971; and he had Constantine^{III}, who reigned 995-997, after Ken-

[*Bayne of Nidderdale* by Lucas, page 40]:



neth^{II}. This Constantine was the last of his line to reign; and was followed by Kenneth^{III}.

(III.) Constantine^I, King of Scotland or Alban, was killed in battle against the Norsemen in 877 in the Parish of Forgan in Fife. He began his reign in 863, succeeding his uncle Donald, and the kingdom included the region north of the Forth & Clyde, which suffered attacks by the Norsemen. His son was Donald^{II}, of whom further.

(IV.) Donald^{II} of Scotland (sometimes called Donald VI, but that included early Kings of Dalriada). Donald reigned from 889 to 900, when he died attempting to reduce highland robber tribes. His son was Malcolm^I, of whom further.

(V.) Malcolm^I, King of Scotland, was slain in 954. He began his reign in 943 when Moray, which lay beyond the Spey, was annexed. His sons were Kenneth^{II}, of whom further; and Duff who reigned from 960 to 967, and left a son Kenneth^{III}, who reigned 997 to 1005.

(VI.) Kenneth^{II}, King of Scotland, died in 995, killed by Fenella, whose son he had put to death. Kenneth began his reign in 971, succeeding Culen, as above. Kenneth's son was Malcolm^{II}, King of Scotland, of whom further.

(VII.) Malcolm^{II}, King of Scotland, died Nov. 25, 1034, came to the throne after a reign by Constantine^{III}. Malcolm^{II}'s death in 1034, ended the male line founded by Kenneth^I MacAlpin. His eldest daughter and heir was Bethoc (or Beatrice), of whom further.

(VIII.) Bethoc (or Beatrice), daughter of King Malcolm^{II}, King of Scotland, married circa 1000-1005, Crinan the Thane, of the kin of St. Columba, probably born about 975, hereditary Lay Abbot of Dunkeld and Seneschal of the Isles. He held lands at Athol, and was slain in Battle at Dunkeld in 1045, in attempting to avenge the death of his elder son, King Duncan^I. Their issue were (1) Duncan^I, the "gracious Duncan" of Shakespeare's great tragedy of *Macbeth*, of whom further; (2) Maldred, or Malcolm, second son, who is believed to have become King of the Cumbrians when his elder brother succeeded as King of Scots, and Fordun states that Cumbria, in 1034, was bestowed on Malcolm, afterwards Malcolm^{III}, son of Duncan^I, but he was only a child at that date, and it is more probable it was his uncle, the older Malcolm, who was made ruler of Cumbria. He was probably slain in the same battle as that in which his father was slain, in 1045. He married Ealdgith or Algitha, daughter of Uchtred, Earl of Northumberland, by his wife Aelgifu or Elgiva, daughter of Aethelred^{II}, King of England, and left issue; and (3), a daughter, mother of Moddan, titular Earl of Caithness, who was slain at Thurso in 1040.

(IX.) Duncan^I, King of Scotland, succeeded his grandfather, Malcolm^{II}, as King in 1034. Prior to that, he had been King of the Strathclyde Britons. Macbeth, son of Finnlaec, and cousin of Duncan^I, and his cousin Thorfinn of Orkney, challenged the authority of Duncan, and, after a desperate struggle, Duncan was defeated and slain by his cousin, Macbeth, in 1040. Macbeth reigned 18 years, and was slain in the Battle of Lumphanan, in Mar, on 15 Aug., 1057. Duncan^I married, a cousin (or sister) of Siward, Earl of Northumberland and had issue: (1) Malcolm^{III} Canmore, b. about 1031, eldest son, of whom further; (2) Donald Bayne (Bane) who fled in 1040 to the western isles for fear of Macbeth and then for fear of Malcolm for 53 years, or up till 1093, when he returned and became King. He reigned 3 years and 7 months, and then fled to Nidderdale, sheltered in Tom Taylor's Cave, 1097-1099. He was imprisoned and blinded by his nephew, Edgar, died at Rescobie (Roscolpin) in 1099, was buried at Dunfermline, and his bones were afterwards transferred to Iona. It was his daughter, or granddaughter, Bethoca, who married a cousin, William Fitz Duncan, son of Duncan and grandson of Malcolm Canmore by his first wife, Ingibjorg, as will be shown; and (3) Melmare, from whom the Earls of Athol were descended.

(X.) Malcolm^{III} Canmore, eldest son, born about 1031, succeeded to the throne of Scotland upon defeat of Macbeth circa 1054. During his reign he carried on almost constant warfare, most of which was successful. He invaded Northumberland in 1093, but was ambushed near the castle of Alnwick and slain November 13, 1093. He married (1), circa 1059, Ingibiorg, surnamed Earlamodir, daughter of Jarl Finn Arnason, and widow of Thorfinn Sigurdson, Earl of Orkney, who died about 1056/7. By his first wife, Malcolm Canmore had issue (1) Duncan^{II}, who was born circa 1060, who reigned as King of Scotland for six months, and was slain 12 November, 1094 by Donald, son of Duncan. He married Ethelreda of Dunbar, and they had William Fitz Duncan, Earl of Moray, who lived until 1151 or later as in that year King David I restored to him his honour of Skipton and others. This William Fitz Duncan married first a cousin, Bethoca, a daughter or granddaughter of Duncan^I, King of Scotland, as previously shown, and married (2) Alice de Rumelie (Rumely), and the issue by this marriage took the name of their mother.

Malcolm^{III} Canmore married (2), circa 1068-9, Margaret (St. Margaret of Scotland), born about 1045-6, daughter of Edward Aetheling. She died 16 November, 1093, of grief at the death of her husband and son, at Edinburgh Castle, and was buried at Dunfermline. In 1250, more than a century and a half after her death, she was declared a Saint by Pope Innocent IV, and on June 19, 1259, her body was removed from its burial place in the church of Dunfermline and placed in a shrine of pinewood, set with gold and precious stones, under or near the high altar of the Church. By his 2nd wife, Malcolm Canmore had (1) Edward, wounded with his father at Alnwick, and died near Jedburgh 16 November, 1093; (2) Edmund, Prince of Cumbria and afterwards a monk; died at Montague in Somersetshire; (3) Ethelred, Earl of Fife, and Abbot of Dunkeld, buried at Kilrimont; (4) Edgar, King of Scotland 1096-1097, succeeding Donald Bane, his uncle, whom he blinded. He died unmarried in Edinburgh Castle 8 January, 1106-7, aged about 33, was buried at Dunfermline; (5) Alexander I, 'the Fierce', King of Scotland, married Sybilla, daughter of Henry I of England, and died 23 April, 1124 at Stirling and was buried at Dunfermline; (6) David I, 'the Saint', King of Scotland, of whom further; (7) Matilda—the good Queen Maud—was married to Henry I of England, 11 November, 1100, and died 1 May, 1118, leaving a daughter Matilda, who was married (1) to the Emperor Henry V, and (2) to Geoffrey Plantagenet, by whom she had a son, Henry II of England; and (8) Mary, married in 1102 to Eustace, Count of Boulogne, and died 31 May, 1116, leaving a daughter Matilda, who was married to Stephen, King of England.

(XI) David I, 'the Saint', youngest son of Malcolm Canmore (Ceanmor), born about 1080, married about 1113-14, Matilda, daughter and heir of Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon, granddaughter of Siward, Earl of Northumberland, and widow of Simon de St. Liz. David died at Carlisle 24 May, 1153, aged about 73, and was buried at Dunfermline, and his wife Matilda, according to Fordun, died 1130-31, and was buried at Scone, but she appears in a charter circa 1147. They had issue (1) Malcolm, died as a child; (2) Claricia, died unmarried; (3) Hodierna, died unmarried; and (4) Henry, of whom further.

(XII) Henry of Scotland, Earl of Northumberland and Huntingdon, married in 1139, Ada (or Adeline), who died in 1178, daughter of William, Earl of Warenne, second Earl of Surrey and his wife Isabel of Vermandois. Henry predeceased his father David I, 12 June, 1152, and was buried at Kelso. Among their issue was a son, David of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon and Lennox, born about 1144, died at Jerdelay (Yardley), Northamptonshire, 17 June, 1219, and was buried at Sawtrey Abbey in Huntingdonshire, was knighted by Henry II on May 31, 1170, carried one of the three swords at the Coronation of Richard I, September 3, 1189. This David married, 26 August, 1190, Maud (born 1171, died Jan. 6, 1233), daughter of Hugh de Kevelioc, Earl of Chester, and among their issue was Ada,

married to Sir Henry de Hastings (Hastynge), of Ashill, Norfolk, and they had a daughter, Hillaria de Hastings, who married, as his second wife, Sir William de Harcourt, Knt., of Stanton-Harcourt, Ellenhall and Bosworth. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT.

[*Bayne of Nidderdale*, by Lucas, pages 155-159]:

"Ralph Bayne, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, often erroneously called Ralph Baynes (Radulphus Bayns, Eboracensis) was a native of Yorkshire, and must have entered St. John's College, Cambridge, soon after its foundation in 1511, by Lady Margaret, Countess of Richmond and Derby, and Mother of Henry VII, as he was B. A. in 1517-18, was ordained Priest at Ely, April 23, 1519, being then a Fellow of St. John's College on Bishop Fisher's Foundation. He became M. A. 1521, and was made one of the University Preachers 1527. He was in Paris 1538, and was collated to the Rectory of Hardwicke, Cambridgeshire, which he resigned, 1544. He opposed Latimer at Cambridge, and 1550 was disputing at Westminster on the Catholic side. He afterwards became King's Professor of Hebrew at Paris in the University founded by Charlemagne, where he remained until after the accession of Mary, by whom he was made Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, March 3rd, 1554-5. He obtained 16th Nov. 1554, the license of the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury for consecration to be held outside the jurisdiction of Canterbury Cathedral. He was consecrated 18th Nov. 1554 in the Chapel of the Bishop of London. In 1555 Bishop Bayne became D. D., and was well known as the firebreathing Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield during the reign of Queen Mary, and assisted at the funeral of this Queen, Nov. 1558, but having refused to administer the Sacrament to Queen Elizabeth as he was commanded to do by decree of Parliament, an Order of Council for the personal appearances of the Bishops of Lichfield, Chester and Carlisle was issued 4th April 1559, and on June 21st, 1559 they were all three deprived by the Royal Commissioners, and on June 27th, 1559, the Spiritualia, or Church Fees, of the Episcopal Chair of Coventry and Lichfield, vacant by the deprivation of Ralph Bayne lately Bishop, were seized into the hands of the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury. The Bishop did not long survive his deprivation, but after remaining for a short time in the Bishop of London's House, he retired to Islington, near London, where he died of stone in the bladder, Whitlock saith he was buried where he died at Islington, but Mr. Stow in his Survey of St. Dunstan's Church in the west, saith expressly 'Ralph Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 1559, lyes buried there.' No Will or Administration of Bishop Bayne has been found."

[*Bayne of Nidderdale* by Lucas, page 55]:

"On the Origin of the Cross of Bones Arranged Vertically and Horizontally, alias in Pale and in Fess:

"The account of the origin of the device of the square cross, formed of Shin-bones arranged in pale and in fess, not only explains the origin of the families who bear the names of Baines, Baynes, Bayne (of Kent, Cheshire, Lancashire, Somerset, Dorset, etc.), into which it is impossible to enter within the limits of the present volume, but also that of the family of BAYNE of Nidderdale, Grewelthorpe, Kilburn, and their allies.

"It is necessary, therefore, to give some account of the parent Stock, the great Norman and Anglo-Norman Baronial family with one of whose Barons, HUGO DE BAIUS, or de BAIOCIS (i.e. of Bayeux) the crossbones originated.

"According to Ordericus Vitalis, RANULPH DE BAYEUX was one of the Proceres [Nobles] of Normandy, in 1050 in rebellion against Duke William. According to the Battle [page 56] Abbey Roll (*Duchess of Cleveland*, 3 vols., 1889, 8vo.), one of the name BAIIOUS, written BAYOUS in Duchesne's copy, fought at the Battle of Hastings (Vol. I, 114). Whether this was the above Ranulph or no, the castle of Bayeux was apparently forfeited by the above rebellion, as it was given by Duke William, after he conquered England, to Roger de Mowbray, whom he created Earl of Northumberland."

[Page 56]:

"THOMAS DE BAYEUX was the first Norman Archbishop of York, 1070-1100. The account of him and his connections I take from Francis Drake. (*Eboracum*, London, 1736, Fol.)

"25th Archbishop of York, 1070-1100.

"(p. 413). 'The See vacant, the Conqueror appointed one THOMAS his chaplain, a Norman and Canon of Bayeux, to fill the chair. Thomas, though but a Canon, was very rich and assisted the Duke in his enterprise against England with all his fortune. For which he promised him a bishoprick if he succeeded, and paid him with York. Goddwin writes that he was the son of a married priest.'

"27th Archbishop, 1108-1114.

"(p. 415). 'Thomas, the second of that name, and Chaplain to King Henry I., succeeded. He was nephew to the former Thomas, son unto SAMPSON, Bishop of Worcester, and brother to RICHARD, Bishop of Bayeux. He died Feb. 16, 1114, and was bur. in the Cathedral next his uncle.' "

[Page 57]:

"Then we find that in the reign of Henry II, two hides of land in Maidwell, co. Northampton, of the fee of RANULPH DE BAIIEUX, were in the hands of [Richard] Rabas (*Bridge's History of Northamptonshire*, II., 45).

"In the same reign the same RANULPH DE BAIIOCIS, or de Baius, had vast possessions in Lincolnshire, 'whereof five Knights' Fees were held of him by Peter de Gousla (alias Gousel), who towards the end of Henry II, founded the first Premonstratensian Abbey in England, by name Newhus' (Dugdale) to which Ranulph de Baius, and his son, Hugo de Baiocis, or de Baius, were Benefactors (*Battle Abbey Roll, Duchess of Cleveland*, I, 114), 'unto that Abbey this Ranulph became a benefactor (*Mon. Ang.*, 1661, Vol. II., 590 b, 60) by the grant of an oxgang of land in Raburne, and married (Ib.) Margaret, daughter of Alan de Lincoln (an eminent Baron in those parts), by whom he had issue four sons (Ib. 589, 40), HUGH, ALAN, WILLIAM (Ib. 791 b, 30), and ROBERT.' "

[Page 59]:

"Now, this HUGO DE BAIIOCIS, or DE BAIUS, has left two seals, on the second of which, the device of the cross-bones in pale and fess first appears. Hugo died late in the reign of Richard I. [1189-99], and the second seal was struck in that reign (*Seals Catalogue*, British Museum), shortly before his death.

"To start from the beginning, I will first describe his first seal, which we may distinguish as his War Seal, on which the crossbones are not."

[Page 60]:

"The Seal of Hugo de Baiocis represents a Warrior, charging with a bran-

dished long sword, and long convex shield, of which only the upper half of the dexter side is visible, without arms, but with central spike, on a horse at full gallop, out of the field. The Warrior is clad in hauberk of mail, surcoat, and conical helmet with nasal. Round the seal is the legend

"SIG * * * UM HUGO: DE * * * OCIS.

"The long space between the DE and the B of Baiocis was evidently occupied by the tail and hind legs of the charger.

"The second Seal of Hugo de Baiocis, or de Baius, though not quite round is about two and a half inches diameter, when perfect. [Page 61]. This Seal, which we may call the Seal of Peace of Hugo de Baius, is as we have seen of the early part of the reign of Richard I., or circa 1190."

[Page 61]:

"It is important to note that in the MS. *Index of Seals*, and in the MS. *Catalogue of Additional Charters*, at the British Museum, the name Baius is written as misread Bains in the references to 6038. We shall see that to such misreadings, from the very earliest times to the present day, the name of Bains, however spelt, partly owes its origin."

[Page 62]:

"The veritable cross made of two shin-bones arranged in pale and in fess, which has for centuries constituted the well-known coat-of-arms of several families of the names of Baines, Baynes, and Bayne. If the indications of the Seal are to be trusted, the bone in pale is surmounted of that in fesse."

[Page 63]:

"This cross of bones corresponds absolutely in every detail of outline with the form which I have below called the Cumberland type, except as regards the lobes at the extremities of the bone in fesse, in which the arrangement is identical with those of the fesse-bone in what I have called the Scotch type below. This Seal cannot be called an heraldic seal, and on that account is not classed with the heraldic seals and coats-of-arms that follow, but it is the original and parent of them all. It raises the whole question of the origin of families of BAYNES AND BAYNE, however spelt."

[Page 64]:

"An interval of 460 years elapses before I have again met with this same cross of bones, when it appears in Guillim, 1st Ed., 1610, as a coat-of-arms belonging to a family whose name is spelt BAINES. The name of Bains is a corruption of Baius, wherein three strokes exactly resembling each other, and without any dot to indicate which was the i, are written between the 'a' and 's'. So that the name has been read BAIUS, BAINS, BANIS, BAYOUS, BAYONS, BAYEUS, BAYENS; Baynes by transliteration of the last.

"The remarkable point is that at or about the same date as the Cumberland type appears in Guillim, 1610, the very same figure, reversed and turned so as to form the Scotch type, appears in Scotland as the coat-of-arms of a family of the name of BAYNE. Later in the same century it is found as the coat-of-arms of families of the name of BAYNE, at Grewelthorpe and Kilburn in Yorkshire. It was also borne by Sir Thomas Baines, or Baynes, whose name is frequently spelt Baine, and by several families of Baines, and Baynes in Yorkshire, e.g., Mewith

Head, Skipton, Knostrop, Bell Hall. The Kilburn branch not only took the arms, but changed their name from Bayne to Baynes.

"As those of the name of Bayne in Yorkshire who bore these arms lived two and a half centuries nearer to the time of HUGO DE BAIIOUS than our own, and at a time when the assumption of arms was most rigorously challenged, some weight must be allowed to attach to that evidence of the blood-relationship so expressed."

[Page 65]:

"The first of the name of Bane, of whom I have hitherto been able to find any trace in Yorkshire, bore it with the Norman prefix 'de'. This was 'ADAM DE BANE', who, with Henry Murdac, Archbishop of York, and others, witnessed a charter of Robert de Ros to Rievall Abbey, circ. 1150 (*Sloane MS.*, 4937, fo. 50). As, however, this MS. is only a copy, made by Francis Peck, A.M., in the year 1732, it cannot be accepted as evidence, as from what follows I cannot doubt that BANE is here a misreading of Baue, an egregious spelling of BAYEUX. I have only met with the form 'de Bane' once besides this instance, viz., in the epitaph of JAMES DE BANE, Bishop of St. Andrews, Scotland, 1328-1332. In 1331 he married David II. and his wife Johanna, daughter of Edward II., at Scone, but fled next year to Bruges, where he died 22nd September, 1332.

"Nor was the 'de' dropped by all the families of Bayne in Yorkshire till the sixteenth century, at least, we find in the will of Robert Willughby de Usflete, dated 27th May, 1521: 'And to my sister Margrete of Bayne'."

[Page 66]:

"Moreover, we find in Kent, in the Hundred Rolls, 1276, an eminent family, of which the following members are mentioned: 'THOMAS DE BAN, at Stokgiffard,' (*Hundred Rolls II.*, 130); 'GALFRID BAN' (Ib. 541); 'HEREWARD BAN' (Ib. 549); 'RICARDUS BAN at Trumpiton' (Ib. 549); and 'WILLIAM DE BANUS, in the Hundred of Wetherle' (Ib. 554); and in Wills till the reign of Elizabeth, a succession of great landowners, presumably their descendants, in the name of Baine and Bayne.

"I think a pedigree of the connections of Rannulf and of his son Hugo de Baius will not be out of place here. This pedigree is partly drawn from two Charters, from which it appears that Ranulf had a brother named Acardus de Baius, probably the father of Supirius and Martinus, the witnesses to the second Charter, therefore both living circa 1190.

"HUGO DE BAIUS died, in the reign of Richard I, or circa 1196, when 'Alianor, his widow, gave a fine of one Hundred Marks' [to the King] 'that she might, with the consent of her friends, marry unto whom she liked best.'"

[Pages 128, 129]:

"We are told that when the little King of Spain was being christened, 'His Majesty protested several times in a loud voice.' Not without protest has the ceremony of rehabilitation been performed upon the ancient and erstwhile noble name of BAYNES, in restoring it to its original DE Bayeux. Shortly stated the proof is as follows: HUGO DE BAIUS or DE BAIOCIS bore on his 2nd Seal the cross-bones which afterwards became the coat of arms of families named BAYNES, and BAYNE. DE BAYEUX was frequently written in the Latin form DE BAIOCIS. Bayous, Bayeus, has been read as Bayons, Bayens, and the same

person in a certain Document is called Bayons and Baiocis, as proved by Mr. C. T. Martin, of the Record Office.

"BAYONS, BAYFENS, and BAYNES, were written indifferently, as forms of the same name. BAYN, and BAYNE, come equally through the forms BAYON, BAYEN, and from abbreviation in writing. BAYNES and BAYN were probably originally pronounced the same, the s being mute. Further, with a slight overlap, the name Baynes, or Bayne, is not to be found in early documents except in the forms of DE BAYEUX, and the name DE BAYEUX disappears with the Norman-French period, but continues in the Anglicised form. In short BAYNES or BAYNE is an Anglicism of DE BAYEUX, or the adjective Baiocensis."

[Page 129]:

"With the 'Pedigree', as seen by Walbran, of which I also have seen two copies, which may always be identified by its title: 'Genealogy of the House of Baynes from Walter the fifth in descent from Donald surnamed Bane, the 87th King of Scotland, who began his reign A.D. 1093', and commencement: 'Walter who migrated from Scotland 1182, had issue, Walter born about 1160', &c.; and from the entry cited by Walbran: 'Christopher, born 1603, was the first of his line who about 1673 or 1675, signed his name according to the present orthography', i.e., Baynes."

[Page 130]:

"Those who possess copies of this precious document will do well to compare certain entries in it with the proved facts given in the following work relating to the same dates, e.g.

"Walter settled at Middlesmere in 1284, where he entertained King Edward I., who stood Godfather to his eldest son.

"Now at that date Middlesmere, which is in Nidderdale, was not in existence, and the Baynes did not enter Nidderdale, till about the middle of the 15th Century.

"Again: 'Edward, born 1493 (ten years after the incorporation of Herald's College), was the first who took the present family motto: Furor arma ministrat.' The first appearance of this motto is in the Scotch Grant to Sir Christopher Baynes, 10th June, 1805.

"Again, 'Walter of Limley' is made to have only two sons 'Christopher', and 'Walter'. Now Walter of Limley has left a Will (Dated 7th May 1615, Registered at Masham, Regr. Bk. I., p. 242.) in which he names his four sons: 1. William; 2. Richard; 3. Christopher; and 4. John."

[*Bayne of Nidderdale* by Lucas, page 264]:

"Ralph Bayne, 1593-1620. Of Middlesmoor, 1593-16 Oct., 1608, at least; Thwaite House, owner of the freehold of 1/3 from before 1607-4 Dec., 1618; Rippon, 1609-1613; Morehouse, 18 June, 1618; Sykes Grange owner of freehold farm, 18 June, 1618-22, June, 1620, at least.

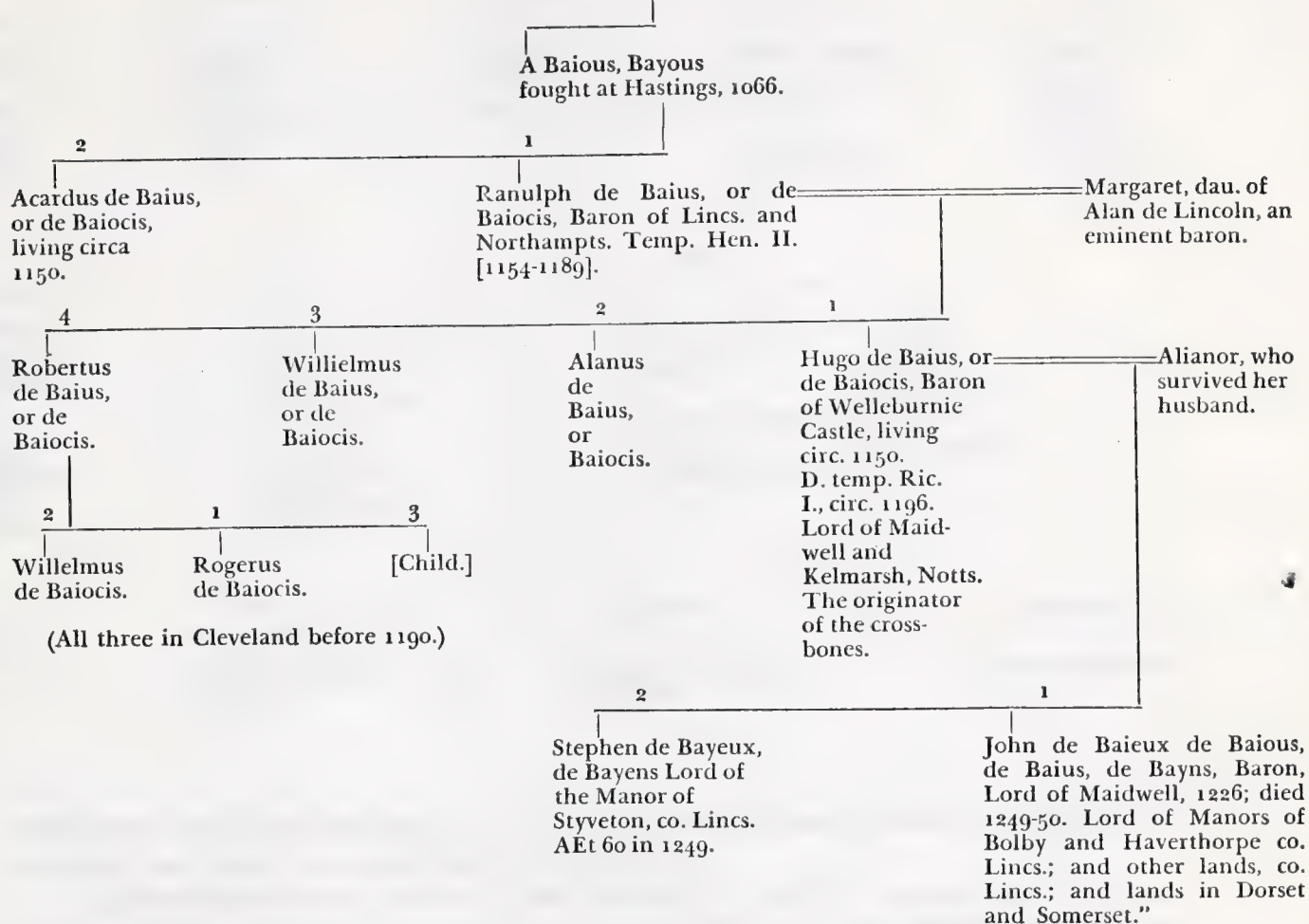
"Ralph Bayne of Middlesmoor Chapelry, at present stands by himself. *Subsidy Roll*, 207/178, 1543-4, shows under 'Fountaines Earth' Radulphus Bayne in bonis xis. ijd., but there is no BAYNE mentioned either in 'Fountaine Earth' or in 'Stanebeck Upp', in *Subs. Roll*, 208/231, 1566.

"The first evidence of the present RALPH BAYNE, which I have met with,

[*Bayne of Nidderdale* by Lucas, page 67]:

"Tabular View of the Baronial Norman and Anglo-Norman Family of Bayeux, to the end of the 13th Cent., showing how the name became Bains, Baines, Banes, and Baynes, in an English mouth.

"Ranulph de Bayeux, Normandy, cousin german to William Conq., rose against Duke William in 1050.



is his signature as witness to a Deed Poll among the *Limley Deeds*, in the possession of William Harker, Esq., J. P., of Harefield, Pateley Bridge:—

"To all xtian people to whom this present writinge shall come. Anthonie Servante of Sykes, etc. etc. Signed, sealed, etc., in presence of James Craven, Robt. Suttill, RAUFFE BAYNE, and others. Dated 1 Sept. 1593."

"He appears in the two *Subs. Rolls* for 1597; in 208/288, under 'Staynebeck Upp' as 'RADULPHUS BAYNE in bonis 31. 8s.od.' and in 208/289, as 'RALPHE BAYNE in bonis 31. 8s. od.' He is not mentioned in 208/292, 1598, either in 'Staynebeck Upp' or 'Staynebecke Downe', or in 209/318, 1610.

"By a recital in the Indenture of Jan. 27, 1770, it appears that on July 31, 1606, Sir John Yorke granted a 3000 years' Lease of certain lands in Middlesmoor and Riggs, then in the occupation of RALPH BAYNE and John and Roger Craven, to John Servant of Sykes, yeoman. John Servant of Sykes, yeoman, mentions in his Will, dated 16 Oct., 1608, his farm at Midlesmore in the occupation of John Craven and Ralph Bayne (Walbran, *Memor.*, I., 338.). John Craven lived at Trope. RALPH BAYNE at this date lived at Thwaite House, having previ-

[*Bayne of Nidderdale* by Lucas, page 67]:

"Tabular View of the Baronial Norman and Anglo-Norman Family of Bayeux, to the end of the 13th Cent., showing how the name became Bains, Baines, Banes, and Baynes, in an English mouth.

| | | | | |
|---|--|---|---|---|
| Lincs. | Berks. | Yorks. | Yorks. | Yorks. |
| Suspirius de Bayus, or de Bayns, Lord of Eylesth'p Manor, Lincs. at his death in 1292. | Gocelin de Bayeux, Lord of Wittenham, 1272. | Johannes de Bayus 1272. | William Banes of Strathford, [Startforth] 3 Ed. I., 1274. Begonet Bayons, York, 1360. | Robertus de Bayuse in Cleveland, circ. 1272, 1280. Osbert de Selby. |
| Yorks. | Lincs. | Lincs. | | |
| Ricardus Bayns de Grimesby Cleveland ten. in capite of the King, 1276. Johanna Bayn of Broughton in Cleveland, 13 Ed. I., 1285. | Ricardus de Bayne held lands in Teuelby, now Tealby, co. Lincs., 1276, where is now Bayons Manor, the seat of Tennyson d'Eyncourt. | Thomas de Baiocis, d. 1292-3. Henricus " " 1297-1313. Johannes " " 1335, d. 1351. (Bayous). William de Bayeux, 1338. Richard " " 1338, d. 1341. Richard Bayous, d. 1391. | | |
| Yorks. | Notts. | Rutland. | Huntingdon. | |
| Walter de Bannes, circ. 1290. | Johannes Bayons, d. 1378-9. | Johannes Bayeux, d. 1397-8. | Johannes Bayeux, d. 1412-13." | |

ously purchased the freehold of $\frac{1}{3}$ of Thwaite House Grange from Robert Servant, but I have not the date of this purchase.

"In an Indenture of 20 Nov., 1607, RALPHE BAYNE is mentioned as owner of part of Twayt Inge, which had been sold to him by Robert Servant, and as the owner and occupier of an 'howsse' at Thwaite House, adjoining the house purchased on that date by JOHN BAYNE of Newhouses, from Robert Servant. RAYPHE BAYNE wrote all the signatures to this Deed."

[Page 266]:

"In the Indenture of 17 Oct. 1620, it is recited that RAPHE BAINE of Ripon, and late of Thwaithouse yeoman, by his Deed Indented 30 Sept. 7 James [1609], did to ffarme, lett unto Thomas Bovell of Mowsey, co. York, yeoman the third parte of Thwaite howse Grang in Nytherdail To have and to hold unto the full end and tearme of 3000 yeares. From this it appears that between 20 Nov. 1607, and 30 Sept., 1609, RAPHE BAYNE had gone to reside on a farm at Ripon."

[Page 266]:

"This 3000 years' Lease is to be explained as those granted by Sir John Yorke. In the will of ADAM BAYNE of Newhouses, dated 28 Feb., 1695, occurs this:

“ ‘Item to Thomas Bawell children, towe shillings’. Boyes mentioned in the same Will was also a Thwaite Ho. name.

“By Deed Poll (*Newhouses Deeds*, ‘No. 4’), James Messenger of the Newhouses assigned to RAPHE BAYNE of Twayth Howse, the 3000 years’ Lease of a messuage or farm at Newhouses, which had been granted to Thomas Messenger by Sir John Yorke, 31 July, 1606, a small portion of which RAPHE BAYNE of Newhouses (*Newhouses* ‘No. 5’), leased to George Yeoman of Woudell, for 2000 years on 20 Jan. 1611[-12]; and by Deed Poll (*Newhouses* ‘No. 6’), 6 June, 1613, RAIPHE BAYNE of Rippon, yeoman, assigned the original Lease for 3000 years to WALTER BAYNE of Limley, George Yeoman then becoming the Tenant of WALTER BAYNE.”

[Page 267]:

“In an Indenture made 22 Oct. 1616, by which WILLIAM BAYNE of Limley and JOHN BAYNE of Thwaite House, complete the purchase of the freehold, part of which had been paid for by Walter Bayne of Limley, father of William, mention is made of that part of the bleasfield called Thwaite Inge, which was or is now in the tenure or occupation of one RAUFFE BAYNE.

“Unfortunately I have not seen any Deeds relating to Moorhouse in Steane, so cannot tell what tenure RALPH BAYNE had of lands there, or when he acquired property there, as he evidently did from the following Deed:—

“ ‘An Indenture made 18 June 1618, Betweene William Servante of the Sykes, in Netherdaile yeoman And RAPHE BAYNE of the Morehouse in Netherdaile yeoman—Witnesseth that the s^d William Servante for 8 score 61. 13s. 4d. hath given, etc. etc., All that part and parcell of a messuage at Sykes now in the tenure and occupation of Christopher Clerke [with various lands] To have and to hold unto the said RAPHE BAYNE his heirs and assigns for ever.

Signed, William Servant’ ”.

[Page 270]:

“Thus, the last certain evidence I have of RAPHE BAYNE is 22 June, 1620, when he was seized of a freehold estate at Sykes Grange, and probably lived there. RALPH BAYNE was an educated man, and wrote a beautiful hand. He was also possessed of capital, as is evidenced by his numerous dealings with landed properties.”

The foregoing is presented to the best of the compiler’s belief as the origin of the forebears of the Maryland Family of Bayne, however it is spelt, as they, themselves, spelt the name interchangeably, often in the same document.

The family of the compiler was very particular to call it “Bayne”, but the Clerks and Scribes generally wrote names phonetically, and in writing the wills often deviated from the father’s spelling, for the sons, to “Beane”, which, of course, in correct pronunciation, would be the last vowel, bringing it down to “Bane”.

At the old Durham Church in Maryland, near the known Baynes’ home, and where they worshiped, is a tomb of “Mac Bane”.

The Seal of the Cross Bones was appended to the signature of William Bayne on a

Land Transaction in Maryland; and again attached to the same document is a seal with a war horse in full charge and a rider, apparently all in coat of mail, both seals badly defaced.

BAYNE—BEANE—BEAN FAMILY OF AMERICA.

GENERATION I.

Walter Bayne (Beane) was brought to Elizabeth City County, Virginia, from England, with fifteen others, by Leonard Yeo, in 1637, and in the following articles, he was given as "Bayne", not "Beane".

[*Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*,
by George C. Greer, page 27]:

"Bayne, Walter, 1637, by Leonard Yeo, Elizabeth City Co."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers—Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1800*, by Nell Marion Nugent, page 62; *Patent Book No. 1* part 1, page 444]:

"LEONARD YEO, 850 acs. Eliz. City Co., 9 Aug. 1637. Upon the head of a br. of the old Poquoson Cr., S. E. upon land of Georg Hull & John Layden, Nly. upon the New Poquoson & Wly. upon the ridge of land. 50 acs. for his owne per. adv. & 800 acs. for trans. of 16 pers: Richard Gedley, John Moyes, Thomas Chapman, John Cole, Nathaniell Martin, Owen Haes (or Hues), 2 Negroes, Walter Bayne, Rowland Garrett, Nicholas Crouch, Thomas Lovell, John Spurway, Richard Stephens, John Oldis, John Cooper."

Walter Bayne appeared to have remained in Virginia about three years, when his brother, Ralph Bean (Bayne), who had accompanied Gov. Leonard Calvert (and is said to have been his Secretary), in the first expedition of the Ark and Dove to Maryland, 1633-34, the record of which appears in the earliest Record Book in Maryland, *Warrants*, Liber 1, folio 121, Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, went in his boat and brought Walter Beane (Bayne) (under his own charge) to St. George's Hundred, St. Mary's Co., Maryland, and in 1641, he was on a List of Freemen of that Hundred. He immediately became a prominent and influential lawmaker, and represented that Hundred and that County as a Member of the House of Burgesses from 1641 to 1651, inclusive.

This Ralph Beane became the owner of a vessel plying between Maryland, Virginia and possibly England. In Volume 3, *Maryland Archives*, page 177, under date of January 19, 1646, a reference is made to goods imported by him, and an order given for him to bring his "Vessell" to Fort St. Inigoes, to discharge or secure the custome for all tobacco to be freighted out of the Province upon his "Vessell".

Walter Bayne (or Beane), brother to Ralph Beane, first came to the Province of Maryland on his own, in the year 1640/41, and on February 4, 1641, he "demanded 200 acres of land due by Conditions of Plantation, for transporting into the Province, himself, and one able man servant called John Cole."

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Liber A. B. & H.*, folio 103]:

"Feb. 4, 1641. Walter Bean Demandeth two hundred Acres of Land due by Conditions of Plantation for Transporting into the Province himself and one able Man servant called John Cole.

"The said Walter Assigned over all his Interest in fifty acres of the said Land unto Richard Cole.

"Lay out for Walter Bean one hundred and fifty Acres of Land in any Place not afore disposed of upon St. Georges Creek or any the Branches of it."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of a short extract or Warrant to Walter Bean, as recorded in *Liber A. B. & H.*, folio 103, one of the original Record Books on file in this office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this seventh day of September, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

"Jas. S. Shepherd"

[SEAL]

COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE."

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Liber A. B. & H.*, folio 6]:

"7th. April, 1648.

"Ralph Bean demandeth 700 Acres of Land which Title he bought of Mr. Calvert and 500 acres more for Transporting 5 Able Men into this Province between the Years 1640 and this Present Year 1648 Vizt. Tho: Jones John Cole Edward Shelley Lancelot Sleep and Jos. Durford and likewise 100 acres more for Transporting himself and fifty acres for his Service due by Conditions and Indenture and 150 Acres for his Brother Walter Beane who Transported himself and his Wife into this Province sometime between the years afd. said."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I Hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true Copy of a short extract to Ralph Bean, as recorded in *Liber A. B. & H.*, folio 6, one of the original record books on file in this office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this 8th. day of September, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

"Jas. S. Shepherd"

[SEAL]

COMMISSIONER OF LAND OFFICE."

[*Maryland Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7, page 387]:

"Land Notes, 1634-1655.

"1649, 30 August—In consideracon that Raphe Beane bought of Leonard Calvert Esqr 700 Acres of land and transported himself and five able men into this Province betweene the yeares 1640 and 1648 and hath fifty Acres due to him for his service, and there being 150 Acres due to his brother Walter Beane for transporting himself and his wife into this Province betweene the yeares aforesaid there to inhabit and dwell give grant and enfeoffe unto the said Raphe Beane his heires and Assignes all that pcell of land lyeing on the north side of Patomeck River Bounded on the west and south with the said River, on the north with the Herring Creeke and a Lyne drawne East from a Marsh in the Herring Creeke called Heron Marsh into St. Georges Creeke, on the

East with the said Creeke and the land of John Prichard. Conteyning and nowe laid out for fiftene hundred Acres."

[*Maryland Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7, page 195]:

"1649—Layd out for Ralph Beane a parcell of Land lying on the North side of Patowmack Ryvr. Bownded on the West & South wth the sd Ryvr on the North wth the Herring Creeke & a Line drawne East from a Marsh in the Herring Creeke called the Fence Marsh into St. Georges Creeke, on the East wth the sd. Creeke & the Land of John Prichyard. Conteyning & now layd out for fifteen hundd Acres.

"Ordered by the Govr tht hee shall have Pattt for the sd. Land having taken oath of Fealty to his Lp."

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Liber A. B. & H.*, folio 46]:

"1650

9th. Sept. Walter Beane demandeth three hundred acres of land Vizt. One hundred acres by Assignment from Ralph Beane to him for so much Land for Transportation of one Ralph Lowe the last year one hundred acres for Transportation of Richard Pierce a man servant 1649 and one hundred acres for Transportation of his Wife 1648.

"Warrt. to lay out three hundred acres of Land for Walter Beane adjoyning to the Land lately by him bought of Francis Posey upon the West side of Wiccomico River."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of a short extract or Warrant to Walter Beane, as recorded in *Liber A. B. & H.*, folio 46, one of the original Record Books on file in this Office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this seventh day of September, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

"Jas. S. Shepherd"

COMMISSIONER OF LAND OFFICE."

[SEAL]

Walter Beane (Bayne) had, between 1640 and 1648, a wife Mary Beane, who was one of the few people who witnessed the nuncupative will of Leonard Calvert upon his death bed in 1647.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 312]:

"Court and Testamentary Business, 1647.

[1647] "June 14th ff Francis Ankatill aged 22th yeares old or thereabouts made oath tht he was prnt when Leon: Calvert Esq made his will in his last sicknes in manner following by word of mouth. Viz That he did nominate M^{rs} Margaret Brent his sole exequutrix.

"Eod. M^{rs} Mary Beane deposeth the same. And further she deposeth tht he did desyre tht his exequutrix should give the first mare Colt tht shall fall wthin this yeare (And if none falleth wthin this yeare, then the first mare Colt tht shall hereafter fall) unto M^{rs} Temperance Pippett of Virginea."

Walter administered on the will of his brother, Ralph Bean (Bayne), in 1655, which had to be finished in Southwarke, England, where the widow, Elizabeth (who was then, 1658, "Mrs. John Tonge"), and her daughter, Sarah Bayne, resided.

WILL OF RALPH BEANE, brother of Walter¹ Beane.

[Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md., *Wills Liber I, 1635-1651*, folios 60, 61]:

Will of Ralph Beane, dated 12 Nov., 1654, probated 24 Apr., 1655.

"In the name of God Amen, I Ralph Beane being Sick and weak in body but of perfect memory thanks be unto Allmighty God Doe make this my Last will and Testament in manner & forme as followeth.

"First I bequeath my Soull to Christ my Saviour and Redeemer and my body to the Ground to be decently buried and for that Estate that God hath Endued me with I give as followeth—

"Item I give unto my Daughter Sarah Bean the produce of one hundred and forty pounds of beaver and Twenty Hh^{ds} of Tobacco to be sent home this present year if freight be to be had and Twenty Hh^{ds} of Tobacco more the yeare following for the Said Sarah and further my Will is that my trusty and well beloved friends George Corye Smith Liveing at the banks Side in Southwarke and Joseph Ward Liveing in St Thomases near the Sign of the White Harte be the overseers of this my Said Estate for my Said Daughter Sarah [Blank] put it to the best Improvement for the S^d Sarah till she Come to age and further my Will is that if my beloved brother Walter Beane goeth for England this present year And arrive Safe home then my desire is that he Should Dispose of the Tobb. & beaver for the use of my Said Daughter.

"Item I freely and willingly give unto my dearly beloved Wife Eliz: Bean the whole Estate She hath present in her possession in England onely paying unto the abovesaid overseers for the use of my Said Daughter Sarah the Just Sum of Tenn pounds of Current English money and one Silver bowle.

"Item I give unto my well beloved Brother Walter Bean all my Whole Estate in Maryland or Virginia Moveable or unmoveable as Lands Cattle Tobacco or beaver Except before excepted and further I doe absolutely discharge my beloved broyr from all former Debts in England further my will is that if it Should please God that my daughter Sarah Should dye before She comes to age then my will is that my Sister and Curbies three Children Shall have their Just Sum of twelve pounds of Current money of England Equally divided amongst them or the Longest Liver of them and the remainder [remainder] of the Said Estate to goe wholly to my beloved Wife Eliz: Bean.

"Ittem in the year 1654 I Sent home one hh^d of Tobacco by Mr Pulling wch belongs to my brother Walter Bean with the return of what it produc'd and this is my last Will this twelfth of Novem^r 1654 Witness my own hand

"Ralph Bean."

"In the presence of
Mary Calvert
John Hatch.

This will and Testam^t of Ralph Bean hath been Exhibited in Court holden for the Province of Maryland this 24th of April 1655, and proved upon oath to be the Will aforesaid.

"William Durand" of
the Said province."

[Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md., Provincial Court, *Liber M M*, folio 115]:

"Know all men by these present, that I John Tonge and Elizabeth my wife of the Parish of St. Thomas, Southwarke in the County of Surry, Citizen and a Merchant Tailor of London have had and received of Walter Beane of the said Parish and County aforsaid the sum of fourscore and ten pounds of good and lawfull money of England being the full sum of the Estate of Ralph Beane late husband of the above Elizabeth my wife which said sum the said Ralph Beans did give by his last will and testament unto his daughter Sarah Beans.

"And I the said John Tonge and Elizabeth my wife do fully and clearly acquit and discharge for us our Executor and Administrator and only of them by these present the said Walter Beane from said sum of fourscore and ten pounds.

"Witness my hand the ninth day of August in the year of our Lord God one thousand and six hundred and fifty eight. [Aug. 9, 1658.]

"Sealed and delivered to said Walter Beane in presence of

Joseph Ward
John Barwick
Robert Lavador

John Tonge
their X mark
Elizabeth Tonge."

Although his name does not appear as one of those who passed the "Act Concerning Religion", popularly known as the "Act of Religious Toleration", Walter Beane (Bayne) was certainly one of those who confirmed the Act, at the next Session, thus making it a law.

In addition to being a Burgess, Mr. Walter Beane was appointed one of the first Commissioners (or Justices) of the County Court constituted by Act of Assembly for "St. Maries and Potomock". He was appointed by the Provincial Court, composed of the Parliamentary Commissioners under Oliver Cromwell, on 24th. of April, 1655, which according to the record was "Holden at Putuxent" on this date. Captain John Slye was named President of the "Countrey (County) Court, Mr. Richard Hodskeys, Mr. William Barton, Mr. James Johnson, Mr. Walter Beane, Mr. Edward Bolles & Mr. Daniell Clocker, Commissioners, that any four of the said Commissioners whereof Capt. John Sly, Mr. Richard Hodskeys, Mr. Wm. Barton, and Mr. James Johnson to be alwaies one, may keep Courts as often as they Shall See Cause and have a Commission to that end." [*Maryland Archives*, Vol. 10, page 413.]

The Office of Commissioner of the County Court in Maryland was that of Justice of the Peace, which in Colonial Days was, next to High Sheriff of the County, the ranking Office of dignity and importance. The four first named were known as "of the Quorum", the others as "The Gentlemen Justices."

Charles County was cut from St. Mary's in the year 1658, after which Walter Beane became a resident of the New County as his home plantation was in the part of St. Mary's included within the boundaries of Charles County.

On June 4th, 1661, he was commissioned by Cecilius Calvert, 2nd Lord Baltimore (whose Province had been restored to him in the year 1658) as a Commissioner of Charles County, with Thomas Stone (son of the late Governor), Henry Adams, William Marshall, James Lindsey, Francis Pope, Thomas Baker and Joseph Harrison, Joint Commissioners. They took the oath as such on the date here given. He was still in office January 2nd, 1666, when, as one of the Commissioners of Charles County, he, with the others, took before the Lieutenant General, the "oath concerning a Cessacon" in planting tobacco, as set forth in *Maryland Archives*, Volume 3, page 561.

The other references given from the Public Records of Maryland show Walter Beane

to have been a faithful citizen paying his part of the "Levy for Defense of the Province," from the earliest days of his career.

He was loyal to Lord Baltimore when occasion arose to take a stand for, or against, for it is recorded that he took the Oath of Fealty to him, with others, on January 2nd, 1646.

Walter Beane was one of the Special Committee appointed by the House of Burgesses to consider the sixteen laws sent over by Lord Baltimore to be passed at the Assembly, April 11th, 1650. He was appointed by the Speaker of the House, as were Capt. Robt. Vaughan, Mr. Puddington, Mr. Hatch, Mr. Land, Mr. Robins, & Mr. Beane for a Committee; and the Governor for the upper House, "appoynted Mr. Secretary and Mr. Robert Clarke to bee of the Committee."

This was a very representative group of men prominent in Colonial affairs, and the power given them to pass on the laws drawn up by Lord Baltimore, proves them men of legal knowledge.

The following document is a Patent from Lord Baltimore to William Marshall of St. Mary's County, Maryland, in the year 1650, for five hundred acres of land near Wicomeco River (then in St. Mary's County).

At the end of the Patent it will be seen that on September 29th, 1660, William Marshall assigned this land to Walter Beane, then of Charles County (Charles having been erected in 1658).

It is in the sale of this land by Walter Bayne, 2nd, 1709, in which he is called grandson of this first Walter Beane, that the positive proof was found that Walter Bayne, who demanded Warrants in 1663, for himself, wife Helena, daughter "Judith" and others, was the Walter Beane who had come in to Maryland in 1640, and had brought in a wife before 1647, for this assignment established that he, Walter Bayne, was living in St. Mary's County three years before he claimed the Warrants for 750 acres called "Durham", bequeathed by Walter Beane in 1670 to his youngest daughter, Ellinor.

[Clerk's Office, La Plata, Charles Co., Md., *Liber B No. 1*, folio 91 &c.]:

"Caecilius absolute Lord and Proprietarie of the Provinces of Mariland and Avalon Lord Baron of Baltemor &c To all persons to whom these Presents shall cum greeting Know yea that wee for and in consideration that William Marshall of aforesayd Province of Mariland Planter, hath five hundred acres of land due to him in that our sayd Province viz two hundred by assignment from Thomas L Aike and two hundred by assignment from Mrs. Katherin Holden widow, and one hundred acres by assignment from Walter Coberall as appears upon record in our sayd Province and that hee the sayd William Marshall may bee the better inabled to doe us and our heirs acceptable service in our Province have by and with the advice of our truely and well beloved William Stoan [Stone] Esq our lieutenant of our sayd Province and according to the tenor of our letters under our hand and seale bearing date at Portsmouth in the Realme of England the Eight day of August 1636 and recorded in the Secretaries office of our sayd Province given granted and enfeoffed and by these presents for us and our heirs doe give grant and enfeoff unto the sayd William Marshall his heirs and assignes all that parcell of land liing near Wicokomeco River and bounding on the east with a line drawne North west and by north from a marked Red oake for the length of three hundred and sixty Pearches unto a Red oake on the North with a line drawne from the sayd Red oake south west and by south for the length of two hundered and forty perches to a red oake on the west with a line drawne from the end of the former line South East and south for the length of three hundered and

sixty perches to a marked gumme on the south with a line drawne north east and by north from the sayd Gumme unto the first marked oake containing and now layd out for five hundered acres more or lesse and all woods quarrs mynes (Royall mines excepted) watters fishings fishing places and all other profitts and commodities in and upon the same land runing to us and our heirs over Royall Jurisdictions and segnoriy as absolute Lords and Proprietaries of the sayd Province to have and to hould the same unto him the sayd William Marshall his heirs and assignes forever to bee holder of us and our heirs as of our Mannor of West St Maries in free and common sockage by fealtie only for all services yealding and paying thearfor yearly to us and our heirs at our usuall Receipt at St Maries ten shillings money sterling or five bushell of good corne at the Nativitie of our Lord given at St Maries under our great seal of our sayd Province of Mariland the one and twentieth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundered and fiftie Witnes our sayd Liuetennant *William Stone*

"Endorsed on the backe of the sayd Patten as followeth

"Know all men by these presents that I William Marshall doe assigne and set over all my whole right titell and interest of this Patten unto Walter Beane his heirs executor administrators and assignes forever as witness my hand this 29th of September 1660.

"Witnessed by

John Douglas

Thomas Lomax"

William X Marshall

his mark

"And acknowledged to the sayd Beane by the sayd Marshall and his wife in open court."

"State of Maryland, Charles County, to wit—

"I Hereby certify that the above and aforegoing is truly taken from *Liber B. No. 1*, folio 91 &c., one of the records of Charles County in the State of Maryland.

"In Testimony Whereof, I hereunto set my hand and affix the Seal of the Circuit Court for Charles County, Maryland, this 17th day of August, in the year 1921.

"Warren M. Albrittain," Clerk
of the Circuit Court for Charles County,
Maryland."

[SEAL]

Returning to America in 1663, Walter Bayne brought in his second wife, "Helena" (known generally as "Ellinor"), and from this marriage the compiler claims her descent.

In the Warrant which follows, it will be seen that Walter Bayne is so called, but his wife is given as "Helena", but called "Ellinor" in all other records concerning her; also, that "Judith", instead of "Edith", is entered as his daughter's name, and that "John Bone" is called, in the Patent of "Durham", "John Beane."

The Warrant follows:

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Liber No. 5*, folio 305]:

"31st. May, 1663.

"Walter Bayne Enter[ed] these Rights Vizt. himself, Helena his wife, Judith his daughter, Thomas Arch, Aber Maylock, John Grubbe, Mary Joanes, John

Hope, Richard Bell, Mary Anderton, Anne Willkins, Thomas Seagood, Mary May, William Ward, John Bone, in all 15 persons, and demands Land therefore—

“Warrant to Surveyor Generall to lay out for Walter Bayne, 750 Acres of Land return: 31st. December next.”

“LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

“I hereby certify that the aforegoing is a true Copy of a warrant to Walter Bayne, as recorded in *Liber No. 5*, folio 305, one of the original Record Books on file in this Office.

“IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this seventh day of September, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

[SEAL]

“Jas. S. Shepherd”

COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE”

It should be noted that while the preceding Warrant for 750 acres is made in the name of “Walter Bayne”, when the Patent for this land is issued by the name of “Durham”, it is issued to “Walter Beane”, as set forth in the following certified copy of the original record:

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Patent, Liber No. 10 A*, folio 67]:

“Walter Beane,
Patent ‘DURHAM’
750 acres
7 Sept. 1666

“CECILUS &c., To all persons to whom these presents shall come. Greeting in our Lord God everlasting: Know Ye that wee for and in consideration that Walter Beane of our Province of Maryland planter hath due unto him seaven hundred and fifty acres of land within our said Province for transporting himself Helena his wife Judith his daughter Thomas Arsh Alver Maylock John Grubb Mary Jones John Tosse Richard Bell Mary Anderton John Willkins Thomas Seagood Mary May William Ward and John Beane into the said Province to inhabit as appears upon record and upon such conditions and termes as are expressed in our condicons of plantacon of our said province of Maryland under our greater seal at armes bearing date at London on the Second day of July in the year of our Lord God one thousand six hundred forty nine with such altercons and Conditions as in them is made by our Declaracon bearing date the two and twentyeth day of September Anno one thousand six hundred fifty and eight and remaining upon record in the said province of Maryland doe hereby Grant unto him the said Walter Beane a parcell of land called ‘DURHAM’ in Charles County lying in the woods on the East side of ye mane Runn of Port Tobacco Creek—

“BEGINNING at a bounded white oke and running up the said fresh for bredth the length of three hundred Seaventy five perches, to a bounded oke bounded on the North by a line drawn East from the said Oke for the length of three hundred and twenty perches, to a bounded oke on the East, by a line drawn South from the end of the said North line the length of three hundred Seaventy and five perches to a bounded oke that intersects a paralel line drawn West to the first bounded oke on the South with the said parallell on the West with the said fresh—

“CONTAINING and now laid out for seaven hundred and fifty acres more or less

“TOGETHER with all rights profitts and benefits thereunto belonging (Royall mines excepted)

“TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same unto him the said Walter Beane his heirs and assigns forever To be holden of us and our heirs as of our Mannour of Zackais in free and Common Soccage by fealty only for all manner of Services Yielding and Paying therefore yearly unto us or our heirs at our receipt at St Maries at the two most usuall feasts in the year Viz at the feast of the Annunciacon of the blessed Virgin Mary and at the fest of St Michael the arch angell by even and equall porcons the rent of fifteen shillings Sterling in silver or gold and for a fine upon every alienacon of the said land or any part or parcel thereof one whole years rent in silver or gold or the full value thereof in such Commodities as wee or our heirs or such Officer or Officers appointed by us or our heirs from to Collect and receive the same shall accept in discharge thereof at the choice of us our heirs or such Officer or Officers as aforesaid—Provided that if the said Walter Beane his heirs or assigns shall not pay unto us or our heirs or such officer or officers aforesaid the said sune for a fine before such alienacon and enter the said alienacon upon Record either in the Provinciaall Court or in the County Court where the said parcell of land lyeth within one Month next after such alienacon the said alienacon shall be void and of none Effect.

“GIVEN at St Maries under our great Seal of our said Province of Maryland the seaventh day of September in the five and thirtyeth year of our Dominion over our said Province of Maryland Annoq Domini one thousand six hundred sixty six

“WITNESS our dear Son Charles Calvert Esq our Lieutenant Generall of our said province of Maryland.”

“LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

“I Hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true Copy of Patent ‘Durham’ 750 Acres, patented to Walter Beane September 7th, 1666, as recorded in *Liber No. 10 A*—folio 67, one of the original Record Books on file in this Office.

“IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this 8th. day of September, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

“Jas. S. Shepherd”

[SEAL]

COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE.”

The identity of “Walter Beane” who first demanded land in the year 1641, with “Walter Bayne” who in 1663 again entered his rights for additional Warrants, was never suspected until the use of the two names interchangeably in the early records relating to him, made it necessary to take all references to “Walter Beane”, as well as to “Walter Bayne”, with the result that the evidences of their being one and the same man have positively settled all doubts.

Summed up, the proofs in brief are as follows:

FIRST—Walter Beane^I lived in St. George’s Hundred, St. Mary’s, afterwards Charles County, on land situated near Wiccocomico River, which William Marshall assigned to him on Sept. 29th., 1660. This land was, in the year 1709, sold by his grandson, Walter Bayne, to Mrs. Mary Contee, in which deed, the Walter Beane (Bayne)^I to whom William

Marshall assigned the land, is called "ye grandfather of ye enfeoffer aforesaid", meaning the Walter Bayne, 2nd, who was selling the land in 1709.

SECOND—Walter Beane died in the year 1670 (will dated 12 April, 1670, probated 28 May, 1670), leaving a son John a minor, an eldest daughter Edith, called "Now wife of Matthew Hill", daughter Elizabeth a minor, wife Ellinor, and youngest daughter Ellinor, to whom he left 750 acres of land at the head of Portobacco Creeke. This land was called "Durham". In a judgment suit regarding this land his name is spelled both "Beane" and "Bayne", proving him to have been the same man. Moreover, there was no Walter Bayne who died in Maryland with name so spelt before 1750, when his grandson, Walter Bayne, is shown by the records to have died in that year. In the Judgment suit referred to, it is stated that Walter Bayne who received warrants for land in the year 1663, having brought in his wife, and others, was granted 750 acres of land called "Durham", and that in his will he left this land to his minor daughter, Ellinor. [*Judgments*, Vol. 21, pages 514-515. Land Office, Annapolis, Md.]

In the above suit referred to, it is stated that Elinor Bean, widow of the said Walter, was represented in court by her "son-in-law Matthew Hill", when she renounced the grant for "Durham" in an earlier suit. On page 516, in the *Judgments*, Volume 21, it is stated that Elinor, the devisee (meaning the minor daughter mentioned in Walter Beane's Will), when seventeen years of age married John Stone, with whom she lived sixteen years. After he died, in 1697, she married Hugh Tears, and on June 22nd, 1700, he died. A month after, Elinor married John Beall [Beale], the defendant, by whom she had Richard Beall and John Beall [Beale], living in 1724.

THIRD—Elinor Bayne died in 1701-2, about thirty years after her husband, Walter Beane (Bayne). In her will, she leaves her son John Bayne, and [Grandchildren] Elizabeth Stone and Elinor Stone, not called grandchildren, but who were the daughters of Elinor (Bayne) Stone, mentioned in the preceding Judgment record as having married John Stone, and for whose land, "Durham", her third husband, John Beall, had entered suit.

FOURTH—The positive proof that Walter Beane, whose will is herein given, proved in the year 1670, was the husband of Elinor Bayne who died 1701-2, is found in the fact that he calls his "son-in-law Matthew Hill", and in the early suit regarding "Durham", in which she renounced the patent, her "son-in-law Matthew Hill" represented her in Court. He is called husband of "Edith".

"Edith", the eldest daughter, so called in the will of Walter Beane, was evidently by a first wife, as the "marriage-vow", herein given, proves that she was married first to Jonathan Marlow in the year 1665, while the other children of Walter Beane, who are proven to be Elinor Bayne's children, were mentioned as minors in his will. One of the early Warrants hereinbefore given proves that he brought in a wife, Mary, before 1647, and Walter Bayne claimed land for bringing in a wife "Helena" (Ellinor), in the year 1663. The names "Helena" and "Ellinor" are interchangeably used in Colonial Maryland, and also in English records, to indicate the same person.

Edith (Bayne) Marlow-Hill was not mentioned in the will of her stepmother, Elinor Bayne, but the reference to "Elinor Hubbard's part of the estate" evidently refers to a descendant of Edith, as the other children, and their children, are accounted for. It is a matter for notice that Edith Bayne named in the will of her father, Walter Beane, was called "Judith" in the land Warrant demands. When pronounced, "Edith" and "Judith" sound much alike, and the Clerk who entered it was evidently responsible for the error.

Errors in the old Records of Maryland are so frequent that research is made very difficult to overcome them, as in this case of Walter Bayne being called "Beane" in most of the

records relating to him, the first of his line in Maryland. A careful perusal of the records will convince the reader of the carelessness with which many names were entered on the public records.

This memoir begins with the Warrants for land, and continues with the presentation of other certified copies of all documents which throw light on the descent and career of the Bayne ancestor in each generation, this being an ancestral record, and not a general history.

As the following is of direct interest to this memoir, although the Act of Assembly here referred to was not passed until 1719, it is given here, and not chronologically.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Volume 38, pages 256-258; *Assembly Proceedings, 1694-1728—Liber LL*, 4 Acts—Acts of May, 1719, ch. 13, pages 440-442. (The Proprietary dissented)]:

“An Act for Relief of John Beall of Charles County Gent., and Richard Beall a Minor.

“Whereas Walter Bayne of Charles County Planter Deceased by Vertue of a warrant Issued Out of the Land Office the tenth day of December Anno Dom. Sixteen hundred Sixty three had Surveyed and laid Out for him a tract of Land lyeing in Charles County Called Durham Containeing Seven hundred and fifty Acres And afterwards to witt the Seventh day of September Sixteen hundred Sixty Six Obtained his Lordship the Right Honourable Cecilius late Lord Proprietor of noble Memory his Grant for the said Tract of Land under the Condicións of Plantations then in force, which Tract of Land was by the said Walter Bayne by his last will and Testament in Writeing bearing date the twelfth Day of Aprill Sixteen Hundred and Seventy and duely proved Given and devised unto his Daughter Elianor an Infant in fee Simple and Shortly after died

“And whereas after the death of the said Walter Bayne and dureing the minority of the said Elianor it was Surmised in the High Court of Chancery of this Province that the said Tract of Land Lay within Panguiah Mannor reserved for his Lordship the Lord Proprietor his Owne use whereupon a Scire facias was Issued out of the said Court in the name of the right honourable Charles late Lord Proprietor of Noble Memory Successor of the said Lord Cecilius returnable the tenth day of February Sixteen hundred Seventy three against the widdow and Heiress of the said Walter to appear in the said Court of Chancery to shew Cause why the said Grant should not be Cancelled and vacated to which the widdow of the s^d Walter is said to have appeared by one Mathew Hill Her Son in Law a Person who by any thing that Appears was not Learned in the Law or in any wise Capable or Obliged to make any Defence for the said Infant and who was so far from makeing any that he Delivered and Surrendered the said Grant to be vacated which was accordingly Done.

“That the said widdow Imagining that the proceedings in Vacateing the said Grant were regular and Justifiable and the Suggestion whereon the said Vacation was founded was true either through her Ignorance in Business and legall Proceedings or Instigated by Those that Expected or had procured the said Land from the said late Lord Proprietor to make the said Determination seeme plausible dureing the Infancy of the said Orphan Petitioned the said late Lord Charles to Grant her four hundred Acres in lieu of the said Seven hundred & fifty Acres which was Accordingly done by a Grant or Patent bearing date in the year Sixteen hundred Seventy Six but never Accepted of by the said Elianor or any Other Person Claiming under her

“And Whereas it hath been made Evidently Apparent to this Present Generall Assembly that there was no Reserve of Panguish Mannor till a Considerable time after the Survey and Grant to the ^{sd} Walter Bayne the Conditions whereof appear also to have been by him Complied with so that it is apparent that the decree of the High Court of Chancery for Vacateing the said pattent was irregular unjust and with Out the least foundation

“And whereas the said John Beall who Intermaried with the said Elianor and had Issue the said Richard in the year Seventeen hundred and five and the ^{sd} Elianor brought their Ejectment in the Provinciaall Court of this Province and had a speciall Verdict against one Edward Diggs Gent who Claimed the said Land findeing all the facts herein before mencōned,

“Whereupon the said Edward to prevent a Judgement being Given thereon procured an Injunction Out of the then high Court of Chancery to stay proceedings at Law untill a Reversall should be of the former Decree Given for the Vacateing the Grant of Durham which the said Chancellor instead of doing on a hearing and rehearing of the Cause gave a further Decree agt the said Jn^o Beall and his wife for the Affirmation of the former decree with out the least Couler reason or Justice and discouraged the said Jn^o Beall from prosecuting a Review by Giveing out that he would not Call himself fool by reversing his own decree.

“And whereas it is Represented and Proved to this Generall Assembly that the said Elianor is since the said Decrees departed this life that it is disputable whether the said decrees being of so long standing Can by the Ordinary rules of the Court of Chancery be reverst after the Death of the Parties to them and that the said Pattent being Vacated is not Sufficient Evidence to recover by at Common law so that It seems Impracticable for the said John Beall and Richard Beall to recover their right tho’ unjustly wthheld from them by the Co^mon Rules and Practice of the Courts of Law & Equity, and That it is thought unreasonable haveing a right thereto that they should be deprived of a remedy.

“Wherefore it is prayd that it may be Enacted And Be it Enacted by his Lordship the Right Honourable the Lord Prop^{ry} by and with the Advice and Consent of the uper and lower houses of Assembly and the Authority of the same that the said Jn^o Beall Dureing his Naturall life and the said Richard Beall and his heirs and Assignes for Ever shall and may by Vertue of this Act have hold and Enjoy as full & ample and Clear an Estate in the said tract of Land Called Durham as they or any of them should could or might have if the said Grant thereof had never been Vacated or Cancelled any decree or Judgment in any Court of Law or Equity to the Contrary notwithstanding, And that the Sherriff of Charles County shall and may by Vertue of this Act put the said John into full and Quiet possession of the said tract of Land with its Appurtenances, And whereas the said Jn^o Beall has been at an Insupportable Expence in the Vindication of his right to the p^messes to the almost uter Ruin of himself & family notwthstanding the Justice of his Cause and that it may be disputable whether he be not Barred of recovering his damages by the said Severall decrees

“Wherefore it is thought reasonable to Obviate all disputes and Difficulties of that Sort To which End it is further Enacted by the Authority Advice and Consent aforesaid that he the said John Beall shall be Enabled to Prosecute any Suit or Suits at Law or Equity for the Recovery of his Damages and Costs as fully and Amply as he might have been had no rule or Decree been passed in the

pmisses anything in such rule Order or Decree or any Act of Limitation to the Contrary notwithstanding."

The judgment already referred to is next given in brief, for while it was not entered until thirty-four years after the death of Walter Bayne (Beane), Ist., it identifies his children, establishes his identity and that of his widow, and is given for the information of interest to this first Walter Bayne (Beane).

[Land Office, Annapolis, *Judgments*, Vol. 21, pages 514-515]:

"Oct. 20, 1724. We find that Walter Bayne late of Charles Co. dec'd was an English Subject & after the Publication of the said Conditions of Plantation came into Maryland & brought several other English subjects with him into the Province in the year of our Lord 1663, and that the said Walter had complied with the terms and conditions so published & Thereby he was entitled to 750 acres—grant is given here to land he got, called 'DURHAM'. Walter Bayne died Feb'y 10, 1673 [1670]. In his will, dated April 10th, 1670, probated May 28, 1670, he left this land to his daughter, Elinor, then a minor."

[Land Office, Annapolis, *Judgments*, Vol. 21, page 516]:

"Whereupon Elinor Bean, widow of the said Walter, being called appeared by her son-in-law Matthew Hill of Chas. Co., Gent., who surrendered up the afsd. grant of 'Durham'. We find that in the year 1681 the said Elinor [the minor daughter] the Devisee being then 17 years old, had married John Stone & lived with him 16 years when he died in 1697—that Elinor survived the said John, and about 18 mos. after his death married Hugh Tears, who died in 1700. A month after Elinor married John Beale [Beall] the Deft. by whom she had Rich. Beale & John Beale [Beall] now living [1724]."

The following data are from the printed *Archives of Maryland*, and refer to Walter Beane (Bayne), the first, as a Burgess from St. George's Hundred, St. Mary's County, from March 27th, 1641, to April 27th, 1650.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol I, page 116; *Liber M. C.*, p. 171]:

2 March, 1641—Walter Beane listed as a Freeman.

21 March, 1641—Walter Beane represented St. George's Hundred, St. Mary's County as a member of the House of Burgesses.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. I, page 118; *Liber M. C.*, p. 174]:

March 22, 1641—Walter Beane again present as above.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. I, page 144; *Liber M. C.*, p. 212]:

Aug. 2, 1642—Walter Bean taxed for public charges as of St. George's Hundred.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. I, page 168; *Liber M. C.*, p. 249]:

Sept. 5, 1642—Walter Beane represented at this session by his proxy, David Whitcliffe.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. I, page 176; *Liber M. C.*, p. 263]:

Sept. 12, 1642—Walter Beane and other Burgesses from St. Mary's "appeared by their proxie Mr. Weston for 3 days."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. I, pages 179-198; *Liber M. C.*, pp. 267, 268, 269, 270, 271; *Liber P. R.*, pp. 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28]:

Sept. 12, 1642—"In the afternoon Mr. Thomas Weston appeared for himself & his Proxies"—also on Sept. 13th, 14th and 15th; on the latter day, many important Bills, passed by the Assembly, were published.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. I, page 225; *Liber A.*, p. 137]:

Feb. 23, 1648—Walter Beane charged for 300 lbs. of tobacco for Thos. Gerard's estate to be paid to Edw. Packer.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. I, page 260; *Liber A.*, p. 362]:

April 2, 1650—Mr. Walter Beane and Mr. Jno. Hatch were chosen Burgesses for St. George's Hundred, St. Mary's County.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. I, page 261; *Liber A.*, p. 363]:

April 6, 1650, Sabbath—Walter Beane and Jno. Hatch for St. George's Hundred were called by their names (as were all others) by Mr. Wm. Bretton, Clerk of the House.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. I, page 273; *Liber A.*, p. 363]:

April 6, 1650—Mr. Walter Beane and other Burgesses were appointed members of the Lower House, the Assembly being divided into Upper and Lower Houses for the first term by Mr. Wm. Stone.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. I, p. 274; *Liber A.*, p. 364]:

April 6, 1650—Mr. Walter Beane and two others from St. Mary's County "fyned by the howse in 50^l Tob. apeece for not appearing."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. I, p. 274; *Liber A.*, p. 364]:

April 8, 1650—Mr. Beane and the others from St. Mary's were "remitted their fine for tht it was proved not to bee voluntary or willfull neglect in them, but justly occasioned through fowle weather."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. I, pp. 276, 277; *Liber A.*, p. 364]:

April 11, 1650—Mr. Walter Beane and five other prominent men appointed to be a Committee "to advise of the 16 Lawes, whether they think fitt to passe them all or not, & if not all, then wch of them, & to draw up p^rticular & respective reasons of their not passing the rest, & to certify both howses of their proceedings therein, uppon Wednesday next if they may."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. I, page 284; *Liber A.*, p. 365]:

April 27, 1650—Walter Beane paid for 24 days attendance as a Burgess by the Committee and Bill of Charges the Assembly brought.

The appointment of Walter Beane as a Commissioner of Charles County, Maryland, in 1661, is found among the following data from the *Archives of Maryland*. They also show him as a tax payer, in the Public Levy, and for defense of the Province.

It is also shown that he took the Oath of Fealty to Lord Baltimore in the troublous times in the year 1646.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, page 120; *Liber P. R.*, p. 55]:

Nov. 25, 1642—Walter Beane's name appears in a list of persons in St. Mary's County assessed by the Council for the public levy.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, page 123; *Liber P. R.*, p. 60]:

December, 1642—Walter Beane's name appears among those assessed in the levy "for the late expedition" in St. Mary's County.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, pages 137, 138; *Liber P. R.*, page 107]:

July 14, 1643—Walter Beane's name appears in a list of persons in St. Mary's County assessed for the public charges necessary for the defense of the Province "this last summer agst the assault of the Sesquihanowes; made by the Leiutt gräll & Counsell (by vertue of the Act of last Assembly) upon the severall psons after the rates following;" etc.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, page 174; *Liber B.*, p. 205]:

Jan. 2, 1646—Walter Beane took the oath of Fealty to Lord Baltimore.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, page 179; *Liber B.*, p. 213]:

Jan. 29, 1646—Walter Beane's name in a list of inhabitants of St. Clement's Hundred, St. Mary's County.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, page 424; *Liber H. H.*, p. 108]:

June 14, 1661—Walter Beane, together with Henry Adams, Tho. Stone, James Lindsey, Thomas Baker, Francis Pope, Wm. Marshall, Joseph Harrison, took the oath as commissioners of Charles County prescribed by Caecilius Calvert, appointing them justices or commissioners at the said County.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, page 519; *Liber H. H.*, p. 221]:

April 15, 1665—Walter Beane nominated by the commissioners of Charles County, with Henry Adams and Joseph Harrison, for the office of High Sheriff.

April 19, 1665—Henry Adams was appointed High Sheriff.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, page 539; *Liber H. H.*, p. 254]:

March 13, 1665/66—Walter Beane was again nominated for High Sheriff of Charles County, with Thomas Matthews and Joseph Harrison.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, page 541; *Liber H. H.*, pp. 257, 258]:

April 20, 1666—Thomas Matthews was elected High Sheriff.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 3, pages 560, 561; *Liber H. H.*, p. 276]:

January 2, 1666—Walter Beane, with Henry Adams, Zachary Wade, Joseph Harrison, Francis Pope, William Marshall and James Lindsey, “was then Sworne before the Leiutennt Generall the Commrs of Charles County to that Oath concerning a Cessacon”.

Walter Beane is shown in the following records from the Provincial Court, to have had much Legal business, as his name figures in many cases before the Court.

It is interesting to note that Governor Leonard Calvert showed great favoritism to Walter Beane, by having a man resign a grant of land because Walter Beane desired that particular location, as brought out in the testimony. In this connection see Thomas Hebden's testimony.

The following abstracts are all relating to Walter Beane, in Volume 4, *Archives of Maryland*.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 127; *Liber P. R.*, p. 37]:

Oct. 15, 1642—“Randoll Revell assigned all his interest in 5000^l tob. owing from Walter Beane to m^r Lewger.”

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 153; *Liber P. R.*, p. 57]:

Nov. 29, 1642—“Walter Beane Claymeth title to the land adjoining to his now Plantation & is ready to prove his clayme, & therefore prayeth no patent to be granted thereof to Thomas Hebden till the Clayme be tried.”

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 154; *Liber P. R.*, p. 57]:

Dec. 2, 1642—“Walter Beane demandeth of Thomas Hebden three thousand weight of tobacco due upon accompt. Walter Beane withdrew this action.”

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 155; *Liber P. R.*, p. 58]:

Dec. 5, 1642—Walter Beane was on the jury to try a case between His Lordship's attorney and Mr. Giles Brent—verdict rendered.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 185; *Liber P. R.*, p. 82]:

Feb. 21, 1642—Walter Beane sued Edward Hall.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 186; *Liber P. R.*, p. 83]:

March 1, 1642—Walter Beane sued Edward Hall. The Court adjudged for the plaintiff.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 187; *Liber P. R.*, p. 83]:

March 12, 1642—“Walter Beane complaineth of Edward Parker, sheriff, for entring upon the house & plantation of the plaintiff, as a trespasser, to extend it for the debt of William Howkins, to the damage of the pl^t. in 2000^l of tob.

“The said Edward Parker saith, that he did not enter upon the house & plantaōn—pretended, as a trespasser, & that the house & plantaōn was the proper hereditam^t of William Howkins, whereof the said William was possessed in his owne right at the time of the defendt^s entry.

“And the Court dismissed the de^{ft} without day [delay].”

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 188; *Liber P. R.*, p. 84]:

April 5, 1643—"John Lewger fined Walter Beane, 5^l tob. for swearing (by God) in pnce of the Court. And required the said Walter to be of the Jury to present certaine things to be given them in charge, & for his contempt."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 195; *Liber P. R.*, p. 90]:

April 5, 1643—"Walter Beane made oath that he never conveyed the property of his house & plantaon in Whitcliffs Creek unto William Howkins, nor delivered him any possession of it, nor delivered the pattent of it to him as by way of conveyance of the tenement by it but to peruse it only, & that he lett him come into the house for his use only & pnt necessity, & not as pnt owner of it; untill the tobacco were paid that was agreed upon, & that William Howkins came into the house by expresse consent to those termes of coming into it.

"And the Court adjudged that William Howkins or any other to his use paying the price of 1800^l agreed upon should enjoy the house & plantation in question; but till then that the property of the house remains & yet is in Walter Beane; for any thing that appears yet to the contrary."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 206; *Liber P. R.*, p. 101]:

June 2, 1643—"Robt Kedger demandeth a pattent according to his warrant, for 400 acres upon northeast branch of the Herring Creek. Dated May 25, 1643. Publicaōn was made of this demand, any one that had to except, to come in & shew cause.

"Tho: Hebden excepted agst the said grant, for that whereas the said Tho. Hebden had warrt for 1000 acres next his freehold dated 4. febr: 1641, part of wch said 1000 acres he released to satisfye the Govrs request on the behalfe of Mr Weston & Walter Beane upon the Govrs authority given to him to take up so much land any where else where he would; he did thereupon make choice of part of this land now demanded by Rob. Kedger, & hath seated upon it & built a hogstie thereon;

"Cause respited till Michaelmas Court."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 238; *Liber P. R.*, p. 130]:

February, 1643—Walter Beane was one of the jury to try Richard Ingle for suspicion of treason, etc.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 278; *Liber P. R.*, p. 166]:

May 3, 1644—Walter Beane is mentioned as paying three bushels of corn to "Giles Brent, Esq., John Lewger, Esq., and Will. Brainthwt, Gent., Commrs of the Treāry".

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 290; *Liber P. R.*, p. 183]:

January 2, 1644—"Thomas Sterman demandeth of ffrancis Gray 1550^l tob: & cask whereof 200^l due by bill assigned p Walter Beane, 50^l assigned p Mr Secretary & rest upon account.

"Attachmt to that value, cu citat 10. cl. morn: sub piculo judicij, to heare judgmt ret 1. Febr."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 431; *Liber A.*, p. 197]:

Nov. 4, 1648—"Upon the demand of Robt Smith plf vers. Walter Beane def^t for a heighfer & her increase, The def^t denyeth th^t he deteyneth any Beast of the plfs & alleageth th^t he bought the Beast now in question of Mr Jno Lewger about a yeare and halfe agoe. Touching the s^d demand.

"Edward Packer deposeth & sayth, th^t Mr Lewger sold a Beast to Walter Beane somewhat pyde w^{ch} this Dep^t then viewing, doth certainly yett remembr th^t both eares were underkeeld when he the s^d Mr Lewger made delivery thereof unto the s^d Walter Beane. And further he sayth, th^t it seemed then to him That both eares were cropd.

"Walter Beane being demanded upon oath, sayth That the Beast, w^{ch} is now claymed by the plf, was nev^r marked or altered from the mrk shee now hath & by w^{ch} he received her eyther by himselfe or by any other through his apoyntmt. And The Jury brought in Verdict. Wee find for the def^t. And the Gov^r dismissed the def^t w^{thout} day [delay]."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 432; *Liber A.*, p. 198]:

November 4, 1648—"Walter Beane demandeth of Walter Coterill an Anker of drams or satisfaction therefore to the vlew of 300^l Tob. & cask.

"Warr^t to the Sheriffe ret Decembr Court."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 444; *Liber A.*, p. 209]:

December 4, 1648—Walter Beane was a witness in the case of "Robt Clarke Gentⁿ demandeth of Walter Smith 2000^l Tob."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 445; *Liber A.*, p. 211]:

December 4, 1648—"This day came Jno Nevill, & made ov^r all his Croke of Tob. now hanging in his Tob. Howse, unto Walter Beane or his assignes (except what shall be dew for County Leves this yeare) towards the paymt of a debt of 1500^l Tob. w^{ch} the s^d Jno Nevell confesseth to owe & stand indebted unto the s^d Walter Beane.

"Recog. Teste me

John + Nevell

Will^m Bretton Registr^r."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 462; *Liber A.*, p. 225]:

November 20, 1647—Walter Beane was paid 300^l from the estate of Robert Tuttey, deceased.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 463; *Liber A.*, pp. 226, 227]:

December 29, 1648—"This day came Walter Beane & Walter Peakes afore the Gov^r & requested to be admitted joyntly as admistrato^{rs} of the estate of Will^m Smithfeild late deceased, being equally the greatest Cred^{rs} to the s^d estate; the s^d Smithfeild dying intestate, & not having any kindred in the province, who by priority of right ought to be admitted thereunto.

"Ordered by the Gov^r (th^t though there is noe p^{rint} power in the province to grant Lr^{es} of Amistraōn) That the s^d Walter Beane & Walter Peaks shall joyntly receave & collect the estate of the s^d Smithfeild, w^{ch} otherwise will fall to ruine,

& come to nothing: & cause it to be apprayed by the oathes of Rich: Nevett, Jn^o Shirtcliffe, & Jn^o Grimsditch & bring into the Registers Office, a true & p^rfect Inventory wth the appraysem^t thereof of the s^d estate, wthin 22 dayes, if longer time uppon just cause shall not be graunted them. And a just true & faythfull acct thereof, whensoev^r they shall bee thereunto called, by the Judge of Testamentary Cawses wthin this province.

"Copie Eod to Walter Beane & Peakes.

"Walter Beane & Walter Peaks sworne by the Gov^r to the Tenure of the Order.

Signed

Walter Beane.

Walter Peakes."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 478; *Liber A.*, p. 241]:

March 9, 1648—Walter Beane gets tobacco from the estate of Thomas Allen.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 484; *Liber A.*, p. 247]:

June 1, 1649—"Walter Beane con Tho: Greene Esq^r Accon of the Case Value 1800^l Tob. Lre inde r 1^o Junij."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 490; *Liber A.*, p. 253]:

June 1, 1649—By the order of the Court, Anthony Rawlins, the defendant, was to pay to "Walter Beane or his Assignes 440^l of Tob. and Caske."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 495; *Liber A.*, p. 256]:

October 6, 1649—"One sowe bought by Anthony Rawlings of Walter Beane, the right Eare cropt and the left Eare under keeld."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 497; *Liber A.*, p. 258]:

October 1, 1649—"Walter Gweste plte con Walter Beane def^t—Acc^on of the Case for a Boate w^{ch} the def^t injuriously tooke & detaines from the plte to the value of 500^l of Tob. & caske & damages. War^t inde r 1^o Oct."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 498; *Liber A.*, p. 258]:

October 1, 1649—"Walter Beane plte con L^t Willm Lewis def^t—Acc^on of debt of the value of 2000^l Tob. & caske & damages. War^t inde r 1^o Oct."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 506; *Liber A.*, p. 276]:

September 9, 1649—"John Court and ffrancis Pope there Joint marke for theire Cattle & Hoggs the left Eare half taken away behinde and the right the topp cropt off and a hole in it.

"One Cowe bought of Ralphe Beane being of Walter Beanes marke."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 507; *Liber A.*, p. 280]:

October 4, 1649—"I doe hereby authorize you to administer oath unto Walter Beane and Willm Bruffe to make a true and faithfull Appraisem^t to the best of

their consciences of a Cowe belonging to William Wheatley lately deceased that shalbe brought before them by James Langworth Administrator to the said Wheatley. And I doe further hereby require you to make returne thereof soe soone as conveniently may bee into the Secretaries Office.

To Mr John Lewger Jun.

Tho: Greene."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 508; *Liber A.*, p. 280]:

October 5, 1649—"I have administred Oath to Walter Beane and Willm Brough. Witnes my hand John Lewger."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 514; *Liber A.*, p. 288]:

November 4, 1649—"Walter Beane his marke for cattell and Hoggs viz. the left Eare cropt and the right Eare slitt and the hinder part cut off Square."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 516; *Liber A.*, p. 289]:

November 12, 1649—Walter Beane was sworn by John Lewger as appraisor of the estate of William Wheatley, deceased.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 519; *Liber A.*, p. 292]:

June 13, 1649—The will of Thomas Hebden refers to a "browne Heifer nowe at Walter Beanes, W^{ch} I would have to bee given at my death unto Mr Thomas Copley Esq^r to have my soule prayd for."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 522; *Liber A.*, p. 302]:

January 14, 1649—"May Thomas con Walter Beane debt of 1500^l Tob: & Caske p Bill and damages. Warr^t eod."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 4, page 529; *Liber A.*, p. 306]:

November 16, 1649—"John Thimbleby Adminstr of Peter Mackarell deceased in open Court acknowledgeth seaven hundred pounds weight of Tob: in Caske to bee due unto Walter Beane out of the said Peter Mackarells Estate. Jo: Thimbleby."

These cases before the Provincial Court, as do those in the preceding volume, give interesting sidelights on the life and customs of those far off days. That human nature was the same then as now, is evident to those who read between the lines. The spelling and abbreviations are given literally, as in the original records.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 8; *Liber A.*, p. 327]:

"March the 1, 1649—This Bill bindeth mee Walter Pakes my heires exec^{rs} Adm^{rs} or Assignes to pay or cause to bee paid to Walter Beane his heires or Assignes the just sōme of 2790^l of sound merchantable Leafe Tob: with Cask, And for his better security I binde over my plantacōn houseing moveables & unmoveables, cattell with all other things that is nowe in my possion And doe deliver the same in the p^rsents of us whose names are here subscribed. There is more due five pounds of Beaver.

"Testes Rich: Nevett, Rowland Sissill. Walter Pakes."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 11; *Liber A.*, p. 334]:

April 19, 1649/50—"Walter Beane demandeth an alloweance out of the Custome for a 5 yeare old steere 3 barrells of Corne & 1 hhd of Tob: delivered to Capt Price for Go: Calverts use in St Thomas ffort and wch the said Capt Price acknowledged hee had received for the use aforesaid."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 26; *Liber A.*, p. 347]:

June 25, 1650—"Willm Hardwich plte, Walter Beane def^t—The plte sues to bee releived against the def^t for great Costs and charges by him sustayned in a suite formerly depending betweene him the said nowe Complte plte and Capt John Price defend^t by reason of an imperfect Verdict brought in by the nowe defend^t then foreman of the Jury in that Cause as hee alleadgeth. To this the defend^t alleadgeth that the Verdict was pfect and that the Jurors all agreed thereto."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 27; *Liber A.*, p. 348]:

March 2, 1649/50—"Sould & delivered unto John Ward one black Cowe cropt on the left Eare and the right Eare slitt and half the under part taken away Wch Cowe is comonly called by the name of Young Bulhead And I the said Walter Beane doe warrant the said Cowe & her Increase against all claymes in lawe whatsoever as Witnes my hand this p^rsent second of March 1649.

The marke of Walter Beane. [This is
the first time Walter Beane (Bayne)
makes his mark.]

Witt, W^m Assiter, The marke of Henry ffox."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 41; *Liber A.*, p. 371]:

November 20, 1650—"Robt Smith plte, Walter Beane def^t—This Cause appearing uppon Record to have beene formerly determined uppon a full Tryall by Verdict of Jury and a dismission there uppon 30 Novembr 1648 The Court doth refuse any further to intermedle therewith but doth for ever hereafter cleerly and absolutely dismissee the pltes suite (being for a Cowe and her Increase) out of this Court with 300^l Tob: Costs to bee paid by the plte to the def^t But the def^t in open Court remitted the Costs."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 42; *Liber A.*, p. 373]:

October 11, 1650—Walter Beane's name is mentioned with others as being on "An Accompt of the estate of Peter Mackarell deceased pduced in Court uppon oath by John Thimbleby the Administrator 11^o Octobr 1650, and there allowed of according to an order of the date abovewritten."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 59; *Liber A.*, p. 388]:

March 7, 1650—"Ralphe Beane this day countermandeth and revoketh a former Lre of Attorney to Georg Manners and appointeth his Brother Walter Beane to bee his lawfull Attorney in all Causes in Court and to all other intents & purposes witnes his hand

"Tester Tho: Hatton

The marke of
Ralphe P Beane."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 77; *Liber B.*, p. 173]:

June 20, 1651—"Thomas Hamper acknowledgeth himselfe to owe unto Walter Beane Six hundred pounds of Tobacco and caske and for better Security of payment thereof at or by the tenth of November next doth Mortgage and make over to him the Said Walter Beane his whole Cropp and other Estate whatsoever as Wittness his hand this 20th day of June 1651.

Thomas Hamper X Mark

"Testor Tho. Hatton."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 77; *Liber B.*, pp. 173, 174]:

June 20, 1651—Cecil. Calvert, on the motion of Walter Beane and Walter Pakes issued a Quietus to them as Administrators on the estate of William Smithfield, deceased.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 130; *Liber B.*, p. 260]:

November 24, 1651—"Walter Beane p^{lt}, Wido Manners defdt—The Compl^{ts} Suit is for Six hundred pounds of Tob and Cask acknowledged to be due by the decedent George Manners his accompt with his will upon Record being the remainder of a greater debt, p bill, And the Defdt makeing noe objection to the Contrary Is Ordered to pay the Said Six hundred pounds of Tobacco and Caske out of the Decedent's Estate to the p^{lt} after the time limitted p Custome &c And the p^{lt} is to deliver up the Bill to be Cancelled."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 160; *Liber B.*, p. 298]:

April 22, 1652—Walter Beane was one of the jurors at "A Court held for the County of St Maries."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, pages 165, 166; *Liber B.*, pp. 304, 305]:

May 20, 1652—"Know all men by these presence that I Walter Beane in the Province of Maryland Planter Doe by these presence bind my Self my heirs Extors or Adm^{rs} in the penalty of thirteen thousand four hundred and eight pounds of Tobacco to See the Estate of William Broof deceased forth coming and to keep a Just and true account of the Said Estate appraised by John Wade Chirurgeon and John Taylor at 6704^l of Tobacco the Inventory of the Estate and appraismt hereafter menconed as Witness my hand this 20th May 1652

The Mark of
Walter Beane. A

"Teste Henry Coursey Clr."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 167; *Liber B.*, p. 306]:

June 22, 1652—"Walter Beane p^{lt}, John Danbe Deft—The Complaynt Sueth upon a bill for 1730^l of Tobacco and 105^l for which he Craveth relief from the Court with Cost of Suit, the Deft declareth that he hath paid most part of the Bill only he hath left his accompt at home and Craveth reference till the next Court, It is Ordered that the Defdt bring in his accompt p the next Court pre-remptorily."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 169; *Liber B.*, p. 308]:

June 22, 1652—"Walter Beane pl^t, Sert Rich^d Banks Adm^r of Joseph Cadle deced Deft—The Compl^t requesteth the Court to relieve him against the Defd^t in a bill 2074 of Tobacco & 92^l Tobacco upon accompt with the Cost of Suit the Defd^t acknowledgeth the bill and accompt It is Ord^d the pl^t payment upon the Said bill and accompt and the bill to be delivered up to be Cancelled."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 187; *Liber B.*, p. 335]:

"This 22th of May 1652. Sold and delivered by us Willm Scott and Sarah Scott unto Walter Beane of Maryland all the Cattell and land and debts which were formerly known to be Mr Broughes deceased, ffor all which Said Cattell Land and debts We the Said William Scott and Sarah Scott doe promise to defend the Said Walter Beane and Save harmless against all Just claymes in Law.

"Wittness our hands:

W^m Scott

Sarah Scott.

"Wittness by us Jo: Hatch, Ben Cowell."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 193; *Liber B.*, p. 342]:

November 23, 1652—"Int. Willm Stephenson pl^t, Walt Beane Deft—The Deposition of John Sturman taken this 23th day of November upon his Oath Saith That being in the Company of William Cole Willm Bence and Thomas Simons about November 1651, he this Deponent heard Thomas Simons demand 600^l of Tobacco of the afores^d William Bence, the Said Bence Made Answer that he could not pay him that year, then Said the Said Thomas Simons let W^m Cole pay me, and the Said Cole Answered, that if the Said Bence did not pay him that year he would pay him the ensueing year or words to this purpose, as near as this Deponent can well remember and further Saith not: Sworn in open Court."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, pages 195, 196; *Liber B.*, pp. 344, 345]:

November 24, 1652—"Humphrey Atwize aged 29 years or thereabouts Sworn in open Court the 24th day of November 1652 Saith that Mr Brough a little before his last goeing to Sea from these parts took a hhd of Tobacco of William Stevenson's, adjudged by Walter Beane & the Said Brough as Mr Brough told him to weigh neat 330 Mr Brough desiring this Deponent to pay the Said Tobacco to Stevenson out of a bill of 1450^l or thereabouts which this Depon^t had before that time entred into to the Said Mr Brough which bill is now in the hands of Walter Beane as this Depon^t taketh it and further Saith not."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 204; *Liber B.*, p. 365]:

November 24, 1652—"An Administration was Granted according to this order to Walter Beane" on the Estate of William Brough. The latter is shown as having made his will before departing for Holland.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 205; *Liber B.*, p. 366]:

November 24, 1652—"An Administracōn is this 24th of Nov. 1652 Granted Walter Beane cum Testam anne & of the Estate above Mencōned to Exhibit In-

ventory p 25 March next &c.—Memorand: that the above last foregoing Entry is Crosst out in the Orriginall Record Booke.”

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 206; *Liber B.*, pp. 367, 368]:

December 2, 1652—Mr. Walter Beane was on a Jury in St. Mary's County.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 222; *Liber B.*, p. 391]:

January 21, 1652/3—“Thomas Cornwallis Esq plt, Walter Beane Administ^r of William Brough deceased def^t—The Complaint^t Suit being for one hundred pounds of Tobacco by account due from the Estate of the decedent Broughe Anno 1642 the def^t agrees that upon m^r ffenwicks Oath to be taken that the debt is not Satisfied he will be responsible for it out of the decedents Estate.”

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 262; *Liber B.*, p. 443]:

Feb. 20, 1649 — “This Bill bindeth me Phillip Anther and John Nunn we my heires and assignes to pay or cause to be paid unto Walter Beane or his assignes the Just Sume of two thousand pounds weight of good and Sound Merchantable Tobacco with Caske Containing to be paid upon the tenth of October next ensuing the date hereof which will in the yeare of our Lord 1650 and has head me Sett my hand this present twentieth of ffebruary 1649 in the yeare of our Lord.

the mark of

“Wittness.

Richard Bralley

Tho: Bushell.”

Phillip X Anther

John Nunn.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, pages 262, 263; *Liber B.*, pp. 443, 444]:

April 1, 1652 — Walter Beane was charged with the Settlement of John Nunn's Estate.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 279; *Liber B.*, p. 464]:

January 1, 1652/53 — Memorandum that I Edward Packer Gent doe asigne over all my Interest of the within mentioned Bill unto m^r Walter Beane or his Assignes. Wittness my hand this first of January 1652.

Edward Packer.

“Teste Henry Coursey.”

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 280; *Liber B.*, p. 464]:

Jan. 1, 1652/3 — “Walter Beane the Administ^r demandeth the 440^l of Tob: out of Nunns Estate due by the Bills & Assignments above written.”

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 320; *Liber B.*, p. 518]:

“This 3^d of March 1653 — I ffrancis Posey in the Province of Maryland planter doe bind and make over unto Edward Swan of the Same Province two Cowes of my owne proper Stock and known by the Names of Browning and Gene, In Consideration of the Said two Cowes I the abovesaid Edward Swanne doe Stand bound with the Said ffr: Posey to Walter Beane for the sume of Eleven hundred pounds of Tobacco in Caske and if in Case that I Edward Swane am

Compelled to pay the Tobacco then the two Cowes to be delivered unto me or my assignes without lett or hinderance. Wittness my hand

his mark
ffrancis P Posey

“Delivered in the presence of us
John Hatch
William X Marshall.”

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 324; *Liber B.*, p. 524]:

March 4, 1653 — “Walter Beane plte, Paul Sympson def^t — It is ordered that the Attachm^t taken forth by the plte against the defendants Estate is to Stand in force till the Next General Court to be held the tenth of Aprill next.”

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, pages 325-327; *Liber B.*, pp. 525, 526, 527, 528]:

March 2, 1653 — Walter Beane, Administrator of John Nunne, assigned 50 acres of Nunne's land to Walter Jones.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 332; *Liber B.*, p. 533]:

“At a Court held at St Maries. 30 die Martij Anno Dni 1653 Present as the day before Walter Beane maketh Oath that John Slingsby about two years and a half Since Served this deponent about a Month or thereabouts for which W^m Stephenson was to pay to the Said Slingsby three hundred pounds of Tob and Caske w^{ch} was Never paid to the Said Slingsby Soe farr as this Deponent knows.

“Jurat 2 Martij in open Court. Thomas Hatton.”

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 345; *Liber B.*, p. 548]:

April 11, 1654 — “Walter Beane Complte, m^r Thomas Mathews Adm^r of Edward Cotton deceased def^t — The Complte Sueing for 1500^l of Tobacco & Caske due out of the decedents Estate the defend^t desires time till the Next Court to make his Answer therein whereby he conceives the Court will be induced to Sett aside the debt, which now he Cannot Make appeare, It is therefore Ordered that the hearing of the Cause be respited till the Next Court, and then the hearing to be peremptory.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 360; *Liber B.*, p. 568]:

April 10, 1654 — Walter Beane, John Hatch, James Lindesey and Arthur Turnor were appointed by the Provincial Court to make an estimate regarding Wollaston Manor lands, as security for a debt to Mr. Benjamin Gill.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 363; *Liber B.*, p. 573]:

April 11, 1654 — Walter Beane was on the Jury in St. Mary's County.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 369; *Liber B.*, p. 580]:

April 12, 1654 — “Walter Beane plte, John Dandy defend^t — The pltes Suit being for 1835^l of Tob: & Caske p Bill & Accompt, which the defend^t Saith he hath Satisfied.”

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 403; *Liber B.*, p. 629]:

October 16, 1654 — “Ralph Beane Sued for Satisfaction of a Bill of one

thousand Seven hundred and thirty pounds of Tobacco and Caske due from John Dandy unto Walter Beane the def^t was willing to referr it to the oath of Ralph Beane what was received of the Said Bill, and the Said Beane made oath that no more then three hundred and twenty pound was Reced in part of the S^d Bill, and there remains one thousand four hundred & tenn pounds of Tobacco and Caske and Charges to the Said Raph Beane within ten days or Else Execution."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 413; *Liber B.*, No. 3, p. 136]:

April 24, 1655 — "It is ordered that according to an Act of the last Assembly a Countrey Court Shall be Constituted in the Limits of St Maries and Patomock And the Said Capt John Sly be the president of the S^d Court, m^r Richard Hodskeys, M^r William Barton, M^r James Johnson, M^r Walter Beane, M^r Edward Bolls & m^r Daniell Clocker Commission^{rs} And that any four of the Said Commission^{rs} whereof Capt John Sly, M^r Richard Hodskeys, m^r W^m Barton and m^r James Johnson to be alwaies one may keep Courts as often as they Shall See Cause and have a Commission for that end."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 10, page 416; *Liber B.*, No. 3, p. 140]:

April 24, 1655 — "Daniell Gourden Sworn Saith that he this Deponent and John Delahayes and James Meines being Indebted unto Walter Beane by Bill the quantity of 1064^l of Tobacco which Tobacco L. W^m. Lewis received for the Said Bean and gave in the Bills.

"1064^l of Tobacco by the Deposition of Dan^l Gourden appeares due to Walter Beane from Lieuten^t William Lewis Estate & 400^l by Bill as aforesaid."

These data taken from the Prerogative Court, and known as "Testamentary Proceedings", are original manuscript record books.

These entries are given to show that Walter Beane was active in his office of Justice, as taking the oaths of appraisers of estates being settled at the County Court erected for St. Mary's and Potomack, meaning the counties in the Potomack River region.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, *Testamentary Proceedings*, Vol. 11, page 45]:

February 14, 1666 — Walter Beane was directed to take the oaths of John Courts and Richard Morris, appraisers of the estate of William Hall of St. Mary's County.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, *Testamentary Proceedings*, Vol. 11, page 119]:

1666 — "Commission directed to Walter Bayne and Wm. Marshall or either of them to performe the premises aforesaid & to make Certificate thereof & return same into the Secretary's Office re Jemima Long's Will."

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, *Testamentary Proceedings*, Vol. 11, page 128]:

April 22, 1666 — Walter A. Beane vs. Wm. Marshall — sign as having sworn men in connection with Jemima Long's Will.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, *Testamentary Proceedings*, Vol. 3, pages 128-29]:

December 5, 1668 — "The Account of Walter Beane of Charles Co., Ad-

ministrator of Goods & Chattles of Arthur Turner late of Chas. County Decd.”
 “The above account allowed the 8th Dec. 1668 — Charles Calvert.

(Signed) “Walter A. Bayne”.

In the will of Walter Beane, which follows, it will be noticed that he names his eldest daughter, Edith, as the “present wife of Mr. Matthew Hill”; son John to whom he left his land in both St. Mary’s and Charles Counties; daughter Elizabeth, lands in Patuxent; and to youngest daughter Ellinor, 750 acres lying about the head of Porttobacco Creek. This land was patented as “Durham”, as already shown.

In *Judgments*, Volume 21, folios 514, etc., suit was entered by John Beale, third husband of Ellinor Beane, under date of October 20th, 1724, in which it is stated that Walter Bayne, who brought in his wife and other persons, for whom he received land in the year 1663, was the Walter Beane whose will was dated April 12th, 1670, and probated May 28th, 1670 — for while in that record it states that he died in 1673, the fact that the decree gives his daughter Ellinor as having been devised the 750 acres specified in Walter Beane’s will, and further mentions that the widow, Ellinor Beane, was represented in a suit about the said land in her lifetime by her son-in-law, Mr. Matthew Hill, absolutely proves them the same.

This *Judgment* record calls Walter Bayne, as here written, and in the same document mentions his wife as Ellinor Beane, while it can be seen from their certified wills herein given, that he signed with a mark as “Walter R. Beane”, while she signed her name “Ellinor Baynes.”

The *Judgment* decree recites that Ellinor, the daughter of Walter Bayne, to whom the 750 acres (Durham) were devised by her father, was a minor at his death — that in the year 1684, she married John Stone and lived with him 16 years — that after he died, she married Hugh Tears, who lived only one month — that she then married John Beale by whom she had the two sons, John and Richard Beale, who were suing to recover the land left their Mother.

In the will of Ellinor Baynes, widow of Walter Beane, a certified copy of which is here given, she leaves legacies to Elizabeth and Elinor Stone, who were her grandchildren by her daughter, the above Ellinor (Beane)-Stone-Tears-Beale.

The use of the name “Beane” and “Bayne” interchangeably has caused an endless amount of research in the interest of proving positively whether or not the Walter Beane of 1640/41 was the same who brought in a wife Helena (Ellinor), and others in 1663. As stated in the beginning of this memoir, there is every evidence that they were one and the same.

Neill, in his *Founders of Maryland*, pages 122 and 151, mentions them as the same, naming them Walter “Beane” and Walter “Bayne”.

On page 151 of *The Founders of Maryland*, the Rev. Edward D. Neill, A.B., writing of the early clergy in Maryland, says of the Rev. Matthew Hill, “He was a native of Yorkshire, etc. His father-in-law, Walter Bayne, had entered a tract of 5000 acres called ‘Barbadoes’ on the east side of the main fresh run of Port Tobacco Creek.” However, the 1666 patent of Walter Bayne, which was a part of the 5000 acre tract of “Barbadoes”, was called by him “Durham”, and consisted of 750 acres in “Charles County lying in the woods on the East side of ye mane Runn of Port Tobacco Creek,” to be held of the Calverts as of their “mannour of Zackais”. This was willed in 1670 to Walter Bayne’s youngest daughter, Ellinor, who married, as her first husband, John Stone, and had issue Elizabeth and Elinor Stone.

In *Side-Lights on Maryland History* by Richardson, Vol. I, page 313, under "Lord Baltimore's Rent Rolls — Charles County", is given: "Barbadois — 1000 acres, surveyed Sept. 24, 1673, for Elizabeth Wharton". She was the daughter of Hon. Henry Sewall, will proved 17 April, 1665, and his wife Lady Jane (Lowe) Sewall; and stepdaughter of Charles Calvert, Third Lord Baltimore, whom her mother had married in 1666.

The will of Walter Beane has been referred to as the only will or record of intestate estate found in Maryland for any Walter Beane or Walter Bayne before 1750.

It is next given, and in it will be found the bequest to "youngest daughter Ellinor, all that parcel of land containing by estimation seven hundred and fifty acres scituate and lying near to or about the head of Portobacco Creek with the Pattent thereunto belonging now in the possession of my wife, to her and her heirs forever." This was "Durham". It should be noted that he calls his son-in-law "Mr. Mathew Hill". (He was the second husband of the eldest daughter, Edith.) John Beane, his son and heir, is not yet of age. He was a small child when his father received land for him in 1663, and he was not made joint executor with his Mother on his Father's estate, evidently on this account.

Walter Beane's will follows:

WILL OF WALTER¹ BAYNE (BEANE).

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Wills, Liber 1*, folio 386]:

Will of Walter Bean dated 12 April 1670, proved 28 May 1670.

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I Walter Bean of Charles County in the Province of Maryland Planter being weak in body but blessed be God of a perfect and sound mind and memory do make and constitute this to be my last Will and Testament hereby nulling and Revoaking all other heretofore made by me committing my body to the dust and my soul into the hands of my mercifull and Faithfull creator and Redeemer and disposing of my worldly Estate as followeth.

"IMP: I give and bequeath unto my son John Beane all that parcell and porcon of Land now in my possession and in the present occupacon of Edward Appleby and Thomas Bellarby scituate and lying in St. Maryes County by estimacon one thousand acres and that the said John shall have the full possession of it when he shall arive at the full age of one and twenty years.

"Item I give unto my said son John that which is my now dwelling Plantacon by estimacon four hundred and fifty acres of Land Provided allwayes that my Loving Wife Ellinor for the terme of her naturall Life shall possess and enjoy the same to her proper benefits and use.

"It. I give also unto my said John one negroe called Balley one gold seal ring a silver Boule and half a dozen of silver spoons wte that stock of cattell or horses which have been or are comonly called his Provided allwise that my wife Ellinor shall have liberty to sell or dispose of all or any of the aforesaid horses or cattell for the said John's benifite, or use.

"Item I give unto my eldest Daughter Edith the present wife of Mr. Mathew Hill all my right title and interest in the Late purchase which I have made of three hundred acres of Land scituate and lying in Charles County bounded with the River of Wicocomoco on the North side of John Caige Plantacon on the East and near to my now dwelling Plantacon on the West, lately in the possession of Robert Long, willing or desireing that the Pattent may run in his or her name, Provided allwayes that my wife Ellinor shall have liberty to fall or carry away any sort of timber growing upon the said plantacon for her own, but only for her proper and particular service and use.

"Item I give unto my said Daughter Edith all and singular the goods and chattels or stock of cattell and horses which are or have been at any time called hers.

"It. I give unto my second Daughter Elizabeth all that parcell of land by estimacon three hundred acres scituate and lying in Patuxent near to Mr. Thomas Truemans plantacon, one moyety of which was taken up by myself the other purchased and bought of Thomas Bollar willing and desireing that the pattent for the said Land may be in her name.

"It. I give unto the aforesaid Elizabeth one negro called Mingo half a dozen of silver spoons with all that stock of cattell or other goods which have been or are called or reputed hers.

"It. I give unto my third and youngest Daughter Ellinor all that parcell of Land containing by estimation seaven hundred and fifty acres scituate and lying near to or about the head of Portobacco Creeke with the pattent thereunto belonging now in the possession of my wife to her & her heirs for ever.

"Item. I give unto the said Ellinor that stock of cattell or horses which comonly have been or are called and reputed hers with one negroe Woman called Mingo's wife.

"Ult. All and singular the remainder of my Lands Goods Chattells or household stuffe with all my bills bonds and debts whatsoever, I leave to the sole disposall of my loving wife Ellinor either in her lifetime or at her death, which I intreate and Will her faithfully to dispose of and distribute amongst my afd. children, hereby makeing constituting and appointing the said Ellinor to be sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament.

"In Testimony whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seale this twelfth day of April Annoq Dono. 1670.

"Walter R. Beane" (SEALED)
his mke.

"Signed Sealed and delivered as his Last Will and Testament in the presence of us

Mathew Hill

John \overline{II} Long
Edward Nibbs

The 28th of May 1670

The above written last will and testament of Walter Bean was by the oathes of Mathew Hill John Long and Edward Nibbs Wittnesses thereunto in comon forme proved before me the day and year above said Will: Calvert."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I Hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true Copy of the Will of Walter Bean, probated May 28th. 1670, as recorded in *Liber 1*, folio 386, one of the original record books on file in this office.

(Seal)

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this 8th. day of September, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

"Jas. S. Shepherd"

"Commissioner of the Land Office."

Before giving the will of Ellinor Bayne, widow of Walter (Beane) Bayne, attention is called to the fact that she outlived him about thirty-one years. Their identity is further established by the reference to his minor children at the date of his will in the year 1670, while she mentions her grandchildren in her will, dated thirty years later, being the children of those mentioned as minors in 1670.

Ellinor Bayne's will is now given:

WILL OF ELLINOR BAYNE.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Wills, Liber T. B. No. 11*, folio 298 &c]: *

Will of Ellinor Bayne dated 21 Nov. 1700, probated 15 Nov. 1701.

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN; the twenty first day of November 1700 I Ellinor Bayne of Charles County in the province aforesaid Widdow being very sick & weeke of body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be given to God therefore calling to mind the mortallity of my body and knowing it is appointed for all people once to dye doe make and ordaine this my last will and testament (that is to say) principally and first of all I recomend my Soule into the hands of God that Gave it and for my body I commend it to the Earth to be buried in a Christian manner at the Direction of my Executors nothing doubting but at the Generall resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God and as touching such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to Bless within this life I Give Devise and Dispose of the same in the following manner and forme —

"IMPRIS. I Give and bequeath unto Walter Bayne and Ebsworth Bayne all my negroes provided that Ellinor Hubbards parte of the Estate be paid by Coll John Courts in case my son John Bayne doth not return from England and if he does return safe then that the said Coll John Courts and my Son both together make the aforesaid division but if the aforesaid Estate be not paid to the said Ellinor Hubbard then the aforesaid Estate to be paid out of the aforesaid negroes bequeathed —

"ITEM I Give and bequeath unto Walter Bayne Ebsworth Bayne and Ann Bayne all my stock male and female to be equally divided between them (Except three Cowes and Calves and three Steers to be delivered to Elizabeth Dutton).

"ITEM I Give and bequeath unto Elizabeth Stone two Cowes and Calves to be delivered at the Spring and also one silver cup when it comes out of England.

"ITEM I Give and bequeath to Ellinor Stone one Silver Tankard when it comes out of England —

"ITEM I Give and bequeath unto Elizabeth Dutton one Servant boy named Thomas Crattee as also one man Servant haveing five years to serve to be Delivered her next year and also three Cowes and Calves and three of the best Stears —

"ITEM I Give my Daughter Ellinor Beale and to my Daughter Ann Bayne and also their children to each a Suite of mourning and mourning rings.

"ITEM I Give to Elizabeth Dutton and her children to each a suite of mourning and mourning rings:

"ITEM I Give and bequeath to my Sister in England one mourning Ring.

"ITEM I Give and Bequeath to Mrs. Charrity Courts one suite of mourning and one ring.

"ITEM I Give and bequeath to my son John Bayne and also to Coll John

Courts to each a mourning ring; My further will and pleasure is that my Grandson Walter Bayne doe neither bie nor Sell or Contract Bargain before he comes to the age of twenty one yeares without the advice of his father or Coll John Courts first had and obtained:

"LASTLY I likewise make Constitute and ordaine my well beloved son John Bayne my sole Executor of this my last will and testament in case he returns safe out of England but otherwise I doe appoint Constitute and ordaine my Grandson Walter Bayne my Executor and I doe hereby revoake disannull and make voide all and every former testaments Wills Legacies and Bequests by me at any time heretofore named Willed and bequeathed Rattifieing and confirmeing this and no other to be my last will and testament

"IN WITNESS Whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and Seale the day and year first above written.

"ELLINOR BAYNES"

"SIGNED Sealed Published Pronounced and Declared to be the last Will and Testament of Ellinor Baynes in the presence of us

Phillip Briscoe

Willm Richardson

Willm Howell

of the Witnesses to the last will and testament of Ellinor Bayne Deceased and proved the same in due forme according to Law &c.

"Richard Boughton Depty. Comry. Charles County.

"November 11th. 1701 then Came Phillip Briscoe before me and made oath that he see the said Ellinor Bayne signe seale and declare it as her act and deede
John Coartes.

"November the 15th 1701 Then came Willm Howell before me and made oath that he see the said Ellinor Bayne Signe Seale and Deliver this Said Will as her Act and Deede. Swore before me
John Courts.

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, &c.

"I hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the will of Ellinor Bayne, probated November 15th. 1701, as recorded in *Liber T. B. No. 11, folio 298 &c.*, one of the original Record Books on file in this Office.

Seal of the
Land Office
of
Maryland.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this sixteenth day of September, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

"Jas. S. Shepherd"

"Commissioner of the Land Office."

Children of Walter¹ Bayne, whose will was dated 12 April, 1670, and probated May 28, 1670:

By 1st wife Mary —:

1. Judith (Edith) Bayne, who married (1) Jonathan Marlow (Marles-Marler), marriage

bond dated Oct. 27, 1665; and married (2) Rev. Mr. Matthew Hill. Judith was called "dau. Edith, present wife of Matthew Hill" in the will of her father, in 1670.

By 2nd wife, Helena (Ellinor), whom he married in England in 1657 or before, and not later than June, 1658. Her will, dated 21 Nov., 1700, was probated 15 Nov., 1701-2:

2. John Bayne, only son, born before 9 April, 1659; called "a minor" in the will of his father, in 1670. His will was dated 5 October, 1700, and proved 25 October, 1701; of whom further.
3. Elizabeth Bayne, called "a minor" in the will of her father, in 1670.
4. Ellinor Bayne, youngest daughter, born in 1664, called "a minor" in the will of her father in 1670, married (1) in 1681, when she was aged 17 years, John Stone, who died in 1697, by whom she had issue Elizabeth and Elinor Stone. In 1698, she married (2) Hugh Tears, whose will, dated 23 January, 1699/1700, was proved 20 February, 1699/1700. By him she had a daughter, Elizabeth Tears. In July, 1700, Ellinor (Bayne) Stone-Tears, married (3) John Beale (Beall), who was living in 1724. Issue from this marriage, Richard and John Beale.

GENERATION II.

Captain John Bayne, only son of Walter¹ Bayne, was born before 9 April, 1659, and was called "a minor" in the will of his father in 1670. He inherited from his father fourteen hundred and fifty acres in St. Mary's and Charles Counties, Maryland, combined, to which he added a Warrant for twenty-five hundred acres in Charles County on May 11th, 1696, having already smaller tracts in that County. He enjoyed the distinction of being eligible to the highest offices in both of these Counties because he maintained a residence in each, having inherited "my now dwelling plantation" from his father, situated in Charles County, and a thousand acres in St. Mary's County.

In addition to this, he had married as his 2nd wife, Anne, the rich widow of Thomas Gerrard of "Westwood", son of the Lord of St. Clement's Manor, and with her resided at "Westwood" named by Thomas Gerrard for one of his estates in England. This Anne is said to have been Anne Hawkins, the daughter of Henry and Sarah Hawkins.

It was here at "Westwood", described as the house of Captain John Bayne, that the Councill of Their Majesties King William III and Queen Mary met on June 29th, 1694, Sir Thomas Lawrence, Baronet, President, being present with Coll. Nich. Greenberry, Thomas Tench, Esqr., Capt. John Addison, Capt. John Courts, and Thomas Brooke, Esqr. It will be seen that Capt. John Bayne was not a member of the Councill, but had the honor of being host to the King's Representative, Sir Thomas Lawrence, and members of the Council. This was the importance of the office of High Sheriffe of a County in Colonial days in Maryland, as it is in England today, where the High Sheriff is the Host to the King, or his representative, whenever he visits the County.

The record of this interesting event appears in the *Archives of Maryland*, Volume 20, page 73, and will be given later in this account.

Captain John Bayne was at different times "High Sheriffe" of St. Mary's County, of Charles County, and of Prince George's County. He was long a member of the House of Burgesses for St. Mary's County; a Commissioner of the Court of Oyer and Terminer; and a Commissioner or Justice of the County Court. He appeared on many special committees as "Mr. John Beans", and was recommended by Lord Baltimore to be of their Majesties Councill in November 7, 1691, and is mentioned second in a list of the most substantial Protestant Inhabitants of Maryland. [*Archives of Maryland*, Volume 8, pages 283, 284.]

Captain John Bayne is claimed, by some genealogists, to have married first Ann War-

ren, the daughter of Notley, and granddaughter of Humphrey Warren. This, however, has not been proven, but she surely was a "Warren", as is indicated by a record found in the Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, a full copy of which will be given in the data of the third generation of this Bayne Manuscript; in which record Walter^{II} Bayne (son of Capt. John), was settling up the estate of Notley Warren of Charles County, Maryland, and that of his father, and in this article it is stated "your petitioner's father as nearest of kin (to wit John Bean of Charles County) to the said Notley Warren."

The widow, Anne Gerrard, was not the mother of Walter^{II} Bayne, of ancestral interest, as in a Judgment suit recorded in *Judgments, Liber 15*, page 232, Land Office, Annapolis, Md., it is stated that "Thomas Gerrard by his Will, dated Nov. 7, 1685, bequeathed all of his estate to his wife Ann", and that "she intermarried with John Bayne, Gent., and had Ebsworth Bayne, who is heir at law to Ann", etc. In the will of Captain John Bayne, it will be noticed that he calls "my son Walter as heir to inherit" etc., and upon Captain Bayne's death, Walter Bayne, 2nd., his son, became Executor of his estate, as will be shown.

Captain John Bayne married his second wife, Anne, widow of Thomas Gerrard, of "Westwood", after October, 1686, as Gerrard's will was not proved until that date. In this, Thomas Gerrard left his wife Ann Extx. and sole legatee of his estate, real and personal. The will is recorded in *Colonial Wills, Liber 4*, folio 221, Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland; and may be seen in *Maryland Calendar of Wills*, by Baldwin, Volume II, page 6.

Following is given a quotation from a Judgment, to prove that Ann, widow of Thomas Gerrard, became the wife of Capt. John Bayne.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Judgments, Liber 15*, page 232]:

"Thomas Gerrard [Sr.] was seized in his demeasne as of fee the land in dispute the 26 day of Feb'y 1671 [-2] — And that Just. [Justinian] Gerard, the oldest son & heir at law of the sd Thos. Gerrard, by his last Will & Testament, dated Aug. 4, 1682, gave and bequeathed unto his [Justinian's] loving wife Sarah Gerrard to her & her heirs, his lands & tenements in Lancasture in England — particularly that dwelling house thereunto pertaining, formerly called by the name of "NEWHALL" in Lancasture, late in the possession of Mr. Landry — and of all his lands in England, Virginia or Maryland."

It is stated that "Thomas Gerrard [Jr.] by his will dated Nov. 7, 1685, bequeathed all to his wife Ann — That Just. [Justinian] was then living & died 1687 without issue. Sarah his widow married Michael Curtis of St. Mary's County, Md., and Ann, the widow of Thomas Gerrard, intermarried with [Capt.] John Bayne, Gent. & had Ebsworth Bayne who is heir at law to Ann." [Ann (Hawkins) Gerrard-Bayne also left a daughter, Ann Bayne, who married Thomas Dent of Charles Co., Md.]

In the *Maryland Historical Magazine*, Vol. 16 (1921, page 380) is given the following, taken from "Early Records of Maryland — Inventory and Account Books," Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland:

"1688 — Bayne, John, and Anne, his wife, extrs. of Thomas Gerrard, St. Mary's Co. — *Liber X*, Page 179."

Some of the patents of John Bayne are given in the following Rent Rolls for Calvert and Prince Georges Counties, Maryland.

[*Lord Baltimore's Rent Rolls For Calvert & Prince George's Counties', Maryland, Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md.*]:

[Page 135]:

| | |
|--------|-----------|
| "Acres | y'ly Rent |
| 150 | .. 6 .. |

'IRVING' — Surv. 8th Mar. 1688 for John Baynes beg. at a b'd beech a bound tree of Locust Thickett. Poss'tt."

[Page 517]:

| | |
|------|--------|
| "512 | 1 .. 6 |
|------|--------|

'DISCONTENT' — Surv. April (Aug't) 1, 1707, for Coll. Tho's Addison lyeing in Pr. Geo. County & beg. at a small marked n't Oake standing on ye S:º side of Kiscoinea or Hynsons bra, being ye Reputed & now proved; beg. att a b'd Tree of a Tract of Land Called 'Locust thickett' formerly belong. to Randolph Hynson & Zacha Wade & now in ye possession of Tho's Dent & Walter Bayne."

[Page 117]:

| | |
|------|--------|
| "250 | 0:10:0 |
|------|--------|

"'AMENDMENT' — Surv. 22 May 1728 for Thomas Smallwood. Poss. Smallwood Bayne."

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, *Liber Warrants A.*, folio 93]:

"May 1th. 1696. Warrant then granted unto Capt. Jno: Bayne of Charles County for two thousand five hundred acres of land."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I Hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true Copy of a short extract of a Warrant issued to Capt. John Bayne, as recorded in *Liber Warrants A.*, folio 93, one of the original record books on file in this office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this 8th. day of September, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

[SEAL]

Jas. S. Shepherd
COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE."

In the following data, abstracted from the *Archives of Maryland* are included references to "John Beane", and "John Beans", all of which appear to be intended for "Captain John Bayne."

It will be seen in the third generation data (further on in this Manuscript) that Walter Beane, 2nd, refers to his father Captain John Bayne as "John Bean of Charles County".

[*Archives of Maryland*, Volume 7, page 251; *Liber W. H.*, p. 190]:

November 12, 1681 — "John Beane paid two hundred & Twenty pounds of Tobacco by the General Assembly for Tobacco advanced for the Public Charges." [He was mentioned with Capt. Humphrey Warren, another Charles County man.]

[*Archives of Maryland*, Volume 7, page 611; *Liber W. H.*, p. 251]:

"Mr. John Bayne named among the Commissioners appointed by the General Assembly at the October-November Session, 1683, to lay off Ports and Townes under the Act for the Advancement of Trade." The most important Civil and Military Officers in each county were named on these Commissions.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Volume 8, page 283; *Liber P. R. O. Maryland B. I.*, Vol. 2, B. F., p. 1]:

Mr. John Beans is second on the "list of Persons Recommended by Lord Baltimore, to be of their Maj^{ties} Council in Maryland." This List was sent from London November 17th, 1691, having been taken there by "Mr. John Hammond newly come from Maryland."

None of the men recommended by "Lord Baltimore" were appointed to Their Majesties Council, which was natural as the King had taken Lord Baltimore's Government from him, and they were heads of opposing parties.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Volume 8, page 284; *Liber P. R. O. Maryland B. I.*, Vol. II, B. F., p. 2]:

"John Beans Jr"(?) given in a list supposed to be of "My Lords partie" — 1691. [This is the only place the term "Jr." appears, and is evidently an error, for "Capt. John Bayne" is certainly meant.]

[*Archives of Maryland*, Volume 8, page 284; *Liber P. R. O. Maryland B. I.*, Vol. II, B. F., p. 7]:

1691 — Mr. John Beans is named second in "A List of the Names of Severall of the most Substantiall Protestant Inhabitants of Maryland." [This list includes the names of most of the men who are mentioned in the other two lists above referred to, proving that the same man was meant, whether written "Bayne", "Beans", or "John Beans, Jr."]

[*Archives of Maryland*, Volume 8, page 87; *Liber P. R. O., Colonial Papers*]:

John Bayne was one of the Military men of importance who signed the "Declaracōn or Remonstrance" against false rumors of Indian and Catholic uprisings against the Protestants in Maryland, on March 27th, 1689.

The title of "Captain" does not appear in connection with the signature — but he was of this Military rank. The other officers, several of whom were Colonels, are not so indicated, their signatures only being given.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Volume 8, page 537; *Liber K.*, p. 233]:

1692 — Mr. John Bayne and Mr. Wm. Blakiston were appointed especially "to award and adjudge" what reparation and satisfaction shall be made by the King of Choptico (Indians) for an injury to Coll. Nehemiah Blakiston.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Volume 8, page 323; *Liber P. R. O. Maryland B. I.*, Vol. No. 2, B. G.]:

May 14, 1692 — Mr. John Bean and Mr. Wm. Blakiston were mentioned in the Indian Treaty as having been especially appointed "to Award and adjudge" what restoration and satisfaction the King of the Indians shall make for an injury "to Coll. Neamiath Blackiston." [It will be noted here that Capt. John Bayne is called John Bean.]

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 30; *Original Journal*, p. 7]:

September 21, 1694 — John Bayne, St. Mary's County, took the Burgesses oath. The Oath is given in full.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 43; *Original Journal*, p. 22]:

September 28, 1694 — Capt. John Bayne was one of the Committee that carried a message from the House.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 47; *Original Journal*, p. 26]:

October 3, 1694 — Capt. John Bayne was one of the Committee that carried a message from the House.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 86; *Original Journal*, p. 69]:

October 16, 1694 — Capt. John Bayne was one of the Committee that carried a message from the House.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 98; *Original Journal*, p. 81]:

October 18, 1694 — "An Acept of the Guifts of the severall Burgesses of the house for & Towards the building the free Schoole are as follows Vizt: Capt. John Bayne" — seventh name in the subscribers' list that gave 2000 lbs. of tobacco, the third highest amount, seven burgesses gave that amount.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 119; *Original Journal* (no page given)]:

February 28, 1694 — "Capt. Bayne" was on a committee conferring with "his Exncy that the house was mett".

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 127; *Original Journal*, p. 1]:

February 28, 1694 — "Capt. John Bayne" was a member of the house of Assembly for St. Mary's County. The Second Sessions 1694-5.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 128; *Original Journal*, p. 2]:

February 28, 1694 — On Committee to confer with the Governor — "John Bayne."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 141; *Original Journal* (no page given)]:

May 13, 1695 — Capt. John Bayne was on a Committee bearing a message from the Lower to the Upper House.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 146; *Original Journal* (no page given)]:

May 10, 1695 — Capt. John Bayne was on the Committee that brought a message from the House of Burgesses.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 171; *Original Journal*, p. 10]:

May 8, 1695 — The Lower House: The Third Session. Capt. John Bayne in list of those from St. Mary's County.

It will be seen in the following that the Act erecting Prince Georges County was passed in the year 1695, and that "Mr. John Bayne" was on the Committee for Charles County, while on July 2nd, 1696, he was elected one of the Sheriffs for St. Mary's County. [*Archives of Maryland*, Volume 19, page 404.]

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 172; *Original Journal*, p. 11]:

May 8, 1695 — "Capt John Bayne" absent.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 189; *Original Journal* (no page given)]:

May 20, 1695 — "Capt Bayne" absent.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 190; *Original Journal*, p. 27]:

May 21, 1695 — "Capt Bayne" absent.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 214; *Liber L.L.* 2, p. 94]:

May 22, 1695 — "An Act for the Division and Regulating Severall Countys within this Province and Constituting a County by the name of Prince Georges County within the same Province — Mr John Bayne for Charles County."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 234; *Original Journal*, p. 16]:

October 18, 1695 — "Brought from the house of Burgesses by Majr Hamond, Capt Bayne, Majr Dorsey, Coll: Hanson, Mr Hawkins and Mr Scarborough, these following bills," etc.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 235; *Original Journal*, p. 17]:

October 19, 1695 — "Capt Bayne & Mr Watson" brought a message from the lower House, who presented to the Board a proposal urging the building of churches.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 256; *Original Journal*, p. 18]:

October 19, 1695 — "Capt Bayn" absent.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 264; *Original Journal*, p. 36]:

October 12, 1695 — "Capt John Baynes accompt examined and allowed for his attendance as a delegate for St Maryes County in ffebruary and May Assemblies and his Itenerant charges 2640 £ tob:"

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 269; *Original Journal*, p. 41]:

October 16, 1695 — "Allowed Capt John Bayne one of the Delegates for St Maries County for his attendance this Assembly from the 2^d of October till the 19th day of the s^d month in all 18 dayes 2520 £ to. and for his Itenerant charges coming and goeing six dayes at 80 £ tob: p day, 480 £ tob: in all 3000 £ tobo:"

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 300; *U. H. J.*, p. 865]:

May 2, 1696 — "Produced and read also a Return of Captain John Bayne, Mr

William Hutchinson and Mr Thomas Greenfield concerning the divisional Line run betwixt the divided counties pursuant to the late Act was also referred as above and recommended that some difference happening thereabouts may be rectified."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 301; *U. H. J.*, p. 865]:

May 4, 1696 — The above returned, read and considered, from Captain Bayne relating to the divided Counties on the Western Shore.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 320; *U. H. J.*, p. 884]:

May 13, 1696 — Captain John Bayne is in a list of those presented to the Council qualified for Sheriff, for Charles County.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 329; *L. H. J.* (no page given)]:

April 30, 1696 — Capt. John Bayne absent, "not being yett arrived to Towne."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 332; *Original Journal*, p. 5]:

May 1, 1696 — "Capt Bayne" absent.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 335; *Original Journal*, p. 9]:

May 1, 1696 — "Resolved in the house nemine contradicente that Mr Speaker issue his Warr^t to the Serj^t at Arms to send messingers for & to take into Custody and bring before this house Capt Thomas Waughop, Capt John Bayne, Mr Edward Boothby, Major James Maxwell and Col: St Leidger Codd members of this house who have not appeared according to prorogation there to answer their contempt therein."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 336; *Original Journal*, p. 10]:

May 2, 1696 — "Capt Bayne" is absent again.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 340; *Original Journal*, p. 15]:

May 2, 1696 — "Post Meridiem house mett. Capt Bayne" still absent.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 345; *Original Journal*, p. 23]:

May 4, 1696 — Capt. John Bayne appears and tenders his reasonable excuse and is not excused, and ordered to pay the Messengers.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 349; *Original Journal*, p. 26]:

May 5, 1696 — "Capt Bayn" on the Committee with a message to the Council.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 354; *Original Journal*, p. 5]:

May 6, 1696 — "Rich^d Clarke appearing here this Day in Custody of the Serj^t at Arms Ordered Henry Mathews and Sarah his Wife be called to appear and give Evidence ag^t the s^d Clarke. Henry Mathews and Sarah his Wife appearing in the house & having first being sworne before Major Hamond one of his Matys Justices of the provinciall Courts. The said Sarah deposed that on Munday morning [being] the 4th Instant she saw the prisoner upon a large [darke] Bay horse having an hanging [mayn] with a [bobe tayle, and] branded on the nan Buttock thus *

[the middle being scurffey] that Rich^d Clarke kept out of [the Road along the fence] syde till out of the Gate and the[n put on very ffast.]

"Capt Bay[ne, one of the Members] of this House alleadged That he lost [his horse on] Munday morning last having the above Brand [and in] every particular the same as the said Sarah had described."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 355; *Original Journal*, p. 7]:

May 8, 1696 — Absent, "Capt Bayn."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, page 367; *Original Journal*, p. 23]:

May 12, 1696 — Capt. Bayne absent.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 374; *Original Journal*, p. 31]:

May 14, 1696 — "Capt John Bayne to be Sheriff of Charles County."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 376; *Original Journal*, p. 34]:

May 14, 1696 — "Jon Bayne" — one of those who signed the address to the King congratulating him on his return from Flanders.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 19, p. 404; *Original Journal*, p. 2]:

July 2, 1696 — Warrants were issued for the election of Burgesses for several Counties. One was to be elected for Saint Mary's County in the place of "Capt John Bayne" now sheriff.

It should be noticed that the volumes of Archives are not published in sequence as to dates. Volume 19 contains dates later than Volume 20, which is next quoted, but in this manuscript the records are quoted from the volumes as they come.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 20, p. 42; *Liber C. B.*, p. 47]:

February 24, 1693 — John Bayne is Commissioner of the Court of Oyer and Terminer.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 20, p. 73; *Liber C. B.*, p. 94]:

June 29, 1694 — "At a Councill held at Westwood, at the house of Captain John Bayne in St Maries County the 29th day of June in the Sixth yeare of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord & Lady William & Mary King & Queen of England &c^a Annoq Dni, 1694."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 20, p. 77; *Liber C. B.*, p. 101]:

July 14, 1694 — "Capt John Bayne" was appointed Sheriff of St. Mary's County.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 20, p. 106; *Liber H. D.*, p. 27]:

July 30, 1694 — "Military Officers — Capt John Bayne of Troopes of horse."

July 30, 1694 — "Comissioners for St Maries County — Capt John Bayne."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 20, p. 113; *Liber H. D.*, p. 35]:

July 27, 1694 — "Capt John Bayne's" commission as Sheriff set aside and Capt. John Cood commissioned in his stead.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 20, p. 126; *Liber H. D.*, p. 48]:

July 28, 1694 — "Petition of Capt^t John Bayne, moving about the Sheriffs place of St Maries County being Read, was Rejected; Capt^t Cood being made Sheriffe by Ord^r of Councill Yesterday."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 20, p. 131; *Liber H. D.*, p. 53]:

July 30, 1694 — "Esqr Randolph and Esqr Platers proposall about Adm^x of Coll Blackiston &ca & Ord^r thereon."

Capt. John Bayne is one of those appointed to "goe to the house of the said Madam Blakiston and make Demand of the Surrender of all Bills, Bonds, Certificates, Writings & papers whatsoever any ways relating to or concerning their Mat^s Duties and Customs here."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 20, p. 138; *Liber H. D.*, p. 59]:

October 16, 1694 — "County Court Justices. Comission^{rs} Appoint'd for the Sev'll Counties: St. Maries Co: Capt^t Jn^o Bayne."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 20, p. 543; *Liber H. D.*, p. 33]:

November 10, 1696 — "An Accot of the Severall persons within this province of Maryland, th^t Signed to the Association Address presented to his Sacred Mat^y upon the News here Arriv'd of the horrible intended Conspiracy ag^t his Royall p^rson,

"Signed by the Civill Officers & Magistrates &c: of Charles County — John Bayne, Sheriff." [This term of Sheriff meant High Sheriff, as the names of the sub-sheriffs are there given.]

"Signed by the Military Officers of Charles County — John Bayne."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 22, p. 279; *Liber L. L.*, pp. 168, 169, 170]:

"An Act Impowering Trustees to purchase Land adjoining to the fountains of healing Waters Called the Coole Springs.

"Capt^t John Bayne of Charles County" appointed one of the Trustees.

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 23, p. 343; *Liber H. D.*, p. 614]:

December 23, 1697 — "Capt^t John Bayne" was among those summoned to appear before the "Councill held at the Port of Annapolis."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 23, p. 378; *Liber H. D.*, pp. 627, 158]:

January 12, 1697/8 — "Capt^t Bayne being sworn to the 17th Article yesterday taken notice off and now again read; does (upon his Corporall Oath taken) say he is an absolute stranger to any such thing, and th^t if he had known what he had been summoned about, he could have given some better account and therefore craves time to make his further answer."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 23, p. 468; *Liber X.*, p. 95]:

July 22, 1698 — Commission issued to Captⁿ John Bayne as Commissioner of the peace in Charles County, but that the said Captain Bayne be not sworn until he is out of his Sheriffalty."

The first wife of Captain John Bayne was the mother of Walter Bayne, 2nd, of ancestral interest to this Memoir. She was, as claimed by some genealogists, Anne Warren, hereinbefore given. His second wife, Anne (Hawkins) Gerrard-Bayne, became his widow, but did not long survive him, dying in 1702. His will was made the day he embarked on a voyage to England, as is brought out in proving the document for probate. It seems that he died while abroad.

WILL OF CAPTAIN JOHN BAYNE.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Wills, Liber T. B. No. 11*, folio 217 &c]:

Will of Captain John Bayne, dated 5 October 1700, proved 25 October 1701.

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I John Bayne of Charles County being sick and weak in body but in sound and perfect mind and memory thanks be to Almighty God I doe hereby Constitute ordain and appoint this to be my Last Will and Testament Revoaking and annulling all former will or wills by me made

"Imprimis — I bequeath my Soul to Almighty God that gave it and my body to the grave to be decently buried by my executor or Executrix hereafter mentioned —

"Impris — I give and bequeath unto my dear and loving son Ebsworth Bayne all those three tracts or parcells of Land being the Forrest Quarter the one called BRATHWOOD containing eight hundred acres INDIAN CABIN being two hundred acres and two hundred acres called NEVITTS DESIRE in all twelve hundred acres the said three Tracts of Land I give unto him and his heirs forever. I also give and bequeath a Certain Tract of Land lying in Piscattaway on the North East side of a tract of Land called LOCKUST THICKETT — Containing one hundred and fifty acres or thereabouts formerly bought of Mr. William Hutchison the said Tract of Land I give to him the said Ebsworth and his heirs forever after the death of dear wife —

"3dly WHEREAS I have a speciall warrant of two thousand acres of Land and the said Warrant is in possession of the Surveyor Mr. Clement Hill Junr. I have ordered part of the said warrant to be laid out for my Daughter Ann all that part that lyes on the South or South East side from the Lines of LOCKUST THICKETT to the Timber Marsh supposeing two or three hundred acres — I give to my Daughter Anne and her heirs forever of the said Land warrant Soe likewise I have entred with the said Surveyor what Land lyes on the North side of the said Tract of Land called LOCKUST THICKETT for my son Walter Bayne out of the said warrant and also what Land lyes to broad Creek Landing I allow and give to my son Ebsworth and Daughter Anne one — acres of Land a peice for a store house for each of them and their heirs forever or what Land is [blank] their Soe that according to these reserves laid and nominated I bequeath out of the remainder part of the warrant that may remaine Eight hundred acres of the said warrant to my dear and Loving Son Ebsworth Bayne to hime and his heirs forever and I doe pray and request my Trusty and well beloved and Esteemed friend the Honble Coll John Addison to be the Laylor out or director where the said warrant should be laid either up att Rock Creek or where else he shall think most convenient and properest for the use and benefit of my son Ebsworth also beseeching my said friend for what is remaining of the said Warrant that belongs to my son Walter to Crave his favours in the like nature where he

shall think most convenient for my said Son Walter's Advantage and Interest — Whereas I bought two tracts of land of J. Benjamin Posey one called MUDDALL Branch by Pattent one hundred and odd acres the other by Deed from Nicho: Bellaine to John Posey one hundred acres I give the said two tracts of land to my son Ebsworth Bayne to him and his heirs forever

“As for my personall estate that God hath been pleased to bless me with I doe give and bequeath to my dearly beloved wife Anne Bayne and my son Walter Bayne my son Ebsworth and my daughter Anne Bayne according to the direcons hereafter mentioned that is to say att their coming to age or day of marriage every of the said children to have four negroes and a ninth part of the rest of my personall Estate to be delivered according as hereafter mentioned that is to say my Dear Trustees and well beloved friends Coll John Courts and Major James Smallwood Coll John Addison and Majr. Wm. Dent and Mr. Benjr. Hall them or the majr. part of them or two of them I doe Intreat and beg to be as my Trustees for settling and ending any matter of difficulty or difference in dividing to each child its proportionable proporcon yearly and timely as they shall become due to be divided and what you or any major part of you Trustees as aforesaid shall act or doe according to these direcons here and hereafter nominated shall be finall and determinate and that is to say to the Inheritance of my personall Estate amongst my wife and children aforesaid is to be divided as aforesaid only if she lives a widdow unmarried —

“But in case my said wife should marrie then my children to have and to be claimed and divided by you that are my Trustees such and such parts as shall become their equall child's porcon each to other att the time of such intermarriages or according to Inventory as you my said Trustees shall best approve on Between my said wife and children and soe to be divided by you in six or ten months att your convenience or discretion after or before such intermarriage but in case my said wife should remaine a widdow that she should have all and every part saving as before menconed of my whole and sole estate in her possession profits and benefits during her widdowhood and life and upon alteracon thereof if she dye before my said children comes to age my will is that my whole estate be kept intire according to the best of my Trustees discretion and appointment for the use of my said Children and that it should be divided yearly as they shall become to age or marriage my son Ebsworth att Eightene to claim his age for inheritance but not to dispose of a negroe or sell any Land untill he is twenty one years of age my Son Walter att age att my death but if it pleases God I should dye before I return from England the said Walter not to be at age till twenty one — WHEREAS I have past my Lands that I have thought fit for my son Ebsworth those to be his and none other My Daughter Ann that menconed to be hers in this said will and the Plantacons formerly given by deed of gift that is to say the one moyety of LOCUST THICKETT on the south side Ainsons branch and for what further Lands I am possessed of at this time saving the meadows belonging to my son Ebsworth if any claimes should arrise by marriage I bequeath to my son Walter as heir to Inheritt and enjoy forever after the death of my dear wife Anne Bayne and now my wife Estate hereafter menconed hath a claime of her thirds of the said disposed lands this my will is that if she will respectfully claime and comand the same then I doe order each child shall claime from her one negroe each more upon her claiming the said Lands or after marriage such an one as at the discretion of Trustees before menconed shall think meet and convenient — Further for the especiall Trust true

love and pure affection I have and bear to my before menconed Trustees Coll John Courts, Major James Smallwood, Coll. John Addison, Major William Dent and Mr. Benjamine Hall I doe bequeath and give each and every one of them ten pounds Sterl to buy each a mourning Ring Suit and Good Rings and in Case Cloth for mourning suits cannot be obtained and gott here my will is that my Executrix hereafter menconed shall send for England for such and soe many suits and Rings as shall be to receive for It's my full desire and will that it should be in the very suits and rings delivered and not otherwise

"I doe give unto Thomas Whicholey — a Servant four years to serve at least and the horse called Cropp and five pounds sterling to be paid out in a mourning suit and not otherwise

"Also my two God Children that are of my owne name Bayne Smallwood and Griggs I doe give and bequeath each of them one Cow and Calfe one mare and foale and Sows and Piggs and two Yewes and Lambs and a bible and a Comon Prayer book to be delivered by my Exectrix or Trustees And for what other God Children I am God Father to I give each of them a Young heifer or young mare and one years schooling together with bible and Comon prayer book at the discretion of my Executrix and Trustees

"LASTLY I doe hereby ordaine Constitute and appoint my Trusty and well beloved wife Anne Bayne my whole and sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament

"In Witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale this Fifth day of October Annoq Din one thousand Seven hundred

"JNO BAYNE" (SEAL)

"Signed Sealed and delivered
in presence of us
Elinor Bayne x her mark
Elinor Beale x her mark
Thomas Wicholey
Wm. Holt
Joseph Cowper
.....

25th. Octobr. 1701
Then came before me Elinor
Beale and William Holt two
of the Severall and
respective witnesses to the
Last will and Testament of
John Bayne late of Charles
County deced and gave oath

upon the holy Evangelist that they did each of them see the said deced Bayne in his life time Signe seal and deliver pronounce publish and declare the Instrument in writing hereunto annexed to be his Last will and Testament

"RICHD BOUGHTON Deputy Comry Carol Comit."

"The Examination and Deposition of Thomas Whaholey aged forty five years or thereabouts touching the Last will and Testament of Capt. John Bayne deced taken this fifth day of December one thousand seven hundred and one att the request of Richard Boughton Comry of Charles County

"The Depont. declares on his oath that the will hereunto annexed was by this Deponent written for the said John Bayne by his express direction and Comand as his Last will and Testament and that he did see the said John Bayne signe seale and as his act and deed deliver the same paper and did then declare it to be his act and deed Last will and Testament and that it was written on the same day it bears date at Westwood in the room called the new roome on the right hand of the Entry just within the porch himselfe sitting on the bed side

"And this Deponent sitting att the table under the window near the bed Being demanded how it comes to be soe much blotted and Interlined the Depont. on his oath saith that this Depont. tooke from the mouth of the said John his words for the said will and after the deponent had writ part of it the said Bayne would cause it to be read and then not likeing some words would have them rased out some he did with his owne hands and some part caused this Depont. to rase out and then ordered this Deponent to Interline other words and what he so ordered to be interlined this Depont. did interline and noe more nor less and that the said Bayne did once take the paper out of the depont's. hands offering to Interline some of it himselfe but Imediately returned it to the deponent againe saying it should all be of one hand writing and thereupon the deponent did proceed by his direcon and did finish the same and it was read unto him and he liked it and then this Depont. tooke notice of him of the many Enterlineings in it and offered to write it over fair but Mr. Bayne answered him passionately that if he stayed soe long he should not be able to goe att all being Just then goeing downe to St. George's to take shipping for England and his horses then up and himselfe then ready to goe and thereupon the deponent dropt the wax and the said Bayne put his seale on it and then by his ordr. the witnesses were called in and then he signed the paper presed the wax with his seale and delivered and declared the same as his Last will and Testament and this Deponent put his name as a witness to the same and soone after the said Bayne went away from home on his Journey and voyage and this Deponent solemnly declareth on his oath that all the enterlineing in the same paper was by the express order of the said Bayne and before signing and sealing and that this Deponent has not directly or Indirectly altered added or diminished either word sillable or letter since the writing Signing Signing and delivering nor knows not of any that has but that the said paper according to this Deponts Judgment is Exactly and literally the same as it was written Signed and Sealed by the said John Bayne without any alteration addition or Substraction to the Deponents knowledge

"Decembr. 5th. 1701 "THOS. WHUALEY"

"Examined and Sworn to by the said Thomas Whualey before me

"WM. DENT."

"The Examination and deposition of William Holt aged thirty two years or thereabouts touching the last will and testament of Capt. John Bayne deced taken this fifth day of December one thousand seven and one att the request of Richard Boughton Depty. Commissary. The Depont. being showed the Last will and Testament of the said Capt. John Bayne contained in the paper annexed Deposeth upon his oath that it is the same paper that he saw Capt. John Bayne signe Seale and deliver as his Last will and Testament and that the name of William Holt set as a witness thereto is the hand writing of the said Depont. which he was called in by Thomas Whualey and then desired by Mr. Bayne to be a witness to the same the said Bayne saying that this Deponent att the same time this Deponent need not Enquire the Contents of what was written but only take notice that he signed and sealed and [blank] the same as his act and will which he then did and this deponent set his name as a witness and he remembers very well that when he witnessed it the paper had severall blotts and scratches the same he believes as are now in it and that soon after the said Bayne

went on his voyage for England as this Deponent understood and further when the said Bayne had signed sealed and acknowledged the same paper as his will and Testament he delivered it to Mrs. Anne Bayne his wife to keep and further saith not

"Decembr. 5th. 1701. WM. HOLT.

"Sworne and deposed to, before me Wm. Dent."

"Febry. ye 23rd. 1701½

"Then Came before me Thomas Whuhaley and William Holt here within menconed and after they were showed their severall and respective Depositions taken by Major William Dent the day and year within expressed and had made inspection into the same they gave oath upon the holy Evangelist that all matters contained in each of their severall depositions relating to the last will and Testament of John Bayne late of Charles County deced and the blotting and Interlineing of the said Last will and Testament was the truth the whole and nothing but the truth

"R: BOUGHTON"

"DEPTY. COMRY Carol Comit."

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I Hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true Copy of the last will and testament of John Bayne, probated October 25th. 1701, as recorded in *Liber T. B. No. 11*, folio 217 &c., one of the original Record Books on file in this Office.

(SEAL)

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this 16th. day of September, nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

"Jas. S. Shepherd"

"COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE"

The following record is of interest for two reasons: first, it gives us a picture of conditions at the time of Mrs. Anne Bayne's death; second, it proves that Walter Bayne, 2nd, was under 21 years of age, else he would have administered on his step-mother's estate as his father's executor. But his father, Captain John Bayne, expressly stipulated in his will, that if he died before returning from England, Walter Bayne should not administer on his estate until twenty-one years of age. Mrs. Anne Bayne died the year after her husband, and it will be seen that Walter Bayne did not administer until the year 1704, hence was of age then. The statements made in the following letter to the Prerogative Court prove again the marriage of Ellinor Bayne to John Beale, her 3rd husband, she being sister of Captain John Bayne, and daughter of Walter Beane (Bayne), the first in Maryland.

In this record the quaint spelling is preserved, as in others given.

The following record proves that Ann Bayne, widow of Captain John Bayne, died intestate. The value to this report is that it states that Ann and Ebsworth Bayne were Ann's heirs, and Walter Bayne was the eldest son of Capt. John Bayne, all of which has been proven by the records given, but it is interesting to have it stated above the signatures of the men who wrote the communication to the Judge of the Prerogative Court. Attention is called to the fact that in it they speak of "Ann and Ebsworth Bayne" as "two daughters", an error, as the latter was a son.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Testamentary Proceedings, Liber XIX^a*, folio 203]:

"Jan. 12, 1702 — This comes to acquaint you of ye death of Mrs. Ann Bayne, the Exex. of Capt John Bayne dec., by which the sd. Jno. Bayne's estate by his will he appointed in the subscribers together with Col. Courts dec. trustees for ye good of his children and to avoid trouble among them, and therefore upon advice of her death and that there was none upon ye place that had any power or authority or would concern themselves to secure the estate & give orders for ye funerall Wee repaired there and have seen her decently interred and secured the estate in ye best manner we could under the present circumstances. Mr. Jno. Beale who married Capt. Baynes sister and is ye nearest relacon to ye two young children of Mr. Bayne, Ann Bayne and Ebsworth (and who has interest in ye estate) wee have prevailed with to look after it & in ye best manner he can preserve from perrishing to whom we hold the Convenient Letters — should at present be granted till ye Ad'm can be settled on those that has the right. Therefore wee desire you if you see convenient Grant such Lett's forthwith etc. The right of Ad'm of Mr. Bayne's estate we are informed is in Walter his eldest son, and to Mrs. Bayne's Estate in Ann & Ebsworth her two daughters, [an error, as Ebsworth was a son] but they are both within ye age of Ad'm, the eldest being but 13, and besides Mrs. Bayne by paying part of Mr. Bayne's Dts. and her part given credit, will make great parte of his estate to be hers, and therefore how to divide between his will and her right & who to commit that trust and care to for ye good of her children til they come to age to act for themselves, requires great care & caution Which we thought absolutely necessary to acquaint your Hons. of the consideracon whereof is submitted to you by your most hum. Ser't —

John Addison
James Smallwood
Ben'j Hall
W'm Dent."

[Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md., *Inventories and Accounts, Liber 24, 1703-04*, folios 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141. (Photostatic Copy)]:

"Inventory of Capt. John Bayne of Charles Co., Md. — dated July 15, 1703.

"Inventory of the Goods and Chattles of Capt Jno Bayne and the Resume of Mad^m Anne Bayne both of Charles County Deceased and appraised by Robt Yates and W^m Herbert July ye 15th 1703.

x x

"Total of Capt Jno Baynes Estate is £910 17s 16-1/2d.

Robt Yates (SEALE)

W^m Herbert (SEALE)

"The Resume of Mad^m Anne Bayne Deced appraised by Robt Yates and W^m Herbert July 15th 1703.

x x

[Total] £156 16s ood.

Robt Yates (SEALE)

W^m Herbert (SEALE)"

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Testamentary Proceedings, Liber XX*, folio 49]:

"May 20, 1704 — Then came Walter Bayne of Charles County — Executor of John & Ann Bayne late of said County Dec'd pursuant to Citation and craved Com. might be directed to Mr. Robt. Yates to take an acct of ye sd estate which was granted and issued accordingly — He likewise prays further time to add to the acct now to be made up for that there are several Accts. in England for which he cannot as yet account for which was granted altho and that noe Citation ag't him may issue on Account of Elinor Bayne's Estate until further order."

[Clerk's Office, La Plata, Charles County, Md., *Liber B No. 2*, folios 128, 129]:

"The following Letter from the Commissary was read in Court —

"Gent

"Whereas Walter Bayne admr of Capt John Bayne have fully accompted in our office, and wee finde there remains due to the estate of the said John Bayne, deceased, the summe of five hundred and thirty pounds, thirteen shillings, sterling, being the ballance of the accompt as it is hereafter stated, you are therefore desired, persuant to an act of assembly of this Province, equally to divide the aforesaid balance amongst the children of the said deceased according to his Last Will and Testament and take security of the said Walter Bayne the above administrator of the same by order of your humble servants to command —

"To the Worshipfull Justices
of Charles County Court.

Thos Brooke
Jno Contee

"Walter Bayne Admr of Capt. John Bayne

| | | | |
|---|------|----|---|
| "Inventory | £870 | 7 | 6 |
| "Payments made out of the same | 339 | 14 | 6 |
| <hr/> | | | |
| "Remains due to be divided amongst the children | £530 | 13 | 0 |
| <hr/> | | | |
| "And he made exp since for | 068 | 7 | 9 |
| <hr/> | | | |
| "June ye 1st 1705. | £462 | 5 | 3 |

"And the said Walter Bayne in his proper person cometh and desires he may have day given him untill the next Court to be held on the fourteenth day of August next he haveing severall accompts to make upp whereupon day is given to the said Walter Bayne untill the said fourteenth day of August next &c &c."

"State of Maryland, Charles County, to wit: —

"I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true and correct copy of Letter as recorded among the Records of said Charles County in *Liber B No. 2*, folio 128 & 129.

"In Testimony Whereof, I hereunto set my hand and affix the Seal of the Circuit Court for Charles County, Maryland, this 17th day of August in the year 1921.

(SEAL)

"Warren M. Albrittain", Clerk
of the Circuit Court for Charles County, Maryland."

Child of Captain John Bayne and his first wife, Ann (Warren) Bayne:

1. Walter^{II} Bayne, born circa 1683, Heir-at-Law, died intestate in 1750, in Prince Georges Co., Maryland, of whom further.

Children of Captain John Bayne and his second wife, Anne (Hawkins) Gerrard-Bayne:

2. Anne Bayne, born circa 1691, Charles Co., Md., under age in 1700, married in 1716, to Maj. Thomas Dent, of Charles Co., Md., son of Col. William and Elizabeth (Fowke) Dent.

3. Ebsworth^I Bayne, of Charles Co., Md., born circa 1689, under 18 years of age in 1700; died prior to 1776, married (1) in 1716, Catherine Fowke, daughter of Col. Gerard Fowke, (b. 1662, d. 1734, will dated Jan. 6, 1734, pvd. Jan. 20, 1734) and his 2nd wife Sarah (Burdett) Fowke, of Charles Co., Md. Issue; a dau. who died young.

Ebsworth^I Bayne, married (2), circa 1718, Kendrick Wheeler, daughter of Richard Wheeler (will dated April 1, 1734, proved May 1, 1734), of Charles Co., Md. Issue:

A. Ebsworth^{II} Bayne, born 1719, died 1793, will dated April 9, 1792, and probated Nov. 26, 1793 [Upper Marlboro, Pr. Georges Co., Md., *Liber T.*, No. 1, page 338]. He married Susanna Gardiner, born 1729, by whom he had issue; John Bayne; Henry Holland Bayne; Walter Bayne; Thomas Bayne; Martha Hawkins Bayne, mar. 1783, Henry Housley (Hously); Ann Chew Bayne, bapt. Apr. 19, 1752; Elinor Bayne, b. Sept. 27, 1754; Elizabeth Stone Bayne, bapt. 18 Apr., 1762; Hearnort [son] Bayne, b. Apr. 23, 1764; Harriet Bayne, died 1820, will probated 9 January, 1820, Upper Marlboro, Md.; Sarah Bayne and Ebsworth^{III}, b. 1767, died 1846, of whom further:

a. Ebsworth^{III} Bayne, of Prince Georges Co., Md., born 1767, died 1846, married in 1798 (Marriage License Dec. 12, 1798), Mary Macdaniel, b. February 22, 1776, d. Aug. 17, 1831, daughter of John Macdaniel by Mary Gardiner, his wife. Both Ebsworth^{III} and his wife are buried at "Apple Grove", Bayne Burial Ground, Prince Georges Co., Md., restored by Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard, of Hanover, Pa., a direct descendant of Walter^I Bayne. Ebsworth^{III} and Mary (Macdaniel) Bayne had issue: Matilda Bayne, died young; Mary Susanna Bayne, died young; and John Henry Bayne, b. 1804, died 1870, of whom further. Family Bible of Ebsworth^{III} Bayne and his wife in possession of Mrs. Harriet (Bayne) Castle. Name spelled in the Bible, and in private papers, also in her possession, "Bayne" — public marriage license spelled Ebsworth "Bean".

i. John Henry Bayne, M.D., was born 25 February, 1804, at the home of his father on one of the plantations composing "Oxon Hill Manor", Prince Georges Co., Md. He graduated from the Medical School of the University of Maryland at Baltimore in 1826, and following his marriage to his cousin, Mary Frances MacDaniel, his father deeded to him the upper part of the plantation in 1827, and Dr. Bayne built a large handsome frame house, with one wing designed as his office, which home he named "Mount Salubria", to signify a place where the art of healing was practiced. By this marriage he had six children, only one of whom, Josephine, survived to maturity, and she married Benjamin Fendall Marbury and had issue.

Dr. Bayne married (2) 20 December, 1841, Harriet Murray Addison, who was born in 1804 at Gisborough Manor, D. C., died 5 January, 1878, buried at St. Barnabas Church, Prince Georges Co., Md. She was of

nearby "Colebrooke", and was daughter of John Addison by Sarah, his wife, daughter of Maj. Andrew Leitch, who was Aide de Camp to Gen. Washington, and was mortally wounded at the Battle of Harlem Heights in 1776. John Addison was great-great-grandson of Col. John Addison who emigrated from England in 1667, and who had originally acquired the Oxon Hill Manor property in the 17th Century, and who was the uncle of Joseph Addison, England's famous writer and statesman in the reign of Queen Anne. Issue by 2nd marriage; three children, of whom two survived; (1) Clare, married 1869, Capt. L. Woodbury Wheeler, C.S.A., and had issue; and (2) John Woart Bayne, of whom further.

Dr. John Henry Bayne was an eminent practitioner of both medicine and surgery, as were his son and grandson after him. He was actively occupied with public education, agriculture and politics, besides being a pillar of his two local Episcopal Churches, St. John's and St. Barnabas'. He presided over the Prince Georges County educational system for many years, and also for a long time was President of the County's Planters Association. Dr. Bayne was torn two ways by the outbreak of the War between the States, and while remaining loyal to the Federal Government, he defended the rights of the slaveholders. He was commissioned by President Lincoln as a Surgeon with rank of Colonel in the Union Army, and attended the garrisons of Fort Foote and Fort Washington on the Potomac, which were shielding the Capital City from attack by water. He was serving in the Maryland State Senate at that time, and remained a good friend of Secretary of War, Edwin M. Stanton, and in consultation with Surgeon General Joseph K. Barnes, he attended Secretary Stanton during his last illness.

ii. Dr. John Woart Bayne was born at "Mt. Salubria" on the 9th of February, 1846, died 17 May, 1905, buried at St. Barnabas Church, Prince Georges Co., Md. He was educated at Alexandria Episcopal High School and Charlotte Hall Military Academy, after which, emulating his revered father, he studied medicine at the University of Maryland's Medical School in Baltimore, graduating in 1868. Soon thereafter, he was appointed Post Surgeon at Fort Foote, and then took over much of his father's private practice in Southern Maryland. In 1879, he removed to Capitol Hill in Washington, D. C., where he became Chief Medical Officer of the Police and Fire Departments; President of the Staff of Providence Hospital for 20 years; he also operated and taught his surgical techniques at Georgetown University's Hospital, and at others, such as Casualty, Eastern Dispensary, and Episcopal Eye, Ear and Throat. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, he accepted a commission as "Major" from his friend, President McKinley, in the Volunteers, to organize and supervise a large hospital at Chickamauga, serving with great efficiency and distinction. Later he became Pres. of the D.C. Chapter of the Sons of the the American Revolution, reflecting his pride and interest in the Revolutionary War exploits of his heroic ancestor, Maj. Andrew Leitch of Virginia.

On June 10, 1873, Dr. Bayne married Mae Sue Ashby, b. Upper-ville, Va., September 9, 1847, d. 12 December, 1932, buried at St. Barna-

bas Church, Prince Georges Co., Md., daughter of Col. Robert Stuart Ashby, Col. C.S.A. (cousin of the celebrated Southern Cavalry leader, Gen. Turner Ashby, C.S.A.), by his wife, a cousin, Lucy Strother Ashby, daughter of Capt. John Ashby, by his wife, Sallie, daughter of John Smith, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Marshall. Dr. Bayne and his wife had issue as follows:

- (1) Lucy Ashby Bayne, born Washington, D.C., 13 September, 1874, died 3 October, 1905, married 1898, Col. Elisha S. Theall, U.S. M. C. — no issue.
- (2) Robert Stuart Ashby Bayne, died in infancy.
- (3) John Henry Bayne, died in infancy.
- (4) Mae Ashby Bayne, born Washington, D. C., April 6, 1879, died 25 February, 1936, married November 22, 1899, Capt. David Buffington Tennant, U. S. Army, of Petersburg, Va., and left issue.
- (5) Joseph Breckinridge Bayne, M.D., born on Capitol Hill, Washington, D. C., June 28, 1880, was educated at Alexandria Episcopal High School, Phillips Academy, Andover, and Georgetown University, graduating from its medical school in 1903. He served in World War I, 1916-18, with British Medical Unit in Roumania, and afterwards with American Red Cross in the same country; King Ferdinand decorated him with the Star of Roumania, Order of Crossed Swords, and Queen Marie conferred upon him her Order of the Cross of Regina Maria, First Class. He married (1) in 1911, Olga Roosevelt, daughter of Robert Barnwell Roosevelt of New York, a cousin of President Theodore Roosevelt, and had issue: Olga Bayne who married Charles L. Sturtevant of Washington, D. C., and left issue. Dr. Bayne married (2) Edith, daughter of Marshall Jenkins; and he belongs to the Society of the Cincinnati by right of descent from Major Andrew Leitch, and he still maintains "Mount Salubria".
- (6) Gertrude Ashby Bayne, born Washington, D. C., October 21, 1883, married April 19, 1911, Col. Scott Dudley Breckinridge, M.D., and left issue.
- (7) Harriet Addison Bayne, born Washington, D. C., November 2, 1885, living in 1960 at "Salubria", Oxon Hill, Md., married November 27, 1912, Comm. Guy Wilkinson Stuart Castle, U. S. Navy, born February 8, 1879, died August 10, 1919, buried in Arlington Cemetery, Virginia, was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor, son of George Frederick Castle. Issue:
 - (a) John Bayne Castle, born Washington, D.C., December 2, 1913, married 26 August, 1944, Marguerite Dove, who was born 26 May, 1923. Issue: Marguerite Addison Castle, born 4 June, 1945; John Bayne Castle, born 23 February, 1948; and Carter Huston Castle, born 30 August, 1949.
 - (b) Guy Wilkinson Stuart Castle, Jr., born Washington, D. C., March 22, 1915, married 7 September, 1946, Countess Franca Battaglini di Cailgallo, who was born 16 March, 1931. Issue: Adriana Dulany Castle, born 30 July, 1947; Guy Wilkinson

Stuart Castle III, born 31 August, 1950; Kevin Dulany Castle, born 25 March, 1952; and Priscilla Alden Castle, born 25 November, 1954.

(8) Louise Dudley Bayne, born Washington, D. C., August 29, 1891, married (1) February 20, 1918, Capt. John Francis Proctor, R.C.A.F., and left issue.

(9) A child who died in infancy.

GENERATION III.

Walter^{II} Bayne, born circa 1683, has been proven by the preceding records to have been the eldest son and heir of Captain John Bayne by his first wife, Ann (Warren) Bayne, and the earliest mention of this Walter^{II} Bayne is in the will of his father, Capt. John Bayne, dated October 5th, 1700, and proved October 25th, 1701, which stated that Walter, his heir, is under age, and that he is to "be att age att my death . . . but if it pleases God I should dye before I return from England, the said Walter not to be at age untill twenty-one". He is again mentioned in the will of his grandmother Ellinor Bayne, which document was dated November 21st, 1700, about three weeks after her son, Capt. John Bayne, had sailed for England, and was proved 15 November, 1701-2. In this she appoints her "grandson Walter Bayne" her Executor, in case her "well beloved son John Bayne does not return safe out of England." It has been shown in the preceding pages that Walter Bayne became the executor of his father's estate, and the following records set forth the references to him as executor of his grandmother, Ellinor Bayne, with further references in connection with his father John Bayne's estate.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Testamentary Proceedings*, Vol. XIX^a, page 76]:

November 5, 1701 — "Walter Bayne exor. of Elnor Bain".

[Page 102]:

"Walter Bayne, ex. of Elinor Bayne of Chas. County, March 9th, 1701" — Security, Jno. Theobald & Tho. Chapman £500 — 5th Nov., 1701.

[Page 178]:

Humphrey Warren — Bond. "Benj. Warren Ad. De bonis non. of John Bayne, Ex. of ye sd Warren, decd." Jno. Stone & Walter Bayne security £400 sterling, dat. 26 May, 1703, ordered to be filed.

[Page 178]:

Walter Bayne's administration bond on Ann Bayne's estate. Jno. Hawkins & Jno. Theobald security in £300 Sterling, dated May 26, 1703.

While the absolute proof has not yet been found, it is indicated from the following and preceding records, that Walter Bayne's mother was a "Warren", since he is termed "Kinsman and heire at law of Notley Warren" as will appear in the following records:

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Testamentary Proceedings*, Vol. XIX^b, page 94]:

Sept. 28th, 1705 — "Ordered that Walter Bayne appear here next Court to render his Acct. in Estate of Notley Warren, late of Charles County, dec., for so much thereof that he had in his possession, otherwise attachm't to issue."

[Page 108]:

Nov. 20th, 1705 — “Ordered that Walter Bayne of Chas. Co. appear next Court to render an Acct. of the estate of Notley Warren, decd., for so much thereof as he had in his possession.”

[Land Office, Annapolis, Md., *Testamentary Proceedings*, Vol. XIX^c, page 11]:

Attachment issued against Walter Bayne, Executor of Notley Warren, 1705 [month illegible].

[Page 232]:

“Sept. Court 1707 [no month given] — Walter Bayne of Charles Co., prays longer time in which to examine acct. of John Bayne’s Estate, & also for Ann Bean’s estate, being attached to; each is granted.”

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, *Testamentary Proceedings*, *Liber XX*, p. 111]:

“May 27, 1712 — The humble Petition of Walter Bayne, (of Chas. County), sheweth that one Notley Warren of Charles County, about the year 1698 being poss’d of considerable estate — Dyed intestate and your petitioner’s father as nearest of kin (to wit John Bean of Charles County) and greatest creditor, obtained Ad’m of ye said Notley’s estate, & returned a true & perfect Invent’ry Amounting to 219.11.4 Sterling, into the office for balance & fully administered the same estate, paying debts which the said Notley owed, which surmounted the said Notley’s estate — But so it is, may it please your Hons. that ye said Pet’s said father the aff’sd — omitted to pay any acct of such of his Disbursements in the office aff’sd or otherwise to acquit himself of the said estate than by leaving the Receipts Accts & oblig’s against the said Notley’s estate behind him at his death which happen to be so left that they have but very lately come to the hands of your Petitioner. Therefore humbly prays that your Hon. will be pleased to give him ad’m of his father John Bean’s estate, who was adm. of the said Notley, liberty to pass an Account before ye Hon’ls of the said Disbursements or otherwise to qualify him for the passing of the same amounts as to you Hon’s shall seem well (the said John Bean’s estate having been charged by the residuary Legatees of the said Notley, with the full estate of the said Notley, the fully paid away by his adm. as afsd).

“Ordered that the Petitioner be suffered to make up an account of said Notley Warren’s estate, as Adm. of his father, John Bean’s estate, in order — charged the said John Bean’s estate & the said Notley Warren’s as within prayed — But His Hon’s County Gen’ finding that there are those of nearer kindred to the said Notley than the Petitioner so that he considering that he cannot grant adm. of said Notley’s estate unadministered Regularly to said Petitioner without infringing the Right of those that are nearer of Kin. He therefore orders said Petitioner to exhibit an Acct. af’sd.

Signed J’n Beard

D. J. Reg.”

Testamentary Proceedings, Volume XXII, page 136, Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, under date of August 13th, 1712, mentions Walter Bayne as Administrator of Notley Warren, deceased, and orders proceedings recorded. From this it is proven that he was appointed Administrator in response to his petition.

[Hall of Records, Annapolis, Maryland. *Inventories and Accounts — Liber 33, 1711-12, folios 24, 25. Photostatic Copy]:*

“To The Hon^{ble} Commissary Gen^{all}

“Walter Bayne Adm^s & Admr of John Beane who was the admr of Notley Warren of Charles County deced humbly shows that in pursuance of yo^r Honor^s Order upon his petition Exhibited to yo^r Honor^s the 27th day of May 1712 he prays leave to Exhibite the following Account Wherein he finds his said Father John Beanes Estate ought to stand Charged — Dr to the said Notley Warren’s Estate for the amount thereof Contained in the Invty. of s^d Estate dated y^e. 13th day of April 1700 w.^{ch} is £219-11s-4d.

“Out of which the said Accompt^t prays Allowance of the severall Disbursements made by the said John Beane admr as af^d out of Said Warren’s Estate Vizt

“Of a Judgmt^t recover^d ag^t the s^d John Bayne as Admr of s^d Notley by the Vestry of Portobacco parish for 1234 debt and 312^{lb} Tobo Costs } 1546
as p short Copy of y^e. Judgmt^t and receipt app^{rs}

“Of a Decree obtained by Thomas Warren ag^t Notley Warren Ex^r of Humphrey Warren in the Prerogative Court for Probat of Wills &c. and p^d by John Bayne the admr of said Notley as by an attachm^t issued on s^d decree and said Thomas Warren’s receipt appears } 13874

“Of Judgmt^t obtained by Walter Story Ex^r of Thomas Burford ag^t John Bayne admr of Notley Warren and p^d by Ann Bayne Exrix of John Bayne as p bill of Cost and receipt app^{rs} wth short copy of Judgment } 10855

“Of Tobo. due from the said Notley to the said Joⁿ Bayne as by the said Notley’s bond und^r hand and seale appears } 8270

“Of Tobo. due from the deced to John Brather and paid by this Accompt^s Mother as p an acct^t prov^d ag^t Humphrey Warren’s and the s^d Notley Warren’s Assumption under his hand and the said Brather’s receipt appears } 1070

“And also of Six bushells Wheat in same Account w.^{ch} this Accompt^t believes may be worth 50 p bushell } 300

“Of Tobo. due from the said Notley to Joⁿ Bayne as by the said deced bill appears } 900

“Of Tobo. paid by John Bayne to the Vestry of Portobacco being due from Notley Warren as appears by the account in the records of the Judgment ag^t the said John and paid by s^d John before said suit ag^t him } 2000

“Of Cost on a Scire facias brought Against this accompt^t for y^e. 1546 Tobo. recovered by the Judgment aforementioned ag^t Joⁿ Bayne as admr of s^d Warren as p said Record appears 244 y^e Copys of the Record make the same appear } 524

“Of Tobo. due from s^d Notley Warren to this Accompt^s father John Bayne as p acct^t proved from the deced John Bayne’s bookes appears } 9454

“Of funerall Expences 200

"Of Tobo. due from the deced^d to Thomas White Master of the Orange Tree and paid to his Receiver as by an Acct^t und^r Gilbert Clark's hand and receipt appears } 1951

"Of Com^{ry} Gen^{alls} Fees p^d by Mr John Bayne for the adm^{ration} and Charge of the Jury by Computation } 736

"Of Com^{ry} Gen^{alls} fees to be p^d for this acct^t &c. 368
£ 52648

"Also the s^d Accompt^s prays allowance of the following money disbursm^{ts} Vizt 1 s d

"Of Cash due from s^d Notley Warren to Joⁿ Bayne as p the deceds now app^{rs} 2- 0 -

"Of d^o more due from d^o to d^o as p d^o app^{rs} 2- 4 -

"Of d^o from d^o due to Joⁿ Courts as p said Warren's Note und^r hand likewise appears 14-11- 8

"Of the above Tobo. 52648 Tobo at 9^d p th is - 219- 7- 4

"Of 500 th p^{ds} Tobo. p^d Thomas Bordley for drawing and stat- ing this Acct &c. at 9^d p th is 2- 1- 8

240- 4- 8

"Of Sall^{ry} allowed at 10 pCent is 24- 0- 5

£264- 5- 1

"Aug^t ye. 5th 1712 Walter Bayne the aforegoing Accompt makes oath that the aforegoing Acct^t he verily believes in his Con- squence [to] be Just and true &c.

"W. B. Cadell" Com^{ry} Gen^{all}"

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, Patent, *Liber E. E. No. 6*, folio 6]:

"December the 10th. 1713. Then issued patent to Walter Bayne of Prince George's County for a tract of land called 'RIPPON' lyeing in Saint Maries County containing three hundred Acres, and orriginally Surveyed and laid out for Thomas Ballerby and John Bayne late of the said County deced, and by them assigned unto Notly Warren whose kinsman and heire at law the said Walter is. Rent O: 14: o:"

"LAND OFFICE OF MARYLAND, SCT:

"I Hereby Certify that the aforegoing is a true Copy of Short Patent, 'RIP- PON' 300 acres, patented to Walter Bayne, December 10th. 1713, as recorded in *Liber E. E. No. 6*, folio 6, one of the original Record Books on file in this office.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Land Office of Maryland, this 23rd. day of June, nineteen hun- dred and twenty-one.

"Jas. S. Shepherd"

[SEAL]

COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE."

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, *Certificate and Patent, Liber E. E. No. 6*, folio 80]:

"September 16th, 1714. By virtue of a warrant granted out of his Ldps. land office for three hundred and fifty acres of land the 7th day of June last past unto Walter Bayn of Prince Georges County; These are therefore to certifie that I, John Brooke, have laid out for the said Walter all that Tract or parcell of land lyeing in Saint Maryes County called the 'INDIAN GYANTS SEPULCHER,' and

"BEGINNING at an old bound hiccory Standing on the North side of a small hill and to the Southward of a small branch, that Issues out of the Beverdam branch, and Tenn paces distant from a white oake and a red oake now bounded with three notches on each of them, on that side next to the said hiccory, and running these courses Following (viz) Southwest by South one hundred Seventy and Two perches, North west by west fifty and six perches North seven degrees West Sixty and four per. North twenty nine degrees west thirty and three per. North fifty degrees West forty eight perches, North thirty and two per. North Seventy nine degrees, West one hundred per. South nine degrees West sixteen perches, South eighty four degrees West Forty per. North Two degrees East Sixty two perches, North Sixty seven degrees, East thirty one perches, South eighty and Six deg. East eighty per. North forty and five degrees East fourteen per. North fifty nine degr. East fourteen per. South Sixty two deg. East thirty and Six per. South thirty six deg. East twenty four ps. South sixty one degr. East forty and four per. South eighty one deg. East Sixteen per. South fifty and five deg: East thirteen per. North eighty and four degrees East eighty and two perches, then with a Straight line to the first Tree.

"CONTAINING and laid out for two hundred and three acres of land more or less, to be holden of Calverton Mannor by me

JOHN BROOKE
DEPTY. SURVEYOR OF SAINT M. COUNTY.

"Examined Henry Darnall Examiner.

"December the 14th, 1714.

"Then issued patent for the above land to the above named Walter Bayne Pursuant to the above Certificate — Rent per annum £0:08:11½."

[*St. Mary's & Charles Counties' Rent Rolls*, Land Office, Annapolis, Md., No. 2, page 298]:

" 'NEVITT'S DESIRE' — 200 A. Surv. 10 July, 1665 for John Nevitt adjoining to the land of Edw. Swan. Poss., Walter Beane for Ebsworth Beane — Joseph Allen from Ebsworth Bayne Feb'y 22, 1715."

" 'MIDDLE BRANCH' — Surv. 29 April 1682 for John Posey — West side Wiccocomico River — next land called 'Allgate' — poss. Mary Posey."

Walter^{II} Bayne inherited land from his father in Charles County, Maryland, and also in that part of this county which had been taken into the new county of Prince Georges, in 1695. Some of the lands left by his father, Capt. John Bayne, are described in his will as "up att Rock Creek", and his descendants continue to occupy lands near to the city of Washington, D. C.

As early as March, 1706/7, Walter^{II} Bayne of Prince Georges Co., deeded to John

Contee, merchant of Charles County, 283 acres of land, in Charles Co., Maryland, called "Speakes Inclosure", and in this deed Martha, the wife of Walter Bayne, joined her husband in the sale.

In the year 1709, Walter^{II} Bayne sold as "Walter Bayne of Prince George's County, Gent.", a plantation which his grandfather, Walter^I Beane (Bayne), had purchased from William Marshall of St. Mary's County in the year 1660. This land fell in Charles County when that was erected in 1658, having originally been granted to William Marshall in the older County. In this deed also, Martha, wife of Walter Bayne, joined in the sale, as she did in the deed of October 12, 1709, to Madam Mary Contee of Charles Co., Md., and on 13 January, 1710-11, to John Fendall, Gent., of Charles County. These deeds are given in full in their proper order.

According to a Bayne Bible at "Spring Dale", the Dawson home in Loudoun County, Virginia, said Bible presumably owned by Colmore Bayne, son of Lieut. William Bayne, and grandson of Walter Bayne^{II}, this Martha Bayne was a "Miss Stern" or "Stone". A copy of these Bible Records will be given in the proper order under Colmore Bayne, Generation V.

Following are the Deeds of Walter Bayne^{II}, previously referred to.

[Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md., Charles Co. *Deeds, Liber C 2*, folios 39, 40, 41, 42. (Photostatic Copy)]:

"Indenture between Walter Bayne and John Contee, dated March —, 1706/7.

"THIS INDENTURE made the Day of March in the fifth yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lady Anne by ye Grace of God of England; Scotland, France and Ireland, Queen defender of the faith &c. and in the yeare of our Lord God one Thousand Seaven hundred and Six Between Walter Bayne of Prince Georges County in the province of Maryland Gentleman and Martha his wife on the one part and John Contee of Charles County Mercht on the other part Witnesseth that ye said Walter and Martha his wife as well for and in Consideration of the Sum of Foure Thousand pounds of Tobacco to them in Hand paid or Secured to be paid before the Ensealing and Delivery hereof as for divers other good Causes and Considerations them hereunto Especially moveing Hath Given Granted Bargained Aliened Sold Assined Transferred Enfeofed and Confirmed and by these presents they doe fully (Clearly) and Absolutely give grant Bargaine aliene Sell Assigne Transfer Enfeofe and Confirme unto ye said John Contee his heires and Assignes forever all that Tract or parcell of Land Scituate Lying and being in Charles County Called Speakes Inclosure Beginning at a bounded Black Oake a bound Tree of John Hatches wth ye Said Land west Sixty Perches to a bounded black Oake in the Line of Morecrofts Friendship with the Said Line East South East Two hundred Eighty Five perches to a bounded Spannish Oake then North East by North One hundred perches to the Line of Hardfrost wth the Said Land North West One hundred and Sixty perches to a bounded black oake the first bound Tree thereof with the said Land North East Sixty perches to a bounded poplar then North West by North Sixty perches to a bounded Spannish Oake in the Head-line of Edward Prices Land with the Said Land west one hundred and Twelve perches to a bounded White Oake in the Line of Hatches Land then bounding upon Hatch by a Straight line to the first bound Tree Containeing and now Laid out for Two hundred Eighty three Acres more or Less Together wth all Dwelling Houses Messuages Buildings Barnes Stables Gardens Orchards Nurs-

eryes outhouses profitts Commodities Advantages and Appurtinances Whatsoever to ye said Tract or parcell of Land belonging or in any wise appertaineing

“To Have and To Hold the Said Tract or parcell of Land with the Appurtinances unto the Said John Contee his heires and Assignes forever to the onely propper use and Behoofe of the Said John Contee his heires and Assignes forever and the said Walter and Martha his wife for themselves their heires Executors & Administrators and All and Every the heires of the Said Martha doth hereby Covenant Grant and Agree to and with the Said John Contee his heires Executors and Administrators by These presents that they the said Walte Bayne and Martha his wife at the Time of the Ensealing and Delivery of these presents are seiz'd in their Demeasne as of Fee of and in the above Mentioned Land and premises wth the Appurtinances of a good Sure Indeseazable Estate of Inheritance In Fee Simple Free and Discharged of all Incumbrances Whatsoever and are the True and perfect Owners of the Said hereby Bargained premises and hath in them full power good right and Lawfull Intrest and Authority to Sell and Assigne the Same unto the Said John Contee his heires and Assignes forever in Manner and forme as aforesaid and the said Walte Bayne and Martha his wife for themselves their Heires Executr^s and Administratr^s and all and Every the Heires of the Said Martha Doth hereby further Covenant promise grant and Agree to and wth ye said John Contee his heires or Assignes that they the Said Walte and Martha his Wife their heires Executr^s or Admr^s at any Time wth in Seaven yeares from ye Date hereof at the request of the said Jn^o Contee his heires or assignes shall and will make Seale and Execute any other Deed or Instrument in Law for ye more effectuate and Sure makeing of the Same Lands and premises unto the said John Contee his heires or Assignes forever such as by the said John Contee his heires or Assignes Devised or required and that they the said Walte Bayne and Martha his wife the Same above Bargained Land and premises wth the appurtinances to the Said John Contee his heires and Assignes forever Defend and Warrant the full Quantity of Land here Expressed against all persons Whatsoever by these p^rsents

“In Wittness whereof the said Walter Bayne and Martha his wife have hereunto sett their hands and affixed their Seales the day and yeare first above written.

“Walter Bayne” (SEALE)

“Signed Sealed and Delivered in
the presence of us
John Beale
Barton Smoot

March ye 12th 1706

7

“Then Came the above named Walter Bayne one of the partyes in this Conveyance Mentioned & Acknowledged ye Same as his Act and Deed as ye Law requires unto Coll^o Jn^o Contee of Charles County from me my heires Executors and Administrators unto him the said Coll^o John Contee his heires and Assignes forever: Before me ye day & yeare above mentioned.

Philip Lynes; Just Provincee

“12:th March 1706

7

“Then Reced: From ye Hon:able John Contee Esq: The Summe of sterling being for a fine upon Allienation of the within mentioned Two Hun-

dred Eighty and Three Acres of Land for the use of Mr James Heath Farmer of the Allienations In Maryland on the Western Shoare I say reced

p me Edm. Howard Clke."

[Clerk's Office, La Plata, Charles County, Md., *Liber C No. 2*, folio 146 &c.]:

"Att the request of Mad^m Mary Contee this conveyance following was recorded the twelfth day of October 1709.

"This Indenture made this third day of October in ye eight yeare of ye reigne of our Sovereigne Lady Anne by the Grace of God of Great Brittain, France, and Ireland Queen defender of ye faith &c., anno Domini one thousand seaven hundred and nine, between Walter Bayne of Prince Georges County in ye Province of Maryland, Gent., and Martha his wife, of ye one part and Mary Contee of Charles County of the other part: WITNESSETH that ye said Walter and Martha his wife as well for and in consideration of ye sum of fifty thousand pounds of Tobacco and one hundred pounds sterling in hand paid & secured to be paid before ye ensealing and delivering hereof as for divers other good causes and considerations, them hereunto moveing, hath given granted bargained sold assigned transferred enfeofed and confirmed and by these presents they doe clearly fully and absolutely give grant bargain alien sell assigne transferr enfeof and confirme unto ye said Mary Contee her heirs and assigns forever all that parcell of land lyeing scituated and being in Charles County lyeing neare Wiccocomico River side (being originally ye land of William Marshall of said County as by the Lord Proprietors his patent to him granted bearing date ye one and twentieth day of March Anno Dom one thousand six hundred and fifty which said tract or parcell of land was assigned by said Marshall to Walter Bayne ye Grandfather of ye enfeoffier aforesaid as itt was ye custome then to do which assignment bearing date the nine and twentieth day of September anno Domini one thousand six hundred and sixty from ye said Marshall to the said Bayne his heirs and assigns forever) bounding on ye east with a line drawne north west and by north from a marked red oak for ye lenght of three hundred and sixty perches unto a Red Oak on ye north with a line drawne from ye said Red Oake South west and by south for ye lenght of two hundred and fortie perches to a Red Oak on ye west with a line drawne from ye end of ye former line south east and by south for the lenght of three hundred and sixty perches to a marked Gumme on ye south with a line drawne north east and by north from ye said Gum and unto ye first marked Oake containing and now laid out for five hundred acres more or less Together with all dwelling houses gardens orchards nurseries pastures woods and appurtenances wtoever to ye said tract or parcell of land belonging or in any way apertaining To Have and To hold the tract of land wth ye apurtenances unto ye said Mary Contee her heirs and assigns forever to the only proper use and behoofs of the said Mary Contee her heirs and assigns for ever and ye said Walter Bayne and Martha his wife for themselves their heirs exrs & admrs and all and every the heires of ye said Martha doe hereby covenant grant and agree to and with the said Mary Contee her heirs exrs and admrs by these presents that ye said Walter Bayne and Martha his wife att ye tyme of ye ensealing and delivery of these presents are seized in their demeanne as of fee of and in ye above mentioned tract of land and premises with ye appurtenances of a good sure indefeasible estate of inheritance in fee simple free and discharged of all incumbrances whatsoever and are the true and perfect owners of ye said hereby

bargained premises and hath in them full power good right and lawfull intrest and authority to sell and assigne ye same unto ye said Mary Contee her heirs and assigns forever in manner and form as aforesaid and the said Walter and Martha his wife for themselves their heirs excrs and admrs and all and every the heirs of ye said Martha doe hereby further covenant promise grant and agree to and with ye said Mary Contee her heirs or assigns that they the said Walter Bayne and Martha his wife their heirs excrs and admrs att any tyme within seaven years from ye date hereof att ye request of the said Mary Contee her heirs or assigns shall and will make seal and execute any other deed or instrument in law for ye more effectually and sure making of ye same land and premises unto ye said Mary Contee her heirs and assigns as a free and indeafeasable estate of inheritance in fee simple such as by the said Mary Contee her heirs or assigns shall be advised devised or required And that the said Walter Bayne and Martha his wife the same above bargained land and premises with ye appurtenances unto ye said Mary Contee her heirs and assigns will forever defend and warrant all ye aforesaid bargained land and premises with their appurtenances as aforesaid against all persons whatsoever by these presents

"In Witness whereof the said Walter Bayne and Martha his wife have hereunto sett their hands and affixed their seals ye day and yeare first above written.

"Sealed and delivered in ye
presents of

Walter Bayne (seal)
Martha Bayne (seal)

Heckford Lemon
John Rogers
Alexander Contee

"Jno Rogers test to Martha Baynes sealeing and delivering ye above deed

"Charles County ss

"Memorandum October 3rd 1709 Then came Walter Bayne before us William Barton and Thomas Dent Gent Justices of Peace for Charles County aforesaid and acknowledged ye within deed according to law

Wm Barton
Thomas Dent."

"State of Maryland, Charles County, to wit:—

"I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true and correct copy of the deed from Walter Bayne and wife to Mary Contee as recorded among the records of said Charles County in *Liber C No. 2*, folio 146 &c.

"In Testimony Whereof, I hereunto set my hand and affix the seal of the Circuit Court for Charles County this 17th day of August, in the year 1921.

"Warren M. Albrittain", Clerk
of the Circuit Court for Charles County,
Maryland."

(SEAL)

[Clerk's Office, La Plata, Charles County, Maryland, *Liber C No. 2*, folio 153 & 154]:

"Att the request of Mrs Mary Contee the following Bond was recorded ye 10th day Jany 1709-10

"Maryland Charles County ss —

"Know all men by these presents that I Walter Bayne of Prince Georges County in ye Province of Maryland Gent for and in consideration of fifty thousand pounds of tobacco and one hundred pounds sterling money of Great Brittain (being ye same sume of tobacco and money mentioned as ye consideration in a certaine Deed of Conveyance beareing date ye third day of October Anno Domi 1709 between ye parties to these presents importeing a conveyance of a certaine tract or parcell of land lyeing situated and being in Charles County afore-said relation to said indenture of bargain and sale aforesaid being had may more fully appeare) to me well and truly in hand paid before ye ensealing and delivering these presents as alsoe one negro woman named Rachaele which I the said Walter Bayne doe likewise acknowledge to have received by and from Mrs Mary Contee of Charles County aforesaid widdo, the receipt whereof I doe hereby acknowledge and myselfe to be therewith fully satisfied contented and paid and thereof and therefrom and from every part and pcell thereof doe fully clearly and absolutely acquitt exonerate and discharge the said Mary Contee her extrs and admrs forever.

"And by these presents have likewise given granted bargained and sold and delivered and by these presents doe fully clearly and absolutely give grant bargain sell assigne and deliver unto ye so abovesaid Mary Contee her heirs exectrs adms and assigns all that stock cattel and hoggs whether bulls cows steers heiffers or calves — Boars sows barrows or piggs belonging to me ye said Walter Bayne att ye tyme of transferring ye tract of land or plantation so as aforesaid to ye said Mary Contee that are now Levant or couchant marked wth my proper mark vizt cropp and nick on ye right eare & under keeled on ye left To have and to hold ye cattel and hoggs soe as aforesaid to her ye said Mary Contee her heirs execrs adms or assigns forever and further I the said Walter Bayne the said above bargained premises from me my execrs and admrs shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents

"In Witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal this third day of Jany Anno Dom 1709

10

Walter Bayne (Seal)

"Sealed and delivered
in ye presents of us
Arthur Jackson
John Warren.
John Rogers Clk."

"State of Maryland, Charles County, to wit: —

"I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true copy of release from Walter Bayne to Mary Contee as recorded among the records of Charles County in *Liber C No. 2, folio 153 & 154.*

"In Testimony Whereof I hereunto set my hand and affix the seal of the Circuit Court for Charles County, Maryland, this 17th day of March, in the year 1921.

(SEAL)

"Warren M. Albrittain", Clerk
of the Circuit Court for Charles County,
Maryland."

The following Deed is another document conveying a hundred acres of land in Charles County, Maryland, to John Fendall, Gent., of that County, by Walter Bayne, Gent., and Martha his wife, of Prince George's County, Maryland, dated 13 January, 1710-11.

[Clerk's Office, La Plata, Charles County, Maryland, *Liber C*, No. 2, folio 211 etc.]:

"At ye request of John Fendall of Charles County, Gent., the following Conveyance was recorded ye 13 day of Jany 1710/11

"This Indenture made ye 23rd day of September in ye ninth of ye reign of our Sovereign Lady Queen Ann by ye Grace of God of England Scotland France Ireland Queen Defender of ye faith &c and in ye year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ten between Walter Bayne of Pr Georges County in ye province of Maryland Gent of ye one part and John Fendall of Charles County in ye province of Maryland Gent of ye other part — Witnesseth that the said Walter Bayne for ye valuable consideration of three thousand pds of Toba in hand paid to him by ye said John Fendall at or before ye ensealing & delivery of these presents ye receipt whereof ye sd Walter Bayne doth hereby acknowledge and himself therewith satisfied contented and paid and thereof and therefrom and of every part and parcel thereof doth fully clearly & absolutely exonerate acquitt & discharge ye sd John Fendall his heirs exrs admrs or assigns & every of them by these presents and also for divers other good causes & considerations him hereunto more especially moving hath given granted aliened bargained sold transferred enfeoffed & confirm and by these presents doth fully clearly and absolutely give grant aliene bargain sell transfer enfeoffee & confirm unto ye sd John Fendall his heirs exrs admrs or assigns forever all ye tract or parcell of land formerly taken up by Wm Marshall of ye Province of Maryland planter lying on ye west side of Wiccocomico River, Beginning at a marked oak the exterior line of his own land bounding on ye south wth a line drawn east north east from ye said oak for ye length of eighty perches to a marked oak standing at a great marsh near ye head of ye sd river on ye east with a line drawne north north west from ye end of ye former lyne by ye sd marsh for ye length of two hundred perches to a marked gum on ye north with a lyne drawn west north west from the end of ye former lyne untill it meet wth ye said enteriour lyne of his own land on ye west with ye sd land containing & now laid out for one hundred acres bee it more or lesse together wth all dwelling houses messuages buildings barnes stables gardens orchards out houses profits comodities hereditaments advantages & appurtenances whatsoever to ye sd tract or parcell of land belonging or in any manner of wayes appertaining and also ye estate right title interest use property possession claim or demand whatsoever of him ye sd Walter Bayne of in or to ye said tract or parcel of land & all patents deeds writings or evedences touching or concerning ye sd tract or parcell of land &c premises or any part or parcell of it to have and to hold ye said tract or parcell of land and premises with ye rights members and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in anywise appertaining unto him ye sd John Fendall his heirs exrs admrs & assigns to ye only proper use and behoof of ye sd John Fendall his heirs & assigns forever and ye sd Walter Bayne for himself his heirs exrs & admrs doth covenant promise grant & agree to & with ye sd John Fendall his heirs exrs & assigns and every of them by these presents ye sd Walter Bayne at ye time of ye ensealing and delivery of these presents is seized in his demesne as of fee of in ye above mentioned

bargained tract or parcell of land and premises ye rights members and appurtenances of a good sure indefeazable estate of inheritance in fee simple free & discharged of all incumbrances w-soever and is the true and perfect owner of ye sd hereby bargained premises and hath in him full power good right lawfull interest and authority to grant bargain sell & assign over ye sd tract or parcell of land & premises to the said John Fendall his heirs & assigns forever and he ye sd Walter Bayne his heirs exrs & admrs ye sd tract or parcell of land and premises with ye rights members and appurtenances to ye sd John Fendall his heirs & assigns (ye rents and services w— from henceforth shall grow due and payable to ye Chief Lord or Lords of ye fee or fees for and in respect of ye aforementioned tract or parcel of land & premises always excepted and foreprized) and also yt he the sd Walter Bayne shall & will from time to time and at all times hereafter during the space of seven years next ensuing at ye reasonable request and at ye proper cost and charges in ye law of ye sd John Fendall his heirs or assigns make doe suffer or cause to be made done suffered all & every such further act and acts thing and things desire or desires whatsoever in ye law for ye further and better assurance or sure making ye sd tract or parcel of land and premises to ye sd John Fendall his heirs and assigns forever as by his or any of his Councill learned in ye law shall be reasonably advised devised or granted

“In Witness whereof ye partys first above named to these presentts Indenture have enterchangeably sett their hands & seals ye day and year first above written.

“Signed sealed and delivered
in the presence of us

Robt Yates

Tho. Evans

E. Howard.

Walter Bayne (seal)

Martha Bayne (seal)

“Then came before us the subscribers (two of her majestyes Justices of Charles County of ye Province of Maryland) Walter Bayne Gent & Martha his wife in their proper persons and the said Martha being by us alone and secretly examined (according to ye form of a certain act of assembly of this Province in such cases made and provided) did acknowledge ye land within mentioned to be right of him ye within mentioned John Fendall his heirs exrs admrs or assigns as those wth ye sd John Fendall hath of ye gift of ye sd Walter Bayne and Martha his wife and for them and theire heirs and all & every of ye heirs of ye sd Martha hath remised and made quitt claim thereof to ye sd John Fendall his heirs and assigns forever and for this acknowledgment quitt claim and agreement the sd John Fendall hath given them ye sd Walter Bayne & Martha his wife three thousand pounds of Tob. in caske

“Taken before us ye day & year first above written

Robert Yates

E. Howard

“Nober-14th 1710

“Then Recd of Mr John Fendall two shillings in money it being for alenation money for ye land within specified for ye use of my Lord Baltimore by ye order of Mr. Charles Carroll

Pr mee

John Sanders.”

"State of Maryland, Charles County, to wit: —

"I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true and correct copy of the deed from Walter Bayne and wife to John Fendall as recorded among the records of said Charles County in *Liber C. No. 2*, folio 211 etc.

"In Testimony Whereof, I hereunto set my hand and affix the Seal of the Circuit Court for Charles County, Maryland, this 17th day of August in the year 1921.

(SEAL)

"Warren M. Albrittain" Clerk."

The following record gives the proof of the information that Anne Bayne sister of Walter Bayne, married Thomas Dent of Charles County, Maryland, another of the old and prominent families of that county. As already set forth, this Anne was the half-sister of Walter Bayne.

[Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, *Warrants, Liber B. B.* folio 26]:

"June 15th, 1716 — Whereas Walter Bayne of Prince George's County, son and heir at law, and one of the devisees of John Bayne, late of this Province Gent, dec'd. And Tho. Dent of Charles County who married Anne, the daughter and one of the Devisees also of the said John Bayne, dec'd, by their humble petition to his Lopp's Agent, have set forth that their said father in his life time was possessed of a certain tract or parcel of land in P. G. County, afs^d, called 'Locust Thickett', originally granted unto Thos. Brooke, Esq., dec'd, for 1060 acres, & by his, the said John's, last will & testament, in writing duly executed, published & declared, the same was devised unto the said two children Walter & Anne, to be equally divided between them — & the Petitioners upon a late scrutiny into the bounds of the said Tract concerning that they are in some measure incorrect & irregular. They humbly Pray'd a sp'l warrant to Resurvey the same with power to rectify any errors or defects therein. This sp'l Warrant was granted 15th June 1716."

The following record of Inventory proves that Walter Bayne, II, died in 1750, intestate, and no will for him is on record. In this record of Inventory, "Elsworth Bayne" and "Thomas Bayne" signed as "Relations". The name "Elsworth" of course should be "Ebsworth." The Inventory follows:

"State of Maryland, Prince George's County:

"I, William T. Davis, Register of Wills for Prince George's County, do hereby certify that the following is a true copy of the Inventory In re Estate of Mr. Walter Bayne late of Prince George's County, Maryland, deceased, as the same appears recorded in *Liber D.D. No. 2*, folio 422-23-24 & 25. One of the Inventory Records of the Orphans' Court of Prince George's County, Maryland.

"In Testimony Whereof, I hereunto subscribe my name and affix the seal of the Orphans' Court of said County this 9th day of August in the year of our Lord nineteen hundred and twenty one.

"Test:

(SEAL)

"William T. Davis"
Register of Wills for Prince George's County,
Md."

[Register of Wills Office, Upper Marlboro, Prince Georges County, Maryland, *Liber D.D. No. 2*, folio 422-23-24 & 25]:

"An Inventory of the Goods & Chattels of Mr. Walter Bayne, Dec'd Appraised by Zach'a Wade & William Norton the 9 day of July 1750

| | | | |
|----------------------------------|---|----|---|
| "To 1 Cow 40M/. To 1 Do 30/. | 3 | 10 | |
| To 1 Stear | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| To 1 Do | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| To 1 Heifer | 0 | 15 | 0 |
| To 1 Stear | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| To 1 Small yearling | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| To 10 hogs @ 10/ each | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| To 3 Do @ 9/ | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| To 4 Do @ 5/ | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| To 2 Do @ 10/ | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| To 2 Cows @ 10/ | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| To 2 Sheats [Shoats] @ 3/ | | 6 | 0 |
| To 1 Mare | 1 | 15 | 0 |
| To 1 Do | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| To 3 Ewes & 1 Ram @ 9 | 1 | 12 | 0 |
| To 1 Lamb | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| To 1 Bed & furniture | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| To 1 O. B. Do | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| To 1 very old Do | 0 | 7 | 6 |
| To 11 pounds feathers @ 1/3 d | 0 | 13 | 9 |
| To 9 yd's Oz ^a @ 1/. | 0 | 8 | 0 |
| To 1 brass Candlestick | 0 | 1 | 6 |
| To 2 Iron Wedges | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| To 1 iron Vessell | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| To 4 Old Chers | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| To 1 Old Trunk Table & Box | 0 | 12 | 6 |
| To 1 Old Looking Glass | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| To 1 Stone Mug | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| To 3 Milk pans | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| To 4 Cyder Casks @ 5/ | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| To 1 Earthen Chamber pot | 0 | 0 | 9 |
| To 1 pr. hand Mill Stones | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| To 1 Iron Rack & 2 pr. pot hooks | 0 | 17 | 0 |
| To 1 Iron Skillet | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| To 1 Bed Cord | 0 | 1 | 6 |
| To Wearing Aparile | 1 | 15 | 0 |
| To 2 Doz puter plates | 0 | 7 | 6 |
| To 1 Old Gun without Stock | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| To 1 Women last | 0 | 0 | 6 |
| To 1 bee hive | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| To 1 Iron Spit | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| To 1 Bell & Coller | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| To 1 hone & 2 Razers | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| To 1 Pot Iron | 1 | 10 | 0 |


| | | | |
|--------------------------------|-------|----|-------|
| To 6 lb. Wool | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| To 2/2 doz puter Spoons | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| To 1 Large hyde 10/ 1 Small do | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| To 7 hyde of Leather | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| To 1 pigin & Can | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| To 6 Old Tubs & Lumber | 0 | 8 | 0 |
| | <hr/> | | |
| | £ | 45 | 10 10 |

Zach'a Wade (SEAL) Appraisers

Will'm Norton (SEAL)

H Addison

I Lawrance for Ed Taford Esq'r.

Relations Elsworth  Bayne his
mark

Thomas Bayne

"Sep'r 14^b 1754 Then came William Bayne Administrator of Walter Bayne late of Prince Georges County decd & being duly & solemnly Sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God declairs & says the foregoing Inv'ty is a true & perfect Inv'ty of all & Singular the goods & Chattels which were at the said Walter Bayne that has hitherto come to his hands Possession or Knowledge that he knows of no concealment of any part or parcel thereof by any person whatsoever nor suspects any to be & he shall hereafter know of or suspect any concealment he will acquaint the Comey Gen'll for the time being or his Deputy with such discovery that it may be inquired into and he will well & truly give an Account of all & every parcel of the deced's personal Estate that shall hereafter come to his hands Possession or Knowledge

"Sworn before

Pet Dent D'ty Com Ey of Pr. Geo. County.

"The following persons Dr. to the Estate of W. Walter Bayne deceased.

| | | | | |
|------------------------------|-------|----|----|---|
| Wm. Marbury | £ | 0 | 15 | 0 |
| John Moriss | 0 | 15 | 0 | |
| John Dawson | 0 | 15 | 0 | |
| Thos. Wilcoxon | 0 | 2 | 6 | |
| Charles Robinson | 0 | 10 | 0 | |
| Wm Joans | 0 | 10 | 0 | |
| John Edelen | 0 | 4 | 0 | |
| Humphry Batts | 0 | 10 | 0 | |
| Edward Stonestreet | 0 | 15 | 0 | |
| Wm Bryan | 0 | 15 | 0 | |
| Thos Stonestreet | 0 | 5 | 0 | |
| Cash left in House when dyed | 1 | 16 | 0 | |
| John Jones | 1 | 15 | 0 | |
| | <hr/> | | | |
| | 8 | 7 | 6" | |

The following Administration Account proves William Bayne to have been the son of Walter Bayne II. As the eldest son and heir at law he was the Administrator. We learn from

the Account, that Rev. Henry Addison preached Walter Bayne's funeral sermon, and that Doctor Joseph Dobson and, in the additional Account, Doctor Thomas Hamilton, were paid by the Administrator, indicating that they were Walter Bayne's physicians.

[Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md., *Accounts, Liber 38*, folio 57-58 — Photostatic Copy]:

"Maryland SS:

"Walter Bayne late of Prince Georges County Deceased his Account by William Bayn his Administrator

"This Accountant charges her self with all and Singular the Goods and Chattels of the Said Deceased his Estate Specified in An Inventory Exhibited to the Prerogative Office there Recorded and Dated Amounting to.....

45 10 10

And with Debts Received due to the Deceased's Estate.....

8 7 6

£ 53 18 4

"And Humbly Craves an allowance for the following Payments and Disbursements since made Out of the Same Estate Vizt Of Funeral Charges Allowed the Admr being for Sermond & other Expences

2 10

Of Tobo due from the Deceased to the Rev. Henry Addison as p his account Proved & Paid as p. Rect appears 2428 at 12/6 p C is

15 6

Of Cash and from D^o to Dr Jos: Dobson as p. account Proved and Paid as p Receipt appears

1 —

Of D^o and from D^o to Jos: Noble as p. D^o proved and paid as p. Receipt app^{rs}

— 14 8

"Of Tobo Paid Peter Dent Deputy Comry for granting Letters of administration as p. his Acct and Receipt Appears 150 at 12/6 p Ct is

— 18 9

Of D^o Paid D^o for Passing this Account 50 at D^o is

— 6 3

Of D^o paid D^o for Stateing this accot 9 at 12/6 p Ct is

— 1 11½

Of Comn allowed on Payment of £18.6.9½ at 10 p Ct is

1 16 8

Payments & Disbursments

22 15 5½

Ball Remaining

£ 31 5 10½

The whole Amount

53 18 4

"July ye 5 Then came William Bayne Admr of Walter Bayne and Being
1755 duly and Solemnly Sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty
God Declares and Says the foregoing Accot is a Just and True accot of the said
Deceased his Estate which after due Examination is Passed By

"The admr prays time
for another accot

Pet: Dent Dty Comry of Prince
Georges County

Pet. Dent Dt Comry

"3½ Sides"

In the Additional or Final Account rendered by William Bayne on the estate of Walter Bayne^{II}, his father, it is stated at the end that "Heirs are all of age" but none of them is named. The last record of Walter Bayne follows:

"State of Maryland, Prince George's County:

"I, William T. Davis, Register of Wills for Prince George's County, do hereby certify that the following is a true copy of the Additional Account of Wm. Bayne, Administrator of the Estate of Walter Bayne late of Prince George's County, Maryland, Deceased, as the same appears recorded in *Liber D.D. No. 6*, Folio 237, one of the Administration Books of the Orphans' Court of Prince George's County, Maryland.

"In Testimony Whereof, I hereunto subscribe my name and affix the seal of the Orphans' Court of said County this 9th day of August in the year of our Lord nineteen hundred and twenty one.

[SEAL]

Test:

"William T. Davis"

Register of Wills for Prince George's County,
Md."

[Register of Wills Office, Upper Marlboro, Prince Georges County, Md., *Administration Accounts, Liber D.D. No. 6*, folio 237]:

"MARYLAND SS

"Walter Bayne late of Prince Georges County Deced his Additional Account by W^m Bayne his Admr

"This Accountant Charges himself a ballance remaining on a former account Exhibited to the prorogative Office there recorded & Dated amounting to

31 5 10½

"And hereby craves an allowance for the following necessary payments & Disbursments since mde out of the same Estate Vizt

"Of Tobacco paid the Hon^{'ble} Benjin Tasker & Dan^{ll} Dulaney Esqr Com^{'ys} Gen^{ll} on accot of the admion as p occot & shonⁿ rec is 197/4 @ 12/6 p Ct

1 4 7½

Of ditto due from ditto to Edwd Fraford Esqr mercht in Liverpool as p his account proved and receipt appears 512/4 @ Ditto is

3 4 0¼

Of Cash due from D^o to Doct Thomas Hamilton as p D^o proved and paid as p receipt appears

0 15 0

Of D^o due from Do to John Bayne & Comⁿ as p ditto proved and paid as p receipt appears

0 8 11½

Of Tobacco paid the D^{ty} Com^{ry} for passing this account 50 @ D^o

0 6 3

Of D^o paid do for stating this account 6 @ Do is

0 0 9

Of Com^{'n} allowed 10 p Cent on payments of £5. 18. 9 is

0 11 10½

Payments & Disbursments

£ 6 10 7½

Balance Remaining

£24 15 2½

The whole amount

£31 5 10

"January 13, 1756, Then came William Bayne Admr of Walter Bayne late of Prince Georges County Deceased & Being Duly & Solemnly Sworn on the Holy Evangilists of Almighty God Declairs & Says the foregoing account is a Just and true Additional Account of the Deceased Estate which after Due Examination is passed by Peter Dent Dty Comry of Prince Georges County.

"This is a final Account & the Heirs are all of age no account of Transmitting any Ball.

Peter Dent
Dty Commessary."

Children of Walter^{II} Bayne (born circa 1683, died 1750), and his wife, Martha (Stone) Bayne:

William Bayne, born March 16, 1729, of Prince Georges Co., Maryland, eldest son and heir-at-law, was "of age" in 1750; married November 4, 1753, Mary Fenley (Finley) (born 1733, died 1806), and his will was proved November 11, 1826, of whom further.

There were other children of Walter^{II} Bayne, as noted in the Final Account of the Administration of his estate, January 13, 1756, with the statement, "Heirs are all of age", but none was named.

GENERATION IV.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM BAYNE, the eldest son and heir-at-law of Walter^{II} Bayne, and Martha Bayne, his wife, first appears in the Public Records of Maryland as Administrator of his father's estate, the Inventory of which was entered in Court, July 9th, 1750, as set forth in the preceding data.

He was an officer in Captain Samuel Hawkins Bayne's Company of Prince Georges County Militia, called out to the defense of the inhabitants of Prince Georges County, Maryland, when Lord Dunmore's fleet came up the Potomac River in the summer of 1776.

An account of the men who served is found in the following letter written by Joseph Sim to the Council of Safety, Maryland, as preserved in *Archives of Maryland*, Volume 12, pages 185 and 186.

"Prince Georges County — Aug. 7th, 1776.

GENTLEMEN:

On the late alarm of Lord Dunmore's fleet coming up the River Potowmack, it was thought necessary that the neighbouring militia should be called out for the defence of the inhabitants, and as I was at that time absent in Frederick, an application was made to Major T. Sim Lee who, as you will observe by the letter inclosed, ordered Capt. Marbury's, Capt. Wheeler's, Capt. Bayne's, Capt. Wade's and Capt. Leran's Companys to march which they did and continued on the banks of Potowmack untill discharged.

"You have inclosed Capt. Bayne's acco for the time his company was in this Service, and he now waits on you for the payment of his account.

"By the appointment of Capt. John Addison as Lieut. Col^o to the Flying Camp, Capt. Bayne succeeds to the command of his Company as first Lieutenant,

he therefore would be glad to receive his Commission together with commissions for his several officers who rise of course.

I am, gentlemen, with great regard
Your most obed^t Serv^t
Joseph Sim

"Capt. Wade also waits on you with his account and will receive the money for Capt Bayne who declines going up and will likewise receive the commission for Capt Bayne's officers.

I am, Gent., your most obed^t Serv^t
Joseph Sim.

"Samuel Hawkins Bayne, Capt.
William Bayne, first lieutenant
Richard Stonestreet, second Lieut.
John Corn, Ensign."

"Robert F. Hayes Jr.
Acting Librarian."

"STATE OF MARYLAND, }
City of Baltimore, } ss.

"Before me, the subscriber, a Notary Public of the State of Maryland, in and for the City of Baltimore, personally appeared Robert F. Hayes, Jr., Acting Librarian and signed the foregoing instrument of writing and he acknowledged the same to be his act.

"Witness my hand and Notarial Seal this 1st. day of July A.D. 1921.

"Joseph A. Neumann"
Notary Public."

[SEAL]

[Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md., *Archives of Maryland*, Vol. 12, pages 185, 186]:

"THIS IS TO CERTIFY that in the Archives of Maryland, Volume 12, pp. 185 & 186 there appears the name of William Bayne first Lieutenant [for Captain Bayne's Co.] under date of August 7, 1776, [Prior to this date he served in this Company — Prince Georges Co. Militia.]

"Robert F. Hayes Jr."
Acting Librarian.

"The words in brackets were added by me."

"Robert F. Hayes Jr."

"Subscribed and sworn to before me a Notary Public of the State of Maryland, this 14th day of September, 1921.

"Katherine C. Fisher"
Notary Public."

[SEAL]

This record constitutes the record on which his descendant, Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard, was elected a member of The National Society, Daughters of The American Revolution, December 20th, 1921, Gettysburg Chapter, Gettysburg, Pennsylvania.

First Lieut. William Bayne married November 4th, 1753, St. John's or Piscataway Parish, Prince Georges County, Maryland, Mary Fenley (born Nov. 22, 1733), daughter of

Charles Fenley and his wife, Elizabeth (Harris) Fenley. SEE FENLEY — FINLEY MANUSCRIPT. This was also known as the Broad Creek Church, but was situated in the Parish named.

[Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md., *Parish Register of Broad Creek Church — St. John's or Piscataway Parish*, Prince Georges Co., Md., page 303]:

"THIS IS TO CERTIFY that in the Parish Register of Broad Creek Church — St. John's or Piscataway Parish, Prince Georges County, Maryland, on page 303 there is recorded the following:

'1753 Novem^r 4 On this day was married William Bayne and Mary Fenley both of this Parish.'

Robert F. Hayes Jr.
Acting Librarian."

"Subscribed and sworn to before me a Notary Public of the State of Maryland, this 14th day of September, 1921.

Katherine C. Fisher
Notary Public."

[SEAL]

The birth records of William and Mary (Fenley) Bayne's children are partly obliterated in the old Register of St. John's or Piscataway Parish (or King George's Parish), Prince Georges County, Maryland. It will be seen, however, that the full record of Colmour Bayne's birth is preserved, but not that of Elizabeth Bayne, also of ancestral interest to this Memoir on the Dawson line of descent. For a complete list of the children of First Lieut. William and Mary (Fenley) Bayne, see the Bible and Family Records of Colmour (Colmore) Bayne, Generation V.

The Parish Register entries follow:

[*Register of St. John's or Piscataway Parish or King George's Parish, Prince Georges County, Maryland (Apakeek Church) Register 1691-1801* — "This copy was made in 1884." — Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md.] [Page 303 — page 39 old Book, scrap of loose paper] "1753, Novem^r 4. On this day was married William Bayne and Mary Fenley both of this Parish."

"Walter Fenley first son of the above born Octobr 1, 17—" [numbers worn off — proven to be 1754.]

"Elizabeth daughter of the above born Sept^r 19, 175—" [1759 — proven by Tombstone record, St. James' Churchyard, Leesburg, Loudoun Co., Va. — "Elizabeth, relict of Nicholas Dawson, 1852, aged 92 years".]

"Martha Hawkins Daughter of Ditto born Sept^r 6th " [On page 332 of this Parish Register, this same record is given as "Martha Hawkins Daughter of Will:^m & Mary Bayn was born Sept. 5th 1762."]

"W^m. son of the above born Decem^r 24th, 1768"

[Page 40 follows old Book]

" the above

..... 175—

Daughter to the above

the 8th 175—

daughter to the above born

the 8th 175—

of St. Andrew son to the above

July the 16 1760."

[Page 386]

"Colmour, Son of William & Mary Bayne, born April 22, 1774."

* * * * *

In the Provincial Census of 1776, for St. John's and Prince Georges Parishes, Prince Georges Co., Maryland, the original manuscript of which is preserved at the Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, the names of "William and Mary Bayne" appear. His age is given as 47 years, and hers as 43, on page 44. These records have been published by G. M. Brumbaugh, under the title "Maryland Records", and as it happens their names appear also on page 44 of Volume I. It appears from the numerals following the names, that there were, according to that record, six children, ranging from one year old to seventeen years. This, however, differs slightly from the Church and Bible records, as will be shown.

Lieut. William Bayne died in the year 1826, as shown by the following newspaper account; and the certified copy of his will, of record in Prince Georges County, Maryland.

[From *The National Intelligence*, Washington, D. C., Tuesday, September 12, 1826]

"DIED:

"On Friday last, at his residence in Prince George County, Mr. William Bayne, in the 97th year of his age [born March 16, 1729]. A man much respected by his acquaintances. How few live to see even sixty years, but how few, the age of ninety-six? Mr. Bayne stood alone in the midst of a strange world; the only companion of his youth, Mr. Hawkins, his nearest neighbor, died last winter, aged 92 or 93. Years and years ago saw all his other companions cut down around him — and himself left almost alone."

WILL OF WILLIAM BAYNE

[Register of Wills' Office, Upper Marlboro, Prince Georges County, Md., *Liber T. T. No. 1*, folio 408]:

Will of William Bayne, dated 14 July, 1826, proved 11 November, 1826.

"IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN. I William Bayne of Prince George's County and State of Maryland, being in perfect health, and of sound mind memory and understanding, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all others by me heretofore made, and hereby disposing of the whole of my Estate Real personal and mixed, with which I have been blessed by a merciful God, after my debts and funeral expenses have been paid, I give and bequeathe as follows —

"Item — I give and devise to my Grandson William Briscoe Bayne, five tracts or parcels of land lying in Prince George's County, namely, the plantation I now live on, which is part of the Lodge Mannor purchased by me from the late Doct. William Baker, also one other tract or parcel purchased by me from James Hawkins, also one other tract or parcel taken up by me called Tenleys Overthrow also one other tract or parcel called Hunters Kindness, and one other tract or parcel which I purchased from John Humphreys being part of a tract called Radfords Chance, which said several tracts or parcels of land and every part thereof, to him and his heirs forever but subject to the following: it is my will that my Daughter in law Judith C. Bayne shall have and retain the lands mentioned, to her entire use and benefit during her life or widowhood, which may first happen.

"Item — I give and bequeathe to my Grandson Walter D. Bayne, one negro man named Davy and to my Grandson Colmore S. Bayne one negro man named Isaac, and also to them my said Grandsons Walter and Colmore, two hundred and fifty dollars each, and release the note of hand I hold against them.

"Item — I give and bequeathe to my Grand daughter Elizabeth Pierce, one hundred and fifty dollars.

"Item — I give and bequeathe to my Daughter Elizabeth Dawson three hundred dollars, also one negro man named George, also a negro man named Ellis, which last named man is now in her possession.

"Item — I give and bequeathe to my daughter Martha H. Price three hundred dollars also one negro man named Ben, and one negro woman named Milly.

"Item — I give and bequeath to my Grand daughter Katharine Gasaway one negro girl called Harriet one negro woman called Dilsy and her child, which negroes are now in her possession, together with one bed and furniture, such as I leave in the house at my death.

"Item — I give and bequeathe to the daughters of my son Colmore S. Bayne, to wit Sarah Ann and Martha M. Bayne the sum of three hundred dollars, to each, and in case of death of either without issue, then the survivor shall have the whole, also one feather bed and furniture to each, such as I leave in the house at my death.

"Item — I give and bequeath to my Grand daughter Eleanor Ann Bayne one negro woman named Sophy.

"Item — I give and bequeath to my Grand daughter Martha E. Bayne two negro girls named Eliza and Betsy Ann.

"Item — I give and bequeath to my Grand son William B. Bayne one negro girl named Milly and one negro man named Henson.

"Item — I give and bequeathe to my Grand daughter Grace B. Bayne one negro girl named Harriet and one negro boy named Henry.

"Item — I give and bequeath to my Grandson Capt. Samuel Dawson, one negro man named Johnson, on condition that he pays or renders to his mother Elizabeth Dawson ten dollars Pr. year if she requires it.

"Item — I give and bequeathe to my Great Grandson William B. Pearce fifty dollars.

"Item — I give and bequeath to my Daughter in law Judith C. Bayne one negro man named Daniel and one negro woman named Mary during her life or widowhood, and at her death or marriage to be equally divided between her four children namely Eleanor A., Martha E., Grace B., and William B. Bayne, I also leave my grandson William B. Bayne my still.

"Item — It is my will and desire, in case of the death of any or either of the legatees aforementioned before me, that the legacies shall not lapse, but go to the heirs, representatives or devisors of such Legatees.

"Item — I leave my man Harry free requiring and charging my Executrix to take care of him when he is no longer able to work and procure a livelihood and to discharge him from labour at the Christmas after my death and to give him a suit of Clothes.

"Item — I will and bequeath that the legacies herein mentioned and hereby bequeathed in money shall be paid out of the bonds and notes due to me in money when the same shall have been collected by my Executrix who is requested to use due diligence in the same and that is the only fund charged with the payment of said money legacies and it is further my will that whatsoever may re-

main of the said money, due on the bonds and notes aforesaid, after paying the legacies specified, shall be equally divided between Ann E. Marlow, Eleanor A., Martha E., Grace B., and William B. Bayne, children of my son William Bayne.

"Item — As to the debts, due me into Tobacco and what I now have on hand I give and bequeathe one fifth part thereof to my Daughter in law Judith C. Bayne, and the residue to be equally divided between Eleanor A., Martha E., Grace B., and William B. Bayne, children of my son William Bayne.

"Item — All the residue of my estate of whatsoever kind it may be, to be retained in the possession of my daughter in law Judith C. Bayne for the use of her and her children during her life or widowhood, and then to be equally divided between her four children namely Eleanor A., Martha E., Grace B., and William B. Bayne.

"Lastly — Should any dispute or controversy arise with regard to the settling of my Estate between the legatees and the Executrix or either of them it is my will and request that my Executrix shall appoint one well judging man and such other party or parties as may be dissatisfied another well judging man and should the persons thus appointed disagree then they shall call in a third person and the award and determination of such persons shall be final and conclusive and the party refusing to abide by the same shall forfeit all claim to any benefit of my estate. I hereby constitute and appoint my daughter in law Judith C. Bayne my sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament, in Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this fourteenth day of July in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and twenty six.

"Signed sealed published and declared by William Bayne the Testator as his last Will and Testament in the presence of us the subscribers who at his request and in his presence attested the same.

Francis Edelen

Thomas Sheriff

his

Francis x Cox

mark. "

"Annexed Will of William Bayne.

his
"William x Bayne" (SEAL)
mark

"Whereas I William Bayne of Prince George's County, have made and duly executed my last Will and Testament in writing, bearing date the fourteenth day of July in the year of our Lord Eighteen hundred and twenty six, which said last Will and testament and every clause, bequest and devise therein contained, I do hereby ratify and confirm, saving & excepting such clauses, bequests and devise, therein mentioned, as are hereafter by me revoked and made void, and being desirous to alter such parts thereof, and of making additions thereto, do therefore hereby make this my Codicil which I will and direct shall be taken and held as part of my said Will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say, the several tracts or parcels of land bequeathed by me to my Grand son William B. Bayne shall be subject to the following, I do therefore by this my Codicil, give and bequeathe unto my three Grand daughters, namely Eleanor A. Martha E. and Grace B. Bayne a home in said lands during their single lives and said lands to be retained by my daughter in law Judith C. Bayne during her life or widowhood.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this first day of August in the year of our Lord Eighteen hundred and twenty six. [Aug. 1, 1826].

his
 "William x Bayne" (SEAL)
 mark

"Signed sealed published and declared by William Bayne the above named testator as and for a Codicil to his last Will and testament, in the presence of us who at his request in his presence and in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto.

Francis Edelen.
 his
 Francis x Cox
 mark

"Prince George's County to wit
 November 11th, 1826.

"Then came Francis Edelen and Francis Cox two of the subscribing witnessed to the foregoing and annexed Will of William Bayne, and made oath on the Holy Evangely of Almighty God that they did see William Bayne the Testator therein named sign and seal the same and heard him publish, pronounce and declare the same to be his last Will and testament, that at the time of his so doing he was to the best of their apprehension of sound and disposing mind, memory and understanding, and that they together with Thomas Sheriff the other subscribing witness respectively subscribed their names as witnesses to this Will in the presence of the Testator at his request and in the presence of each other.

"Sworn before
 Trueman Tyler
 Reg of Wills P.G. Cty.

"Prince George's County, to wit: — November 11th, 1826.

"Then came Francis Edelen and Francis Cox the two subscribing witnesses to the within Codicil to the last Will and testament of William Bayne, deceased, and made oath on the Holy Evangely of Almighty God that they did see William Bayne the testator therein named, sign and seal the said Codicil, and heard him publish, pronounce and declare the same to be a Codicil to his last Will and testament, that at the time of his so doing, he was to the best of their apprehension of sound and disposing mind, memory and understanding, and that they respectively subscribed their names as witnesses to this Will in presence of the Testator, at his request and in the presence of each other.

"Sworn before
 Trueman Tyler
 Reg. of Wills for Prince Georges County"

"State of Maryland, Prince George's County:

"I, William T. Davis, Register of Wills for Prince George's County, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the Last Will and Testament and Codicil of William Bayne late of Prince George's County, Maryland, deceased,

as the same appears recorded in *Liber T.T. No. 1*, folio 408 one of the Will Records of the Orphans' Court of Prince George's County, Maryland.

[SEAL]

"In Testimony Whereof, I hereunto subscribe my name and affix the seal of the Orphans' Court of said County this 14th day of September in the year of our Lord nineteen hundred and twenty one.

"Test:

"William T. Davis"

Register of Wills for Prince George's
County, Md."

The "daughter-in-law, Judith C. Bayne", who was made the "sole Executrix" of Lieut. William Bayne's Will, was Judith Catlett (Briscoe) Bayne, the widow of William Bayne, Jr., who had died Dec. 11, 1825. The following is noted concerning her family:

[*Old Kent of Maryland* by George A. Hanson, M.A., pub. Baltimore, Md., 1876, pp. 123-124.]

"Samuel Briscoe, son of John and Mary Hanson Briscoe, married Miss Dent, of Charles County, and had children, viz: William Briscoe, who married his cousin, Sarah Stone, a niece of Judge Michael Jenifer Stone; Grace Briscoe; Nancy Briscoe, who married John Robertson of Scotland; Judah [Judith] Briscoe, who married William Bayne [Jr.], of Prince George's County; Mary Hanson Briscoe, who married Judge Michael Jenifer Stone; and Eleanor Briscoe."

Next is given the Inventory of the Estate of Lieut. William Bayne, filed by this Judith (Briscoe) Bayne, and her Accounts as Executrix of his Estate.

[Prince Georges County, Md., Inventory Records, *Liber T.T. No. 1*, folio 364-365-366]:

"Maryland Sct.
(SEAL)

The State of Maryland to Notley Maddox and
Elsworth Bayne, Greeting.

"This is to authorize you jointly to appraise the goods, chattels and personal estate of William Bayne Senior late of Prince George's County, deceased, so far as the same shall come to your sight and knowledge; each of you having first taken the Oath or affirmation hereto annexed a certificate whereof you are to return annexed to an inventory of the said goods, chattels and personal estate by you appraise in dollars and cents; and in the said inventory you are to set down in a column or columns opposite to each article the value thereof.

"Witness John Brooks Esquire Cheif Justice of our Orphans' Court of Prince George's County this seventh day of December in the year of our Lord Eighteen hundred and twenty six.

Test.

Trueman Tyler Regs.

"Prince George's County.

"On this 19th day of December 1826 came before me the undersigned a Justice of the Peace for said County the above named Notley Maddox and Elsworth Bayne and made oath that they would well and truly without partiality or preju-

dice value and appraise the goods, chattels and personal estate of William Bayne Senior deceased, so far as the same should come to their sight and knowledge and would perform their duty as appraisers to the best of their skill and judgement.

Sworn before.

Francis Edelen.

"We the undersigned do hereby certify that the within to which this is annexed is a true and just Inventory & appraisement of all the goods, chattels and personal estate of William Bayne Sen'r. late of Prince George's County, deceased, which have come to our sight and knowledge, and that previous to making out the within inventory and appraisement we severally took the oath prescribed by law, the certificate whereof will appear. As witness our hands and seals this 19th day of December 1826.

Notley Maddox (SEAL)

Elsworth Bayne (SEAL)

"An inventory of the goods, chattels and personal estate of William Bayne Sen. appraised by us the Subscribers being thereto appointed by the Orphans' Court and sworn this 19th day of December in the Year 1826.

| | |
|-----------------------------------|----------|
| One yoke of Steers | \$ 16.00 |
| 1 do | 18.00 |
| 1 do | 16.00 |
| 3 Cows with their yearling Calves | 30.00 |
| 6 head of Young Cattle | 30.00 |
| 4 Cows | 32.00 |
| 40 Sheep | 40.00 |
| 1 Wagon & Geer | 30.00 |
| 1 Cart | 20.00 |
| 1 Small Horse | 10.00 |
| 1 do | 30.00 |
| 1 Brown do | 35.00 |
| 1 Wheat Fan | 10.00 |
| 3 Sows ten pigs & Small boar | 15.00 |
| 1 Desk | 5.00 |
| 1 looking Glass | 1.00 |
| 6 flag Chairs | 1.00 |
| 6 Windsor do | 3.00 |
| 3 Small Tables | 3.00 |
| 1 dining do | 3.00 |
| 1 old do | 1.00 |
| 1 Waiter | .50 |
| 2 earthen Bowls | .25 |
| 12 small Silver tea spoons | 8.00 |
| 6 table do | 12.00 |
| 4 feather beds & old bedsteads | 60.00 |
| 3 White Counterpains | 3.00 |
| 2 old Quilts | .50 |
| 1 old Bureau | .50 |
| 1 old Chest | 1.00 |

| | |
|----------------------|------|
| 3 brass Candlesticks | 3.00 |
| 2 pair Andirons | 3.00 |
| 3 Iron Pots | 2.00 |
| 2 large do | .25 |
| 2 Ovens | 1.00 |
| 1 tea Kettle | 1.00 |
| Pot racks & hooks | 5.00 |
| 1 Frying pan | .25 |
| Still and appandges | 5.00 |

Negroes

| | | |
|----------------|--------------|--------|
| Harry | 55 years old | 200.00 |
| Benjamin | 41 | 350.00 |
| Daniel | 36 | 350.00 |
| David | 38 | 350.00 |
| Johnson | 28 | 350.00 |
| Mary | 20 | 200.00 |
| Henson | 25 (infirm) | 100.00 |
| George | 24 | 350.00 |
| Isaac | 23 | 350.00 |
| Sophy | 19 | 250.00 |
| Eliza | 7 | 130.00 |
| Harriot | 5 | 120.00 |
| Milly | 3 | 100.00 |
| Betty Ann | 2 | 75.00 |
| Henry (a Baby) | 1 | 50.00 |
| 1 Roan Horse | | 30.00 |

\$ 3810.25

Notley Maddox

Elsworth Bayne

"Prince George's County to wit;

March 6th, 1827.

"Then came Judith C. Bayne Executrix of William Bayne Sen'r, late of said County, deceased, and made Oath &c. &c. &c."

"State of Maryland, Prince George's County:

"I, William T. Davis, Register of Wills for Prince George's County, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the Personal Inventory In re Estate of William Bayne, Senior, late of Prince George's County, Maryland, deceased, as the same appears recorded in *Liber T.T. No. 1*, folio 364-365-366 one of the *Inventory Records* of the Orphans' Court of Prince George's County, Maryland.

"In Testimony Whereof, I hereunto subscribe my name and affix the seal of the Orphans' Court of said County this 6th day of August in the year of our Lord nineteen hundred and twenty one.

Test:

[SEAL]

"William T. Davis"
Register of Wills for Prince George's
County, Md."

[Register of Wills' Office, Upper Marlboro, Prince George's County, Md., *Liber T. T. No. 4*, folio 129]:

"Prince Georges County, to wit:
July 24th, 1828.

The first Account of
Judith C. Bayne Executrix
of William Bayne late of
said County, deceased.

| | |
|--|-----------|
| "This Accountant charges herself with the Inventory of the deceased heretofore exhibited amounting to the sum of | \$3810.25 |
| With cash received from George Robertson | 100.00 |
| | \$3910.25 |

"And craves an allowance for the following payments and disbursements, to wit:—

| | |
|--|-----------|
| 1. Of accrued money due from the deceased to Doct. James D. Barrett on open account proved & Paid pr rect. | 24.00 |
| 2. Of ditto due from ditto to Dr. John T. Hoxton on ditto proved and paid pr receipt | 4.00 |
| 3. Of ditto paid Edward W. Belt for State & County Taxes per account & Receipt | 21.43 |
| 4. Of ditto paid Aquila Brale Clk for fees of Acct & rect | 1.40 |
| 5. Of ditto paid ditto for ditto Pr Account & rect | 1.21 |
| 6. Of ditto paid John Barnes clk for ditto as acct & rect | 4.00 |
| Of ditto paid T. Tyler for fees accruing on this Adm'r | 8.21 |
| | 64.50 |
| Balance due the Estate | 2845.75 |
| Estate accounted for | \$3910.25 |

"On the day and year first above mentioned came Judith C. Bayne the above accountant & made oath on the Holy Evangely of Almighty God that the above account is just and true as stated and that she has bona fide paid or secured to be paid the several sums of money for which she craves an allowance, which after due consideration is passed by order of the Orphans Court.

Test:

Trueman Tyler Reg."

"State of Maryland, Prince George's County:

"I, William T. Davis, Register of Wills for Prince George's County, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the First Account of Judith C. Bayne, Executrix, of the Estate of William Bayne, Deceased, late of Prince George's County, Maryland, as the same appears recorded in *Liber T.T. No. 4*, folio 129, one of the *Administration Books* of the Orphans' Court of Prince George's County, Maryland.

"In Testimony Whereof, I hereunto subscribe my name and affix the seal of the Orphans' Court of said County this 9th day of August in the year of our Lord nineteen hundred and twenty one.

Test:

[SEAL]

"William T. Davis"

Register of Wills for Prince George's
County, Md."

[Register of Wills' Office, Upper Marlboro, Prince George's County, Maryland, *Liber P. C. No. 1*, folio 208-209]:

"The Second and final Account of Judith C. Bayne Exct. of William Bayne Sen'r. Deceased. This Accountant charges herself with the balance Accountable on former Account per Account filed.

| | |
|---|-----------|
| | \$3845.75 |
| With ditto received from George Robertson due on Note | 140.00 |
| With ditto of J. W. Hanson and Son Hawkins on judgt | 501.57 |
| With ditto of George & John Beall on Ditto | 780.00 |
| With ditto of J. H. Hanson and George Robertson | 885.00 |
| With ditto of same | 240.00 |
| With ditto being the balance due from same | 325.00 |
| | <hr/> |
| | \$6717.32 |

With ditto of George Semmes and others in Tobacco Debt
6 H.H.ds first quality Wt. 4841 lbs & 6 H.H.ds

Second Quality

| | |
|---------|----------|
| 1 First | 1 Second |
| 14841 | 1 4785 |

With Balance due of same 13500 lbs
first & Second

| |
|----------------|
| 135100 first |
| 1 and 1 Second |
| 1 1 |

Out of Which this Accountant claims an allowance for the following payments and disbursements to wit

| | |
|---|---------------------------|
| For this sum paid Thomas Semmes pr rect. | No. 1. \$ 15.00 |
| For Do Do paid John Barnes Clk pr ditto | No. 2. 2.03 $\frac{1}{3}$ |
| For ditto ditto paid George Semmes Shff pr do | No. 3. 2.05 |
| For Ditto ditto same | No. 4. .38 |
| For Ditto Trueman Tyler Reg | No. 5. 1.91 |
| For Ditto A. Beall Clk | No. 6. 1.90 |
| For ditto ditto T. Harris 65 and John Barnes 65 | No. 7. 1.30 |
| For Ditto Ditto Same | No. 8. 3.60 |
| For Ditto Ditto Shff pr Bills No's 9.10.11.12. and 13 | 7.05 |
| For Ditto ditto due P. Chew Reg | |
| For ditto ditto Martha Price her legacy | 650.00 |
| For ditto ditto Eliza Dawson Ditto | 650.00 |
| For Ditto Chas Gassaway for bed & Furniture | 15.00 |
| For ditto ditto Gideon Pearce his wife's legacy | 200.00 |
| For ditto ditto W. D [Walter D.] & C.S. [Colmore S.] Bayne their Legacy | 500.00 |
| For ditto ditto Same appraisement of Negroes their Legacy | 700.00 |
| For Ditto Ditto Sam'l Dawson his Legacy | 350.00 |
| For this sum remitted by mail pr order of John S. Marlow one fifth part of money due on bonds deducting prior legacies &c left his wife | 200.00 |
| For Ditto paid Sarah A. Bayne her Legacy | 300.00 |
| For Do George Cropper and Malinda his wife her Legacy | 300.00 |
| For Do Same 2 Beds &c their legacy | 30.00 |

For this Sum commissions at $7\frac{1}{2}$ per Centum on Amount of
Inventory and Debts Collected
For ditto to J. B. Brooks Esq pr Bill

3.33 $\frac{1}{3}$

Prince George's County to wit

Then came Judith C. Bayne September 13th 1831 Est of William Bayne Senior and made oath on the Holy Evangely of Almighty God that aforegoing Account is just and true as stated and that she has bona fide paid or secured to be paid the several sums of money for which she craves an allowance which thereupon after due examination is passed by Order of the Orphans Court

Sworn before

Phil Chew Register."

"State of Maryland, Prince George's County:

"I, William T. Davis, Register of Wills for Prince George's County, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the Second and Final Administration Account of Judith C. Bayne, Executrix of William Bayne, Senior, late of Prince George's County, Maryland, deceased, as the same appears upon the records of this office being recorded in *Liber P. C. No. 1*, folio 208-209 one of the Administration Records of the Orphans' Court of Prince George's County, Maryland.

"In Testimony Whereof, I hereunto subscribe my name and affix the seal of the Orphans' Court of said County this 6th day of August, in the year of our Lord nineteen hundred and twenty one.

Test:

[SEAL]

"William T. Davis"

Register of Wills for Prince George's
County, Md."

GENERATION V.

Colmore Bayne, the son of First Lieutenant William Bayne and Mary (Fenley) Bayne, was born on April 22nd., in the year 1774, as recorded in the Parish Register of St. John's and St. Georges or Piscataway, page 386, at The Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Maryland.

According to an original family record, which is preserved on the loose leaves of a small Bible, Colmore Bayne was married to Elizabeth Smith Hack, daughter of Peter Hack (of Accomack County, Virginia) on October 31st., in the year 1797. These leaves were owned by Mrs. Sarah Bayne Campbell, née Dawson, of Baltimore, a descendant of Colmore Bayne.

Following are the Bayne Family Records:

Bayne Family Records from Bible at "Spring Dale", Loudoun County, Virginia, presumably owned by Colmore Bayne, who is said to have been a Minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church, with some records made in his handwriting, which were in possession of the late Sadie (Dawson) Campbell, Baltimore, Maryland; also data supplied from other Family and Official Documents.

"Walter Bayne [b. circa 1683, d. 1750], married Miss [Martha] Stern or Stone — Founder of the Prince George County, Maryland, family of Bayne.

[Lieut.] "William Bayne of Prince George Co., Md., [b. Mar. 16, 1729, d. 1826 (will dated 14 July, 1826, pvd. 11 Nov., 1826), 97 years old — son of Walter]; and his wife, Mary (Fenley) Bayne, [b. Nov. 22, 1733, married St. John's or Piscataway Parish, Pr. Geo. Co., Md., Nov. 4, 1753], [dau. of Charles Fenley & his wife Elizabeth (Harris) Fenley.] Mother, Mary Bayne, departed this life July 17, Eighteen hundred and Six. William and Mary (Fenley) Bayne were parents of the following children:"

1. Walter Fenley Bayne, b. Oct. 1, 1754, d. Nov. 21, 1805, aged 51 yrs., mar. Miss Sally Drummond; d. May 19th, 1815, aged 51 yrs. 3 mos. & 14 days, dau. of William Drummond, will dated 28 Feb., 1773, pvd. 27 Aug., 1776, Accomack County, Va. They lived, died and were buried at their home place on the Pocomoke, three miles south of New Church, in Accomack County, Va., adjoining land and home place of Rev. Colmore Bayne, near Pitts' Wharf. Walter & Sally Bayne had issue:
 - A. William D. Bayne, b. circa 1782, d. July 16, 1811, aged 29 years.
 - B. Walter D. Bayne mar. Harriet E. R. Joynes, and had:
 - (a) Harriet Bayne, d. young and unmarried.
 - (b) Charlotte Bayne mar. Levi Dix, as his 2nd wife.
 - C. Colmore S. Bayne, b. June 25, 1800, d. Dec. 11, 1834, mar. Nov. 30, 1825, Elizabeth A. R. Harmanson, dau. of Matthew and Elizabeth Harmanson. He was buried at "Bayview", Scarborough's Neck, Accomack Co., Va., which was one of the old Kellam places. They had issue:
 - (a) Sallie Bayne, prob. mar. Price.
 - (b) Oceanna Bayne, mar. Lloyd Cropper.
 - D. Elizabeth (Betty — Bettie) Bayne, mar. Gideon Pearce of Maryland. They lived in Georgetown, D. C., and had:
 - (a) Sallie Pearce, died unmarried. ["Cousin Sallie of Georgetown".]
 - (b) William Henry Pearce.
 - (c) Edward Pearce.
 - (d) Walter Pearce, d.s.p.
 - (e) John Bayne Pearce, mar. Rhoda Rhea, and moved to Atlanta, Georgia. They had: Nola, Rhea, John, Ann, Henry, Ethel (or Esther), and Rhoda Pearce.
 - E. George W. Bayne, b. circa 1803, died May 25th, 1809, age 6 years.
 - F. John F. Bayne, died before 1822, mar. Anne (Arbuckle) Bayly, widow of Robert, and she mar. 3rd, Wm. H. West.
2. Elizabeth Bayne, born Sept. 19, 1759, mar. Sept. 4, 1781, d. Jan. 21, 1852; married [as his 2nd wife] Nicholas Dawson [b. June 14, 1750, d. Mar. 18, 1806; son of John Dawson and Martha Ann (Marbury) Dawson, his wife], lived in Frederick, Maryland, and had issue:
 - A. Mary ("Polly") Dawson, b. Feb. 9, 1784, d. Feb. 9, 1822, mar. Thomas Cromwell, lived near Pittsburgh, Pa., and died without issue on her way back to Frederick, Maryland.
 - B. Philip B. Dawson, b. Feb. 4, 1786, d. June 20, 1806, age 20, a promising youth who had just completed a course in medicine in Philadelphia, Pa.

C. Capt. Samuel Dawson (b. Sept. 9, 1787, d. Loudoun Co., Va., Dec. 11, 1845 — married (1st, 1819) Ann Eilbeck Mason, of "Hollins Hall", Fairfax Co., Va., and "Chestnut Hill", Loudoun Co., Va., dau. of Hon. Thomson Mason, and granddau. of Col. George Mason of "Gunston Hall", Stafford Co., Va., who was Author of the Virginia Bill of Rights. Issue:

- (a) Eugenia T. Dawson, mar. Mr. John E. S. Hough and resided in Morehouse Parish, Louisiana; she returned to Leesburg, Va., as a widow, soon after the Civil War, and died leaving issue a son, Mason Hough, and a dau., Eugenia Hough.
- (b) Mason Dawson, who bought a plantation in Morehouse Parish, Louisiana, d. during the Civil War, 1864, with pneumonia contracted in the swamps of Louisiana, while in the Cavalry Service, Confederate Army, leaving one child, a dau.

Capt. Samuel Dawson married (2nd) March 20, 1834, his cousin, Sarah Anne Bayne [born Apr. 3, 1804, d. Oct. 18, 1867, aged 63], [dau. of Rev. Colmore Bayne and his wife, Elizabeth Smith (Hack) Bayne.] They had issue:

- (a) Nicholas Dawson [b. Apr. 20, 1835, d. Aug. 1, 1906, mar. 28 Oct., 1873, Virginia Cooper, dau. of Gen. Samuel Cooper and his wife, Sarah Maria (Mason) Cooper. — Left issue.]
- (b) Charles Gassaway Dawson [b. Aug. 14, 1836, lived and died Atlantic City, Iowa, Nov. 18, 188-; married Margaret V. Hickman of Taylors town, Va. — Left issue.]
- (c) Arthur Dawson [b. Dec. 31, 1837, d. unmarried June 7, 1908.]
- (d) Elizabeth Hack Dawson [b. Apr. 26, 1839, d. March 16, 1893, mar. March 31, 1868, Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., b. July 10, 1842, d. July 5, 1930. — Left issue.]
- (e) Malinda Henrietta Dawson ["Aunt Net", b. in 1841, d. Nov. 10, 1911, unmarried.]
- (f) Daniel Dawson, d. in infancy.
- (g) Roger Temple Dawson [b. Aug. 1, 1845, d. May 6, 1911, mar. Nov. 9, 1870 to Martha Kepler Chamblin, b. June 5, 1848, d. March 25, 1937. — Left issue.]

[Note: For more complete information, and continuation of above families, see Dawson Manuscript.]

D. Henrietta Maria Dawson ["Aunt Henny"], b. Sept. 13, 1789, d. Dec. 2, 1860, mar. Thomas Gassaway of Leesburg, Va., d. 1830, aged 42 years. No issue. Both are buried at St. James' Churchyard, Leesburg, Loudoun Co., Va.

- 3. John F. Bayne, b. July 16, 1760.
- 4. Martha Hawkins Bayne, b. Sept. 6, 1762, mar. Price. No known issue.
- 5. Charles G. Bayne, b. 1764, d. May 5, 1800, aged 36, buried at "Apple Grove", Prince Georges Co., Md.
- 6. William Bayne [Jr.], b. Dec. 24, 1768, d. Dec. 11, 1825, aged 57, mar. Judith Catlett Briscoe, of "Sotterlee Manor", St. Mary's Co., Md., b. 1783, d. Jan. 3, 1863, aged 80, dau. of Samuel Briscoe and his wife, a Miss Dent, of Charles Co., Md. Issue:
 - A. Ann E. Bayne, mar. John S. Marlow — mentioned in will of Lieut. Wm. Bayne, as "Ann E. Marlow", in providing for the heirs of his son, William Bayne, deceased.
 - B. Eleanor Ann Bayne, mar. Capt. Charles Catlett.

C. Martha Elizabeth Bayne mar. (1) Albert Tolson, and (2) James Addison.

D. Grace Briscoe Bayne mar. Robert W. Hunter.

E. William Briscoe Bayne, mar. Mary Elizabeth Hunter. "William B. Bayne Departed this life in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and five, the 17th day of August at half past eleven at night."

[Note: For complete information on above families, see Bayne Bible Records, etc., of "Apple Grove", Pr. Geo. Co., Md.]

7. [Rev.] "Colmore [Colmour] Bayne, son of Wm. & Mary, was born in the year of Our Lord 1774, April 22nd., [died May 4, 1814] and was married to Elizabeth Smith Hack [born 25 March, 1776] in the year of Our Lord 1797, Oct. 30 day [31st]." [She was dau. of Peter Hack (b. 1754-d. 1844) and his first wife, Elizabeth Smith, dau. of John Smith, Jr., of Acco. Co., Va., and Susannah Custis, his wife.]

"My Dear and Loving Wife Elizabeth Smith (Hack) Bayne, the Late Consorte of Colmore Bayne and Daughter of Peter Hack, Departed this life in the year of Our Lord God One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twelve, April 6th, aged 36 years and 12 days."

"Colmore Bayne, son of William & Mary Bayne Departed this life May 4, 1814, aged 34". [This age is given incorrectly, as he was 40 years of age at death — see birth date given above.]

[Rev. Colmore and Elizabeth Smith (Hack) Bayne lived near New Church (Pitts' Wharf on the Pocomoke River). Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith, wife of High Sheriff John Smith of Acco. Co., Va., and great grandmother of Elizabeth Smith (Hack) Bayne, is buried at the Poulson Place, Onancock, Virginia, which belonged to the Smiths, Robinsons, and Col. John West, and it was where Elizabeth (Robinson) Smith lived and was married from.] Issue:

- A. Eliza., d. age 12 yrs. — "Mary Elizabeth Hack Bayne dau. of Colmore and Elizabeth his wife, was born the 16th day August in the year of our Lord 1800."

"Mary Elizabeth Hack Bayne, dau. of Colmore & Elizabeth Bayne departed this life May 2, in the year of our Lord 1812, aged 12."

- B. "William Robinson Bayne, son of the aforesaid Colmore & Eliza, was born Feby. 15th, 1802." "William Robinson Bayne, son of Colmore & Elizabeth Bayne, departed this life in the year of our Lord Apr. 4, 1812."

- C. "Sary [Sarah] Anne Bayne, Daughter of the aforesaid Colmore & Eliza, was born in the year of our Lord 1804, Apl. 3rd." [She married March 20, 1834, Capt. Samuel Dawson (b. Nov. 9th., 1787 — d. Dec. 11, 1845 — son of Nicholas^{II} Dawson, and his 2nd wife, Elizabeth (Bayne) Dawson, dau. of Lieut. Wm. Bayne & Mary (Fenley) his wife.]

"Sary [Sarah] Ann (Bayne) Dawson, died Oct. 18, 1867, aged 63." [She and her husband were buried in the Churchyard of St. James' Episcopal Church, Leesburg, Loudoun Co., Va.] [Sarah Anne Bayne had been left an orphan, and before her marriage she resided for a time with Dr. Peter Thomas Hack, her mother's half brother, whom she dearly loved, and who lived at "Fairview". Her cousin, afterwards her husband, had charge of her affairs, probably as her guardian. She was a most estimable woman, honored and revered by the poor around her, whom she fostered and cared for unremittingly. She was born on Deep Creek, probably the home of her grandmother. Her home was on the Pocomoke River near Pitts' Wharf, not far from New Church. H.D.S.] [Issue given under family of Elizabeth (Bayne) Dawson above.]

- D. "Colmore Hack Bayne, son of Colmore Bayne and Elizabeth, was born the 6th

day of December in the year of our Lord 1806." "Colmore Hack Bayne, son of Colmore and Elizabeth Bayne, departed this life in the year of our Lord 1810, Sept. 15th., aged 3 years and 8 mos"

- E. "Marthy Milinda [Martha Malinda] Bayne, dau. of Colmore and Elizabeth Bayne, was born Feb. 6th., in the year of our Lord, 1809," mar. George Cropper. Issue:
 (a) Colmore Cropper.
 (b) Lloyd Cropper mar. Oceanna Bayne.
 (c) Walter Cropper.
- F. "A daughter of Colmore & Elizabeth Bayne, was born March 27th, in the year of Our Lord 1812, & departed this life, Apl: 4th in the year of our Lord 1812, age 8 days."
8. "Catherine Bayne, born late in 1775, mar. Noland". [William Noland of "Aldee", Va. — sister to Elizabeth (Bayne) Dawson, mother of Samuel. They are buried in the Churchyard of old St. James' Episcopal Church, Leesburg, Loudoun Co., Va.] Issue: Catherine Noland, b. circa 1799, d. 1869, aged 70 years, who mar. Charles Gassaway, b. circa 1790, d. 1848, in his 58th year. [She was "Cousin Kitty Gassaway".] Both are buried in St. James' Churchyard, Leesburg, Loudoun Co., Va.
9. A daughter, died young.
 Also in Colmore Bayne's Bible is recorded some of the negro slaves:
 "Millie, born April, 1819, of Millie.
 Daniel, son of Millie, b. 1825.
 George, born of Millie, 1817."

BAYNE TOMBSTONE: "Bayview", Scarburgh's Neck, Accomack County, Virginia.

"In memory of Colmore
 Son of
 Walter & Sally Bayne
 was born June 25th, 1800
 was married to Eliza. A. R.
 Daughter of
 Matthew & Eliza. Harmanson
 On the 30th of Nov., 1825,
 and departed this life
 Dec. 11th, 1834.
 His two Infant Children
 are deposited on his right."

[Notes: Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard, narrator, took down in person the above inscription from the Bayne tombstone. "Bayview", Scarburgh's Neck, Accomack County, Virginia, was one of the old Kellam places.

"Sally Bayne" above was "Sally (Drummond) Bayne", dau. of William Drummond, will dated 28 Feb., 1773, pvd. 27 Aug., 1776 — Accomack County, Va. Ref: *Wills &c. 1772-1777*, p. 445.

"Walter Bayne" above was brother to Colmore Bayne, who married Elizabeth Smith Hack; and brother also to Elizabeth Bayne who married (as his second wife) Nicholas Dawson, the narrator's lines of descent.

Colmore Bayne's wife was Elizabeth Harmanson, not "Eliza.", and Matthew Harmanson's wife was also Elizabeth. "Eliza." is evidently an abbreviation.]

BAYNE TOMBSTONES.

These graves are on the home place of Walter and Sally (Drummond) Bayne, on the Pocomoke, three miles south of New Church, in Accomack Co., Virginia, adjoining land and the home place of Rev. Colmore Bayne, near Pitts' Wharf, which land Colmore purchased from Walter & Sally Bayne, his brother and sister-in-law.

"In Memory of
Walter Bayne
who departed this life
November 21st., 1805
Age 51 years."

[Walter Fenley Bayne, b. Oct. 1, 1754,
son of Lieut. William Bayne & his wife,
Mary (Fenley) Bayne, of Prince Georges
Co., Maryland.]

"In Memory of
Sally Bayne
who departed this life
May 19th., 1815
Age 51 years, 3 months & 14 days."

[Sally (Drummond) Bayne, dau. of Wil-
liam Drummond, Accomack Co., Va.
(whose will was pvd. 27 Aug., 1776),
and wife of Walter Fenley Bayne, who
d. Nov. 21, 1805.]

"In Memory of
George W. Bayne
who departed this life
May 25th., 1809
Age 6 years."

[Son of Walter Fenley Bayne and his
wife Sally (Drummond) Bayne.]

"In Memory of
William D. Bayne
who departed this life
July 16th., 1811
Age 29 years."

[Son of Walter Fenley Bayne and his
wife Sally (Drummond) Bayne.]

On September 10th, 1801, Colmore Bayne purchased a plantation on Pitt's Creek, Accomack County, Virginia, where he lived. The deed for this follows:

[Clerk's Office, Accomack Co., Va., Accomack Court House, *Deed Book* — 1800-04, folio 317]:

"This Indenture made this 10th day of Sept — Anno Domini One thousand eight Hundred and one Between Walter Bayne and Sally his wife of the county and Parish of Accomack of the one part and Colmore Bayne of the same parish and County of the other part

"Witnesseth that the said Walter Bayne and Sally his wife for and in consideration of the sum of two hundred and Fifty pounds current money of Virginia to them the said Walter Bayne and Sally his wife in hand paid by the afsd. Colmore Bayne at and before the ensealing and delivery hereof the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged Have Granted bargained and sold and do by these presents grant bargain and sell unto the afsd. Colmore Bayne his heirs and assigns forever a certain tract or parcel of land situate lying and being in the County and parish of Accomack afsd. on Pitts Creek and whereon the said Colmore Bayne now lives and bounded on the south and west by Pitts Creek on the North and east by a large ditch, being the line between the said Walter Bayne and the said Colmore Baynes land and on the south and east by the line of William Whites

dower lands and by a part of a gut between Anne Foreman and said Colmore Bayne and which lands was purchased by the aforesaid Walter Bayne from Hezekiah and Ephraim Waggaman and of record among the records of the County of Accomack reference being thereto had will more fully appear and containing eighty acres ariable land with all the marsh adjoining and belonging to the said Eighty acres that was bought of said Waggamons and also thirty two acres woods land on the North east side of William Whites dower land in right of hs wife and which the said Walter Bayne purchased of the said Hezekiah and Ephraim Waggamons Together with all and and singular the appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any sort appertaining — To Have and to Hold the aforesaid bargained and granted premises with all and singular the appurtenances thereunto belonging unto the aforesaid Colmore Bayne his heirs and assigns forever to and for the only use benefit and behoof of him the said Colmore Bayne his heirs and assigns and for no other use or purpose whatsoever and the said Walter Bayne and Sally his wife for themselves and their heirs doth covenant and agree to and with the said Colmore Bayne & his heirs and assigns that they the said Walter Bayne & Sally his wife the lands and premises afsd. with all and singular the appurtenances thereunto belonging unto the aforesaid Colmore Bayne his heirs and assigns against them the said Walter and Sally Bayne the afsd. Colmore Bayne & his heirs and assigns taking upon themselves all and every kind of incumbrance on the said lands including the young children of Joseph Waggamon decd. will warrant and by these presents forever defend.

“In testimony whereof we the afsd. Walter Bayne and Sally his wife have hereunto set our hands and seals the day and year first above written.

“Sign’d seal’d and del’d. in the
Presence of us

Walter Bayne (Seal)
Sally Bayne (Seal)

his
John x Gladding
mark

Jesse x Gladding
Hezekiah Waggamon

his
George x Marrinor
mark

“At a court held for Accomack County upon the 26th day of July 1802.

“This deed was presented and acknowledged by the said Walter Bayne as his act and deed and together with the comission anexed was ordered to be recorded.

Teste Litt: Savage C.A.C.”

See commission & certificate of execution recorded in page 321.

“The commonwealth of Virgina to Charles Stockley David Watts and William Downing — Gentlemen Greeting Whereas Walter Bayne Esqr. of the County of Accomack and Sally his wife by their certain Indenture of bargain and Sale bearing date the tenth day of September 1801. Have sold and conveyed unto Colmore Bayne of the same county the fee simple estate of one hundred and twelve acres of land and marsh adjoining lying and being in the county aforesaid and whereas the said Sally Bayne cannot conveniently travel to our court of said county to make acknowledgment of the said conveyance we do give you or any two or more of you power to receive the acknowledgment which the said Sally

shall be willing to make before you of the conveyance aforesaid contained in the said Indenture which is hereunto annexed and we do therefore command you that you do personally go to the said Sally and receive her acknowledgment of the same and examine her privily and apart from the said Walter Bayne her husband whether she doth the same freely and voluntarily without his persuasion or threat and whether she be willing that the same should be recorded in our said county court and when you have received her acknowledgment and examined her as aforesaid that you distinctly and openly certify us thereof in our said county Court under your hands and seals sending then there the said Indenture and this writ witness Litt Savage Clerk of our said Court at the court house of the said county the first day of June one thousand eight hundred and two.

Litt. Savage C.A.C."

Colmore Bayne and Elizabeth Smith (Hack) Bayne, his wife, had according to the Family Record already mentioned, the following children:

Mary Elizabeth Hack Bayne, born August 16th, 1800, died May 2, 1812.

William Robinson Bayne, born February 15th, 1802, died Apr. 4, 1812.

Sary [Sarah] Anne Bayne, born April 3rd, 1804, died Oct. 18, 1867, married Capt. Samuel Dawson, of whom further.

Colmore Hack Bayne, born December 6th, 1806, died Sept. 15, 1810.

Martha Malinda Bayne, born Feb. 6, 1809.

Another daughter, born March 27th, 1812, died Apr. 4, 1812.

The following from the Accomack County, Virginia, Records establishes the year in which Colmore Bayne's estate was Administered. According to the Family Record he died on May 4th, 1814, aged forty years.

The Court Record follows:

[Clerk's Office, Accomack Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Court Order Book 1813-14*, page 422]:

"At a Quarterly session Court held for Accomack County on the 30th day of May 1814.

"On the Motion of Peter Hack Senr and John F. Bayne who took the oath prescribed by law and together with William M. Scarburgh and James Melvin their securities entered into with and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of Eight Thousand Dollars, conditioned as the law directs certificate is granted them for obtaining Letters of Administration on the estate of Colmore Bayne decd in due form.

"Ordered that Matthew Beard Joseph Feddeman Samuel Henderson and Peter Hack or any three of them being first duly sworn do appraise the personal estate of the said Colmore Bayne decd and make return thereof to the Court.

"Ordered that Court be adjourned until tomorrow morning at ten o'clock

"The minutes of these proceedings were signed

Tho. Parker."

GENERATION VI.

SARAH ANNE BAYNE, the daughter of Colmore Bayne and Elizabeth Smith (Hack) Bayne, his wife, was born in Accomack County, Virginia, on April 3rd, 1804, according to the original Family Record previously quoted, and was married to her cousin, Captain

Samuel Dawson, as his 2nd wife, on March 20th, 1834, according to a Marriage License Certificate in the Supreme Court Records, Washington, D. C., a certified copy of which appears in the Dawson Manuscript. He was the son of Nicholas Dawson and his 2nd wife, Elizabeth (Bayne) Dawson of Frederick County, Maryland, and Loudoun County, Virginia, which Elizabeth (Bayne) Dawson was the daughter of Lieut. William Bayne, and his wife, Mary (Fenley) Bayne.

For continuation of descent SEE DAWSON MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM WALTER BAYNE (BEANE), WHO CAME TO ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY, VIRGINIA, FROM ENGLAND IN 1637.

EIGHT GENERATIONS.

- I. Walter Bayne (Beane) married (2nd) Helena (Ellinor)
- II. Captain John Bayne married (1st) Anne Warren.
- III. Walter^{II} Bayne married Martha Stern or Stone.
- IV. First Lieut. William Bayne married Mary Fenley or Finley. See Fenley — Finley Manuscript.
- V. Colmore Bayne married Elizabeth Smith Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- VI. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson as his 2nd wife. See Dawson Manuscript.
- VII. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- VIII. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

FINLEY

THE FINLEY (FENLEY) FAMILY.

This family name is variously spelled as Finley-Fenley-Finlay-Findlay-Finlayson, etc., and in a "List of Clan Septs and Dependents", found on pages 444 and 457 of *The Clans, Septs, and Regiments of the Scottish Highlands*, by Frank Adam, F. R. G. S., F.S.A. (Scot.), Second Edition, published in Edinburgh and London, 1924, the name of Finlay is given as a "Sept and Dependent" connected with the Farquharson Clan.

[*Ibid*, page 48] "Farquharson — This Clan is one of the prominent members of the Clan Chattan Confederacy. The Farquharsons come of the same stock as the Mackintoshes, and are said to derive their descent from Farquhar, fourth son of the third Shaw of Rothiemurchus. The Farquharson possessions lay in Aberdeenshire. From a celebrated Chief (Finlay Mor, who fell at the battle of Pinkie in 1547), the Farquharsons were known as the '*Chlann Fhionnlaidh*'. The Queen of England's "Highland home, Balmoral, was formerly a Farquharson possession". [Page 126]: The names of Finlay, Findlay, Finlayson, etc., are derived from "the descendants of Findla Mor (Farquharson of Braemar), who lived in the sixteenth century. Those of his descendants who went to the Lowlands changed their names to Finlay, Findlay and Findlayson." [Page 191]: "The evolution of Clan and of Sept names from one common progenitor is an interesting study. For example, there is Macduff, the son of Duff; Mackintosh, the son of *toisich* (or eldest cadet) of Macduff; Shaw Mackintosh, son of Mackintosh, thus the surname Shaw; Farquhar Shaw, thus the surname Farquhar; Farquharson, or Mackerracher, the son of Farquhar; Findla or Finlay Farquharson, hence the surnames Finlay and Findlay; Finlayson and Mackinlay, the sons of Finlay, etc."

In "The Highland Clans of Scotland: Their History and Traditions", by George Eyre-Todd, Vol. I, pp. 99-105, can be found an interesting account of the Clan Farquharson, or Finlay, in which is given their Badge and Slogan, as follows:

"Badge: Lus nam braoileag (vaccineum vitis idea) Red whortleberry.

Slogan: Cairn na chuimhne."

"The clan country of the Farquharson Chiefs of bygone centuries was Upper Deeside, which was so surrounded with a rampart of the highest mountains in Scotland, and so narrow and few were the approaches to it through the defiles of the hills, that even the kings of Scotland themselves must have hesitated to attack so formidable a fastness. In the earliest times, as it is today, Upper Deeside was a favourite resort of royalty. Craig Coynoch, or Kenneth, is said to take its name from the fact that from its summit in the ninth century, Kenneth II was wont to watch the chase; and not far off, at the east end of the bridge over the Cluny, stood Kindrochit Castle, the residence of Malcolm Canmore and later kings, from which the neighbouring village took its name of Castletown of Braemar. Among other traditions of royal visits at that time, the great Highland Gathering still held here each autumn, is said to have been founded by the mighty Malcolm, who offered a prize of a purse of gold, with a full suit of Highland dress and arms, to the man who could first reach the top of Craig Coynoch. Here Clan Farquhar, or Finlay, has been settled from the days at least of King Robert the Bruce.

"According to tradition and family history the chiefs of the Farquharsons were lineally descended from the great ancient Thanes of Fife. They emerge into the limelight of history early in the fourteenth century in the person of a redoubtable Shaw MacDuff of Rothiemurchus.

"The son of Shaw MacDuff, founder of the family, was a certain Fearchar who lived in the reigns of Robert II and III. From him the clan takes its name of Mac'earchar, or Farquharson. He married a daughter of Patrick MacDonachadh, ancestor of the Robertsons of Lude. His son Donald also married a Robertson, of the family of Calveen, and his son again, another Fearchar, married a daughter of Chisholm of Strathglas. This Fearchar left a large family, several of whom settled in the Braes of Angus, and became ancestors of respectable families there. From Finlay Mor, the grandson of this Fearchar, the clan took its name of Finlay, otherwise MacKinlay or Finlayson. The clan was a member of the great Highland confederacy of Clan Chattan, and their symbol was the Croistarich, or Fiery Cross. Their immemorial gathering-place was at the foot of Glen Feardar, where still stands their famous 'Cairn of Remembrance', Cairn-a-Quheen.

"The slogan of Cairn-a-Quheen played its part in rousing the clan not only in many of the local clan feuds, but in not a few of the great battles of the country. Finlay Mor, already referred to, carried the royal standard at the battle of Pinkie, where he fell with many of his clan in 1547.

"When the civil wars between Charles I and his English and Scottish Parliaments broke out, towards the middle of the seventeenth century, the Farquharsons were from the first on the side of the king, and in 1651, when the Earl of Montrose had perished on the scaffold, and the young Charles II had come to Scotland to make a bid for the throne of his ancestors, the Farquharsons joined that prince and following him to England, took part in the Battle of Worcester."

The Finlay (Fenley) arms were:

"Argent, on a Chevron between three roses gules, two swords points downwards and conjoined at the pommels of the field, hilted and pommelled or.

"Crest: An olive branch slipped proper.

"Motto: Beati pacifici."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 351.]

GENERATION I.

The first of the name to emigrate to America was Colonel Robert Finley, circa 1683-1684, son of James Finley of Fifeshire and Dundee, Scotland. Col. Robert was born circa 1662 and died in Talbot County, Maryland, in 1716, inventory dated September 2, 1716. He saw military service in Ireland and Flanders at an early age, and after coming to America, was Collector of the port of Annapolis in 1698; Clerk of Talbot County, Maryland, from 1699 to 1713; 13 August, 1703, first signing by Robert Finley as Deputy Commissary for Talbot County; and in 1708, was appointed as "Comissary Gen^l of the publick Stores of Arms and Amunition", etc. Following are the records covering his civic offices and activities:

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. XXV, pages 70, 71]:

"Proceedings of the Council of Maryland, 1698/9.

"Maryland ss.

"Nathaniel Blakiston Esqr Capt Gen^l and Govern^r in Chief in and over this

his Matys Province of Maryland and the Territorys thereunto belonging To Robert ffynley Gentⁿ Greeting

"Whereas Peter Iennings Esqr Collector of his Matys Customs of the District of Putuxent within this Province has lately Signified unto me his Intention of Speedily departing from hence to the Kingdom of Engld upon Some Urgent Affairs requireing his presence there haveing Intimated to me that he would Saile with the first Ship that would be Cleared out of this Province whereby the said Office or place of Collector of his Matys Customs in the said District will be Vacant and no person within this Province being Qualified by any Comission from the hon^{ble} the Com^{rs} of his Matys Customs in England to Officiate and Act in that Station I do therefore to the End his Matys Service and Interrest in the said District may not neglected or prejudiced, Having Great Trust and Confidence in your fidelity Loyalty Skill Care Integrity and Circumspection do hereby Nominate and Impower you the said Robert ffynley to Officiate and Act in the Said Office and Station of his Matys Collector of Putuxent Aforesaid Untill such time as Some other person shall be Appointed & Commissionated thereunto by his Matys Comissioners of his Customs in the Kingdom of England or untill their Direction and pleasure shall be known therein Hereby Giveing And Granting unto you the s^d Robert ffynley full Power and Authority to Enter and Clear all and all manner of Ships and other Vessells Whatsoever which shall Trade and Come into the District aforesaid And in all other things relateing to the said Office to Act and Do as fully and as Amply as any other of his Matys Collectors may or Can do by Virtue of Such their Offices aforesaid To have hold and Enjoy all and Singular the fees Sallarys perquisites and Advantages thereunto belonging for and Dureing pleasure or untill such time as his Matys Comissioners of his Matys Customs in England shall Signifye their pleasure therein Given under my hand and Seale att the Town and Porte of Annapolis the Twenty second Day of March in the Eleaventh year of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lord King William &c Over England &c Anoq Dni 1698/9

N: Blakiston"

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. XXII, pp. 353, 447]:

"Assembly Proceedings, June 29-July 22, 1699.

"By the Councill in Assembly July the 21st 1699.

"Wee have Considered the Catalouge of Laws Laid before us & advised to be Continued in their native dress & approved very well of the Care and wisdom therein yet as Every Gen^l Rule may admitt of some Exception soe on this occassion wee thinke it becomeing us to Recommend to you M^r Robt Blackiston & M^r Robt ffynley a Gent that hath Constantly attended his Majtys Service in Ireland & fflanders from the Begining to the End of the Late warrs & now Came here wth his Excy th^t they may by some Publick ordinance or otherwise be allowed to hold any Employ^{nt} or office they or Either of them shall be found Capable off notwithstanding the Bill in favour of natives Wee beleive it very agreeable wth our Duty & affection to his Majtie and our native Country to Lett such instance therefore fall upon these have soe signally attended the Service of Both Especially in such pticulars as this w^{ch} Cannot have any Inslewance to Impead the Gen^l drift of that Lawe but may doe them Good & the Country noe harm

Signed p Ord^r

W Bladen Clk Councill."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. XXVII, p. 22]:

"Assembly Proceedings, March 26 — April 15, 1707.

April 2, 1707 — "M^{rs} Eliza. Finley came and Made Oath before his Ex^{ncy} the Governour in Councill That Daniel Wells had three pounds of Powder which Silvester Welches negro that workes at Coopering brought him from his Master."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. XXVII, p. 24]:

"Assembly Proceedings, March 26 — April 15, 1707.

April 3, 1707 — "The Petition of M^r Richard Bennett M^r Matthew Tilghman Ward M^r Rob^t Finly M^r Danl Sherwood and M^r Philemon Lloyd Praying that whereas the People of their County (of Talbott) were Divided in opinion as to the Placing their Court House the Sincerity of each Partys Pretentions might be tryed by his Ex^{ncy} giving Leave to each Party to Collect by way of Subscription any sume of Money or Tobacco for the building of a Court house and that the greater Sume of money or Tobacco so raised may be applyed to the building a Court house at Either of the two Places for which the said Sume is raised."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. XXV, page 242 — Proceedings of the Council of Maryland, 1708]:

"Att the Councill held at Annapolis July 8th 1708.

"Prsent His Ex^{ncy} the Capt Gen^{ll} &c

The hon^{ble} Col Holland, M^r Cheseldyn, M^r Young & Col Contee.

"His Ex^{ncy} acquaints the Board that he had thought fitt by the Advice of the Councill and Assembly to address their Lordships the Right hon^{ble} the Lords Comission^{rs} of Trade and Forraign plantations that a proper Officer should be appointed as Comissary Gen^{ll} of the publick Stores of Arms and Amunition to ride through the province and inspect the said Arms and Amunition in every County that they be carefully preserv'd and kept well fixt for present Service, Since which he had lately receiv'd their Lordships Directions, signified to him by Col: Blakiston our Agent to appoint and Comissionate such an Officer at a Sallary not exceeding One hundred pounds p Annum. Whereupon his Ex^{ncy} and the Councill were pleased to approve of Colonel Robert Finley of Talbott County Whom they advise his Ex^{ncy} to comissionate thereto, & doe not thinke his Sallary for that Service should be less then Eighty pounds p Annum."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. XXVII, p. 450]:

"Assembly Proceedings, Oct. 25 — Nov. 10, 1709.

Nov. 9, 1709 — "That they find that Capt John Young publick Armourer received into his Possession the 21 Day of January 1706/7 x x x x x x x x x And that they find there has been delivered to the several Counties since his receiving the said Arms by Order of his late Excellency and Colo Robert Finely as p Receipt appears."

[*History of Talbot County, Maryland*, by Tilghman, Vol. II, p. 228]:

"By an Act of Assembly of Nov. 1710 the commissioners of the county were authorized and empowered to sell the Old Court House and Prison at York, and the land thereunto belonging, to the best purchaser.

"In accordance with this act the Justices made sale of the property to Robert Finley for 8000 lbs. tobacco, as appears by a credit on the levy list of Nov. 21, 1712. There is no evidence to determine whether this was the full, or only a partial payment."

[*Archives of Maryland*, Vol. XXIX, p. 154]:

"Assembly Proceedings, Oct. 28 — Nov. 15, 1712.

"Nov^r 6th 1712

"Resolved That an Order issue to Colo Robert Finley Commissary of the Arms, Commanding him to lay before this House at their first Meeting the next Session of Assembly what Arms & Ammunition the late Governor or himself allotted for Charles County & into whose Custody the same was committed."

The following Indenture between Thomas Edmonds and Robert Finley, dated 21 March, 1712, can be found in the Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md.

[Hall of Records, Annapolis, Maryland — *Talbot County Deeds, Liber R F 12*, folio 119, 120. (Photostatic Copy)]:

Indenture between Thomas Edmondson and Robert Finley dated 21st March, 1712.

"THIS INDENTURE made the Twenty first day of March in the twelfth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady Anne by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland Queen Defender of the faith etc. and in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and Twelve BETWEEN Thomas Edmondson of Talbot County planter of the one part and Robert Finley of the same County Gent^l of the other part whereas the said Thomas Edmondson is the surviving executor of the last will & Testament of his father John Edmondson late of Talbot County Deceased, who by his said last will Devised that his executors should Sell his lands and Tenements, which he had not by that his last will given and Devised, and for that the other executors by him appointed by that his will to sell the said Lands, are Dead before those things were accomplished, a certain act of Assembly of this province is made, entitled an act Impowering Thomas Edmondson of Talbot County, Surviving executor of his father John Edmondson, to Sell and Dispose of the lands by the said John Edmondson left for payments of his Debts,

"Now This Indenture Witnesseth that the said Thomas Edmondson for and in Consideration of the summe of Twenty Thousand pounds of good merchantable Tobacco, in cask to him by the said Robert Finley paid before the Sealing and executeing of these presents, the receipt whereof the same Thomas, doth acknowledge and confess, and himselfe therewith to be fully satisfied Contented and paid, and thereof and of every part thereof doth acquit and Discharge the said Robert Finley his Executors and administrators for ever by these presents, have given and granted, and by these presents do give grant bargain Sell alliene enfeoffe and Confirme, unto him the said Robert Finley, his heires and assignes for ever, Two hundred acres of Land part of a greater tract of Land called Mount Hope lying and being in Talbot County on the branches of Kings Creek Beginning at the end of the northwest line of the said Mount Hope, and runing

thence South fourty minutes west eighty four perches, then southeast by south neinty five perches, then west fifty perches then south fifty perches, then southeast by South to a branch of Kings Creek called the Beaverdam branch, then down the same to the aforesaid Northwest Line of Mount Hope, and with that Line to the afors^d begining Together with all and Singular plantations Cleared and Cultivated grounds, houses orchards, and all other improvments in or upon the Same bargained premises with the appurtenances, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders of all and Singular the before hereby granted premises with the appurtenances, and all the estate right title possession property claim or demand of him the said Thomas Edmondson his heires, executors or administrators, of in or unto the same or any part or parcell thereof

“To have and to hold the said Two hundred acres of Land and premises with the appurtenances, to him the said Robert Finley his heires and assignes to the only proper use and behoofe of the said Robert Finley his heires and assignes forever, And the said Thomas Edmondson for himselfe his heires executors and administrators, and for every of them doth Covent Grant and agree to and with the same Robert Finley his heires and assignes in manner and form following (that is to say) that it shall and may be Lawfull to and for the said Robert Finley his heires and assignes, from time to time, and at all times for ever hereafter lawfully peaceably and quietly have hold use and enjoy the bargained premises with the appurtenances, and have receive and take the rents issues and profitts thereof to his and their owne proper use and behoofe for ever; without any manner of Lawfull or other Lett, bar mollestation or hindrance whatsoever, of him the said Thomas Edmondson his heires executors or administrators or any other person or persons whatsoever, and that the bargained premises with the appurtenances shall from henceforth remain Continue and be, unto the said Robert Finley his heires and assignes free and clear, and freely and clearly acquitted and Discharged, or otherwise from time to time well and Sufficiently Saved and kept harmless by the said Thomas Edmondson and his heires of and from all former grants or incumbrances, whatsoever and of and from all rents and arrearages of rent, and of and from all other Titles, charges and troubles, whatsoever had made done or suffered by the said Thomas Edmondson and his heires, or by any other person or persons whatsoever,

“And the said Thomas Edmondson for himselfe his heires executors and administrators, Doth further Covenant grant and agree to and with the said Robert Finley his heires and assignes in form Following (that is to say) that the said Thomas Edmondson the aforesaid Two hundred acres of Land and premises with the appurtenances to him the said Robert Finley his heires and assignes to the only proper use and behoofe of the said Robert Finley, his heires and assignes for ever, as well against the said Thomas Edmondson and his heires as against all and every other person or persons whatsoever, Shall and will warrant and for ever defend by these presents, And that the said Thomas Edmondson and his heires Shall and will at any time hereafter at the request and at the proper Cost and charge in the Law of the said Robert Finley, his heires or assignes make such further assureance in the Law of the bargained premises with the appurtenances to the aforesaid Robert Finley his heires or assignes as his or their Counsill learned in the Law shall advise.

"In Witness whereof the partyes to these presents, have interchangably Set their hands and Seals the day and year above written

Thomas Edmondson (SEAL)

"Signed Sealed and Delivered in p^rsence of }
Jno. Sutton, James Dawson, J. W. Knowles } "

"Memorandum On the back of the foregoing Deed of Sale is indorsed as followeth (viz) —

"Talbot ss: Be it remembered that this day (to wit) the twenty first day March anno Domini, One Thousand Seven hundred and Twelve, personally appeared the within mentioned Thomas Edmondson (before us the subscribers two of the Justices of our Lady the Queen for said County), and did acknowledge the within mentioned Deed of Sale, and the Lands and premises therein Contained, unto the within mentioned Robert Finley as that which the said Robert hath, of the gift of him the said Thomas to him the said Robert his heires and assignes forever &c

Cert^d pme M. T. WARDE
ANTHO. WISE."

All research points to the fact that Col. Robert Finley married twice. The name of his first wife, who apparently was the mother of his children, is unknown to the narrator. He married Jane, who survived him, and the implication is strong that she was not the mother of his children. This conclusion was drawn, first, from the following indenture between "Jane Finley, relict of Robert Finley and Philemon Loyd", wherein it is stated "Rob't Finley late Husband to Jane Finley af^sd imagining y^t his S^d Wife would not in probability have any issues of her Body" etc.; and second, from the will of Jane Finley, probated in 1725, for although she mentions two of the children of Col. Robert Finley, she does not call either one of them her own. Col. Finley died in 1716, and his Inventory follows:

[Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md., *Inventories and Accounts, Liber 37-C, folio 20*]:

"An Inventory of the Goods and Chattels of Mr. Robert Finley late of Talbot County deceased, appraised by us ye Subscribers by Virtue of a Warr^{nt} from the Commissary General

| | | | |
|-------------------------------|----|----|---|
| "In the Little Hall | 15 | 3 | 7 |
| In the Clerk's Room | 19 | 3 | 9 |
| In the Office Chambers | 4 | 18 | 0 |
| In the Kitchen | 7 | 1 | 0 |
| In Mrs. Finley's Room | 8 | 12 | 6 |
| In Mrs. Kelly's Room | 6 | — | 6 |
| Colo. Finleys Wearing Cloaths | 24 | 9 | 6 |
| In the Hall | | | |
| Furnishings | 23 | 2 | — |
| Hdks, shirts, gloves, etc. | 5 | 11 | 1 |
| Pictures, frames, glasses | 1 | 14 | — |
| In the Buttery | 1 | 3 | 6 |

| | | | |
|------------------------|-----------------|----|---|
| Bed Linnen | 5 | — | 6 |
| Table Linnen | 3 | 5 | 6 |
| Stationary Ware | 4 | 4 | — |
| Horses | 7 | — | — |
| In the Garrett | 4 | 11 | 6 |
| [Farm Items] | 6 | 19 | 6 |
| Negroes | 19 ² | — | — |
| [Animals] | 22 | 15 | — |
| Kings Creek Plantation | | | |
| [Animals] | 13 | 1 | 6 |
| [Negroes] | 90 | — | — |
| [Ironware] | — | 1 | 6 |
| | <hr/> | | |
| | 490 | 2 | 5 |

“Sept 2 1716

Appraised by us Sworne Appraisers As Witness our hands and seals the day and year aforesaid

/s/ Jo King

/s/ William Finney”

[Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md., *Test. Proc., Liber 23*, folio 71]:

“Col. Robert Finleys inventory ordered to be recorded by Prerogative Court at Annapolis 13 November 1716.”

[Hall of Records, Annapolis, Maryland — *Talbot County Deeds, Liber R F 12*, folio 302, 303. (Photostatic Copy)]:

Indenture between Jane Finley, widow and relict of Robert Finley late of Talbot County and Philemon Loyd of Queen Anne's County, Md., dated 15 August, 1717.

“THIS INDENTURE made ye Fiveteenth Day of August in ye year of our Lord one Thousand Seven hundred & Seventeen Between Jane Finley Widd & Relict of Robert Finley late of Talbott Coty in the Province of Maryland decd on the one part & Philemon Loyd of Queen Annes Coty in ye province afsd of the other part Wittnesseeth that where W^m Hemsley late of Talbott Coty decd formerly Husband unto Jane Fenley party to these presents by his last Will & Testament did Devise unto his wife Jane afsd all that Tract or parcell of Land called Hemsleys pasture lyeing and being Situate in Talbott Coty afsd & to ye heires of her body Lawfully begotten for ever, as in and by ye s^d Hemsleys last Will & Testament only proved & remaining in the Prerogative offices, may more fully & at large appear & Whereas *Robt Finley late Husband to Jane Finley afsd imagining yt his S^d Wife would not in probability have any issues of her Body* did for a Valuable Consideration purchase of Eliz. Hemsley Daughter daughter & Sole heir of W^m. Hemsley afsd all ye Estate right Title Interst claim & demand whatsoever of her ye s^d Eliz. Hemsley of in & unto ye s^d Tract or parcell of Land called Hemsley Pasture to have & to hold ye Tract or parcell of Land afsd unto them ye s^d Robert Finley & Jane his wife & To ye Survivor of them their heires & assigns for ever as by Deeds Enrolled bearing date ye Twentieth day of May in ye year

of our Lord Christ one Thousand Seven hundred & nine, may more fully & at large appear

"Now this Indenture Wittneseth yt for & in Consideracon of ye Sum of forty pounds Currant Money of this province to ye ^{sd} Jane Finley in hand well & truly paid by ye ^{sd} Philemon Loyd at & before ye Ensealing and Delivery of these presents, ye Receipt whereof ye ^{sd} Jane Finley doth Acknowledge & confess & thereof & of every part & parcell thereof doth hereby for her self her heires Exors & adms & every of them fully clearly & absolutely acquit Exonerate & Discharge for Ever him ye ^{sd} Philemon Loyd his Heires Ers & Adms & every of them Firmly by these p'sents hath given granted bargained Sold Aliened Enffeooffed & Confirmed & by these p'sents doth Fully & absolutely give grant Bargain Sell alien Enffeooffe & Confirme unto him ye ^{sd} Philemon Loyd his heires & assignes for ever all yt Tract or parcell of Land called Hemsleys Pasture lying & being Situate in Talbott Co^y on ye South west side of a Creek in Wye River formerly called long Toms Creek but now Jonases Creek beginning at a marked Red oak Standing on ye South west side of ye ^{sd} Creek being ye First Bounded Tree of a parcell of Land formerly taken up by one Rich^d Willan called Thrimby Grange & from thence Running yt Severall Courses in ye Certificate of ye Survey thereof now remaining upon Record in his L^dpps Land Office at Annapolis yt are express'd & Set down containing by Estimation Six hundred fivety & five Acres of Land more or Less Togather wth all & Singular the Plantations Buildings houses orchards gardens Fences woods underwoods Trees Timber Trees Easements privileges advantages profitts Heriditaments Rights members & appurtenances whatsoever unto ye ^{sd} Tract or parcell of Land or any part or parcell thereof belonging or in any wise appurtaining & ye Reversion & Reversions remainder & remainders of all & Singular ye said Bargained premises for ever

"TO HAVE AND TO HOLD ye Said Six hundred fivety & five Acres of Land & bargained premises wth all & Singular ye Appurtenances unto ye Said Philemon Loyd his heires & assignes for ever to ye only proper use & behoofe of him ye said Philemon Loyd his heires and assignes for ever

"AND further ye ^{sd} Jane Finley her heires Exors & Adms do covenant promise grant & agree to & wth ye Said Philemon Loyd his heires & assignes yt ye ^{sd} Philemon Loyd his heires & assignes & every of them Shall & may for ever hereafter quietly & peacibly have hold use occupy possess & Enjoy ye ^{sd} Tract or parcell of Land & premises wth their & every of their appurtenances without ye Lett Suite trouble disturbance denial or eviction of her ye ^{sd} Jane Finley her heires Exors Adms or assignes or any of them or any other person or persons lawfully claiming or to claim any Right Title Intrest Estate property or demand whatsoever by from or Under Eliz: Hemsly decd ye Daughter & heir of W^m Hemsley af^{sd} decd of into or out of ye ^{sd} Land & premises wth ye Appurtenances and allso yt she ye ^{sd} Jane Hemsley her heires Ers & Adms & all other person or persons claiming by from or under them or any of them Shall & will from Time to time & at all Times hereafter as often as they Shall be thereunto Reasonably required and at ye proper Cash & Charges of him the Said Philemon Loyd his heires and Assignes or any of them do make Suffer acknowledge & Execute or cause to be done Made Suffered Acknowledged & Executed all & every Such further & other Reasonable Act & Acts thing & things Devises & assurances in ye Law whatsoever for ye further better & more perfect Assurance Surety & Suremakeing & Conveying ye ^{sd} Land and premises wth all & every ye appurtenances to ye Uses before in & by

these presents Menconed as by the S^d Philemon Loyd his heires & assignes or his or their Counsell learned in y^e Law Shall be Reasonably devised advised or required

"IN WITTNESS whereof y^e parties first above named have to these p^rsents Indented Interchangeably Sett their hands & Seales y^e Day and year first above written.

her
"Joane [Jane] J F Finley"
mark (SEAL)

| | | | |
|--|---|----------------------------|---|
| "Signed Sealed & Delivered in y ^e p ^r sence of y ^e word Marked in y ^e Seven- teenth Line first Interlined | } | Tho: Emerson James Loyd | } |
|--|---|----------------------------|---|

"On the foregoing Deed Sale was Endorsed as follows Viz:

Talbot ss:

"Augt 15th 1717 Then Came before us the Subscribers being Two of his Lpps. Justices of y^e Peace for Talbott County the within named Joane [Jane] Finley and Did acknowledge the within Deed of Saile to be her Act & Deed to Mr. Philemon Loyd Witness: Tho: Emerson James Loyd

"Octor y^e 22^d 1717 Then was y^e Afs^d Deed of Sale from Jane Finley to Philemon Loyd put into My hands to be Enrolled in the Records of Talbot County Certified p How: Turbutt

Clk. of Tal. County Court."

Jane Finley widow of Col. Robert, died in the year 1725, and her will is next given.

WILL OF JANE FINLEY, dated 3 August, 1722, probated 17 August, 1725.

[Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md., *Wills Liber 19*, folios 443, 444, 445. (Photostatic Copy)]:

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN the third day August Anno Dom One Thousand Seven hundred Twenty Two Jane Finly being Sick of Body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be to Almighty God and Calling to Remembrance the Uncertainty of this life doe make Constitute ordain and declare this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following Revoaking & Annulling by these Presents all and Every will & Wills heretofore by me made & declared Either by word or in Writeing and this only to be taken for my last Will and Testament and first being heartily Sorry for my Sins Past most Humbly desireing forgiveness of the Same I Commit my Soul to Almighty God trusted to be saved through the Merrits of Jesus Christ and my Body to be Buried where it shall Please my Ex^{ors} hereafter named to appoint

"And as to the Settling of the Temporall Estate as it hath Pleased God to Bestow upon me I do order give and dispose of the same in manner and form following that is to say:

"Item After all my just debts being paid I give and bequeath the remainder of my Estate Vizt

"Item My Gold Necklace I give to Mary Orchard Wife of Jacob Orchard

"Item My French Necklace I give to Mary Orchard daughter of Jacob Orchard

"Item My Stone Necklace wth Gold Lockett I give to Elizabeth Price Wife of Henry Price

"Item The Remainder of my Estate I Leave to my Executors to be sold for Money and that to be remitted to my Sister Jugg Watson living in Old England in Yorkshear at Broughton Nigh Stockeley but in Case my Sister Be dead then to my Sister Son Bartholomew Watson Son of my Sister Jugg Watson

"Item My will is that my Negroe Leady doe remaine wth her two Children

"Item To John Sweat one Cow and Calf I give
To Vertue Sweat Son of John Sweat one Cow and Calf I give

"Lastly I do Appoint my friend William Clayton and John Sweat my whole & Sole Execut^{rs} of this my last Will and Testament

"In Wittness my hand and Seal the day and year first Above Written

her
"Jane J F Finley" (SEALE)
mark

"Sign'd Seal'd & Acknowledged
Publish'd this my last will & Testam^t,

his
Denniss x Bryon
mark

her
Eliz^b 2 Bryon
mark

her
Cath: 1 Wintersott
mark

At the foot of ye Aforegoing
Will was this written viz.:

"Augst 17th: 1725 Then Came Elizabeth Bryon one of the Subscribing wittneses to the aforegoing Will and made Oath on the holy Evangelists of All-mighty God that she saw the Testator Jane Finly Sign and Seal and heard her publish and declare the same as her last Will and Testament and that at the time of her so doing she was to the Best of her Knowledge & Apprehension of sound and disposing mind and Memory and that she the afs^d Elizabeth Bryon as a wittness Subscribed the will in the presence of the said Testator

"Sworn to Before me
Th. Bozman Dep. Com^{ry}
Tal. Coty."

Children of Col. Robert Finley, born circa 1662, died 1716.

1. Robert Finley.
2. Mary Finley, married Jacob Orchard.
3. Charles Finley, born circa 1689, died 1744, married 11 April, 1711, Elizabeth Harris, of whom further.
4. Elizabeth Finley, married Henry Price.

GENERATION II.

Charles Finley, son of Col. Robert Finley, was born circa 1689, and married Elizabeth Harris on April 11, 1711, shown by the following Church Record, which also gives the births of his children:

[Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md., *Register of St. John's or Piscataway Parish or King George's Parish, Prince Georges County, Maryland* (Apakeek Church)]:

[Page 283] "Charles Finaly and Elizabeth Harris were joyned in Holy Matrimony the 11th April 1711.

Children:

Ann — dau. to the above born 17 October 1715.

Sarah — " " " " " 27 February 1717.

Elizabeth — " " " " " 26 May 1720."

[Page 290] Charles Finly son of Charles and Elizabeth [Harris] his wife born Jan. 14 1722.

John Finly son to the above born June 1, 1725.

James " " " " " " April 15, 1728.

William Finly son to the above born October 21, 1730.

Mary " dau. " " " " November 22, 1733.

Richard " son " " " " August 14, 1736.

Isaac " " " " " " March 23, 1738/9."

Charles Fenley (Fenly — Finley) lived in Piscattaway Hundred, Prince Georges County, Maryland, as shown by the two Lists of Taxables for that County, 1719 and 1733, given below.

[*Calendar of Maryland State Papers — No. 1 — The Black Books*, page 24 (Calendar 164 — X, 14) — published 1943 by The Hall of Records Commission No. 1, Annapolis, Md.]:

"Prince George's County, Maryland. List of Taxables — Piscattaway Hundred — 1719 — taken by John Middleton, Constable. Personal names occurring in list: [among many others] Charles Fenly — Nicolas Dawson — Francis Marbury."

[*Calendar of Maryland State Papers — No. 1 — The Black Books*, page 41 — Calendar 270 — II, 118) — published 1943 by The Hall of Records Commission No. 1, Annapolis, Md.]:

"Prince George's County, Maryland. List of Taxables in the Lower Part of Piscattaway Hundred — 1733 — taken by Thomas Stonestreet, Constable. Personal names in list: [among many others] Charles Fenly — Frances Marbuery, Sen. — Frances Marbuery, Jr." [Both of these should read Francis.]

GENERATION III.

Mary Finley (Fenley), daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Harris) Fenley, his wife, was born, as above, on November 22, 1733, and died July 17, 1806. She married November 4, 1753, at St. John's or Piscataway Parish, Prince Georges Co., Maryland, Lieut. William

Bayne, born March 16, 1729, died 1826, will dated August 1, 1826, proved November 11, 1826, the eldest son and heir-at-law of Walter Bayne (Beane) and Martha (Stone) Bayne, his wife. SEE BAYNE MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM COLONEL ROBERT FINLEY OF TALBOT COUNTY,
MARYLAND.

SEVEN GENERATIONS.

- I. Col. Robert Finley married (1st)
- II. Charles Finley (Fenley) married Elizabeth Harris.
- III. Mary Finley (Fenley) married Lieut. William Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- IV. Colmore Bayne married Elizabeth Smith Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- V. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson, as his 2nd wife. See Dawson Manuscript.
- VI. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- VII. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

MAJOR

MAJOR FAMILY.

"Arms: Argent, two bars sable, in chief three mullets pierced of the second.

"Crest: A greyhound's head gules, collared or.

"Motto: *Deus major columna.*"

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 651.]

GENERATION I.

"At least four persons surnamed Major came to Virginia early in the seventeenth century, and left descendants there in the male line. An Edward Major was living in Old Accomack before 1635, and died before 1646, leaving a son, Thomas Major, who married Elizabeth Pierce, and had issue."

GENERATION II.

"John Major, who according to a deposition, was born in 1607, seemingly another son of Edward Major, was living in Accomack in 1634, where he married, first, Maudlin, and second, in 1640, Jany Lorrimer; and he too left issue. The descendants of John Major and Thomas Major, however, appear all to have made their homes upon the Eastern Shore." [*The Majors and Their Marriages* by James Branch Cabell, pub. 1915, page 13.] The following is also quoted from this same reference, pages 28-29:

"John Major was brought to Virginia by Lieutenant Thomas Flint, being named as a headright in the latter's land-patent 20 September 1628. John Major, aged '27 or thereabouts' [born circa 1607-8] when he gave a deposition in April 1634, was living in Old Accomack as early as 1632, in which year a suit was brought against him by the administrators of William Harminson. He was one of the viewers of tobacco there in 1639. He patented 400 acres in Accomack in September 1640, by virtue of a certificate, granted in Accomack 3 August 1640, that he had imported eight persons into Virginia; and this patent was renewed 4 September 1643. He patented 400 acres in Northampton, 10 November 1643, by a patent dated 30 January 1640; and 400 acres more in Northampton, 24 October 1650, due for the transportation of eight persons. His wife in May 1634, as shown in a suit brought against him for midwife fees, was Maudlin Major. But he married, second, in 1640, 'Jany, daughter of Henry Lorrymer', who is so named as a headright in the certificate granted 3 August 1640, and figures among the headrights as 'Jany Major' in the patent as granted in September 1640.

"In Accomack, 4 December 1644, a certificate was granted Thomas Major for the transportation of Edward Major (his father), Francis Major, Elizabeth Major, John Major, Thomas Major, Christopher Pierce, Stephen Pierce, Henry Morgan, Edward Rouse, and Mary Sayer. York records show that later, 6 November 1647, this Thomas Major was attempting to collect from John Broch an alleged indebtedness of 1,200 pounds of tobacco.

The debt was originally due to Edward Major, dead in 1647, father to Thomas Major, by a bill dated 16 September 1635, for goods delivered 17 March 1635; and the claim had been transferred by Edward Major to his son. Broch asserted the 1,200 pounds to be included in a later bill, for 3,000 pounds, dated 3 April 1636, which claim had been transferred by Edward Major to Lieutenant Richard Poopley, and discharged. In Northampton, 27 December 1646, Thomas Major had attached tobacco due to Broch from Rondell Ronnalds (?Revell) and Thomas Leatherbury. Mary Sayer is mentioned as a witness to Edward Major's bill. The affair was arbitrated.

"As has been said, both John Major and Thomas Major left descendants on the Eastern Shore, but there is nothing to show they settled elsewhere during the seventeenth century."

The following are records of John Major substantiating the write-up given by Mr. Cabell.

[*Archives at State Library, Richmond, Virginia, page 13*]:

"At a Court held at Acchawmacke — April 1634 — Present — Capt. Edward Scarborough, Mr. W^m Stone, Mr. W^m Andrews, and Mr. W^m Burdett.

"In the first place Mr. John Major swore he was 27 years old or thereabouts. His wife was named Maudlin."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers by Nell M. Nugent, p. 119. Patent Book No. 1, Part II, p. 698*]:

"John Major, 400 acs. Accomack Co., at Naswattocks Cr., Sept. —, 1640. Due for trans. of 8 servts: Joane Filby, Henry Larramore, John Major, Jane Major (first written Henry), Anthony, Christian Fisher, Francis a Negro."

[*Ibid, p. 152. Patent Book No. 1, Part II, pp. 947 and 948*]:

"John Major, 200 acs., Northampton Co., Nov. 10, 1643. On the N. side of Nuswattocks Cr., part thereof entitled the Sandy point. Due by former patent, dated 30 Jan. 1640."

"John Major, 400 acs. Northampton Co., Sept. 4, 1643. At Nuswattocks Cr. Due by former patent, dated 10 Sept. 1640."

[*Ibid, p. 203. Patent Book No. 2, p. 267*]:

"John Major, 400 acs. Northampton Co., 24 Oct. 1650. At a great Naswattocks Cr., lyeing on S. side thereof, beg. at a little branch & running up the Cr. Trans. of 8 pers: Susanah Smith, Tho. Hackerstone, John Cobb, Stephen Barnes, John Major, Eliza. Phillips, Mary Wilson, Wm. Glover."

John Major died in 1648, and his will dated 4 March, 1647, was proved in Northampton County, Virginia in May, 1648, an abstract of which appears in the Johnson Manuscript, under Col. Thomas Johnson, Gent., of Northampton Co., Va., who, before 28 August, 1648, had married the widow, Jane (Lorrimer) Major, as his second wife. She was not the mother of his children however, unless perhaps of a daughter, Elizabeth Johnson. Col. Thomas Johnson's will was proved December 28, 1658, at which time Jane was still living.

The children of John and Jane (Lorrimer) Major were: William Major, will proved 3 June, 1684; John² Major, Jr., will proved 18 July, 1666; Thomas Major; Alice Major; and Jane Major, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Jane Major, daughter of John Major and his second wife, Jane (Lorrimer) Major, married (1st) December 8, 1661, Andrew Finney (Finnie), and had issue by him. His estate was administered by Jane on May 17, 1669. [*Accomack Co., Va. Recd's.*, Vol. 3, p. 140.] She married (2nd) about 1671 [*Accomack Co., Va. Recd's.*, Vol. 4, p. 17], John Rowles (Rolls), who was born circa 1642, according to a deposition he made on 16 July, 1666, stating he was "aged 24 years or thereabouts". [*Accomack Co., Va. Recds.*, Vol. I, p. 123.] He was appointed Surveyor, Accomack County, 17 December, 1679 [*Accomack Co., Va. Recd's.*, Vol. 8, p. 147], and during the years 1673 to 1703, there were many transactions of land of which he was a part. He died in 1709, and following is his will, dated 9 August, 1709, probated 1 November, 1709, Accomack Co., Va.

WILL OF JOHN ROWLES.

[Accomack, Accomack Co., Va., *Wills &c.*, 1692-1715, Vol. XI, p. 506]:

Will of John Rowles, dated 9 August., 1709, proved 1 November, 1709.

"To my son John Rowles, the half of my land at Nandua, it being that part of my plantation whereon I now live, and also to have his equal breadth on ye Maine Creek, as also including ye Woods for his equal breadth, but in case my son John Rowles should die leaving no heirs, and ye land not being sold, then the said land is to fall to my son Daniel Rowles. x x x x x

"To my son Daniel Rowles ye other halfe of my land at Nandua, that part next to Michael Rickards, he also to have his equal breadth on ye main Creek and also into ye Woods for his equal breadth. Should Daniel die without heirs, or his land not being sold, then this land to fall to my son John Rowles.

"To son Jonathan Rowles the one half of my land at Pungoteague it being that part next the Mill Dam x x x x and he to have his equal breadth on ye Maine Branch, and also into ye Woods for his equal breadth, so to be equally divided; in case he should die without heirs, or the land not being sold, then to my son Major Rowles.

"To son Major Rowles the other one half of my land at Pungoteague, it being that part lying upon Richard Jones x x x x he also to have his equal breadth on ye Maine Branch as also into ye Woods he is to goe for his equal breadth and so to be equally divided x x x x. In case he should die without heirs and the land not sold, then to my son Jonathan Rowles.

"To my daughter Elizabeth West, one feather bed and Rugg.

"To daughter Ellinor Rowles personalty and 'the whole Command' of my now dwelling house at Nandua, with the milke house and kitchen, with free privilege of ye Land to plant to make corne, as also pasturing her sheep and cattle, with free Liberty and Privilege to raise hoggs or anything else whatsoever during her maidhood.

"To my four children, Daniel Rowles; Jonathan Rowles; Major Rowles and Ellinor Rowles, all my sheep to be equally divided.

"To Jonathan Rowles and Major Rowles, three years privilege for pasture at Nandua.

"To six children, all the remainder of my estate to be divided among them. John, Daniel, Jonathan and Major Rowles executors, and equally with them, my two daughters Elizabeth and Ellinor to be my executrices.

"Wittnesses: Richard Jones, John Lecatt, George ffarmer."

The children of John and Jane (Major) Rowles were: John Rowles, Jr., died 1750-51; Daniel Rowles, d. 1735; Jonathan Rowles, d. 1749; Major Rowles, d. 1731-2, all of whom left wills in Accomack County; Ellinor Rowles, married Capt. Hancock Nickless; and Elizabeth Rowles, who married Anthony West II, of whom further.

GENERATION IV.

Elizabeth Rowles (Rolls), daughter of John and Jane (Major) Rowles, married, before 1709 (as she was called "my daughter Elizabeth West" in the will of her father in 1709), Anthony West II, the son and heir of Lt. Col. John West and his wife, Matilda (Scarborough) West. He lived and died at Nandua Creek, Accomack County, Va., will dated 26 October 1716, proved 6 August, 1717. Elizabeth (Rowles) West was executrix of her husband's will, and died in 1753. SEE WEST AND SCARBOROUGH MANUSCRIPTS. A daughter was Matilda West, of whom further.

GENERATION V.

Matilda West, daughter of Anthony West II, and his wife Elizabeth (Rowles) West, married Peter Hack, born about 1673, son of Col. George Nicholas Hack and his wife Ann (Wright) Hack. Peter Hack inherited land at "Andua" (Nandua), and at "Massongoes" from his father, and died 1717, will dated May 4, 1717, proved August 6, 1717. Matilda (West) Hack died October 17, 1742. SEE HACK MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM EDWARD MAJOR OF "OLD ACCOMACK", VIRGINIA.

ELEVEN GENERATIONS.

- I. Edward Major married
- II. John Major married (2) Jane Lorrimer.
- III. Jane Major married (2) John Rowles (Rolls).
- IV. Elizabeth Rowles (Rolls) married Anthony West II. See West Manuscript.
- V. Matilda West married Peter Hack. See Hack Manuscript.
- VI. Peter Hack Hack married Anne Custis. See Custis Manuscript.
- VII. Peter Hack married (1) Elizabeth Smith. See Smith Manuscript.
- VIII. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- IX. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- X. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XI. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

UPSHUR

UPSHUR FAMILY.

"Arms: Argent, on a chevron azure, between three foxes' heads erased gules, as many pears or.

"Mantling: Azure and argent.

"Crest: Upon a wreath of the colours in front of a plume of five ostrich feathers alternately argent and or, a unicorn's head couped azure, gorged with a ducal coronet or.

"Motto: *Praestat opes sapientia.*"

[Arthur Charles Fox-Davies: *Armorial Families*, Fourth Edition, pub. 1902, pages 1285-6.]

The name "Upshur" has been variously spelled as "Upsher-Upcher-Upshott" and "Upshor", and the first known ancestor of our line in America was Arthur Upshur, Senior, of Accomack and Northampton Counties, Virginia, and the first record of his name in the local books was early in 1641, when as Arthur "Upshott", he was listed as a headright for Captain William Stone.

GENERATION I.

Arthur¹ Upshur, Senior, according to his tombstone record, which will be given later, was "born in ye County of Essex in ye Kingdom of England" in 1623/4 and his second wife Mary, buried beside him was "born in ye County of Warwick in ye Kingdom of England" in 1618.

According to Lyon G. Tyler, A.M., LL.D., President of William and Mary College, Editor of the Magazine, in *William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 3 (1894-95), pages 256 and 260, "Arthur Upshur was the ancestor of Abel P. Upshur, Secretary of State during Tyler's administration, and one of the ablest men Virginia ever produced. Arthur Upshur (or Upshott, as his name is spelt in the earliest records) is said to have come from England as an apprentice of Colonel William Kendall. He appears to have taken a leading place on the Eastern Shore, and the following patents appear in his name:

"March 11, 1655 — 300 acres at head of Occahannock Creek — headrights: Mary Risdén, James Risdén, Landilla Risdén, Arthur Carpenter, Philip Sonshack and John Albert"; "Oct. 20, 1661 — 700 acres in same locality"; "September 29, 1664 — 2,000 acres on Matchepungo Creek" [given by Deed of Gift and will to his son Arthur Upshur, Jr., as will be shown hereinafter]; "September 29, 1665 — 2,000 acres formerly granted to Lieut. Coll. Kendall and assigned to Upshur on this date"; and "350 acres at the head of Broad Creek, a branch of Nassawaddox Creek". The Court Records for land follow:

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nell M. Nugent, p. 286. *Patent Book No. 3*, p. 251]:

"Arthur Upshott, 300 acs. Northampton Co., 10 May 1652. At the head of Occahannock Cr., bounded on N. upon land of William Tailor, on S. by a small branch parting this from land of Roger Johns. Trans. of 6 pers: John Roberts, George Roberts, Susan Dowrigg, Richard Starnell, Mary Joiner, Mary Jones."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nell M. Nugent, p. 330. *Patent Book No. 4*, p. 31 (48)]:

"Arthur Upshott, 300 acs. Northampton Co., 11 Mar. 1655. Near the head of Occahannock Cr., near land of Wm. Taylor & adj. his own land. Trans. of 6 pers: Mary Riden, James Riden, Landma Riden, Arth. Carpenter, Phillip Socohack, John Alber (or Albee)."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nell M. Nugent, p. 412. *Patent Book No. 4*, p. 50 (496)]:

"Arthur Upshott, 700 acs. N'ampton. 300 acs. adj. Wm. Taylor, a branch dividing this from land of Roger Johns. 300 acs. by patent 10 May 1652, 300 acs. by patent 11 Mar. 1655 & 100 acs. for trans. of 2 pers."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nell M. Nugent, p. 507. *Patent Book No. 5*, p. 348 (362)]:

"Arthur Upshott, 2000 acs. in Matchapungo Neck, Accomack Co., 29 Sept. 1664. Bet. the sea on the S. side & sd. neck on the N. W. side beg. at the S. point or bottom of the Neck, running thence N. E. towards Matchepungo unto N. E. side of Ann Dimons (?) feild &c. including all the ferne & Pastoridge Marsh. Granted to Lt. Col. Kendall 29 May 1661 & assigned to sd. Upshott."

[Accomack County, Va., *Orders 1690-1697*, page 124]:

The court of March 20th, 1693, issued this certificate:

"Certificate is this day granted to Mr Arthur Upshor for nine hundred and fifty acres of Land due p Rights underwritten he haveing made Legall Prooofe thereof according to Law by oath made to the same." Among the nineteen persons arriving in Virginia whose headrights he held was one "Rich. Hill".

"About 1655 'Arthur Upshott of Occahannock' married [1st] Mary, widow of James Riden; and about 1663 he married [2nd] Mary, sister of George Clarke, philomedicus, and widow of Richard Jacob", as noted in the following marriage records:

[Northampton County, Va. — Vol. V, fol. 133, N-n.; and Vol. IX, p. 151 — N-n.]:

"Arthur Upshur mar. Mary Riden, widow [of James] 1655."

"Arthur Upshur mar. Mary Jacob, widow of Richard Jacob, 1663."

Mary Jacob, widow, was Mary Clarke, perhaps a daughter of Dr. George Clarke, but inasmuch as he died intestate, the names of his children, other than a son, George, are unknown. *William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 3, pages 256 and 260, states that Mary was "sister of George Clarke, philomedicus, and widow of Richard Jacob". She had married first, as his second wife, Marke Hamond, who died before 1654; and second, Richard Jacob, whose will was probated 1663; and according to the Northampton County records, she married third, that same year, Arthur Upshur, Senior. This marriage is

also proven by the following Deed of Gift, 1674, from Mary Upshur to her Hamon [Hamond] grandchildren, to which her husband, Arthur Upshur, gives his consent.

[Northampton Co., Va., *Deed of Gift*, Vol. V, p. 210]:

"Mary Upshur, wife of Arthur Upshur in Hungars, Northampton County, to grandchildren John, Mary and Edward, sons and daughter of Edward Hamon of Matchipungoe in Accomack County and Ann, his wife, D. G. Cattle. If my son Edward Hamon have any more children by his wife now living, Ann Hamon, within six years after this present deed, then at the expiration of the aforesaid six years after this deed the succeeding child or children to have one mare colt and one young cow out of the increase of the aforesaid gift. 10 Nov. 1674. Arthur Upshur, husband of Mary, consent to the above gift."

Arthur Upshur, Sr., served on the Accomack County Court Jury as "Mr Arthur Upshot, juryman, April 17th, 1678." [Accomack County, Va., *Orders 1676-1678*, page 134.]

When Arthur Upshur, Sr. purchased the land from Lieut. Col. Kendall, he was living in Northampton County on Broad Creek (now Church Creek), but between July 1673 and Nov. 1674, he moved to Accomack County, where he continued to live until his death. In 1687, he gave, by Deed of Gift, 1,000 acres of land at Matchipungo, patented in 1664, to his son, Arthur², Junior, as follows; and left him the remainder in his will.

[Accomack County, Va., Clerk's Office, Accomac; *Wills & Deeds, 1676-1690*, pages 464-465]: Abstract:

"TO ALL XPIAN PEOPLE to whome these p^rsents Shall Come I Arthur Upshur of y^e County of Accomack in Virga Send Greeting in our Lord God Everlasting:

"*Know Yee* that I have for divers good causes and Considera^cons me thereunto moving but especially for and in considera^con of the Natural Love and affection I bear to my wellbeloved Son Arthur Upshur Jun^r Have Given Granted to my said Son one Thousand Acres of Land being y^e one halfe or moiety of Two Thousand Acres of Land at Matchipungo granted to me by Patent y^e 28th Day of September 1664 to begin at y^e Southermost point or bottome of y^e Necke and then to Extend upward from thence & to comprehend all the Land betweene the Seaside & Matchipungo River until the said 1000 acres be fully compleated *To have & to hold* (etc.) provided nevertheless that if y^e said Arthur Upshur Jun^r decease without heirs of his body Lawfully begotten that then the said Land shall revert to me my heirs & assigns y^e Twentieth Day of ffebruary in y^e year of our Lord God 1687.

his

Arthur Upshur
marke

"Signed [etc.] in presence of
Jonathan Stots
John Tankred

Recorded^d February y^e 28th 1687

p JN^o WASHBOURNE Cle Cur Co Accom^k"

Arthur¹ Upshur, Sr., died in 1708/9, and his will dated Feb. 12, 1707, was proved in Accomack Co., Va., March 2, 1708/9. His second wife, Mary (Clarke) Hamond-Jacob-Upshur, had previously died in 1703. The will follows:

WILL OF ARTHUR¹ UPSHUR, SR.

[Accomack County, Va., *Wills &c.* 1692-1715, page 463]:

Will of Arthur¹ Upshur, Senior, dated Feb. 12, 1707, proved March 2, 1708/9.

"In the name of God Amen this twelwe day of February ann^o Dom: 1707 according to the computation of the Church of England I Arthur Upshur of Accomack County in Virginia Gent being sick and weake in body but of good and disposing Memory and Judgment praised be Almighty God for the same and being desirous to settle things in order and to dispose of that worldly Estat where with God Almighty far above my deserts hath blessed me with all do make ordaine Constitute and appoint this my Last will and Testament to be in manner and forme following.

"Imprimis I bequeath my soule into the mercifull hands of Almighty God that gave it and my body to the Earth from whence it Came to receive such decent and Christian Buriall as by my Executor hereafter named shall think most fitting and Convenient in sure & Certain hope of a Joyfull resurrection unto Eternal life in and through the merrits mediation Death and passion of my Blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

"Item I give and bequeath unto my well beloved sonn Arther Upshure Jun^r: My plantation: where I now dwell with all the Land thereto appertaineing Containing two thousand Acres one thousand acres being formerly by me given to my sd son John Upshur by a Certain deed of Guift which said Land and Plantation I doe hereby give devise and confirme to my sd sonn Arther and to his heirs for Ever.

"Item I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Ann the now wife of Benjamin Dolbey three hundred acres of Land where she now dwells at Naswadox and binding upon the Land of Thomas Preeson which said three hundred acres of Land and plantation with y^e appertinences I doe hereby give and devise unto my said Daughter Ann dureing her naturall life and after her decease to her said husband the sd Benjamin Dolbey dureing his naturall life and after his decease to my grandson Abell Upshur and to the heires of his body Lawfully begotten and for want of such heirs then to go and devolve unto my grand Daughter Susanna Upshur & to the heirs of her body Lawfully begotten and for defect of such heires then to my heirs at Com^{on} Law.

"Item I give and bequeath unto my said Grandson Able Upshur two hundred and fifty acres of Land situate Lying and being at Nusswadox and adjoyning upon y^e afores^d three hundred acres of Land before mentioned to him the s^d Abel Upshur and to the heires of his body Lawfully begotten and for want of such heires then to goe and devolve unto my s^d grand Daughter Susanna Upshur and to the heires of her body Lawfully begotten and for defect of such heires then to my heires at Com^{on} Law.

"And my will and desire is that my said Daughter Ann the now wife of the said Benjamin Dolbey & her husband or the survivor of them shall have y^e use and benefit of y^e afores^d two hundred and fifty acres of Land untill my said grandson the Said Abel Upshur arives unto the age of nineteen yeares and no longer alwayes provided that the s^d Benjamin or wife shall not sele or dispose of to their or either of their use or uses any Timber off the s^d devidend of Land but what shall be for the nessessary use of the s^d plantation nor to seat or suffer to be seated any tennant upon the same Land.

"Item All the Residue and Remainder of my Lands whatsoever that I dye seised and possessed of I give unto my said sonn the s^d Arther Upshur Jun^r and to his heires for Ever.

"Item I give and bequeath unto my s^d Daughter Ann Dolbey, two steers one of five years and y^e other of six years old and foure Cowes either with Calfe or Calves by theire sides one two yeare old steer and a two yeare old heffer alwayes provided that the persons Concerned shall be oblided to fetch the afores^d Cattle so given as afores^d off my s^d plantacon within three months after my decease.

"Item I give and bequeath unto my s^d Daughter Ann Dolbey one good feather bed and boulster a pare of sheets and a Rugg.

"Item I give and bequeath unto my five grand Children vizt Amy Stott Lidia Stott Margret Stott Bridget Stott and Jonathan Stott to each of them ten shillins.

"Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter in Law Sarah Upshur my own Riding hors.

"Item I give and bequeath unto my grand daughter Susanna Upshur one Red Cow with a white starr in y^e forehead marked with my owne proper mark and one two yeare old heffer one yeare old heffer and a Calfe with all theire Increase the said Cattle being marked wth a Cropp in y^e right eare and a slit in y^e same.

"Item I give and bequeath unto my grand daughter Sarah Upshur my silver wine Cup.

"Item I give and bequeath to my grand son Abel Upshur six silver spoons.

"Item I give and bequeath unto my Grand daughter Abigal Upshur thirty shillins to buy her a peece of plate.

"Item All the Residue and remainder of my Estate both reall and personal my debts paid and funarell expences discharged I give & bequeath unto my well beloved sonn Arthur Upshur Jun^r or afore named and I doe hereby Constitute and appoint my s^d sonn Arther sole Executor of this my Last will and Testament Revoking and disannulling all other wills or Testaments whatsoever by me formerly made and do publish and declare this to be my Last will and Testament and in witness hereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal the day and yeare first above mentioned.

segnium

ARTHER L UPSHUR (Seal)

"Sealed & delivered published and declared in presents of

Will: Bradford
John Layler
John Willis
Jn^o Washbourne

The within Last Will and Testament was proved in open Cort of Accomack County by the oathes of William Bradford John Willis and John Washbourne which was allowed as suffetient prooffe and ordered to be recorded February the first 1708/9.

"Recorded March y^e 2^d 1708/9 TESTE ROBT SNEAD Cl Cur Com Accomack."

Arthur Upshur, Sr., and his second wife, were buried at "Warwick" or "Quinby's Farm", in Upshur's Neck, Accomack Co., Va., and following are their tombstone records:

[Old Tombstones in Accomack County, Virginia, page 256, of *William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. III]:

"On "Warwick", or "Quinby's Farm" in
Accomack County.

'In memory of Arthur Upshure
born in ye county of Essex in ye
Kingdom of England who died
January 26, 1709 [1708/9] in ye 85th Year
of his age.'

'In memory of Mary ye
Wife of Arthur Upshur
born in ye County of Warwick
in ye Kingdom of England
who died July ye 3^d 1703
in ye 85th year of her Age.' "

Arthur¹ Upshur, Senior, had the following children, but by which wife cannot be determined, since their birth dates are not available, and the order of their births is unknown.

1. Arthur² Upshur, Jr., will dated May 26, 1738, proved Accomack County, Va.; July 4, 1738. He married Sarah Brown, daughter and coheir of Thomas Brown and his wife, Susanna (Denwood) Brown, of whom further.
2. John Upshur.
3. Ann Upshur, married Benjamine Dolby.
4. Helen Upshur, married Stott.
5. Abel Upshur, who had a son John who married (1) Ann Emerson (died Nov. 9, 1775, age 30); and (2) Margaret, widow of William Michael.

GENERATION II.

Arthur² Upshur, Junior, in 1713 was granted a patent for 2,300 acres of land to include a surplus found within the bounds, and this tract of land was and is known as "Upshur's Neck" in Accomack County, Va. He married Sarah Brown, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Brown (a Quaker of great influence, whose will was probated May 29, 1705), and his wife Susanna (Denwood) Brown. SEE BROWN-DENWOOD MANUSCRIPT. Sarah (Brown) Upshur had from her father, Thomas Brown, the north half of "Brownsville", Northampton Co., Va., 631 acres, while her sister Anne Brown had the south half, 631 acres. Anne married (1) Joseph Preeson and (2) March 6, 1706, Andrew Hamilton of Pennsylvania, who died August 4, 1741. This land has been in the continuous ownership of the descendants of John Brown since the first patent in 1652, one of the very few such records on the Eastern Shore of Virginia.

Arthur² Upshur, Jr., died in 1738, will dated May 26, 1738, proved July 4, 1738, at which time his wife, Sarah, was still living. His will follows:

WILL OF ARTHUR² UPSHUR, JUNIOR.

[Accomack County, Va., Clerk's Office, Accomac; *Wills 1743-1748*, pages 69, 70, 71]:

Will of Arthur² Upshur, Jr., dated May 26, 1738, proved July 4, 1738.

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I Arthur Upshur of the county of Accomack in the Colony of Virginia Gent. being weak in body but of sound mind and memory thanks be to Almighty God for it I do therefore make and Ordain this my Last will and Testament In manner following.

"*First* I Give and bequeath my Sole into the hands of Almighty God who gave it trusting that in and by the Merits of my Blessed Saviour Jesus Christ I shall have Eternall salvation and for such worly [sic] Goods as the Goodness of God hath bestowed on me I doe dispose of in manner following —

"*Imp^{rs}* I give and bequeath unto my loving wife Sarah Upshur Two negroes wenches named Mary and Rose. One Silver Tankard One Doz: Silver Spoons A loe Chest of Drawers & a large wooden Trunk two Beds and Two Silk Ruggs with other furniture Sutable twenty head of Cattle of difrent Sizes Twenty heed [sic] of Sheep One Large Copper Kittle that Came from Northampton twenty pounds of pewter One Large Chist One hundred weight of Pott Iron One Linning wheel One half Diz: Black flagt Chears.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Rachel Upshur One Chest of Draws made of Cherity.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my son Thomas Upshur two young negroes named Toney & Comfort and twenty Pounds Curant money.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Abigall Waters two negroes Lucy and Briget and Ten pounds Cash.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Elizabeth Finney fifty Pounds Curant money, One Silk Rugg.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my Gran-son Arthur Upshur One new Gun and a blackwolnot Desk.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my Grandson Hancock [Custis] ten Head of young Cattle & ten head Sheep the same to be Delivered to him when he shall Arrive at the Age of twenty One years.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my Granson William Kendall Twenty Shillings.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my Grandaughter Susanah Custis One pott of five Gallons, One frying pan two pewter basons two pewter Dishes and half Doz: Plates & Twenty Shillings Cash.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my Gran'-son Thomas Teackle twenty Shillings.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my Grandaughter Margret Teackle twenty Shillings.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my Grandaughter Prosilloh Scarburgh Twenty Shillings Cash.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my Granson John Teackle five pounds Cash.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my Granson Leven Teackle Twenty Pounds Cash.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my Granson Upshur Teackle five Pounds Cash.

"*Item* I give and bequeath unto my son Abel Upshur all the Remaining part of my Estate not before already given both Reall & personal both In Virginia and Else where to him and his heirs for Ever.

"*Lastly* I doe here nominate Constitute and Appoint my son Abel Upshur to be my sole Executor of this my Last will and Testament as WITNESS my hand and Seale this 26th day of May in the year of our Lord 1738.

ARTHUR UPSHUR (Seal)

"Signed sealed published and
declared by me To be my last will
& Testament in the Presents of

Edw^d Revell

John Foscue

Nathaniel Foscue

Proved at a Court held for
Accomack County July 4th 1738
by Abel Upshur the Executor named
and by the Oaths of all the
Witnesses thereto.

"Truely Recorded *Test* GEO: HOLDEN Cl. Cur."

Children of Arthur² Upshur, Jr. (died 1738), and his wife Sarah (Brown) Upshur.

1. Arthur³ Upshur, who died before his father.
2. Rachel Upshur.
3. Thomas Upshur, who married Sarah and died circa 1751. He had a son Capt. Thomas Upshur, born 1739, died 1793, will dated Aug. 15, 1791, recorded 10 April, 1793. [Northampton Co., Va., *Will Book XXIX-W*, p. 108.] He married January 29, 1761 [Northampton Co., Va., *Marriage Bonds*], Anne Stockley (Stokeley) (born 1739, will proved 8 Dec., 1816), daughter of Eyre Stockley (Stokeley) and his wife Mary (Bell) Stokeley. They had, among other children, a son Thomas Upshur, who had a son John Upshur, who had a son Thomas Upshur, who had a son Thomas T. Upshur, who died in 1910 and had devoted the latter part of his life to an intensive study of the genealogy of the Eastern Shore of Virginia.

Capt. Thomas and Anne (Stokeley) Upshur also had these children: John Upshur; Nancy Upshur who married John Teackle; Molly Upshur who married Rev. Cave Jones; Anne Stokeley Upshur; Brown Upshur; and Sally Brown Upshur, born April 14, 1767, died January 23, 1819, who married 23 Oct. 1786, as his second wife, Peter Hack, Jr., of Accomack Co., Va., born April 11, 1754, will proved 18 October, 1844. SEE HACK MANUSCRIPT. They had, among other children, Dr. Peter Thomas Upshur Hack, born 15 January, 1793, died 1838, married (1) Sallie T. Selby, born Jan. 16, 1806, died 22 April, 1824 (daughter of Zadok Selby), and they had Sallie Upshur Hack, born 9 March, 1824, who married in 1856, James Kellam Ayres, born 1833, died 1917, a brother of Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., father of the compiler. SEE AYRES MANUSCRIPT.

Peter Hack, Jr., and Sally Brown (Upshur) Hack also had among their children, John William Hack, born at "Fairview", Accomack Co., Va., 1795, died December 23, 1855, who married November 13, 1823, Sabra C. Cropper (daughter of Thomas Cropper, Sr., an eminent lawyer of Accomac, and Elizabeth (.....) Cropper, his wife) and they had, among other children, Betsy Ann Hack, born 1830,

died December 25, 1903, who married March 13, 1856, Richard Stephen Ayres, born 16 March, 1833, died January 17, 1885, son of John J. Ayres (brother of Richard J. Ayres, Sr.) and Margaret B. (Pewsey) (Pusey) Ayres, his wife; and grandson of Edmund Ayres (Ayres) and his wife Kessy (Johnson) Ayres. SEE AYRES MANUSCRIPT.

4. Abigail Upshur married Waters.
5. Elizabeth Upshur married Andrew Finney, whose will was proved 28 July, 1742.
6. Abel Upshur, died 1753/4, will dated 2 September, 1753, proved 29 January, 1754, Accomack Co., Va.; Executor of his father's will 1738; married Rachel Revell, and both are buried at "Warwick". Their son Arthur⁴ Upshur, will proved 30 March, 1784, was a Revolutionary War soldier, and married Leah Custis, daughter of Henry. They had a son Littleton Upshur who married Ann Parker, daughter of George, and they had Abel Parker Upshur, born 1790, died 1844, Judge of General Court, later Secretary of the Navy and Secretary of State during President Tyler's administration, and one of the ablest men Virginia ever produced.
7. Susannah Upshur, married November 2, 1710, John Teackle of "Craddock", Accomack Co., Va., born 1693, died 1721.
8. Anne Upshur, daughter of Arthur Upshur, Jr. and Sarah (Brown) Upshur, his wife, of Accomack Co., Va., married first, as his 2nd wife, Major John Custis, whose will was dated 7 January, 1732, and proved 7 Feb., 1732 (eldest son of Thomas Custis of Deep Creek and his first wife, Elizabeth (Custis) Custis, of Deep Creek, Accomack Co., Va.). SEE CUSTIS OF DEEP CREEK MANUSCRIPT.

Anne (Upshur) Custis, widow, married 2nd, Custis Kendall of Accomack Co., Va.

Major John Custis of Deep Creek and his second wife, Anne (Upshur) Custis had, among their children, a daughter, Susannah Custis, who married John Smith, Jr., will proved 29 June, 1779. SEE SMITH MANUSCRIPT.

[References: *Ancestral Records and Portraits*, published by The Colonial Dames of America 1910, Vol. I, pp. 343-344; and Vol. II, pp. 481-482.]

DESCENT FROM ARTHUR¹ UPSHUR, SENIOR, OF CO. ESSEX, ENGLAND AND ACCOMACK COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

NINE GENERATIONS

- I. Arthur¹ Upshur, Sr., married (1) Mary, widow of James Riden; (2) Mary (Clarke) Hamond-Jacob.
- II. Arthur² Upshur, Jr., married Sarah Brown. See Brown-Denwood Manuscript.
- III. Anne Upshur married, as his 2nd wife, Major John Custis, Gent., of Deep Creek. See Custis of Deep Creek Manuscript.
- IV. Susannah Custis married John Smith, Jr. See Smith Manuscript.
- V. Elizabeth Robinson Smith married, as his 1st wife, Peter Hack, Jr. See Hack Manuscript.
- VI. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- VII. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- VIII. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- IX. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

BROWN

BROWN (BROWNE) AND DENWOOD FAMILIES.

John Browne, the first known ancestor of this family, is mentioned in Hotten's *Original List of Persons of Quality*, p. 214, as coming to America in 1621, i.e.: "The Muster of John Browne: John Browne — aged 28 in the Bona Nova, April 1621"; and again in the same list, page 181, he is given as "living on Hog Island, Feb. 10, 1623". He first appears in the records of Northampton County, Va., in 1633, owned large tracts of land, and was highly respected in the colony. On November 14, 1645, he received a grant of 150 acres of land; another grant on September 15, 1647, and one of 650 acres on July 4, 1652. In addition to these, he also owned 1,262 acres. [Ref.: Northampton County *Records*, Vol. 3, p. 102; Vol. 4, p. 36; and *Virginia Carolorum*.]

Following are the abstracts of the Land Patents and Grants:

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nell M. Nugent, p. 129; *Patent Book No. 1, Part II*, p. 782]:

"John Browne, 200 acs. Accomacke Co., June 3, 1642. At Nuswattocks Cr., beg. at land of Leving Duewood [Levin Denwood], along the broad cr. towards land of Garrett Andrews. Due for trans. of himself, wife & 2 pers: Robert Salisbury & Symon Smith."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nell M. Nugent, p. 163; *Patent Book No. 2*, p. 67]:

"John Brown, 200 acs. Northampton Co., Oct. 26, 1646. Lyeing at Nutsawattocke Cr., N. W. upon Levinge Denwood. For trans. of 4 pers: John Brown, Ursula his wife, Robert Salisbury, Symon Smith."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nell M. Nugent, p. 164; *Patent Book No. 2*, p. 75]:

"John Brown, 100 acs. Northampton Co., Oct. 1, 1646. At Naswattocke Cr., adj. his former devident, land of Lenning [Levin] Denwood & land of Garrett Andrews. Trans. of 2 pers: Wm. Heath, & Ann his wife."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nell M. Nugent, p. 414; *Patent Book No. 4*, p. 58 (512)]:

"John Browne, Junr., 1262 acs. N'ampton. (13 June 1655 to John Browne, his father.)"

John Browne's wife was Ursula, whose maiden name is not known to us. As above, she was brought into Northampton Co., Va., by her husband in 1646, and was Executrix of his will proved in that county, 22 January, 1655, a certified copy of which follows:

WILL OF JOHN BROWNE.

[Clerk's Office, Northampton County, Eastville, Va. *Orders, Deeds, Wills &c.*, No. 5, 1654-55, p. 86]:

Will of John Browne, dated 26 August 1654, probated 22 January, 1655.

"In the Name of God Amen I John Browne beinge sicke in body but in pfect Memory (prayed bee God) Doe make this my last Will & Testam^t in mann^r & forme followeing; Revoakinge by these p^rsents all other of my wills.

"*Impris* I committ my Body to ye earth from whence it came & My soule to God y^t gave it mee; confidently beleeeivinge that through ye pow^r of God in my Savior & Redeem^r Jesus Christ it shall be reunited & shall ryse agayne a glorious body & shall raigne wth Him in glory to all Eternitye. And my worldly goods I dispose & give (Vizt):

"*Item* I give & bequeath unto my sonne John my Whole Tract of land lyeinge att ye Seaboard side, beinge in all Twelve hundred Sixty towe Acres; giveinge pow^r to my s^d sonne (by the advise of his moth^r & my Overseers) to sell the s^d tract of land; w^{ch} sale my will & desire is shall stand & bee good in Lawe; any lawes custome or usuage to ye Contrarye notwthstandinge.

"*Item* I give & bequeath to my s^d sonne John That stocke of male Cattle w^{ch} hath bine rayseed from a guift given him by Thomas Smyth Coop^r w^{ch} are in number eight wth all the female increase (untill hee attayne unto fifteene yeares of age) And after Male & female for ev^r.

"*Item* I give unto my s^d sonne John one fixed gun;

"*Item* I give & bequeath unto my sonne Thomas my Devident of land att Nuswattockes; (upon w^{ch} I nowe dwell) wth the appurtenances; it is alsoe my will & desire that My wife (wth the advise of my Overseers) make sale of ye s^d Land as soone as they shall thinke fitt; The pduce thereof to bee for ye benefitt of my s^d Sonne Thomas, w^{ch} sale my will is shalbe good in lawe (any usuage to the Contrary notwthstanding;)

"*Item* I give & bequeath unto my s^d sonne Thomas, Towe, towe yeare old Heyffers to bee delivered next March, wth their female increase; untill hee attayne unto ye age of fifteene yeares, And after Male & female forev^r;

"*Item* I give & bequeath unto my s^d sonne Thomas one fixed gun;

"*Item* I give & bequeath unto my Sonne Stephen one Negro Boye called Whitt & my will is that the labour of the s^d Negro bee imployed for ye better education of my s^d Sonne (untill convenient tyme). And after my s^d sonne Stephen to have & inioye the s^d Negro forever;

"*Item* I give & bequeath to my s^d sonne Steph: Towe, towe yeares old heyffers to bee delivered ye next March wth all their female increase untill hee attayne to ye Age of fifteene yeares; & after both male & female forever;

"*Item* I give & bequeath unto my s^d sonne one fixed gun;

"*Item* I give & bequeath unto my Daughter Mary Towe yeare old Heyffers to bee delivered next March & their female increase, untill she attayne to Twelve yeares of age, & after both male & female for ev^r. Alsoe one feather bedd (w^{ch} I brought with mee when I came last out of England) togeather wth ye furniture w^{ch} shalbe delivered unto her when she is att age;

"*Item* I give & bequeath unto my daughter Sarah one white faced heyffer & another heyffer w^{ch} wilbe towe yeares old apiece next March; wth their increase

untill she attayne unto Twelve yeares of age & after Male & female for ever. Alsoe I give her one feather bedd & furniture (wch I bought of Mr Jn^o Nuthall) wch shalbe delivered unto her when she attayneth unto age.

"Item I give & bequeath unto my Daught^r Elizabeth Towe cowe calves to bee delivered next March; wth their female increase; untill she attayne unto Twelve yeares of age; & after male & female forever; also I give unto my sd Daught^r Elizabeth Twenty pounds of my money due to mee in Holland To bee laid out for y^e good & behoofe of my sd Daught^r (in sheepe or a mare) or something else att y^e discretion of my wife & Overseers;

"Item My will & desire is in case any of y^e cattle appoynted to my children, (my sonne Jn^o his stocke excepted) should dye before they bee Three yeares old a peece; That they shall be forthwth made good to them out of my stocke.

"Item My will is that my wife shall have & inioye my Mare & her increase (dureinge y^e tyme of her widdowhood) but in case she should chance to marrye That then y^e sd Mare & her increase shalbe disposed of to my children; to each a parte (accordinge to y^e discretton of my Overseers) But my desire is that my Daughters maye have some advantage; in their parte.

"Item My will is that in case any of my sd children should departe this life in the tyme of their minority That his; her; or their parte shalbe equallye devided (amongst y^e surviors) only my land descends successively to y^e next heyre.

"Item I make & appoynt my dearly beloved wife Ursula to bee my whole & sole Executrix of this my will to whome I give all y^e rest of my Estate desireinge that it maye bee improved for y^e maintenance of my sd wife & the nurture & bringeing upp of my Children And desireinge That in case my sd wife should marrye y^t she will augment my childrens porttons (accordinge to her Motherly affection & discretion).

"Item I doe appoynt my Loveinge friends Capt. Thomas Johnson & Jn^o Hinman to bee Overseers of this my will intreateinge them for God's sake To bee Assistant to My wife & children; in what in them lyeth; And to pvide That this my will bee pformed (accordinge to y^e true intent & meaneinge of evrye Article & Clause therein expressed hopeinge they wilbe as a husband to My wife & as a Father to my children.

"Item It is my will that my Childrens stocke of Cattle have their raigne at my land att y^e Seaboard side (accordinge to y^e discretion of my Wife & Overseers.

"For Testimony y^t this is my Act & Deede & last will I have hereunto put my hand & seale this 26th daye of August Ano Dni 1654

JOHN BROWNE
Y^e Seale

"Subscribed & sealed in y^e p^rsence of

Tho: Johnson Jn^o Hinman

W^m. Westerhouse

"Att a Court holden for y^e County of Northampton the 22th of January 1655

P^rsent

Collon^{ll} Edms. Scarburgh

Maio^r. Tho. Johnson

Capt. Sam^{ll} Goldsmyth

Mr Levyne Denwood

present & did it myself In witness hereof I have hereunto set my hand & seale
this 22^d of February 1660

JOHN NUTHALL Seale

“Witness

EDMOND DOBSON

SIGNUM S T SILVESTER THACHER

Recordat the 23th of Aprill 1661 P me

Wa: Granger Cl Cur Rappa.”

In 1664, Thomas Browne, of the County of Accomack, appointed his “loving friend” Thomas Mapes, his attorney to acknowledge his release of the above land to his stepfather, Captain Alexander Fleming:

[Rappahannock Co., Va., *Wills, Deeds, &c.*, No. 1, 1665-77, pp. 83-84]:

“KNOW ALL MEN by these Presenta that I Thomas Browne of the County of Accomack in Virga for divers considerations me hereunto especially moving and in consideration of two Servants to me to be paid as is expressed by two bills bearing date with these presents do hereby give and grant all my right title and interest of a pattent of Six hundred and sixty acres of Land formerly William Yarrits and sold by the said William Yarrit to Mr. Smart & by him assigned to my loving Mother Ursula Brown alias ffleming as by ye sd assignm^t may appear Now Know Ye that I Thomas Brown do deliver up all my right of the sd Land from me & my heirs unto my ffather in Law* Capt. Alex ffleming & his heirs & assignes for ever wthall ye. aptences of & belonging to the s^d. Land I say from me & my heirs In witness to the abovesaid premisses I hereunto set my hand & Seal this 14th day of ffebruary A^o. 1664.

THOMAS BROWN Seal

“Signed Sealed & Deliver’d
in the presence of
ROBT. MAPES
JOHN GAINES
WILL HOGGE.”

On April 19, 1660, Alexander Fleming and his wife, Ursula, acknowledged a deed of conveyance in the Rappahannock Co., Va. Court, and in less than a year Ursula (.....) Browne-Fleming had died.

Children of John Browne (d. 1655) and his wife Ursula (.....) Browne.

1. John Browne, under 15 years of age in 1654, d.s.p.
2. Thomas Browne, second son, under 15 years of age in 1654, will proved May 29, 1705, married Susanna Denwood, will proved 19 May, 1719, of whom further.
3. Stephen Browne, under 15 years of age in 1654, d.s.p.
4. Mary Browne, under 12 years of age in 1654.
5. Sarah Browne, under 12 years of age in 1654, married William Smith.
6. Elizabeth Browne, under 12 years of age in 1654.

* A term used in the seventeenth century for stepfather, a usage which has proved a stumbling block to many writers.

GENERATION II.

Thomas Browne, second son of John Browne and his wife Ursula, was under 15 years of age in 1654, the date of his father's will. His brother John had received 1,262 acres of land from his father but dying young, without issue, his estate was divided among his brothers and sisters, Thomas receiving the 1,262 acres of land, which was called "Browns-ville", located in Northampton Co., Va., on the seaboard side. This land was left by Thomas to his two daughters Sarah and Anne, as will be shown by his will.

Thomas Brown was a Quaker of great influence and married Susanna (Susannah) Denwood, whose will dated February 4, 1714, was proved Northampton Co., Va., 19 May, 1719. She was the daughter of Levin Denwood, Sr., and his wife Mary.

Levin (Liveinge) Denwood, whose mother was a Huguenot maiden named "Le-Vigue", was an early resident of the Eastern Shore of Virginia, first appearing in the records of Northampton County in 1633, where his name was generally written "Liveinge". In 1636 he had a grant of land in Accomack County, as follows:

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nell M. Nugent, p. 43. *Patent Book* No. 1, Part 1, p. 364]:

"Lewin [Levin] Denwood, 150 acs. Accomack Co., 18 June 1636. W. upon land of Dennis Lane, E. & W. along the Northerne inside of the old plantation Cr. & runing Nly. into the woods. Trans. of 3 pers: William Allison, Thomas Harrison, Robert Lawson."

Levin Denwood was appointed Commissioner (Justice) of Northampton County in 1654 and 1657. In 1665, he was living in Accomack County, and probably died not long after that date. He married Mary, said to have been Mary Cutting, but of this, there is no proof. They left issue: Arthur Denwood; Thomas Denwood; Levin Denwood, Jr., who moved to Somerset Co., Md., will proved 9 May, 1724, married Priscilla, and left issue: Luke Denwood; Susanna Denwood who married Thomas Brown, as already mentioned; Mary Denwood married Roger Woolford; Elizabeth Denwood, married 4 July, 1669, Henry Hooper; Rebecca Denwood, married 15 November, 1679, Nehemiah Covington, will proved Somerset Co., Md., 5 August, 1713, and left issue; and Sarah Denwood who married Hicks.

Thomas Brown's will dated November 2, 1704, was probated Northampton Co., Va. May 29, 1705, and his wife Susanna (Denwood) Brown left a will dated February 4, 1714, which was proved in Northampton County, Va., 19 May, 1719, abstracts of which are here given:

[*The Pennsylvania Magazine*, Vol. 25, p. 135; Northampton Co., Va., Vol. 18, p. 240]:

"Abstracts from will of Thomas Brown, of Northampton County, Virginia, dated November 2, 1704, witnessed by Robert Samuel French and Andrew Hampton; proved May 29, 1705, being presented to court by Mrs. Susanna Brown, Mrs. Eliz. Preeson, Mrs. Sara Upshur, Mrs. Anne Preeson, and Mrs. Mary Littleton, joint executors.

"Thomas Brown signed his name as a witness to several deeds or wills on record at Accomac, and wrote the name Browne with the final 'e', but the signature to his will omits the letter 'e'.

"I give unto my Daughter Anne all my land at ye Sea Side not already disposed of, that is to say all the land on the South side of ye line before mentioned, including both hammocks — by estimation 631 acres — to her and her heirs of her body forever, and failing such heirs, to goe to ye heirs of my Daughter Elizabeth and their heirs forever.

"I likewise give unto my Daughter Anne my negroes Mary, Frank, his wife Matt, his two sons Stephen and Oliver and my negroe girle Mary at ye Sea Side. I also give her twelve cowes and calves, or other cattle equivalent, and for what household goods my children have had my Will is my Daughter Anne's part be made answerable to ye full out of my Estate and if any of her own goods have been made up of in ye house, my Will is they be made good out of my Estate.

"My Will is further yt my Daughter Anne have during her single life ye use of my Brandy Rill with other conveniences, as houseroom, fireing, and ye like.

"I nominate and appoint my loving Wife and my four Daughters aforesaid joint executors of this my last Will and Testament.

"The will was presented in court and proved May 29, 1705, by the widow and children of Thomas Brown, and the daughter then appears as 'Mrs. Anne Preeson', indicating that she had been married meantime."

[*The Pennsylvania Magazine*, Vol. 25, p. 135]:

"Abstracts from will of Susanna Browne, of Northampton County, widow. Dated February 4, 1714, proved May 19, 1719.

"I give unto Margaret Hamilton ye negroe girl named Ariadne, now in the possession of her Father Hamilton.

"I give unto Andrew Hamilton, the Younger, ten pound in money, which I now have delivered to his Father for his use.

"I constitute and appoint Elizabeth Preeson, Wife of Thomas Preeson, Executrix of this my last Will and Testament."

Children of Thomas Brown, died 1705, and his wife Susanna (Denwood) Brown, died 1719.

1. Sarah Brown, who married Arthur² Upshur, Jr., will proved July 4, 1738, son of Arthur¹ Upshur, Sr., will proved March 2, 1708/9. SEE UPSHUR MANUSCRIPT.
2. Anne Brown, married (1) Joseph Preeson, and (2) March 6, 1706, Andrew Hamilton, a prominent lawyer and statesman of Pennsylvania, who died August 4, 1741. Their son, James Hamilton, was Governor of Pennsylvania.
3. Elizabeth Brown, died 1 April, 1733, married Thomas Preeson, died 5 April, 1723.
4. Mary Brown, married Southey Littleton, the younger (son of Southy and grandson of Col. Nathaniel Littleton), and they had a daughter, Leah, who married Col. John Gale.

[References: *Ancestral Records and Portraits*, published 1910, by The Colonial Dames of America, Vol. I, pages 149, 344-345; Vol. II, p. 482. *History of Dorchester County, Maryland*, by Elias Jones (pub. 1902), pages 281, 282.]

DESCENT FROM JOHN BROWNE AND LEVIN DENWOOD OF
THE EASTERN SHORE OF VIRGINIA.

TEN GENERATIONS.

- I. John Browne married Ursula
- II. Thomas Brown (Browne) married Susanna Denwood, daughter of Levin Denwood and his wife Mary
- III. Sarah Brown married Arthur² Upshur, Jr. See Upshur Manuscript.
- IV. Anne Upshur married, as his 2nd wife, Major John Custis, Gent., of Deep Creek. See Custis of Deep Creek Manuscript.
- V. Susannah Custis married John Smith, Jr. See Smith Manuscript.
- VI. Elizabeth Robinson Smith married, as his 1st wife, Peter Hack, Jr. See Hack Manuscript.
- VII. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- VIII. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- IX. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- X. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

SMART

SMART FAMILY.

Col. John Smart, born in Bristol, England [Northampton Co., Va. *Recd's*, Vol. V, p. 140], settled in Virginia with his brother, Capt. (later Col.) William Smart, where they received patents for land on the Rappahannock River. The following patent to John Smart was for 1400 acres.

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nell M. Nugent, p. 376; *Patent Book No. 4*, p. 211 (307)]:

"John Smart, 1400 acs. on N. side of Rappa. Riv., next above the land of Silvester Thatcher & Thomas Whitelock, running along a little creek dividing their land. 15 Mar. 1657. Granted unto Robert Bird 29 July 1650 & assigned unto sd. Smart."

John Smart married, as her first husband, Tabitha Scarborough, born circa 1640, died as "Tabitha Hill" in 1717, will dated 23 August, 1717, proved 7 January, 1717/18, a certified copy of which has been given in the Custis Family Manuscript. Tabitha was the eldest daughter of Col. Edmund Scarburgh (Scarborough), (bapt. 1617, died 1671), and his wife Mary (died 1691), and a sister of Matilda Scarburgh (born circa 1644, died January 3, 1721) who married Lieut. Col. John West (born circa 1638-9, died May 27, 1703). SEE SCARBURGH AND WEST MANUSCRIPTS.

The marriage of John Smart and Tabitha Scarburgh is proven by the following Depositions of Tabitha Hill made in 1707 and 1708.

[Accomack County, Va., *Records*, Vol. 1692-1715, p. 431. *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 4, pp. 421, 422]:

"Deposition of Tabitha Hill.

"This may satisfie whome It may that I the subscriber was ye wife of Jno. Smart who was Brother to William Smart who purchas^d a seate of Land up ye freshes of Rapahanock on ye North side, and my said husband sold his wright to ye s'd land to his Brother William Smart and that Sarah Tankred is the Daughter of William Smart who was ye purchaser of ye s'd land, to this I set my hand the 2d day of March, 1707.

TABITHA HILL.

"Sworne to by ye within Tabitha Hill in open Court of Accomack County.
ROBERT SNEAD."

[Accomack County, Va., *Records*, Vol. 1692-1715, p. 440. *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 4, p. 421]:

"Be it remembered that at ye second Day of June Anno 1708, Madam Tabitha Hill formerly Tabitha Browne & Mrs Matilda West came before this Court and Did then sweare upon ye Holy Bible that Edmund Browne, son of Dev-

ereux Browne and Tabitha his wife was Borne in the yeare one thousand six hundred and sixty and Died in Turkey in ye yeare one thousand six hundred and seventy-eight being taken in Capt. Jno. Martin being eighteen yeares ould or thereabouts when He died. Capt. Jno. Martin Reporting that he had died and Timothy Laus saying He carried ye said Browne to his grave.

TABITHA HILL,
MATILDA WEST."

The date of the death of John Smart is not known, and no record of his will or settlement of his estate has been found. His widow, Tabitha (Scarborough) Smart married (2) before 1660, Devereux Brown (died before June 17, 1673), of Accomack Co., Va., by whom she had an only child Edward (Edmund) Brown, born 1660, died 1678, killed by the Turks.

Tabitha (Scarborough) Smart-Brown married (3) before 1680, as his third wife, Maj. Gen. John Custis (born circa 1630, died January 29, 1696), but by this marriage she had no issue.

Tabitha (Scarborough) Smart-Brown-Custis married (4) in 1696, Col. Edward Hill of "Shirley" on the James, Charles City Co., Va. [Northampton Co., Va., *Records*, Vol. XII, p. 99.] He died in 1700. No known issue by this marriage.

Col. John Smart and his wife, Tabitha (Scarborough) Smart, had an only child, a daughter, Tabitha Scarborough Smart, born circa 1655, who married about 1673, as his first wife, Col. William² Whittington (born about 1653, died 1720) of Northampton County, Va. and Somerset Co., Md. SEE WHITTINGTON MANUSCRIPT.

[References: *Harrison, Waples and Allied Families* by Wm. Welsh Harrison, LL.D., pub. Philadelphia 1910, pp. 100, 121, 123-125, 126. *Ancestral Records and Portraits* by The Colonial Dames of America, pub. 1910, Vol. I, pp. 349-350.]

WHITTINGTON

WHITTINGTON FAMILY.

"Arms: Gules, a fess componee, or and azure; in the dexter chief an annulet of the second."

[Burke: *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*.]

The Whittington family of Virginia in America were undoubtedly of London and Gloucestershire, England, and in the early records a Richard Whittington of this locality was thrice Lord Mayor of London. He was the third son of Sir William Whittington of Pauntley, in Gloucestershire, a Knight of good family, and the name "William" appears to have been carried down in the generations of this particular family group. [*The Encyclopaedia Britannica*, eleventh edition, Vol. 28, p. 615; *Visitation of the County of Gloucester*, 1623, pp. 268-270.]

GENERATION I.

Captain William¹ Whittington of Northampton County, Virginia, was born about the year 1621, according to a deposition he made on May 4, 1658, at which time he swore that he was "thirty seven years old or thereabouts". [Northampton County, Va., *Records*, Vol. I, p. 148.] His name first appears in the records of the Eastern Shore of Virginia, in January of 1640. [*Records of Northampton Co., Va.*, Vol. II, New Book, p. 51.] His certificate of headrights, for a patent of land, was dated June 29, 1647, and contained the names of himself and his first wife, Susanna (Susan). [*Records of Northampton County, Va.*, Vol. III, p. 89. *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1800*, by Nell Marion Nugent, p. 170 — other page numbers 294 (1653), and William, Jr., p. 414 (1653).]

Before 1648, Captain Whittington married as his second wife, Elizabeth Weston, which is proven by the will of Thomas Shepherd of Virginia, dated July 30, 1648, proved January 8, 1648-9 [Northampton Co., Va., *Records*, Vol. III, p. 176], in which he bequeathed to his cousin, Capt. William Whittington, all his property in Virginia, and all property in England to his uncle Weston. The will states that William Whittington was Thomas Shepherd's cousin by reason of his marriage to Elizabeth Weston, a cousin of the testator.

Capt. William Whittington took the Oath of Fealty to Cromwell March 11, 1651 [Northampton Co., Va., *Records*, Vol. IV, p. 188]; was a member of the board of Northampton County Commissioners 1654; was appointed a Captain of Militia, June 28, 1654, and a Justice of the Orphan's Court of Northampton County, December 27, 1655. [*Records of Northampton Co., Va.*, Vol. III, p. 223; Vol. XI of *Orders*, p. 81; Vol. D. IV. & C., No. IV, p. 194; Vol. VI, not paged.]

Captain Whittington died in 1659-60, and in his will, dated May 4, 1659, proved 4 February, 1659-60, he stated that he was intending to go to Holland. He made bequests to his son William, and devised lands in the province of Maryland to his unborn child (this proved to be a daughter, born posthumously, and named "Elizabeth"). He appointed his

daughter, Ursilie (Ursula) Whittington, as Executrix, and his friends William Waters and Mr. John Penniwell, guardians. A photostatic copy of the will follows:

WILL OF CAPT. WILLIAM¹ WHITTINGTON.

[Northampton Co., Va., *Will Book No. IX*, p. 35]:

Will of Capt. William¹ Whittington, dated 4 May, 1659, proved 4 February, 1659-60.

"In ye Name of God Amen, Whereas I Capt W^m Whittington of ye County of North^{on} in Virginia am intended by Gods Assisstance to take a voyage very shortly for Holland not knowing how it shall please God to dispose of mee, I doe therefore make & ordain this my last Will & Testament, in wrighting in mannor & forme as followeth:

"All my Land I have in Virginia I give unto my loveing Sonn W^m Whittington Except three hundred acres of land upon y^t branch being where Mr Edw. Guntor liveth & Ric. Clark, Runinge in length according to ye bounds of my patent, wherein ye Said Land lyeth, & all ye lands y^t I have lying & being in ye Province of Maryland I give & bequeath unto y^t Child y^t my Wife now goeth wthall bee it Boy or girle, and as for the three hundreds before Excepted out of my Lands in Virginia I give & bequeath unto my Daughter Urselie Whittington.

"Also I give unto Jane Beaman my Servant two Cowes, two Sheepe, & Argoll Yeardley one Mare foale, all Cowes & Sheepe & Mare foals delivered to them, wthin foure Mounths next after my death, also I give unto use of a free School, if it goe forward in Northampton County two thousand pounds of Tobacco, & as for all ye rest of my Estate, wheresoever it is or shall bee found I give & bequeath it unto my well beloved Wife M^{rs} Elizabeth Whittington, & my loveing Sonn William Whittington, & my loveing Daughter Urselie Whittington & ye Child that my Wife now goeth wth, to bee Equally devided amongst them all, & if any one of them shall die before age there part to bee Equally devided amongst ye Survivors.

"And imediately after my death devesion to bee made, & each one to have ye knowledge of there part & all to remaine in my Wifes possession untill my Children come to age If she remaines a Widdow. If she marry then I doe appoynt my Loveing ffriends W^m Watters & Mr John Penniwell to take into their care all my Childrens parts for ye good of my Children, and as for my wifes Accomodation of liveing, I will that she have ye whole & sole use & benifitt of all my lands, untill my Sonn W^m Whittington attaine to ye age of Eighteene yeares, Provided that she remaine soe long a Widdow, but if she Marry before, then she to have noe benifitt of any part of my Lands, save onely that which I bought of William Taylor, w^{ch} shee now dwelleth upon, & that plantation she fully to injoy dureing her life.

"And I doe nominate my well beloved Wife to be Sole Executrix of this my will dureing her Widdowhood, but if she shall at any tyme marry before my Children come to age, then I will y^t my loveing Sonn W^m Whittington Be my Executor & I doe earnestly Intreat my aforesaid ffriends Mr John Penewell & W^m Waters for ayding & assisting unto my Wife & Children, in all & every particular part of this will, & I doe hereby give unto my aforesaid friends John Penewell & W^m Waters ten pounds Sterling betwixt them to buy each of them two Ringes a piece for them & wifes to weare in Remembrance of their friends, And I will y^t my Estate bee not praised but Equall devision to be made &

each to have their owne, in all whatsoever it then w^t Condition Soever it bee, onely if any part or pts of my Childrens Estate weare out grow old or my wife like to destroy, I will that my wife & friends before named dispose of y^e Same as they think fit for y^e good of my Children.

"Witness my hand & Seale this 4th Day of May 1659

W^m Whittington

The Seale

—
...
—

"Signed Sealed & Delivered in y^e prsence of us

Will Mellinge

John I Turner

Margaret Neale

Recorded ffebruary y^e 4th 1659[-60]

P mee Robt Hutchinson Cl Cur."

"A COPY:

Teste: Thomas H. James, Clerk."

In *William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 6, p. 78, it is stated: "In Northampton County, another of the original counties of Virginia, William Whittington in 1659 gave 2,000 pounds of tobacco for the use of a free school. Before this time, Stephen Charlton died in 1654, and devised his entire estate of 1,500 acres, with houses, gardens, etc., for the maintenance of a minister in the county."

Elizabeth, the widow of Capt. Whittington, married second, June 14, 1660, Capt. William Spencer. [Northampton County *Births*, Vol. 1657-1666, pp. 49, 56, 104; *Hungars Parish Records*, Northampton Co., Va., *Wm. & Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 18, pp. 178-181.]

Children of Captain William¹ Whittington.

1. Ursula Whittington, executrix of her father's will, dated May 4, 1659.
2. Col. William² Whittington, of Northampton Co., Va., born about 1653, died in 1720, will proved 11 April, 1720, married (1st) Tabitha Scarborough Smart, of whom further.
3. Elizabeth Whittington, a posthumous child, baptized when eight months old, May 16, 1660 [Northampton Co., Va. *Births*, Vol. 1657-1666, p. 56; *Hungars Parish Records*, Northampton Co., Va., *William & Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 18, pp. 178-181.]

GENERATION II.

Col. William² Whittington, son of Capt. William¹ Whittington and Elizabeth Weston, his second wife, of Northampton County, Virginia, was born about 1653, according to a deposition he made in 1717, when he deposed that "he was sixty four years old or thereabouts". [*Liber P. L.*, p. 41, Land Office, Annapolis, Md.]

He was Captain of Horse in the Militia of Northampton County in 1680 [*Virginia Colonial Militia*, p. 105], and again on March 1, 1681 [*Accomack County Records*, Vol. XI, p. 210]; and Major of Militia, March 14, 1695 [*Accomack County Records*, Vol. 1692-

1715, Jan. 1, 1711]. Col. Whittington was several times a Burgess, or member of the Virginia Assembly, from Northampton County [*Virginia Carolorum*, p. 301]. Most of his life was spent on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, but some time prior to 1692, he removed to Maryland, where he was elected to the Maryland Assembly on April 28, 1692 [*Days of Makemie*, pp. 205, 209, 210].

Colonel Whittington married first, about 1673, Tabitha Scarborough Smart, born circa 1655, daughter of Col. John Smart, and his wife Tabitha Scarborough. SEE SMART MANUSCRIPT. He married second, Esther Littleton, daughter of Col. Southey Littleton and his wife Sarah Bowman, as shown by a Petition of Col. William Whittington, dated July 16, 1683, at which time Col. Littleton was deceased. [*Records of Accomack County, Va.*, Vol. 1676-1690, p. 345.]

Col. William² Whittington died in Somerset Co., Md. in 1720, his will being dated 28 February, 1719/20, Codicil added 13 March, 1719/20, and proved 11 April, 1720. An abstract of photostatic copy of the will follows:

WILL OF COL. WILLIAM² WHITTINGTON.

[Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md., *Wills — Liber 16, T. B. No. 5*, folios 105-115]:

Will of Col. William² Whittington dated 28 February, 1719/20, codicil 13 March 1719/20, proved 11 April, 1720.

"In the name of God Amen I William Whittington of Coventry Parish in Somersett County in the province of Maryland Esqr

"Impris. Whereas I sold a tract of Land to Jones Richards (Ricketts) Lying in Cedar Neck I give unto the said Jones Richards his heirs and assigns for ever so much as he has paid for to be Laid out together on the western side of a Glead of Marsh contiguous to his plantation where he now lives.

"Item. Four hundred acres of Land Lying in the Ceader Neck whereon Pembridge did formerly seat & on Ceader Neck Creek given in trust for keeping or maintaining six or less poor children to Read and Learn ye fundamentalls of ye Christian religion.

"Item. My Land called Sandy warf I give and Bequeath & Leave in Trustt as before I have Done the Ceader Neck Land, what use or profit can be made or raised out of the same to be appleyed for ye use of Learning such & so many children as is before expressed.

"Item. All the Rest of my Land in the Ceader Neck to be sould for ye payment of my Debts & Legacyes.

"Item. I give & Bequeath Land at Rokiawankin called New Haven to two kinsmen Edmond Bayly & Whittington Bayly sons of Richad^d Bayly of Accomack in Virginia by his wife Ursula.

"Item. One Thousand acres of beach called Baltemores Gift & one thousand three hundred^d acres next adjoining to be equally Devided between my two sons William & Southy Whittington and my two Daughters Ester & Hanna Whittington.

"Item. The stock on ye same to be Equally Devided between my aforesd sons William and Southy Whittington & my two Daughters Ester & Hannah Whittington. Executors to sell thirteen hundred acres of beach on the southermost end for the Raising of fifty pounds to be Distributed to ye poor.

"Item. I give & Bequeath to Adam Spence Track of Land called Middell Moor provided he make Due paymentt of whatt is unpaid.

"Item. The Land and Beach taken up between Mr. Charles Carroll & my self Lying at Cape Henlopen at the mouth of Dallaware bay I give and bequeath to my sons William & Southy Whittington.

"Item. A small Track of Land Lying at the head of Cedar Neck called Woodmans Folly containing one hundred and fifty acres to be sould towards payment of my Debts & Legacies.

"Item. The Houses and plantation on w^{ch} I now Live and the Land there unto apertaining called Choice containing twelve hundred acres, and three hundred and twenty five acres adjoining called Refuse I give and Bequeath to my Son Southy Whittington, with the Reservation that my two Daughters Ester & Hanna Whittington shall have y^e use of my said plantation if they Desier it one full year after my Decease.

"Item. Stock of Kattle sheep or hoggs that belongs to y^e said plantation I give to Southy Whittington & my two Daughters Ester & Hanna Whittington.

"Item. My Land and Houses in askimine compson Indian Town to my Daughter Ester Whittington, also y^e Stock of Cattle Sheep and Hoggs & the hand mill thereon and all the Household Goods & y^e working horse on the Same.

"Item. I give and Bequeath to my Daughter Hannah Whittington four hundred acres of Land called Somerfield Lately in y^e Tenure of Joseph Waite, together with y^e upper part of y^e beach called y^e upper pines now in y^e possession of Thomas Farrell bounding on the south & bounded with y^e north Line of beach belonging to Henry Hudson on the Ester & westermost side with y^e ocean & bay or sound on the North with a Line Drawn from a marked Cedar standing to y^e northward of the Hammock of pines on a sandy Hillock and soe wth a Rightt Line to y^e sound or bay. The same as also the whole Beach was by a Grant of Grace from y^e Right Hon^{ble} y^e Lord Baron of baltemore To Maddam Ellizth Diggs Granted and by her son & heir M^r Edward Diggs assigned over to me for a valuable consideration. Also Stock of Kattle in Joseph Waites custody on the said land and one breeding mare to my Said Daughter Hannah excepting that my wife keep twenty head of cattle.

"Item. I give and Bequeath unto my Daughter Ester Whittington the choice of bedsteads and linens, all other furniture I Give and bequeath to my Daughter Hannah Whittington.

"Item. It is my will that my two sons William and Southy Whittington shall each pay unto y^e Justices of Northampton County In Virginia twelve pounds ten shillings curr^t money to be Distributed amongst y^e poor of the said county.

"Item. I give to my Daughters Ester and Hannah Whittington six Pewter Dishes & one Dozen plates.

"Item. I give unto my Daughter Ester six new silver spoons & silver tumbler.

"Item. I give one of the silver salts to Hannah Whittington, the other to my Dear Wife.

"Item. The handmill at my house I give to my Daughter Hannah, and all the rest or what Remains unbequeathed of my household goods, etc. to be Equally divided between my two sons William and Southy Whittington & my two Daughters Ester and Hannah Whittington.

"Item. I give y^e molato called young Bettey & her Girell called Dinah to William Whittington.

"Item. I give unto Southy Whittington the melato called Hannah, and the molato Robin he surrendring Bena to my two Daughters. All the rest of my slaves properly belonging to me to my two Daughters Ester and Hannah Whittington excepting ye Daniell who I give to my Loveing wife to serve her dureing her widdowhood.

"Item. Itt is my will y^{tt} all & singular the Estate my wife is possessed with in severalty from mine both negroes cattle household goods Horses Sheep hoggs shall be peacably & Quietly Possessed by her.

"Item. What money shall be Reasied by the sale of my Lands hereby Leaft to be sold and w^{tt} money I have in England after my Just Debts are paid I will and bequeath one third part to be equally Devided between my two sons William & Southy Whittington and the other two thirds to be equally Devided between my two Daughters Ester & Hannah Whittington.

"Item. In case either of my s^d two Daughters should Dye before they be married or without Issue then ye survivor shall Inheritt the Lands Devised together with the personal Estate to them belonging.

"Item. Tobacco to be transmitted for England and the produce to be Devided in manner and form as I have appointed my money in England to be Devided.

"Item. Whereas there is a certain Instrument in writting said to be signed and sealed by me att the Day of my marriage with my late Deceased wife Ester w^{ch} is in the possession of one of my sons in case my s^d son or either of them shall Insist on & make claim on I give unto my Grandson William ye son of Will^m Whittington one negro Girill purchased out of my Estate & paid him by my Excutr^s three years after my Decease Demand any other p^a or portion of my Estate than w^{tt} is by this my Last Will & Testament Given to them, they or either of them so claiming to be utterly barred from any benefitt by this my will, in such case all the Estate I Give and Bequeath to my two Daughters Ester and Hannah Whittington.

"Item. I give unto my Daughters Ester and Hannah Whittington a young horse out of my Gaeg of horse now Running in the Indian town Ester to take first choice and Hannah the next, & the Rest to be Devided between my two sons William & Southy Whittington.

"Item. Whereas Stevens White Deces^d did appoint me his Executor and did appoint Mrs John Watts and Robert^t Hairne overseers it is my will after my Decease they take into their possession & care all & singular preserve & keep for ye use of his son William White.

"Item. It is my will y^{tt} in consideration of w^{tt} I have hereby Given to my two Daughters Ester and Hannah Whittington that they Doe each pay to ye Justices of Somersett County twelve pounds teen shillings each to be Distributed amongst ye poor of Pocomoke Mattapany Boggete Nortoure Baltemore Hundred.

"Item. I give and Bequeath [to my Brother-]in-Law Mr Samuell Hopkins my Camlett Cloak.

"Item. I give to Mr John Caldwell five pounds curr^{tt} money to buy him a Ringe.

"Item. I give to Francis Allen five pounds curr^{tt} money to buy him a Ringe.

"Lastly I Doe hereby nominate and appoint my well beloved Daughters Ester and Hannah Whittington whole and sole Executrix of this my Lastt will and Tes-

tament and I desier my Brother in Law Mr Sam^{ll} Hopkins and my friends Mr John Caldwell & Francis Allen to aid.

"IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale Dated ye 28 Day of Feberwary anno Dom^o 1719/20

"Sealed Published & Declared
by ye Testator as his Last Will
and Testament in presence of us
John Morrough
Petter Robinson
Samu^{ll} Dirickson
Littleton Bowin

WILLIAM WHITTINGTON (SEALE)

This Codicill annexed this 13 Day of March 1719/20

"WITNESETH that I William Whittington Esquerr within named Do constitute & appoint my two sons Will^m and Southy Whittington Joyntt Execut^{rs} with my two Daughters Ester and Hannah.

Charles Nichelso
his mark
C W

his
Sam^{ll} S Turner
mark

his
Sam^{ll} T Turner Jun^r
mark

Testes

Memod That this Day Viz^{tt} ye 11 Day of Aprill 1720 came before me the within named John Morrough Sam^{ll} Dereckson Littleton Bowen Charles Nickelson Sam^{ll} Turner & Sam^{ll} Turner Jun^r and made oath that they saw the testator Coll William Whittington signe and Declare the said Instrument as his Last Will and Testament.

Sam^{ll} Hopkins Depty Comm^{ry}."

Children of Col. William² Whittington.

1. Tabitha Smart Whittington, married Edmund Custis of Deep Creek, Accomack Co., Va., of whom further.
2. Smart Whittington, who died young, as shown by a power of attorney, dated March 14, 1695, from Col. William Whittington to Edmund Custis, "to recover of John Lecatts, a grey mare, which had belonged to his son Smart Whittington deceased". [Accomack Co., Va., *Records*, Vol. 1692-1715.]
3. William³ Whittington.
4. Southy Whittington.
5. Esther Whittington.
6. Hannah Whittington.

GENERATION III.

Tabitha Smart Whittington, daughter of Col. William² Whittington and his first wife Tabitha Scarborough Smart, married Edmund Custis, Gent., of Deep Creek, Accomack County, Va., b. circa 1650, will dated August 12, 1700, proved 23 February, 1700/01, son of

Thomas Custis of Baltimore, Ireland, and nephew of Maj. Gen. John Custis. SEE CUSTIS OF DEEP CREEK MANUSCRIPT.

[References: *Harrison, Waples and Allied Families* by William Welsh Harrison, LL.D., pub. Philadelphia 1910, pp. 100, 121, 123-125. *Ancestral Records and Portraits* by The Colonial Dames of America, pub. 1910, Vol. I, pp. 349-350.]

DESCENT FROM COL. JOHN SMART OF BRISTOL, ENGLAND
AND NORTHAMPTON CO., VA., AND FROM CAPT. WILLIAM¹
WHITTINGTON OF NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, VA.

ELEVEN GENERATIONS.

- I. Col. John Smart married (1) Tabitha Scarborough. See Scarborough Manuscript.
- II. Tabitha Scarborough Smart married, as his 1st wife, Col. William² Whittington. See Whittington Manuscript.
- III. Tabitha Smart Whittington married Edmund Custis, Gent., of Deep Creek, Accomack Co., Va. See Custis of Deep Creek Manuscript.
- IV. Thomas Custis of Deep Creek married (1) Elizabeth Custis.
- V. Major John Custis, Gent., of Deep Creek, married (2) Anne Upshur. See Upshur Manuscript.
- VI. Susannah Custis married John Smith, Jr. See Smith Manuscript.
- VII. Elizabeth Robinson Smith married, as his 1st wife, Peter Hack, Jr. See Hack Manuscript.
- VIII. Elizabeth Smith Hack married Rev. Colmore Bayne. See Bayne Manuscript.
- IX. Sarah Anne Bayne married Capt. Samuel Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- X. Elizabeth Hack Dawson married Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XI. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

GAWTON

GAWTON AND BEST FAMILIES.

The Gawtons and Bests both came from the same section of England, Parish of Merstham, Surrey, and the first known Gawton ancestor was Robert Gawton, who married at Merstham, on October 2, 1569, Annis Wright, and he was buried there 28 February, 1590. Their son was Thomas, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Thomas Gawton was baptized at Merstham, Surrey, October 11, 1573, and was buried there November 18, 1627. On the 21st of January, 1597-8, he married at that same parish, Patience Best, who was baptized at Merstham, 12 February, 1582-3, and was buried there November 24, 1625. She was the daughter of Nicholas Best of Alderstead, Merstham, Surrey, and his wife Elizabeth. SEE BEST MANUSCRIPT. A daughter of Thomas and Patience (Best) Gawton was Joan (Joane or Jane) Gawton.

GENERATION III.

Joan (Joane-Jane) Gawton was baptized in the Parish Church of Merstham, Surrey, November 10, 1607, and was married there on June 6, 1622 to Robert Drake, who was baptized at St. Clement Danes in the Strand, London, England, July 4, 1591, emigrated to Accomack Co., Virginia, in 1634. He was the son of Henry Drake (born 1548, died 31 December, 1609) and his wife Mary (Lee) Drake (married about 1582, died 1637) the daughter of Richard Lee, Mayor of Maidstone, Kent, and his wife, Elizabeth (Crispe) Lee. SEE DRAKE-LEE AND CRISPE MANUSCRIPTS.

Joan (Gawton) Drake married (2) Thomas Hunt, Mariner, widower, also of Merstham, Surrey, who was living in Northampton County, Virginia, and she died in 1656, her will being dated 20 January, 1656, and proved in Northampton County, Virginia, March, 1656, a copy of which appears in the Drake Manuscript.

The Best family has been traced to one William Best of Alderstead, Surrey, who died in 1487. A son was Richard.

GENERATION II.

Richard Best was also of Alderstead, Surrey, which he was holding in 1511 and in 1523. He was buried at Merstham, Surrey, 9 August, 1568. A son was Robert.

GENERATION III.

Robert Best "of ye Court Lodge", Merstham, Surrey, married there on December 1, 1548, Ann Bowman. He was buried 1 November, 1568. They were the parents of Nicholas Best.

GENERATION IV.

Nicholas Best, who was baptized 9 March, 1554 at Merstham, was in possession of Alderstead in 1572. His wife, Elizabeth (.....) Best was buried at Merstham, 19 May, 1627, and he was buried there the 21st of July, 1628. The following note appears in the Parish Register:

"Among the brasses in Merstham Church are Peter and Richard Best, sons of Nicholas Best and Elizabeth his wife, of Alderstead, a house in the parish of Merstham. Peter died August 12, 1585, and Richard died June 23, 1587. The family of Best was very extensive, and the name constantly appears in the parish registers here, besides stray branches in the neighbouring parishes. The register records the baptism on the 9th of March, 1554, of Nicholas Best, probably the person mentioned on the brass as the father of the children commemorated; and his father Robert, described as of the Court Lodge, which stood in the meadow between the church and the village, a little to the south of Merstham House, was buried in 1563. A Nycolas Best was the churchwarden in 1643."

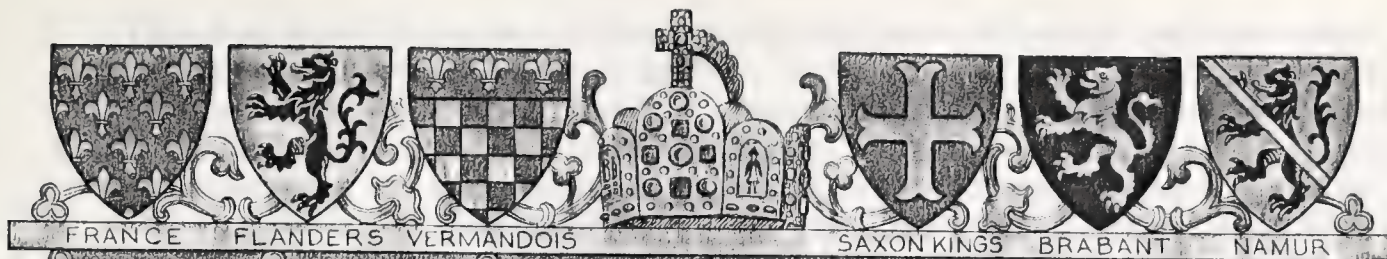
In the List of Church Wardens — 1625, Apr. 24 — were Nicholas Gawton; Nicholas Best; Thomas Best; and Robert Drake, named among others.

Nicholas Best and Elizabeth, his wife, had a daughter, Patience.

GENERATION V.

Patience Best was baptized at Merstham, Surrey, 12 February, 1582-3, and married there 21 January, 1597-8, Thomas Gawton (baptized 1573, buried 1627), whom she preceded in death, and was buried at Merstham, 24 November, 1625. SEE GAWTON MANUSCRIPT.

[References for Gawton-Best: *The Registers of Merstham, Surrey, 1538-1812*, pub. 1902, by the Parish Register Society.]



PEPIN THE SHORT

FRANKISH RULERS



CHARLEMAGNE

42 Pepin II, d. 714
 41 Charles Martel, Frankish Ruler from 688 - 741
 40 King Pepin the Short, d. Sept. 24, 768
 39 CHARLEMAGNE, b. 742; d. 811; crowned Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire at Rome Dec. 25, 800 A.D.
 m. 2nd Hildegarde, dau. of Godfrey, D. of Swabia

36-38 Louis I, the Pious, K. of France & Italy, German Rom. Emp.
 m. 2nd Judith the Fair, dau. of Count Guelph; m. 1st. Ermengarde, d. Oct. 3, 818 / Litovinda

35-35 Charles II, the Bald, K. of France, m. 842,
 Hermintrude, dau. of Eudes, C. of Orleans

31 Egbert, K. of all England 827-84
 30 Ethelwulf, K. of Eng. m. 838 Osburga

34 Carloman K. & E. of Italy
 33 Arnold (Arnulf) Ger-
 man, Roman Emp. 896-9

34 Judith m. 3rd Baldwin
 I, C. of Flanders 862-79

34 Louis II, K. of France, 877
 879, m. 2nd Luitgarde, dau.
 of Ludolf, D. of Saxony

35 Alfred the Great, K. of Eng. 871-
 901, m. 1st Edith, dau. of Ethelred of Mercia

33 Ludolph, Duke of
 Saxony 841-846

33 Baldwin II, C. of Flam., m.
 1111, d. of Alfred the Great

33 Edward the Elder, K. of Eng.
 901-924, m. Ecgwine

31 Edward the Elder, K. of Eng.
 901-924, m. Ecgwine

34 Otto I, Duke of Saxony
 912-918, m. Hadwig

32 Arnulph, C. of F., m. Alix,
 d. of Herbert II, C. of V. m. d. of

33 Chas. IV, K. of France, m. 33 Odgiva, Princess of England

33 Odgiva, Princess of England

33 Heinrich I, Ger. Rom.
 Emp. m. Mathilda of Wittekind

33 Arnulph II, C. of F., m. Sus-
 anne, d. of Berenger II, m. d. of

33 Mainfred de Percy

32 Lewis IV, called Ultramer,
 C. of Brabant, K. of France 936 m. 32 Gerberge

32 Gerberge

32 Baldwin IV, C. of F., m. Elea-
 nore, d. of Rich. II, D. of Normandy

33 Wm. S. de Percy & C. de Caux

31 Charles, C. of Brabant m. 2nd Agnes of Vermandois

31 Charles, C. of Brabant m. 2nd Agnes of Vermandois

31 Baldwin V, C. of F., m. Adela,
 d. of Robt the Pious, K. of France

32 Geof. II, C. de Caux & 32 de Percy

30 Gerbergam, 1005 Lambert I, C. of Louvain

30 Gerbergam, 1005 Lambert I, C. of Louvain

33 Baldwin VI, C. of Flanders,
 m. Richilda, C. of Namur & 1111

31 Wm. II, Comte de Caux & 31 de Percy

29 Lambert II, C. of Brabant & Louvain, slain
 1054, m. Oda, d. of Goihelo I, C. of Louvain

29 Lambert II, C. of Brabant & Louvain, slain
 1054, m. Oda, d. of Goihelo I, C. of Louvain

29 Gilbert de Gant,
 Baron of Fulkingham

29 Wm. de Percy, 1st B. de Percy,
 a Crusader, m. Emma de Port

28 Henry II, C. of Brabant & Louvain, m. Adela
 of Thuringia, d. of Otto, C. of Orleans

28 Henry II, C. of Brabant & Louvain, m. Adela
 of Thuringia, d. of Otto, C. of Orleans

28 Emma m. 23 Alande Percy, 2nd B. de Percy 1105

27 Wm. de Percy, 3rd Baron de Percy, b. 1112; m. 1st
 Adaliza, de Tunbrige, d. of Gilbert, 3rd E. of Clare

27 Godfrey I, D. of Lower Lorraine & Marq.
 of Antwerp, m. 1st Ida, d. of Albert, C. of Namur

27 Godfrey I, D. of Lower Lorraine & Marq.
 of Antwerp, m. 1st Ida, d. of Albert, C. of Namur

26 Agnes de Percy, b. 1134; d. 1205; m. 26 Joceline de Louvain (took the name Percy)

25 Henry de Percy of Sussex, 4th B. de Percy, m. Isabel, d. of Adam de Brus, d. of Skelton

24 Wm. de Percy, 6th B. de Percy, b. abt. 1193; m. 1st Elanor (El-anor), d. of Ingelram de Baliol

24 Wm. de Percy, 6th B. de Percy, b. abt. 1193; m. 1st Elanor (El-anor), d. of Ingelram de Baliol

23 Walter de Percy, d. of Kildale, m. Christiana, widow of Walter de Lindsay

22 William de Percy, Lord of Kildale 1252-80, m. Joan

21 William Percy of Ormsby, d. April 22, 1295; m. Joan

21 William Percy of Ormsby, d. April 22, 1295; m. Joan

20 Sir Alexander Percy of Ormsby m. Matilda

19 John Percy

18 Juliana Percy m. Sir Robert Conyers, Knt. of Ormsby

18 Juliana Percy m. Sir Robert Conyers, Knt. of Ormsby

17 Sir John Conyers, Knt., Chief Justice of England, m. Margaret, d. of Anthony St. Quintin

16 Sir Christopher Conyers of Hornby m. 2nd Margaret, d. of Robert Wad diley

15 Brian Conyers of Pinchinthorpe, Yorkshire, m. Elizabeth, d. of Thos. Nelson

15 Brian Conyers of Pinchinthorpe, Yorkshire, m. Elizabeth, d. of Thos. Nelson

14 Leonard Conyers, b. about 1474

13 Agnes Conyers, b. abt. 1500; m. Geoffrey Lee of Maidstone in Kent

12 Richard Lee, Mayor of Maidstone, Kent, m. Elizabeth, d. of John Crispe

12 Richard Lee, Mayor of Maidstone, Kent, m. Elizabeth, d. of John Crispe

11 Mary Lee m. Henry Drake of Surrey

10 Robert Drake came to America 1636; m. June 6, 1622, Joan, d. of Thos. Sawton

9 Mary Drake m. Capt. Rich. Hill who came in "The Ark" or "The Dove"

9 Mary Drake m. Capt. Rich. Hill who came in "The Ark" or "The Dove"

8 Mary Hill m. 1st John Ayres (Eyres), Mariner

7 Francis Ayres, Sr., b. abt. 1664; will proved June 6, 1721; m. Sarah

6 Francis Ayres m. before 1726 Tabitha

6 Francis Ayres m. before 1726 Tabitha

5 Jacob Ayres, b. abt. 1733, will proved 1782; m. Ann, will proved 1801

4 Edmond Ayres, m. Mar. 8, 1800, Keziah, d. of Obedience & Rachel Johnson

3 Rich. Johnson Ayres, Sr., m. Leah Wainhouse, d. of John & Marg (Kellam) Johnson

3 Rich. Johnson Ayres, Sr., m. Leah Wainhouse, d. of John & Marg (Kellam) Johnson

2 Rich. J. Ayres, Jr., m. Elizabeth Hack, d. of Cpt. Samil & Sarah Ann (Bayne) Dawson

1 HENRIETTA DAWSON AYRES m. Dec. 22, 1896, Harper Donelson Sheppard

1 HENRIETTA DAWSON AYRES m. Dec. 22, 1896, Harper Donelson Sheppard

1 HENRIETTA DAWSON AYRES m. Dec. 22, 1896, Harper Donelson Sheppard



BRUCE



PERCY



LEE



AYRE (AYRES)



BALIOI



CONYERS



DRAKE



DE CLARE

This chart shows the descent of Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard from Charlemagne, Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire and one of the great historical figures of all times.

The crown, shown in the top center, is a reproduction of a picture of the ancient Imperial Crown, with which the Emperors of the Holy Roman Empire were actually crowned and which for many years has been kept in the Imperial Treasury at Vienna.

The two portraits, of Pepin the Short who was Charlemagne's father and of Charlemagne himself, are an artist's adaptation of pictures of these two rulers published in numerous books.

The fourteen armorial bearings, shown at the top and at the sides, are those of some of the outstanding lines involved in this descent. Their heraldic descriptions are given below.

FRANCE

"Arms — Azure, semée-de-lis or."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 374.]

FLANDERS

"Arms — Or, a lion sable, armed and langued gules. Helmet crowned.

Crest — The lion sejant affrontée, between wings or.

War Cry — Vlaanderen den leeuw."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*.]

VERMANDOIS

"Arms — Chequy azure and or, on a chief of the first three fleurs-de-lis of the second."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*.]

SAXON KINGS

"Arms — Azure, a cross moline or."

[I. A. Timmis: *Chronological, Historical, and Heraldic Charts of the Royal House of England from King Egbert to the Present Time*.]

BRABANT

"Arms — Sable, a lion or, armed and langued gules.

Crest — The lion issuant, crowned or, below a peacock's tail proper, between a pair of wings sable.

Motto — Brabant au noble duc."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*.]

NAMUR

"Arms — Or, a lion sable, armed and langued gules; over all a cottise of the same."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*.]

BRUCE

"Arms — Argent, a lion rampant azure."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 137.]

PERCY

"Arms — Azure, five fusils conjoined in fesse or."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 792.]

LEE

"Arms — Azure, on a fesse cotised or, three leopards' faces gules.

Crest — A demi Moor proper, vested gules, rimmed round the collar with two bars or, tied round the waist with ribbon argent, wreathed about the head of the last and second, holding in the dexter hand a gem ring of the third."

[Burke: *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*. Arms used by the family.]

AYRE (AYRES)

"Arms — Argent, on a chevron sable, three quatrefoils or.

Crest — A leg erect in armour per pale argent and sable, couped at the thigh gules, kneecap and spur, or.

Motto — Laeto aëre florent."

[*Visitation of London*, in Harleian Society Publications, Vol. I, p. 261. Burke: *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*. Arms in possession of family.]

BALIOI

"Arms — Gules, an orle argent.

Crest — A decrescent and an increscent argent."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 43.]

CONYERS

"Arms — Azure, a maunch or.

Crest — A trefoil slipped and erect vert."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 223.]

DRAKE

"Arms — Argent, a fire-drake gules."

[*The Visitations of Surrey, 1530, 1572, and 1623*, in Harleian Society Publications, 1899, p. 102. Arms in possession of the family.]

CLARE (DE CLARE)

"Arms — Or, three chevrons gules."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 198.]

CHARLEMAGNE

FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

GEN. I: Pepin II, son of Anschisus and Bega, and grandson of St. Arnulf, Bishop of Metz. Pepin married second Alpaida or Chalpaida.

GEN. II: Charles Martel, Frankish Ruler, and his wife, Chrotrudis.

GEN. III: Pepin III, called Pepin the Short, and his wife, Bertha, daughter of Chiribert, Count of Laon.

GEN. IV: Charlemagne (Charles the Great) and his second wife, Hildegarde, daughter of Godfray, Duke of Schwaben, or Swabia.

GEN. V: Louis I, surnamed the Pious, and his second wife, Judith the Fair, daughter of Welfe or Guelph I, Count Altdorf of Bavaria.

GEN. VI: Charles II, surnamed the Bald, and his first wife, Hermentrude (Ermentrude), daughter of Eudes (Vodomo), Count of Orleans. They were the parents of:

1. Louis II, of whom further; and
2. Judith, who married (first), as his second wife, Ethelwulf, King of England, and father, by his first marriage to Lady Osburga, daughter of Oslac, the royal cup bearer, of Alfred the Great (Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard Royal Descent from the Saxon Kings of England III). She married (second), her stepson, as given by some historians, or the brother of her late husband, as given by others, Ethelbald, King of England; and married (third) Baldwin, Count of Flanders (Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard Second Royal Descent from Charlemagne VII).

Note: For more complete information on Generations I to VI inclusive, as above, and additional references, see Volume I of *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, pages 419-421.

GEN. VII: Louis II, King of France, surnamed *le Bégue*, or the Stammerer, was born November 1, 846, and died April 10, 879. In 877, he succeeded his father as King of France, but not as Emperor, and was crowned by Hincmar, Archbishop of Reims, December 8th, following. His reign lasted only eighteen months, during which the feudal system gained in strength at the expense of the monarchy; great nobles establishing strong principalities, such as Flanders, Aquitaine and Burgundy, with the King possessing little except the appearance of royalty. Louis II married (1st) in 863, Ansgard, daughter of Adelis, Count of Harduin; and (2) Liutgarde, also called Adelaide, daughter of Ludolfe, Duke of Saxony. A child of the second marriage was Charles IV, also called Charles III, of whom further.

GEN. VIII: Charles IV, King of France, called the Simple, by many authorities called Charles III, was born in 879 and died October 7, 929. After the death of his father, France came into possession of the German branch of the Carolingians, and for a time after 887, was ruled by Odo, son of Robert the Strong. Charles gained much recognition as heir to the

throne in 893, but secured possession of the whole kingdom only by the death of his rival five years later. The most important event of his reign was the treaty with the Normans in 911, by which they secured the territory later known as Normandy, and their leader was baptized as a Christian. Charles IV married three times: (1) wife not known; (2) in 907, Frederona, sister of Bovo, Bishop of Chalon; and (3) Odgiva (Eadgifu or Eadgyfu), Princess of England, daughter of Edward the Elder, King of England from 901 to 924; granddaughter of Alfred the Great, King of England from 871 to 901, and his wife, Eadswith or Ealhswith, daughter of Ethelred (Ethelran) of Mercia; great-granddaughter of Ethelwulf, King of England, and his first wife, Osburga; and great-great-granddaughter of Ecgbert (Egbert), King of England, whose reign ended in 839. (See Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard Descent from the Saxon Kings of England.) A son of the third marriage was Louis (Lewis) IV.

GEN. IX: Louis (Lewis) IV, Count of Brabant and King of France, called *d'Outremer* or *Ultremer*, was born in 921 and died September 10, 954. At the time his father was deposed and imprisoned, his mother fled with him to England, and for this reason he was later given the name *d'Outremer* or "from overseas". After the death of Rudolph of Burgundy, who for a time was King of France, Hugh the Great and other French nobles chose Louis as King and he was consecrated at Laon in 936.

Louis IV married, in 939, Gerberga, who was born in 913, and died in 969, daughter of Heinrich (Henry) I, German or Holy Roman Emperor, and Mathilda of Wittekind; granddaughter of Otho I, Duke of Saxony, who died in 912, and his wife, Hadwig, a descendant of Charlemagne. Otho was a son of Ludolph, Duke of Saxony, 844-866; and, according to some records, was the grandson of Arnold (Arnulf), German Roman Emperor from 896 to 899; great-grandson of Carloman, King and Emperor of Italy, and his wife, Litovinda, and a descendant of Charlemagne.

Among other children, Louis IV and Gerberga, had a son Charles, Count of Brabant.

GEN. X: Charles, Count of Brabant, and Duke of Lower Lorraine, was born at Laon in 953, and died in 991 or 994. He married (1st) Boune, daughter of Godfrey, Count of Ardennes; and (2nd) Agnes of Vermandois, daughter of Heribert of Vermandois, Count of Troyes, by whom he had a daughter Gerberga.

GEN. XI: Gerberga married, in 1005, Lambert I, Count of Brabant and Louvain, son of Regnier III, Count of Mons and Hainault, and they had a son Lambert II, of whom further.

GEN. XII: Lambert II, Count of Brabant, and Louvain, succeeded his nephew, Otto, son of his brother, Henry, in 1038, and was slain about 1054. He married Oda, daughter of Golhelo, or Gothelon I, Count of Louvain, and had a son, Henry II.

GEN. XIII: Henry II, Count of Brabant and Louvain, died about 1068. He married Adela of Thuringia, probably daughter of Otto, Count of Orlemunda, and a son was Godfrey I.

GEN. XIV: Godfrey I, 2nd son, called Barbatus, Duke of Lower Lorraine, Marquis of Antwerp, succeeded his brother Henry as Count of Brabant and Louvain, about 1096, and died about 1139. He married (first) Ida, daughter of Albert, Count of Namur, and a son was Joceline.

GEN. XV: Joceline de Louvain, whose arms are spoken of in *The Visitation of Yorkshire, 1563-64*, page 248, as "This Josselyn's crest is a lyon passant Azure on a cappe of

maintenance, lyned Azure, the helmet Argent, Mantell Argent and Azure." He married Agnes, daughter and sole heir to William de Percy, third Baron de Percy, by his first wife Adeliza de Tunbrigge; upon condition that he (Joceline) should take the surname or arms of Percy. He chose to assume the name of Percy and bore his own arms of Brabant to keep his title of succession. (See First De Percy Line, Gen. X.) (See Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard Second Royal Descent from Charlemagne, Gen. XVIII.) To this Joceline, Henry Duke of Normandy gave the Honour of Petworth, where he is buried, and Agnes, his wife is buried in the Chapter house of Whitby.

GEN. XVI: Henry de Percy, fourth Baron de Percy, married Isabel de Brus.

GEN. XVII: William de Percy, sixth Baron de Percy, married (second) Elena or Eleanor de Baliol.

GEN. XVIII: Walter de Percy, Lord of Kildale, married Christiana, widow of Walter de Lindsay. (Second de Percy Line.)

GEN. XIX: William de Percy, Lord of Kildale, married Joan.

GEN. XX: William Percy married Joan.

GEN. XXI: Sir Alexander Percy married Matilda.

GEN. XXII: John Percy.

GEN. XXIII: Juliana Percy married Sir Robert Conyers, Knight. (Conyers.)

GEN. XXIV: Sir John Conyers, Knight, married Margaret St. Quintin.

GEN. XXV: Sir Christopher Conyers, Knight, married (second) Margaret Waddiley or Wadeley.

GEN. XXVI: Brian Conyers married Elizabeth Nelson.

GEN. XXVII: Leonard Conyers.

GEN. XXVIII: Agnes Conyers married Geoffrey Lee.

GEN. XXIX: Richard Lee married Elizabeth Crispe. (Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard Royal Descent from the Kings of Scotland.)

GEN. XXX: Mary Lee married Henry Drake.

GEN. XXXI: Robert Drake married Joan Gawton.

GEN. XXXII: Mary Drake married Captain Richard Hill.

GEN. XXXIII: Mary Hill married (first) John Ayres or Eyres.

GEN. XXXIV: Francis Ayres, Sr., married Sarah Makwilliam, daughter of Finla.

GEN. XXXV: Francis Ayres, Jr., married Tabitha.

GEN. XXXVI: Jacob Ayres married Ann.

GEN. XXXVII: Edmond or Edmund Ayres married Keziah or Kessey (Cassie) Johnson.

GEN. XXXVIII: Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr., married Leah Wainhouse Johnson.

GEN. XXXIX: Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., married Elizabeth Hack Dawson.

GEN. XL: Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard.

(T. Hodgkin: *Italy and Her Invaders*, Vol. VII, p. 24. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage*, Vol. I, p. 174; Vol. II, pp. 325-28. P. Anselme: *Histoire genealogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France*, Vol. I, pp. 28-29, 34-35, 39. F. C. Butkens: *Trophees tant sacrees que profanes du duche de Brabant*, Vol. I, pp. 71-75, 79-83, 85-86. W. Stubbs: *The Constitutional History of England*, Vol. I, pp. 99, 127, 172, 176, 183, 235. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. I, pp. 152-61; Vol. VI, pp. 880, 904-06, 919-23; Vol. XV, pp. 884-86. J. R. Green: *The Conquest of England*, pp. 189-215. G. Brenan: *History of the House of Percy*, Vol. I, Table I. *The Americana*, Vol. XXXII, No. 3, pub. 1938 by the American Historical Society, Inc., pp. 581-596; *Ibid*, Vol. XXXV, No. 1, pub. 1941, pp. 202-209. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 14th edition, Vol. V, p. 274; Vol. IX, p. 614; and Vol. XIV, pp. 410, 414. *The History of England*, by George Courtney Lyttleton, Esq., Vol. I, p. 101. *British Family Antiquity* by William Playfair, Esq., Vol. I, pp. 153-155. Chart prepared privately for Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard of Hanover, Pennsylvania, from original English records and other sources.)

LEE

LEE.

"Arms: Azure, on a fess cotised or, three leopards' faces gules.

"Crest: A demi Moor proper vested gules rimmed round the collar with two bars or, tied round the waist with ribbon argent, wreathed about the head of the last and second, holding in the dexter hand a gem ring of the third."

[Burke: *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry; The Visitation of London, 1633, 1634 and 1635*, Vol. II, p. 57; *Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Kent*, William Berry, London, 1830, p. 172].

"Symon Lee, who was descended of ancestors in the
Co. of Worcestershire. Prior of Christ Church.

"John Legh (Lee) of Wolksted, living circa 1446, bur. bur. Parish Church of East Grin-
Wolkstede (Godstone), Co. Surrey. sted, Sussex.

"Sir Richard Lee, Knt.,
eldest son, Lord Mayor of
London 1461 and 1470,
died 1471, will pvd. 4 Mar.
1471(-2); bur. St. Stephen's
Walbrook, London, Chapel
of St. Nicholas & St. Kath-
erine, arms remaining in
East Grinstead Church and
in St. Dionis, Backchurch,
London.

Lettice (Letuse)
1 Spanish Lady in the Serv-
ice of the Queen; living at
date of husband's will, 24
Sept. 1471. Her will dated
Aug. 1, 1477.

Master John Lee, LL.D.,
Master of College of Maid-
stone, Kent, 1470-1487,
died s.p., will dat. 1484,
pvd. 4 July 1495.

William Lee, joiner, living
1471.

"Richard Lee, Esq. of Lee
Magna in Kent, had Great
Delce by gift of his father
during his lifetime and
kept his shrievalty at this
mansion in the 19th year
of Edw. IV [1480]; Sheriff
of Kent 1480. Will dated
13 Sept. 1494, pvd. 31 Oct.
1498, bur. St. Stephen's
Walbroke (Walbrook)
London.

Joyce (Joyes) Worceley,
dau. & coheir of Ottwell
Worceley of Stamworth
(Stanworth), Co. Chester,
Lieut. of Dover Castle
1461-1483, son of Richard
Worsley and his wife,
Katharine Clerk.

Margaret Lee, mar. Sir
George Irland (Yrland),
Grocer and Alderman of
London.

Alice Lee, mar. John
Michel, Citizen & Grocer
of London.

Lettice Lee, mar. John
Stokes, Citizen & Grocer of
London.

Joan Lee, mar. John
Fogge, Esq.

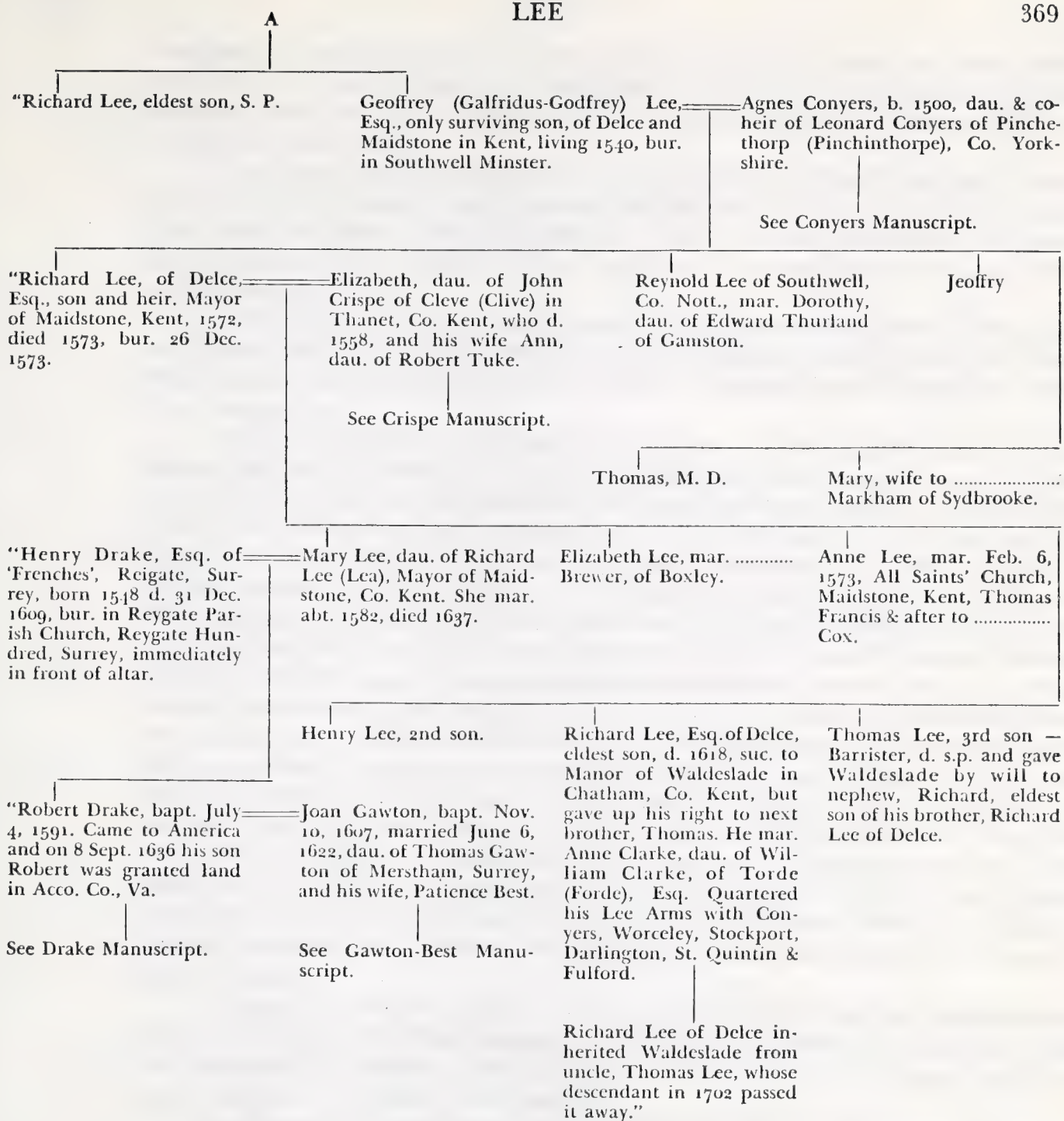
"Richard Lee, Esq., eldest son, of
Great Delce & Maidstone, Kent, d.
1526, will dat. 5 Apr. 17 Henry VIII
[1526], pvd. 9 Nov. 1526, bur. in
Chapel of St. John the Evangelist, in
St. Dionis Backchurch, London. In
his will, he speaks of two wives,
Agnes, deceased, & bur. Chapel of
Our Lady in the Monastery of St.
Andrew, Rochester, Kent; and Elea-
nor, still living 1526, so he evidently
married three times. [See Manu-
script].

Margaret Darlington, dau. of
Thomas of East Wickham, Kent,
whose will was pvd. 14 May 1495.
[Ref. Hasted's *Hist. of Kent*, Vol. I,
pp. 175-176 & Vol. II, pp. 51-55].

Edward Lee, b. Maidstone, Kent,
1482, sent to Magdalen College, Ox-
ford, 1494. Archbishop of York 1531.
Died 13 Sept. 1544, bur. in his Cathed-
ral.

Geoffrey Lee, living 1526.

William Lee, 2d son.



[References: *Burke's Encyclopedia of Heraldry*; *The Visitation of London, 1633, 1634 and 1635*, Vol. II, p. 57; *Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Kent*, William Berry, London, 1830, p. 172; *The Visitation of Kent, 1619*, pub. by The Harleian Society in 1898, pp. 55-56; *The History of the County of Kent*, by Edward Hasted, pub. Canterbury, Eng., Vol. I, pp. 175-176; Vol. II, pp. 54, 55, 68; Vol. 4, p. 76; *History and Antiquities of Surrey*, Manning and Bray, Vol. I, pp. lxxxiii and lxxxiv of Introduction, pp. 310-315; Vol. II, p. 323].

[*The History of the County of Kent*, published Canterbury, England, 1782, by Edward Hasted, Vol. 2, pp. 54, 55 and footnote]:

"Great Delce is a manor which, with the estate now called Lower Delce, lies on the eastern side of this parish, about half a mile southward from Eastgate in

Rochester. It was formerly called Much Delce and Delce Magna, or Great Delce, and was given by William the Conqueror to Odo, Bishop of Baieux, his half-brother, under the title of whose lands it is thus entered in the general survey of Domesday [circa 1066].

"This manor afterwards came into the possession of a family, to which it gave name. Herebert, Gosfrid, and Hugo de Delce possessed it in successive generations. After which it passed to Buckerel, and the heirs of Thomas Buckerell, in the latter end of the reign of K. Henry III [circa 1272], held it as two knight's fees and a half, of Bertram de Criol.

"After which this estate seems to have been separated into parcels, for Geoffry de Haspale held this manor as the 4th part of a knight's fee only, at the time of his death, in the 15th year of K. Edward I [1287], as appears by the inquisition taken for that purpose.

"The next family who succeeded, as appears by the original deeds of this estate, was that of Molineux, descended from those of Sefton in the co. of Lancaster; but they did not keep possession of it long; for by the evidence of an antient Court roll, Benedict de Fulsham was Lord of it in the 30th year of K. Edward III [1357]. His descendant, Richard Fulsham, held it in the 5th of K. Henry V [1418]. Soon after which this name seems to have become extinct here; for in the 9th year of that reign [1422] Reginald Love died seised of it, and his successor held it till the latter end of K. Henry VI.'s reign [circa 1461], when it passed by sale to William Venour, who died seised of this manor in the 1st year of K. Edward IV [1461]. After which it was within a few months conveyed by sale to Markham, descended from an antient family of that name in the co. of Nottingham, in which name it staid but a very short time before it was sold to Tate, who passed it away to Sir Richard Lee, knt. Citizen of London, and Grocer, who served the office of Lord Mayor in the 39th year of K. Henry VI [1461] and the 9th year of K. Edward IV [1470]. In whose descendants it continued in direct succession to Richard Lee, esq; who about the latter end of Q. Anne's reign [circa 1714] passed away the whole of this estate, excepting the manor, and 40 acres of land, to Thomas Chiffinch, of Northfleet in this county, esq; from which time this seat and estate acquired the name of Lower Delce."

"Strype's *Stow's Survey*, book v, p. 122, 123. Sir Richard Lee, knt. was the eldest son of John Lee, of Wolksted in the co. of Surry, and grandson of Symon Lee, who was descended of ancestors in the co. of Worcester. He bore for his arms—Azure, on a fess cotized or 3 leopard's faces gules.

"Sir Richard Lee, lies buried in the church of St. Stephen Walbrook, London, the advowson of which he gave to the Grocers Company. His arms are remaining in the church of East Grinstead in Surry, as they are in that of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, with those of several marriages of his posterity. He left issue by Lettice his wife, a Spanish lady, in the service of the Queen, two sons and three daughters; of whom, Richard Lee, esq; the eldest son, seems to have had this manor of Great Delce, by gift of his father, during his life-time, and kept his shrievalty at this mansion, in the 19th year of K. Edward IV [1480].

"By his wife, daughter and coheir of Ottwell Worceley, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, he left issue one son, Richard Lee, who was of Delce and of Maidstone in this county, esq; and married Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas Darlington. He also had a son Edward, who was Lord Archbishop of York.

"Richard Lee, Esq. and his wife Margaret Darlington had two sons; Richard,

who died without issue, and Godfrey [Geoffrey-Galfridus] Lee, who was of Delce, esq; and in the 31st year of K. Henry VIII [1540] procured his lands to be dis-
gavelled, by the act passed for this purpose that year. He married Agnes, [daughter
of Leonard Conyers and great grand-]daughter and heir of Christopher Conyers, of
Pinchinthorp in the co. of York, by whom he had issue three sons and one daughter;
of the sons, Richard was of Delce, Reginald [Reynold] was of Southwell in the co.
of Nottingham, and Thomas was M. D.

"Richard Lee, of Delce, esq; the eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter of
John Crispe, of Thanet, esq; by whom he had four sons and three daughters."

"This descent of Lee is in great part taken from the Visitation of the co. of
Kent, 1619, and a Ms. pedigree of Lee in the possession of Mr. Thorpe, of Bexley
[1782]."

[Page 57]: "The Parish of St. Margaret in Rochester, is within the ecclesiastical
jurisdiction of the diocese and deanry of Rochester.

"The church is situated at the south extremity of St. Margaret's Street; it
consists of one nave and two chancels on the south side of much later date than
the church.

"That towards the east end was built and long supported by the family of Lee
of Great Delce, whose remains lie in a large vault under this chancel, but since the
alienation of their mansion here, the repair of this part of the fabric has devolved
on the parishioners."

GENERATION I.

Symon Lee, who was descended of ancestors in the County of Worcestershire.

GENERATION II.

John Legh (Lee), living circa 1446, of Wolkamsted (Wolksted-Wolkemstede), Surrey,
near London. He was buried at Wolkestede (Godstone), Co. Surrey, and his wife, name
unknown, was buried at the Parish Church of East Grimsted, Sussex.

[*History of Surrey* by Manning and Bray, Vol. II, p. 323]:

"In Domesday it [Godstone] is called Wachelestede; in the time of Edward I.
[1272-1307] Wolkenestede, Walkested, or Walkamsted. When that of Godstone
took place does not appear, but in writings both names continue to be used. Some
suppose the latter to be derived from the Quarry, the former being the original
name of the village."

GENERATION III.

Sir Richard Lee, Knight, eldest son, buried at St. Stephen's, Walbrook, London, Chapel
of St. Nicholas and St. Katherine, the advowson of which he gave to the Grocers' Company.
His arms are remaining in East Grinstead Church and in St. Dionis, Backchurch, London;
Azure, on a fess cotized or, three leopards' faces gules. Sheriff of London and Middlesex
1452, Alderman of London 1452, twice Lord Mayor of London, 1461 and 1470; will dated
24 Sept. 1471, proved 4 March 1471(-2). He married Lettice (Letuse), a Spanish
Lady in the Service of the Queen, will dated Aug. 1, 1477. Sir Richard Lee had the Manor
of Great Delce near Rochester, which, in the time of William the Conqueror, belonged to
his half-brother, Odo, Bishop of Bayeaux (Baieux).

The references which follow were gathered by the renowned genealogist of England and

America, Mr. Charles A. Hoppin, Esq., and presented to the compiler for her manuscript. These are given to show the continued important services rendered by Sir Richard Lee, as Sheriff, Alderman and Lord Mayor of London.

[Calendar of Letter-Books preserved among the archives of the Corporation of the City of London at the Guildhall].

[*Letter Book K. temp Henry VI* — folio 232^b):

“Wednesday 21 Sept., 25 Henry VI [1446] in the presence of Simon Eyre, the Mayor, the Prior of Christ Church, Robert Danvers, the Recorder, the Aldermen and very many Commoners summoned to the Guildhall for the election of Sheriffs [and other officers] for the year ensuing Thomas Cook, junior, Thomas Hankyns, Alan Johnson and *Richard Lee*, Commoners, were elected Auditors of the accounts of the Chamber and the said Wardens.”

[folio 238^b):

“21 Sept., 26 Henry VI [1447] in the presence of John Olney, the Mayor, the Aldermen and very many Commoners Alan Johnson, *Richard Lee*, John Stokker and John Harowe, Commoners, were elected Auditors of the accounts of the said Chamberlain and Wardens.”

[folio 263]:

“The Feast of St. Matthew [21 Sept.] 31 Henry VI [1452] in the presence of William Gregory, the Mayor, the Aldermen and very many Commoners summoned to the Guildhall for the election of Sheriffs for the year ensuing, *Richard Lee* was elected one of the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex by the Mayor, and Richard Alley was elected the other Sheriff by the Commonalty.”

[folio 263]:

“Friday the Feast of the Translation of St. Edward [13 Oct.] 31 Henry VI [1452], in the presence of William Gregory, the Mayor, Thomas Billyng the Recorder, Henry Frowik, the Prior of Christchurch, [Christchurch here means a town], *Richard Lee* [and 21 others] *Aldermen*, and an immense Commonalty.” [This is the first reference to Richard Lee as an Alderman of London].

[folio 268^b):

“Wednesday, 3 Oct., 32 Henry VI [1453] a grant made by Geoffrey Feldyng, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and fifteen others] Aldermen, to Thomas Downham, a Serjeant-at-Mace to the Mayor, of an annual sum of 40^s in recognition of his services.”

[folio 269]:

“8 Oct., 32 Henry VI [1453] ordinance by Geoffrey Feldyng, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and 20 others] Aldermen and the Commonalty in Common Council assembled that ‘Berebruers’ make their vessells according to assize, and have them stamped with their own iron marks, which marks are to be recorded in the Cham-

ber, under penalty prescribed; and further, that they sell their beer at prices prescribed and by sealed measures 'full of clier bere wythoute vyall.' "

[folios 271^b-272]:

"King Edward I directed a writ to the Mayor and Sheriffs, dated 28 Nov., in the tenth year of his reign [1281] commanding that corn sent to millers and flour produced therefrom should correspond in weight. Thereupon it was decreed by the Mayor and Sheriffs with the assent of the Commonalty that weights and balances for weighing corn and flour should be provided thenceforth by the Mayor, and houses hired for weighing therein and that every freeman baker should pay the Mayor a halfpenny for weighing a quarter of corn and a farthing a half quarter to defray expenses."

"The above confirmed by letters patent dated March 1, Edward III [1326-7]. Afterwards, viz. on the 4th Sept., 32 Henry VI [1453] proceedings were taken by Geoffrey Feldyng, the Mayor, in the Court of the lord King held at the Guildhall, before *Richard Lee*, one of the Sheriffs, against John 'Barkeby', baker, for refusing to pay the dues for weighing, contrary to the ordinance. A jury found for the plaintiff the sum claimed with damages."

"In a similar manner proceedings were taken against ten other bakers. In the course of the proceedings the above John Barkby produced in court the King's writ to the Sheriffs, dated 16 Oct. [1453] bidding them to bring up into Chancery the said John Barkby and five of the other bakers, together with particulars of their arrest and detention. Thereupon the said *Richard Lee*, Sheriff, Thomas Billyng, the Recorder, Thomas Ursewik the common Serjeant, and Thomas Burgoyne and Roger Birkes, Under Sheriffs, appeared in Chancery when the matter was referred for trial before the King's Justices and the *Custos Rotulorum* on the eve of All Saints [1 Nov.] next."

"Accordingly, on that day there appeared John Norman, the Mayor [elected in Oct. 1453], *Richard Lee*, [and fourteen others] Aldermen, and John Walden and Thomas Cook, the Sheriffs, with counsel on both sides, before John Fortescu, Knt., Chief Justice of King's Bench, John Prisot, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, John Markham, William Yelverton, and Robert Danvers, Justices, and Master John Kyrkeby, the *Custos Rotulorum* in the Exchequer Chamber, and both parties having been heard, judgment was given in favour of the Mayor, ec."

[folio 274]:

"The Feast of St. Matthew [21 Sept.] 32 Henry VI [1453] in the presence of Geoffrey Fildyng, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and fifteen others] Aldermen, and very many Commoners summoned to the Guildhall for the election of Sheriffs.....

"The same day: *Richard Lee*, Thomas Scot, Aldermen, Ralph Verney, William Chattok, John Maldone and William Latoner, Commoners, were elected Auditors of the accounts of the said Chamberlain and Wardens."

[folio 278^b]:

"Saturday the Feast of St. Matthew [21 Sept.] 33 Henry VI [1454], *Richard Lee*, with the mayor and other aldermen and very many Commoners were summoned to the Guildhall to elect Sheriffs.

"The same day *Richard Lee* [and four others] were elected Auditors of the accounts in arrear of the Chamberlain and Wardens."

[folio 279]:

"The Feast of Translation of St. Edward [13 Oct.] 33 Henry VI, [1454] the Mayor, John Norman, and *Richard Lee*, Simon Eyre [and twenty others] Aldermen were summoned to the Guildhall for the election of a Mayor. Stephen Foster was by the grace of the Holy Spirit elected."

[folio 283b]:

"The Feast of the Translation of St. Edward 34 Henry VI [1455] in the presence of Stephen Foster, the Mayor, *Richard Lee*, Simon Eyre, [and fourteen others] Aldermen, summoned to the Guildhall for the election of Mayor. William Marowe was elected."

[folio 291]:

"Monday 4 Oct., 35 Henry VI [1456] Ivo Machon (alias Yon' Machon') appointed a valet to the Water-bailiff of the Thames by William Marwe, the Mayor, *Richard Lee*, Simon Eyre, [and eleven others] Aldermen in the Inner Chamber of the City."

[folio 291^b]:

"The Feast of the Translation of St. Edward [13 October] 35 Henry VI [1456] in the presence of William Marwe, Mayor, Simon Eyre, *Richard Lee* [and twenty others] Aldermen, the Sheriffs and an immense Commonalty for the election of a Mayor Thomas Canyng was elected."

[folio 298]:

"The Feast of the Translation of St. Edward, 36 Henry VI [1457] in the presence of Thomas Canyng, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and nineteen others] Aldermen, the Sheriffs and an immense Commonalty, for the election of Mayor Geoffrey Boleyn was elected."

[folio 306]:

"The Feast of the Translation of St. Edward, 37 Henry VI [1458] in the presence of Geoffrey Boleyn, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and twenty-one others] Aldermen Thomas Scott was elected Mayor."

[folio 310^b]:

"The Feast of St. Matthew [21 Sept.] 37 Henry VI [1459] in the presence of Thomas Scott, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and fifteen others] Aldermen, for the election of Sheriffs, the Chamberlain, the Wardens of London Bridge, and the Auditors of the accounts in arrear of the Chamberlain and Wardens."

[folio 310^b]:

"The Feast of the Translation of St. Edward, 38 Henry VI [1459] in the presence of Thomas Scott, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and eighteen others] Aldermen William Hulyn was elected Mayor."

[folio 312]:

"28 February 38 Henry VI [1459-60] John Aisshe admitted into the office of Common Serjeant-at-arms by William Hulin, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and fifteen others] Aldermen."

[folio 313^b]:

"8 January 39 Henry VI [1460-61] divers merchants of Almaine being summoned into the Court of the lord the King, in the Chamber of the Guildhall, before *Richard Lee*, the Mayor, and the Aldermen, and being informed that the inhabitants of the Ward of Dowgate were unable through poverty to raise the sum of 2000 marks due from them for defense of the city, they consented to advance £20 for that purpose of their own free will and not by way of forming a precedent."

[This entry is next to the last one in Letter Book K. It shows that *Richard Lee* had been elected Mayor for the year 1460-61, succeeding William Huly; but the entry of Richard Lee's election does not appear. As the last entry in Book K is dated 10 March 38 Henry VI [1459-60] before the above entry of 8 Jan. 1460-61 under Richard Lee as Mayor, it is probable that the entry of the date of Richard Lee's election as Mayor of the City of London, escaped being entered on the last page of Book K and was overlooked when the new book L was begun].

[Letter Books of the City of London, Edward IV to Henry VII, preserved at the Guildhall, London]: Abstracts:

[Book L — folio 2]:

"Monday, 20 March I Edward IV, [1460-61], came William Boylett, John Stone, Thomas Burgeys and Richard West, tailors, into the Court of the lord the King in the Chamber of the Guildhall before *Richard Lee*, the Mayor, and the Aldermen, and entered into bond with Thomas Thorntone, the Chamberlain, in the sum of £90, for payment into the Chamber of a like sum to the use of the three children of Richard Rook, late tailor, on their coming of age or the marriage of Agness Rook, one of the children."

[This above is the common form of orphan recognizances. According to some authorities the court here mentioned would appear to be the Mayor's Court, over which the Mayor and Aldermen nominally, if not judicially, presided, and which exercised an equitable jurisdiction as a Court of Orphans. The fact that the Court is styled "Court of the lord the King", favors that view].

[folio 4]: *Coronation of King Edward the Fourth*:

"Petition to the Duke of Clarence, Steward of England, by *Richard Lee*, with the common consent of the citizens by the mouth of the Recorder [of London], that they may be allowed to serve the King at his coronation, according to custom. The petition made by Richard Lee, and read to the Duke of Clarence by the Mayor's [Richard Lee's] messenger, the Recorder, was written by Richard Lee, viz:

"Shewen and besechen unto your goode and gracieux lordshipe the Maire and Citeseyne of the Citee of London that Where after libertees and com'endable custumes of the said Citee of tyme that no man's mynd [meaning man's mind] is to the contrarie Used enjoyed and accustomed the Maire of the same Cite for the tyme beyng by raison of his saide office of Mairalte in his owne persone oweth

of right and duetee to serve the King our allez liege lord in the day of his full noble Coronac'on after mete in such place as it shal please his highnesse to take his spices of Wyne in a cup of gold of our saide liege lord the King and the same cup with the coveryng belongyng thereunto and a layer of gold the said Mair to have and with hym to bere away atte tyme of his departyng for his fee and reward. And also that diverse op'e [other] Citeseyns bat [that] by the saide Mair and Citee shal b'to be named and chosen owen of right by the said custume at be same day to serve in the office of Buttlership in helping of the chief buttler of England to be lordes and estates bat [that] shall be at the said Coronac'on as well atte table in the halle at mete as after mete in be Chambre. Beseching your said lordshipe that *Richard Lee* now Maire and ob'e [other] Citeseyns of be [the] citee forsaide to be [the] saide office and s'vice now chosen whos names in a scedule hereunto annexed be specified may be admytted to doo be [the] saide s'vice as their predecessours Mair and Citeseyns of be [the] saide Cite have in case semblable ben in dayes passed. Also the saide Maire and Citeseyns prayen that they accordyng to be [the] libertees and custumes forsaide may sitte in be [the] day of be [the] said Coronac'on at be [the] table next be [the] cupbord of be [the] lifte side of be [the] halle and that the said Mair may have and enjoy his said fee and Rewarde accordyng to his duete."

[The following comment upon the above letter and upon the Coronation of Edward IV, is entered at folio 4^b in the said Mayor's Letter Book L: viz]:

"The above petition being allowed by the said Duke and confirmed by the King's sign manual, the Mayor and citizens ordered the fact to be placed on record to the following effect, viz: that *Richard Lee*, the Mayor, at the Coronation banquet in the great hall at Westminster, [the hall now standing beside the House of Parliament] took the first table on the left side of the hall near the King cupboard (cipharium) and the other citizens with him according to the liberties and customs anciently used.

"Moreover, the aforesaid Mayor, the boards and tables being removed in the chamber of the lord the King, serving in his owne person, offered wine to the royal mouth in a gold cup, at the same time presenting a golden ewer (fiolam) filled with water to temper the wine withal. Moreover, certain notable men specially appointed thereto, whose names are subscribed, attended the Chief Butler of England, both in the hall and chamber according to their privilege. All being over, the said Mayor took and carried away the said gold cup, together with its cover, and also the ewer, as his fee and reward, and so the Mayor, enriched with the royal gift, returned home.

"The notable men who attended the Mayor of London, *Richard Lee*, at the Coronation as above said were the headmen of the London Guild viz: Robert Scrayngham, Thomas Muschamp, Mercers; John Lambe, William Haydok, Grocers; Thomas Eyre, Henry Waver, Drapers; William Chattok, John Bernewell, Fishmongers; Humfrey Hayford, Goldsmith; William Gregory, Skinner; Laurence Wilkynson, Vintner; William Knot, Tailor; William Corbet, Ironmonger."

[folio 5^b]:

"Be it remembered that on the day of SS. Simon and Jude [28 Oct.] I Edward IV [1461] on consideration by *Richard Lee*, the Mayor, Thomas Ursewyk, the

Recorder, [and fifteen others] Aldermen, it was ordained that on every Monday (except some urgent cause prevents) the City's affairs should be especially attended to, and the consideration of private matters postponed, for the public welfare."

[folio 5^b]:

"Wednesday, 21 Oct., I Edward IV [1461] the office of Garbelage of spices was granted to John Stokes, grocer at the request of John Fogg, Knt., Treasurer of the King's Household, by *Richard Lee*, the Mayor and the Recorder [and twelve others] Aldermen, the said Stokes paying yearly to the Chamberlain, for the City's use, the sum of 20s.

"The Feast of St. Matthew, Ap[ostle] [21 Sept.,] I Edward IV [1461] in the presence of *Richard Lee*, the Mayor and the Recorder [and fifteen others] Aldermen and very many Commoners, summoned to the Guildhall for the election of Sheriffs. George Lok, vintner, was elected Sheriff of London by the Mayor, and George Irland, grocer, elected Sheriff of Middlesex by the Commonalty."

[folio 6]:

"The Feast of the Translation of St. Edward [13 Oct.] I Edward IV [1461] in the presence of *Richard Lee*, the Mayor, and the Recorder [and seventeen others] Aldermen, and an immense Commonalty. Hugh Wyche, Alderman was elected Mayor of London for the ensuing year."

[The entries in the Letter Book L are not always in exact chronological order, due to the fact that the Recorder occasionally made an entry following an entry of a slightly later date]:

[folio 7]:

"Friday, 2 Oct. I Edward IV [1461] ordinance by the Common Council, there being present *Richard Lee*, the Mayor and the Recorder [and fifteen others] Aldermen, and an immense Commonalty, that tilers of the City shall thenceforth be reputed as labourers, and shall not be incorporated nor be deemed to constitute an Art or Society." [Notwithstanding this ordinance the Tilers were restored to their franchises as a Fellowship in 1468].

[By the ninth of November 1461, Richard Lee's term as Mayor had expired, but he was elected to immediately resume his former office of Alderman].

"Monday, Nov. 9, I Edward IV [1461], it was agreed by Hugh Wiche, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and eleven others] Aldermen, that amercements in the Mayor's Court should be equally divided between the Sheriffs and the Chamber."

[folio 7^b]:

"At a Common Council held on Friday the 25th Sept., I Edward IV [1461] there being present *Richard Lee*, the Mayor, and the Recorder [and twelve others] Aldermen, and an immense Commonalty, Richard Bowherst was appointed collector of all issued and amercements of vendors of ale within the liberty of the City"[etc].

"On the 5th March I Edward IV [1460-61] the merchants of the Almaine appeared on summons before the Mayor and Aldermen in the Inner Chamber,

and were asked, as they had often been asked before, to deliver up the keys, so that the gate, which had fallen into decay, might be repaired. This, they refused to do. Thereupon it was agreed by Hugh Wiche, the Mayor, Richard Lee [and sixteen others] Aldermen, that the Mayor should personally go and take seizen of the gate in the City's name. Notice being sent to the merchants to attend at the gate, they were asked to deliver up the keys, and on their refusal, the Mayor ordered new keys to be made, took seisin of the gate, and expelled the merchants of Almaine."

[These merchants were from the Continent, but carrying on business in London].

[folio 8]:

"7 April II Edward IV [1462] ordinance by Hugh Wiche, the Mayor, *Richard Lee*, [and eleven others] Aldermen, that, inasmuch as the merchants of Almaine residing in the City refused to repair the gate of Bishopesgate, contrary to the terms of the composition made between them and the City, William Calbeck, one of the Serjeants-at-Mace, to whom the mansion over the gate had been granted by the Mayor and Aldermen, should lay out money on the repair of the said gate under the supervision of the Chamberlain, by whom he should be reimbursed."

"5 Feb. I Edward IV [1461-2] ordinance by Hugh Wiche, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and twelve others] Aldermen, that no record affecting the liberty of the City be delivered to any one before it has been openly shown to the Mayor and Aldermen in full Court, under penalty of loss of office; that all clerks of the Mayor's Court should be removable at the will of the Common Clerk."

"1 March I Edward IV [1461-62] ordinance by Hugh Wiche, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and eleven others] Aldermen, that the Fishmongers who had made certain ordinances on their own account, should show them to the Court, and that in future they should use no ordinances until they had been confirmed by the Court."

[folio 11]:

"Tuesday the Feast of St. Matthew [21 Sept.], II Edward IV, [1462], in the presence of Hugh Wyche, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and fourteen others], Aldermen, and very many Commoners, Bartholomew James, Draper, was elected Sheriff, by the Mayor, and William Hampton, the other Sheriff, by the Commonalty."

"Thursday the Feast of Translation of St. Edward [13 Oct.], II Edward IV, [1462] in the presence of Hugh Wyche, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and sixteen others], Aldermen, Thomas Cook was elected Mayor."

[folio 13^b]:

"Be it remembered that on the 24th May 3 Edward IV [1463] it was declared by Thomas Cook, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and ten others], Aldermen, assembled for business in the Court of the lord the King in the inner Chamber of the Guildhall [meaning the Court of Aldermen], that according to ancient custom of the City a debtor is barred from waging his law in any City Court by the plaintiff producing a written acknowledgment by the defendant of the debt."

[folio 14]:

"Be it remembered that on the 6th June, 3 Edward IV [1463] it was agreed

by Thomas Cook, the Mayor, and the Aldermen that the drawbridge of London Bridge should be raised for all ships wanting to pass through, as was agreed in the Common Council held on 5th May last past; and that the bridge-masters shall take for every draw 6 pence and no more; and if the Bridge-masters refuse to draw the bridge for 6 pence when desired, they shall forfeit 3^s4^d of their own goods to the use of the Chamber."

[folios 15^b-16^b]:

"Letters patent appointing the Commissioners for levying the City's portion of the sum of £31,000—part of an aid of £37,000 granted by Parliament for the defense of the realm, the balance of £6000 being devoted to the relief of impoverished towns—in accordance with the terms of an indenture made between the said Commissioners on the one part, and *Richard Lee*, Hugh Wiche, Ralph Verney, and William Taillard, Aldermen, William Edward, grocer, and John Steward, chandler, on the other part. Witness the King at Westminster 1 July 3 Edward IV [1463]."

"Letters patent appointing *Richard Lee*, Hugh Wych, Ralph Verney, and William Taillard, Aldermen, William Edward, and John Steward to apportion the relief allowed the inhabitants of the City in levying the above aid. Witness the King at Westminster, 1 July 3 Edward IV [1463]." This was a direct appointment issued and signed by the King, Edward IV.

[folio 19]:

"Wednesday the Feast of St. Matthew [21 Sept.], 3 Edward IV [1463] in the presence of Thomas Cook, the Mayor, *Richard Lee*, [and fourteen others] Aldermen. Thomas Muschamp was elected Sheriff of London. Also on the same day there were elected a Chamberlain, the Wardens of London Bridge, and the Wardens of the accounts of the Chamberlain and the said Wardens in arrear."

[folio 19^b]:

"At a Common Council held on Monday, the 26th Sept., 3 Edward IV [1463] in the presence of Thomas Cook, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and seventeen others], Aldermen, Thomas Burgoyne, and John Rigkeby, gentlemen, were elected under-sheriffs of the city for the year ensuing.

"The same day the same Mayor and Aldermen ordered made a list 'of all maner suspects persones logged and harboured within the City, so that we maye have knowledge of their rule and demeanyng' " (etc).

[folio 20]:

"At a Common Council held on Wednesday, the 12th Oct., 3 Edward IV [1463] in the presence of Thomas Cook, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and fifteen others] Aldermen, it was ordained that all latrines near lez gitties at Bridewell be destroyed before the Feast of All Saints [1 Nov.] next ensuing under penalty of 100^s, and those who had been charged with throwing filth into the Fleet ditch shall cleanse that part of the ditch adjacent to their premises before Christmas next, under penalty of £10.

"Also that the Basketmakers, Goldewire drawers, and many other foreigners holding open shop in divers parts of the City, contrary to the liberty of the same,

shall thence forth cease to hold such shops within the liberty of the City, but live at Blancheapilton." [Blanchapilton, a manor near Marklane].

"The Feast of the Translation of St. Edward [13 Oct.], 3 Edward IV [1463] in the presence of Thomas Cook, the Mayor, *Richard Lee*, [and twenty-one others], Aldermen, Matthew Philip was elected Mayor." [Richard Lee as an Alderman, also participated at this meeting in the decreeing of other affairs, including an order for the improvement of conditions existing in the prison at Ludgate].

[folio 24^b]:

"On 21 Jan. 3 Edward IV [1463] Matthew Philip, Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and fifteen others], Aldermen, devised regulations governing the vessels that came to London, and the cargoes thereof, of food supplies, and ordering the vessels to discharge their food supplies at Queenehithe and Billingsgate." [This order is a long one detailing the method of operation of the markets and the disposition of the boats in the river Thames].

[folio 28]:

"28 May 4 Edward IV [1464] came good men exercising the Mistery of Berebruers into the Court of the lord the King in the Chamber of the Guildhall, before Matthew Philipp, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and nine others], Aldermen and presented a petition for the making of rules preventing incompetent persons from brewing and selling poor beer and ale, and that no beer or ale be sold in London at less than 36 gallons to the Barell, 18 gallons to the Kilderkyn and 9 gallons to the Firkyn. The petition was granted."

[folio 34]:

"The Feast of the Translation of St. Edward [13 Oct.] 4 Edward IV [1464] in the presence of Matthew Philipp, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and seventeen others], Aldermen, and an immense Commonalty, Ralph Josselyn was elected Mayor."

[folio 40]:

"The Feast of St. Matthew, 5 Edward IV [1465] in the presence of Ralph Josselyn, the Mayor, *Richard Lee*, [and fifteen others], Aldermen, Henry Waver was elected Sheriff of London, and other city officers were also then elected."

[folio 40^b]:

"13 Oct. 1465, in the presence of Ralph Josselyn, the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and eighteen others], Ralph Verney was elected Mayor."

"31 Jan., 5 Edward IV [1465-6] ordinance by Ralph Verney the Mayor, *Richard Lee* [and sixteen others], Aldermen, that figs and raisins should thenceforth rank as victuals, and, as such, be sold at a price fixed at the discretion of the Mayor."

[folios 43-44]:

"9 June 6 Edward IV [1466] came good men of the Mistery of Painters into the Court of the lord the King in the Chamber of the Guildhall, before Ralph Verney, the Mayor, *Richard Lee*, [and twelve others], Aldermen, and prayed that certain ordinances [be] approved."

"The same day came good men of the Mistery of Chapemakers, and prayed that they might elect yearly two Wardens of the Craft, to examine certain metal wares, claspes for gownes, botes and shone, candelsticks, 5 pones of tynne (etc.) and when found defectyf the maker thereof to be fined. The petition granted."

[folio 46^b]:

"On Sept. 21, 6 Edward IV [1466] *Richard Lee*, as an Alderman, voted at the election for sheriffs, and other officials of the city; and on 29 August, 3 & 5 of September, and on 27 March 1466-67, he voted, as an Alderman, upon various matters."

[folios 47 & 47^b]:

"On 13 Oct. 1466, he, [Richard Lee] as an Alderman, voted for John Yong for Mayor. In the term of John Yong, Richard Lee was re-elected Alderman, and served in various trials and judgments. He also was present on 13 Oct. 1467, as an Alderman, for the election of Thomas Oulegreve as Mayor. During this Mayoralty, on 17 November 1467 [folio 53^b] Richard Lee figured personally in a trial, as well as one of the Aldermen as a judge:

"Forasmoche as Gilbert 'Ridder' that here standith as a man not dredying God nor shame of the world falsely and subtley feyned and forged in the name of oone 'James Degyn' a false lr'e writene by 'John Baron' that here standith beryng date at Maydestone the tuesday after Saint Andrewes day [30 Nov.] whereas in dede it was writene and made in this citee in Paternostre rowe by the saide 'John Baron', which lr'e was directed unto the *Worshipful persone Richard Lee* Alderman desirying by the same to have hadde delyv'ed of the saide Ric' Lee xx^s in money and ij yerdes of blew medley cloth and that by certeyn tokyn conteynede in the seide lr'e. Whereas in dede the same 'James Degyn' never was prive nor knowing any such lr'e like as the saide Gilbert 'Rider' hath openly confessed afore the Maire and Aldermen. Therefore it is considred by the saide Maier and Aldermen that the saide Gilbert shulde stande here on this pillory by the space of a quarter of an howre in example to all other disposed to offende in any suche wise and the saide 'John Baron' for his wrytyng to stand on a stole under this Pillory by the same tyme &c."

[This record indicates that Richard Lee was a merchant dealing in clothes].

[folios 53^b-55]:

"14 Dec., 1467-68, Richard Lee, as an Alderman, [participated in all the affairs of the Court of the King in the Chamber of the Guildhall, this hall being the one still used for many public functions. On 18 Feb., 1467-68, Richard Lee, as an Alderman, sat as a judge on the petition to the tile-makers of London which the Aldermen granted. He continued to be re-elected as Alderman for the Mayoralty terms of 1468-69. When elected an Alderman had to serve. On 29 July, 1469, he, with the other Aldermen, issued an order that in future no one should be admitted to be Alderman of any Ward in the City of London, unless his goods, chattels, and hopeful debts amounted to £1000, [at that time about \$50,000.] and that any one so elected should be discharged on his swearing that his property did not reach that sum. By virtue of the above ordinance Stephen Fabyan, draper, was discharged. When elected he had refused to serve, and on the previous 18 July, 1469, the Mayor

and Aldermen, passed an ordinance that Stephen Fabyan should be committed to Newgate [prison] for refusing to undertake the office of Alderman of the Ward of Bishopsgate, there to remain until he either undertakes the office or pays £100 to the use of the Commonalty for his contempt." [The reason that an Alderman had to be then worth £1000 was because one of the Aldermen was chosen annually as Mayor, and the Mayor had to spend more than his salary to maintain the dignity of the office and to entertain notable persons]. [folio 64^b].

[folio 65^b]:

"Friday the Feast of Translation of St. Edward [13 Oct.], 9 Edward IV [1469] in the presence of William Taillour, the Mayor, the Prior of Christchurch, William Huly, *Richard Lee*, Matthew Philippe, Ralfe Josselyn, Ralph Verney, John Yong, Thomas Oulegreve, [all of whom were Mayors of London previously], Thomas Urssewyk the Recorder, George Irland, Robert Basset, William Hamptone, John Tate, William Edward, John Bromer, Henry Waver, John Warde, John Crosseby, and Robert Drope, Aldermen, Richard Gardyner, one of the Sheriffs and an immense Commonalty summoned to the Guildhall for the election of a Mayor—*Richard Lee* was elected. Afterwards, viz., on the Feast of SS. Simon and Jude [28 Oct.] he was sworn at the Guildhall, and on the morrow was presented before the Barons of the Exchequer."

[The Letter Book L, contains many items of business disposed of by Richard Lee, as Mayor, with the Aldermen. Among them an ordinance that the Bailiff of Billyngesgate, nor any future Bailiff, shall take any money or custom from corn-meters. Richard Lee granted release to several men from serving upon juries. He fined on 27 Dec., 1469, Robert Colyns 40s and committed him to Newgate prison for refusing to give a verdict when impanelled on a jury and contemptuously quitting the Court].

[folio 69]:

"On the 26 Oct. [1469] the Mayor and Aldermen issued a writ of *certiorari* touching proceedings taken against one Peter Pekham who had used opprobrious words to John Tate, Alderman of Tower Ward, and that being summoned several times to appear in the Court of the lord the King [the Court of the Mayor and Aldermen] refused to appear, and had torn up his certificate of freedom in the presence of the Mayor, and wished to surrender it, but this the Mayor would not permit as subversive of the government of the City. Whereupon, on the 31st October, the King issued his writ to the Mayor and Aldermen to proceed in the matter according to the law and custom of the City. Afterwards, on the 10th Nov., it was adjudged by Richard Lee, the Mayor, and the Aldermen, that for his offense the said Peter should be committed to Newgate [prison] until further orders, and should pay a fine of 100 marks. The fine was reduced by the mediation of the Chancellor of England to £20 and this amount being paid three days later, the said Peter was released." [This case shows the seriousness with which an election to office was held, and the breaking of the oath of obedience to the ordinances taken by a man when admitted to be a freeman of the city].

[folio 71^b]:

"On Friday the Feast of St. Matthew [21 Sept.], 10 Edward IV [1470] in the presence of *Richard Lee*, the Mayor, and the Aldermen, John Crosseby, grocer, was

elected Sheriff for London by the said Mayor. The other officers who served during the term of Richard Lee were: *Chamberlain*, Robert Colwich; Edward Stone, Ironmonger, and John Jurdan, tailor, Wardens of London Bridge, [at this time, before and after, London Bridge was covered with houses, as old prints still extant show and Richard Lee had been one of the Wardens of London Bridge several years earlier than 1469]; and William Hampton and John Tate, Aldermen, Roger Tygoo, William Cardemaker, William Philippe, and William Hale, Commoners, served as Auditors of the accounts of the Alderman's Chamber and of the Wardens of the Bridge in arrears. London Bridge was a good source of income to the City. The terms of these minor officers expired before Richard Lee's Mayoralty expired and, so, on 21 Sept., 1470, John Crosseby was re-elected by Richard Lee, as Mayor, to be again Sheriff of London. Robert Colwich was re-elected Chamberlain, Edward Stone, re-elected, but Peter Calcot, draper, became a Warden of London Bridge, Robert Basset, Philip Harpendene, grocer and John Stokker, draper, became new auditors of the accounts of the Chamber and of the Wardens of London Bridge."

[Towards the end of Richard Lee's second term as mayor of London he became prominently involved in affairs which brought to an end the last War of the Roses. So important were his actions, that it is well that his descendants should know of them. The first of these acts of his is recorded in the "Minutes of proceedings of the Common Council" upon the return of the Earl of Warwick to England, and the flight of Richard Lee's friend, King Edward IV. in October 1470. A translation of the record in *Journal* 7, folios 223^b-224, of the Common Council reads]:

"Be it remembered that on the 1st day of October it was noised abroad throughout the city that Edward the Fourth King of England had fled, for which cause the Queen Elizabeth [Woodville] who had fortified the Tower of London quitted the same Tower and fled to the sanctuary at Westminster and sent the Abbot of Westminster to *Richard Lee*, the Mayor, and Aldermen to inform them on the Queen's behalf, that the men of Kent and many others from divers parts of England in great numbers were purposing to enter the city and lay siege to the said Tower and the men at arms whom the said Queen had left behind in the same Tower; that the same Queen desired that the said Tower should be delivered into the hands of the Mayor and Aldermen because the Queen was afraid, it was said, that unless the said Tower was so surrendered the said Kentishmen and others would invade the said sanctuary of Westminster to despoil and kill the said Queen.

"And be it remembered that the said Tower was on Wednesday next following delivered into the hands of the said Mayor and Aldermen and of Geoffrey Gate, Knight & others of the council of the lords Clarence and Warwick [brothers of Edward IV] on condition that all who were then within the said Tower should remain safe and secure with their goods and be conducted in the city of London either to the Sanctuary at Westminster or Saint Martin according as they might wish.

"And be it remembered that the lord Henry the Sixth who on the said Wednesday and for many years past had been confined in a certain cell (in quodam Argastulo) within the said Tower, was conducted by the said Mayor and Aldermen to a certain chamber which the said Queen Elizabeth [Woodville] had fitted up and in which, being *enciente*, she purposed being brought to bed. And be it remembered that the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen for the safe custody of the said Tower and the said lord the King Henry the sixth then living in the same placed

in the said Tower the persons underwritten, namely—[there follows a list of names of Commoners]—and each of the said Commoners had with him in the Tower 2 men at arms to wait upon him.

“Also be it remembered that on the 5th day of October the Archbishop of York entered the Tower of London with a large band of men at arms and took command of the said Tower and relieved the Mayor and Aldermen and Commoners of the custody of the same. And be it remembered that on Saturday the 6th day of October, George, Duke of Clarence, and Richard, Earl of Warwick, entered the city by Newgate about the third hour after noon with a large army and rode through *le Chepe* [Cheapside] to the said Tower of London and took away the lord the King Henry the Sixth and brought him the same day before nightfall to the Bishop of London’s palace [at Lambeth].

“Be it remembered that as soon as it was notified that Edward the Fourth had fled the Mayor and Sheriffs every day, to wit, for 10 days, rode about the city with armed men both before nine and after nine; the following men being sent by the masters and wardens of the misteries [the London trade guilds] to the Guildhall every morning to attend upon the said Mayor and Sheriffs. [Here follow the names of the members of the trade guilds so sent].

[It is obvious that Richard Lee was loyal to the King Edward the Fourth, whom he had helped to celebrate at this king’s coronation].

“Richard Lee’s second term as Mayor of the City and Liberties of London expired on Oct. 28, 1470. John Stoktone having been elected Mayor on the preceding 13 Oct. at an election then presided over at the Guildhall by Richard Lee, the Mayor, before the Aldermen and an immense Commonalty. At the time of this election, the King, Edward IV, as we have stated, had fled, and his predecessor, Henry VI, had been restored to the throne; thus Richard Lee, during his second term as Mayor, served in the reign of two Kings, Edward IV, Henry VI, and again under Edward IV. His first term as Mayor had been in the reign of Henry VI. Doubtless he kept the gold cup and gold ewer presented to him by Edward IV at the latter’s coronation in 1461. George, Duke of Clarence, to whom Richard Lee, as Mayor, wrote the aforecited letter about the Coronation of Edward IV, was the latter’s brother. Henry VI had been imprisoned in the Tower of London in 1465, when Richard Lee was an Alderman of London. Richard Lee became Mayor for the second term in 1469, after the battle of Edgcote, when the Yorkists were victorious, and in the same year, Richard, Duke of Gloucester, and his brother, the Duke of Clarence, imprisoned their brother, Edward IV, in the Tower. In 1470 Edward, released from the Tower, fled to Flanders with his brother Gloucester, Henry VI being restored. Edward returned in the same year to London, put Henry VI in the Tower, and let him die there on May 21, 1471, when Richard Lee had again become an Alderman of London.

“The treachery of Warwick and Clarence was discovered by Edward IV when Richard Lee was Mayor in 1470. Doubtless, this Mayor Lee was always an adherent of Edward IV, and was officially present, as an Alderman, at the time of the latter’s return to London in the winter of 1471. In 1478, Edward IV caused his said brother, the Duke of Clarence, to be executed. This Edward IV was the King who has been referred to in connection with the abdication of Edward VIII, as the king who married a commoner—Elizabeth Woodville. The latter’s sons, Edward V (who reigned only two months), and Richard, Duke of York, were imprisoned in the Tower when boys, and were killed therein, being succeeded as King, by

their uncle, Richard III, Duke of Gloucester, the humpback, who was slain Aug. 22, 1485, at the battle of Bosworth.

"The slaying of those princes in the Tower of London constitutes a romantic and tragic episode, that has caused much controversy as to whether they were murdered by, or at the order of their uncle, Richard, Duke of Gloucester, so that he could become King Richard III. Doubtless our ancestor, Richard Lee, knew exactly how and by whom these princes were killed, though he, being of the opposing party, could not have had anything to do with the murders, nor could he have prevented them. All of these stirring events occurred during Richard Lee's residence in London."

[folio 77^b]:

"Upon the entrance of John Stoktone to the Mayoralty of London, on Oct. 28, 1471, Richard Lee automatically became again an Alderman. He was the senior Alderman, on 21 Sept. 1471, when John Shelley was elected Sheriff of London. He was still an Alderman when London was attacked by the enemies of Edward IV, who tried to capture the throne. That Richard Lee, as an Alderman, was loyal to Edward IV, and to London, and participated in the defense of London against their enemies, is clear from the following records:

[*Letter Book L*. folio 78]:

"Abstract of a Letter from Thomas Fauconberg, captain and leader of King Henry's people in Kent to the Commonalty of the city, desiring to be allowed to pass with his force through the city in order to seek out and oppose the usurper of the throne [whom he alleges was Edward IV.]. He assures the citizens that they had been misinformed as to his purpose, to despoil the city, and notifies them that he had desired the Mayor and Aldermen to let him have an answer at Blackheath [in Kent] by 9 o'clock on Friday. Dated at Sittingbourn 8 May [1471]." [A full copy of this letter is given at pages 387-388 of Volume three of Sharpe's *London and the Kingdom*].

[We now give the famous and historic reply made by John Stokton, the Mayor, Richard Lee, the senior Alderman, and the other Aldermen, from *Letter Book L* folio 78, dated 9 May [1471]. This reply reveals that the authors of it were not to be caught and trapped by Fauconberg, and that they stood firm for Edward IV, and were prepared for the military defense of the city, which they successfully defended a few days after their letter of 9 May when Fauconberg and a host of armed men tried to capture London, for which successful defense Richard Lee, and the others, were later knighted by Edward IV, as we will soon see. The original letter sent Fauconberg, bearing the signatures of the Mayor and Aldermen is probably lost; the recorded copy exists in the Mayor and Aldermen's Letter Book at Folios 78-78^b]:

"Worshipfull sir we receyved your lettres writen at Sydyngborn the viijth day of the present month May by the whiche we understande that it is comyn unto youre knowledge that if ye and youre ffeleaship w^t the which ye be accompanied shulde come unto the Citee of London like ye write ye entende to doo that thanne ye wolde rifell and dispoile the saide citee ye desire us by the saide lettre that we shulde yeve no credence to noon suche surmyse sayng and takyng recorde of God that ye never intended so to doo. Prayng us to suffre you and youre saide fleleaship

to passe through the saide citee of London uppon youre journey to perfourme and execute suche thinges as in your saide lettres ben more largely expressed.

"Sir, we lette you witte that whanne the Kyng Edward the fourth oure Soveraigne lord after his grete victorye hadde uppon Ester day last passed beside Barnet daparted oute of the said Citee of London He charged and commaunded us upon oure aligeaunce that we shulde kepe the same saffely and ssuerly to his beof and use not suffryng any persone what degree or condicioun or estate whereof gaderyng or makyng assembles of any people contrary to his lawes w^tout auctorite of his high commaundement to entre therin ffor whiche cause and many other we darre may we wille suffree you to passe through the same citee, lettyng you witte for certayne that we understand that if ye and youre said feleaship shulde come and entre in to the same that your feleaship wolde be of like condicioun as of like disposicioun have here in tyme passed as by sondry precedentis it appereth unto us right largely.

"And it shulde not lye in your power to lette your said feleaship frome dispoilage and robbery. Wherefore we advertise you for that love and service that we aforetyme have ought unto that noble knyght youre fader [Sir W^m Neville, Lord Falconbridge and Earl of Kent] and oure goode lorde whose steppes we wolde that ye shulde folowe and for verrey favour that we have born and bere unto you for the goode disposicioun and vertue that in tyme passed we have knouen to be in you that ye spare and absteine yourself from such unlawful gaderyng & asumbleng of people the which if ye soo doo we doubt not but it shal not onely be unto your grete honour and worship but also to your prevaile and cause the Kyng rather to be youre goode and graciouse lorde.

"Moreover Sir we have receyved a proclamacioun sent from you in the whiche among other articles we understand that ye by the commaundement of Henry late kyng of this Reaume, Margarete late quene and Edward late called Prynce by thavise of the Erle of Warwyk whom ye suppose to be alyve† as we ben enfourmed and other [by whom] ye be ordeigned Captayne of the Navye of England and men of warre both by see and by lande. Right worshipful Sir, we mervaile [marvel] gretely that ye beyng a man of soo grete wisdom and discrecion shulde be disceyved by simple seynges and fayned tales, we certifie you upon oure worshippes and trouthes that both the said Edward late called Prynce and therle of Warrewk ben slayne and dede, for we knowe for certayne not onely by the reapport of men of grete credence bothe of this citee and by other which were w^t the saide Erle of Warrewyk in the felde whanne he and his brother Marqueys Montagu were slayne but also by open lying of their bodies in the chirche of Poules [St. Paul's Cathedral] by the space of ij dayes whiche many of us didde see and understand for certayne to be the bodies of the saide Erle of Warrewyk and Marqueys. Also Sir John of Somerset, lord Wenlok, Sir Edmund Hampden, Sir Robert Whityngham, Sir John Lewkenore, John Delves w^t other moo were sleyne upon Saturday last passed at Tewkesbury.

"And the Duke of Somerset, lord of St. Johannys, Sir Gerveys of Clifton, Sir Thomas Tresham w^t other moo to the noumbere of xii persones ben taken and ben beheded on Monday last passed as we ben veryly enfourmed at Tewkesbury aforesaide where God gaffe [gave] the kyng oure saide soveragn lord the victory as we certeynly understande not onely by lettres signed with oure saide soveraigne

† [He had been killed at the battle of Barnet a short time before this letter was written].

lordy's pore hande whereof we sende you a cople herein enclosed and by writynges senden from lordes and gentilles there beyng present unto divers and many persones beyng wthin the saide citee of London but also by the reaporthe of many credible persones and men of worship and by other servauntes of the same citee. Whereof some were sent unto the hooste of oure saide soveraigne lord the king and some unto the hooste of the saide Edward late called Prynce to see and understand the disposicioun of bothe the said hoostes and to make reaporthe unto us accordyng to the trouthe whiche faiethfully have made reaporthe unto us of the disposicioun and gudgyng of bothe the saide hoostes and howe and in what manere and fourme the saide Edward late called Prynce and other were taken and slayne.

"Wherefore we fryndely excite you and stire you not onely to absteine youre-silf from suche unlawfull gaderynges and assemblies of people and gevyng feith and credence to any symple and forged tales contrary to trouthe as it is rehersed, but also to take accepte and obey the Kyng, Kyng Edward the iiijth for your soveraigne lord the grete victories aforerhersed like all lordes spirituele and temporale of this lande and we also have agreed for to doo. And ye soo doying ye shal eschewe grete ieopardies [jeopardies] paretles and inconveniences that myght enshewe of the contrary. And also ye shal not oneley have oure good willes and benevolences in all thinges that hereafter ye shall have to doo w^t us but also we shall be meane to the Kynges highnesse trustyng that by oure praier he shal be unto you the rather goode and graciouse lord lettynge you witte for certyne that you nor youre hooste shal not come within the said citee. Writen at London in the Yeldehall the ix day of Maie."

[Notwithstanding this advice and appeal to Fauconberg to desist from an attempt to capture London, which attempt the Mayor and Aldermen feared would be made, the Kentish rebels, three days later, Sunday the 12th of May, 1471, attacked the city. The result of this effort reveals how well the Mayor and Aldermen had prepared to resist the attack].

[The account of the battle is given at folio 79 of the *Letter Book L* of the Mayor and Aldermen, and also at folio 7 of the volume 8 of the Journal of the Common Council of which entries, a translation follows, with a further account of the knighting of our Richard Lee and his friends by King Edward IV, for their valiant defense of London and his throne].

"Be it remembered that the Mayor and Aldermen with the assent of the Common Council fortified the banks of the river Thames from Castle Baynard as far as the Tower of London with men at arms, bombards, and other implements of war to prevent an attack by the seamen who had brought a large fleet of ships near the Tower, and the said bank was held by the Aldermen and the rest of the citizens in great numbers. Be it remembered also that on Sunday, viz: the 12th day of May in the eleventh year of Edward IV [1471] Kentish seamen and others, rebels of the lord the King made an attack upon London bridge and on the new gate there and set fire to divers houses called berehouses near the hospital of Saint Katherine, and afterwards on the 14th day of May being Tuesday the eleventh year aforesaid [1471] about eleven o'clock in the morning of the said Tuesday the said Kentish seamen and other rebels made an attack with great force and set fire to 13 tenements upon London bridge. The said Kentish seamen and others to the number of 5000 persons also made an attack from the Thames upon the gates of Aldgate and Bishopsgate and set fire to divers tenements. The citizens, however,

sallied out of the gates and made a stout resistance and put them to flight, and nearly 300 men fell in battle and in flight besides those who were drowned in endeavouring to get on board their ships at Blakewell [Blackwall] &c.

"And afterwards viz: on the eve of Ascension [16 May, two days after the battle] the aforesaid eleventh year [1471] our said lord the King came with a great multitude of armed men to the City of London and there to the honour of the same city created Knights, John Stokton, the Mayor, Richard Lee, Alderman, Matthew Philip, Ralph Verney, John Yong, William Taillour [all of whom had been Mayors of London], Thomas Urswyk, the Recorder, George Irland, William Hampton, Bartholomew James, Thomas Stalbrok and William Stokker, Aldermen, and the same lord the King conferred upon them Knights' badges."

[With the honor of Knighthood, Sir Richard Lee, Knight, retired from active service in the government of London, after about fifteen years of consecutive service. His first high office was his election to Parliament, in 1450, as a member of the House of Commons, representing the city of London]. [*London and the Kingdom*, 3481].

WILL OF SIR RICHARD LEE, MAYOR

[Somerset House—*Prerogative Court of Canterbury*—5 Wattys]:

Will of Richard Lee, knight, & late twice Mayor of the City of London, (dated 24 September 1471, proved 4 Mar. 1471-2) grocer and alderman of the said City.

"I desire to be buried in the Church of St. Stephen, Walbrook of which I am the true patron."

Bequests to the Church for masses & to the Grocer's company; "to the parish church of East Grinstead, Sussex, where my mother lies buried & of Wolkestede (Godstone) co. Surrey where my father's body lies."

Bequests to Friars Prisons & Hospitals of London & Southwark & to Friars of Hounslow.

"I give to the bridge of Rochester in Kent £10.

"To my son Richard £500 in money & plate.

"To my daughter Margaret wife of Sir George Irland grocer & alderman of London £40 & plate.

"To my daughter Alice wife of John Michel, citizen and grocer of London, the like.

"To my daughter Lettice, wife of John Stokes, citizens and Grocer, the like.

"To my daughter Joan, wife of John Fogge esqr. £20.

"To Master [of the College of Maidstone, Kent] John Lee LL.D., £100. [Brother who died s. p., will proved 4 July 1495].

"Executors: My wife Lettice & the said Sir George Irland, grocer & alderman of London."

"*Codicil*, 26 Sept. 1471.

"I bequeath to the poor householders of the parish of St. Stephen & of our Lady of Wolchurch in the ward of Walbroke, London 10 li & further specified money for the worship of the honorable feleship or cominaltie of the mistere of the Grocers of the Cite of London.

"To the reparation of the books & other ornaments of the parish church of Estgrenstede, co. Sussex, 66s 8d & to the parish church of Wolkestede, co. Surrey, 40s for a like purpose."

Bequest to the Church of Maydeston, co. Kent.

"To the fraternity called St. Christopher's Gild in the City of York 40s.

"I pardon to my brother William Lee, joiner, the debt that he owes me.

"To the Nuns of the house of Stratford of the Bowe beside London 20s to pray for my soul; of the house of Halywell beside London 20s.

"To the Abbot of Stratford Langthorn 20s."

Bequests to the children of "Thomas Hagelot, John Beld, and (sic) Alwyn & other of my kyndrede.

"To Richard Plot, my carpenter, 20s.

"To Nicholas, late my cook, 1d. per day during his life."

Proved: — 4 March 1471-(2).

GENERATION IV.

Richard Lee, Esq., of Lee Magna in Kent, had Great Delce (Delce Magna), co. Kent, by gift of his father during his lifetime, and kept his shrievalty at this Mansion in the 19th year of Edward IV [1480]. Armiger 1475-1480, Sheriff of Kent 1480. He died 1498, will dated 13 Sept. 1494, proved 31 Oct. 1498, in which he mentions his wife as "Joyes" (Joyce-Joice). She was the daughter and coheir of Ottwell Worceley of Stamworth (Stanworth), co. Chester, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, King Edw. IV's time (1461-1483), who was "son of Richard Worsley and his wife, Katharine Clerk". [*The Genealogist*, Vol. 7, *New Series*, p. 102, pub. London 1891, edited by Keith W. Murray].

Isabella, daughter and coheir of Ottwell Worceley and sister of Richard Lee's wife, married Sir Richard Colepeper, and had three daughters: Margaret, married William Cotton, 3rd son of Sir Thomas Cotton, Knt., of Landwade, in Cambridgeshire; Joyce, married to Lord Edmund Howard, youngest son of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk; and Elizabeth, married to Henry Barham of Teston. Sir Richard Colepeper was Sheriff of Kent Co. 1472, and died seized of Oxenhoath, 1485. [Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. 2, p. 261].

WILL OF RICHARD LEE, the elder, dated 13 Sept. 1494, proved 31 October 1498. [Sir Richard Lee, Knt., son of the Lord Mayor of London]. This Richard Lee, Esq., died 1498, was buried St. Stephen's Walbroke (Walbrook), London.

[Somerset House—*Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, *Horne* 27]

Abstract:

Will of Richard Lee dated 13 Sept. 1494, proved 31 October 1498.

"To be buried in the church of St. Stephen's Walbroke, where I am now parishioner, in the chapel where I use to kneel by the quire side, whereas Dame Agnes Forster lieth.

"Bequests to the church aforesaid; and torches to Stratford Abbey, the parish church there, Woolchurch, St. Mary Steyning, St. John in Walbroke and St. Peter the poore.

"To my wife Joyes, £100 in jewels and plate, and household stuff, and my mass book, which I bought of my sister Dame Margaret Yrland [Ireland], and a vestment.

"To Richard, my eldest son, £100; to each of my other children alive at my death, 100 marks, at their lawful ages or marriages.

"Towards the church work of Maidstone, 40s.

"I ordain my wife and eldest son my executors.

"As touching my lands in London, Kent, Essex, Surrey and Sussex, I give to my wife the manor of Great dels beside Rochester, with the marsh, and Snodherst with the appurtenances, and all my lands in St. Margaret, Chetham, St. Nicholas and St. Clements, for her life with remainder to my eldest son, to whom I give all my tenements in Maidstone, Boxley and Aylesford. My son shall settle his reversion on his son, if it fortune him to have one, or his next heir, to the intent that the land be not departed after the custom of gavelkind, but remain whole to one person.

"My executors shall receive by the space of 12 years the profits of my housing and lands in the parish of All Halowen upon the Solar, otherwise called Alhalowen the Lytill, in the city of London, and likewise of all the houses, cellars, etc. in Grauntham Lane in the parish of Alhallowen the More.

"My manor of Barvyldes and all other my lands in Essex, and my garden in Smithfeld, in Chicon Lane, to my son Richard."

"Proved 31 October 1498 by Richard Lee and Joice, the relict, the executors named."

GENERATION V.

Richard Lee, Esq., eldest son, of Great Delce and Maidstone, Kent, died 1526, will dated 5 April, 17 Henry VIII [1526], proved 9 Nov. 1526, buried in Chapel of St. John the Evangelist, in St. Dionis Backchurch, London. In his will, he speaks of two wives; Agnes, deceased and buried Chapel of Our Lady in the Monastery of St. Andrew, Rochester, Kent; and Eleanor, still living 1526; so he evidently married three times, for in Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. I, pp. 175-176, and Vol. II, pp. 54-55, his wife is given as Margaret, daughter of Thomas Darlington of East Wickham, Kent, whose will was dated 22 Dec. 1494, proved 14 May 1495; and Richard Lee, Esq. of Delce (great-grandson of the above Richard Lee, Esq., d. 1526), married Anne Clarke and died 1618, quartered his arms of Lee with the arms of Conyers, Worceley, Stockport, Darlington, St. Quintin and Fulford. [*Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*, J. Burke, pub. London 1851].

WILL OF THOMAS DARLINGTON

[Somerset House—*Prerogative Court of Canterbury—Vox. 24*]

Abstract:

Will of Thomas Darlington, citizen and weaver of London, dated 22 Dec. 1494, in London, proved 14 May 1495.

"To be buried in the chapel of St. John the Evangelist in the parish church of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, next the grave of John Darby, later alderman.

"Bequests to the church abovesaid; torches to the church of East Wikham in Kent & St. Margaret Pattens, London; to the guild of Weavers of London; The Austin, Franciscan and Carmelite Friars, to say masses, an obit at St. Dionis for the souls of Elizabeth & Margaret, my wives [1st wife dead, 2nd wife living], of John Darby and Joan Manne, out of the profits of my leasehold tenements in Lymestrete, London, held from the Carthusians at Shere.

"To John Brown, John Robyns, citizen and weaver, and Thomas Cokkys, weaver, the debts they owe me.

"Bequests to John Darby, my wife's kinsman; John Mynes, citizen and mercer of London, married to my daughter Eleanor; Godfrey Oxinbrigge, citizen and skinner; Robert Trenchemere, citizen and weaver.

"All the rest of my goods, to my wife Margaret, whom I make my executrix. She shall have all my lands and tenements in Lymestrete and the parish of St. Dionis aforesaid, in the parish of Waltham Abbey, Essex & woodlands in the parish of Bixley at her free disposal.

"Witnesses: Richard Tayllour, Lewis Cely, William Ortram."

"Proved 14 May 1495 by the oath of Lewis Cely, Bartholomew Langshaw and Margaret, relict of the deceased, admon. being granted to the said Margaret."

Note: Evidently he had provided for his daughter Margaret at her marriage as many men did for their daughters, as she is not mentioned in the will, but it is stated in Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. I, pp. 175-176 that she married Richard Lee, Esq. of Great Delce and Maidstone, Kent, will proved 9 Nov. 1526.

WILL OF RICHARD LEE, ESQ.

[This is the will of the son of Richard Lee [Generation 4] of the will of 1494].
[Somerset House—*Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Parch. 15*]

Abstract:

Will of Richard Lee of Great Delce, co. Kent, esq., dated 5 April 17 Henry VIII [about 1526-7], proved 9 Nov. 1526.

"If I die at Delce, or within 7 miles of Rochester, to be buried in the chapel of our Lady in the monastery of St. Andrew, where Agnes my wife lieth buried; if within 20 miles of London, then in the chapel of St. Nicholas & St. Katherine, in the church of St. Stephen's Walbroke, in the void room in my father's tomb, which was left for my mother.

"Bequests to churches, etc., including the chaplain celebrating in the last said chapel for the souls of my grandfather and grandmother; the high altar of St. Dionis Backchurch in London, for tithes forgotten.

"All my own debts shall be paid, and all due under my grandfather's will, my grandmother's will, Dame Letuse Lee, my father's or my mother's, whose executor my father was; and £60 which I owe by bond to Sir John Wright, vicar of St. Margaret's beside Rochester, taking of him such plate as is in his custody.

"My executors shall have for 12 years my manor of Great Delce, my lands in Chatham, & my tenements called Horsted and Browneshill. If my wife die within the 12 years, my brother Geoffrey shall have the manors of Delce, Horstede and Browneshill, at once, to him and his heirs.

"He shall have an annuity of 10 marks out of the said manors, and all my housing in the parish of Alhalowen [Alhallows] upon Soller in Thamystrete, London.

"My plate shall be redeemed from the hands of Sir John Wright abovesaid and of Edward Soole and of every other man; & my executors shall have all money to be recovered from Sir Giles Capell & Edward Soole.

"After the 12 years it shall be at the free election of Eleanor my wife to take my lands in Maidstone and Boxley for her life, or Delce, Horsted and Browneshill. I give her also my manor of Bardviles, and other tenements [named] in Essex, for her life, and my moiety of the manor of Ooure beside Milton near Sittingbourne, Kent, in fee simple.

"To Sir John Wright, my garden in Chiken Lane beside Smithfield, for his life—with reversion of all my lands to my brother Geoffrey.

"The residue of my goods, to my wife whom I make my executrix, with the said Sir John Wright; & I beseech the Archbishop of Canterbury to take upon him the oversight of my will.

"Witnesses: John Rastell the elder, William Rastell, the writer of this will, William Rogers, Edward Soole, George Dunne, clerk, John Greene, clerk."

"Codicil (25 July 18 Henry VIII), confirming the above, especially in respect to all bequests to my wife Eleanor, who is to have a feoffment from feoffees, recently appointed, of the manor of Great Delce, lands in Litell Chetham, Horsted, Browne-shill and Snodhurst.

"I give her all the evidences of my said lands, she to retain the same for the surety and safeguard of her right.

"Witnesses: John Oliver, LL.D.; Edward Hawte, the younger; Edward Soole, grocer; Thomas Urswike, peawterar."

"Proved 9 November 1526 by the executors named."

GENERATION VI.

Geoffrey (Godfrey-Galfrid-Gervase) Lee, Esq., only surviving son, of Delce and Maidstone in Kent, who in the 31st year of King Henry VIII [1540] procured his lands to be disgavelled by the act passed for this purpose that year. He married Agnes Conyers, born circa 1500, daughter and coheir of Leonard Conyers of Pinchinthorpe, co. Yorksh̄ire. She was named as legatee and sister and as the wife of Lee, in the will of her brother George Conyers, 2 Feb. 1569. SEE CONYERS MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION VII.

Richard Lee, Esq., Mayor of Maidstone, Kent, 1572, died 1573, buried 26 Dec. 1573, married Elizabeth Crispe, daughter of John Crispe of Cleve (Clive) in Thanet, co. Kent, who died 1558, and his wife Ann, daughter of Robert Tuke. SEE CRISPE MANUSCRIPT. [Berry's *Kentish Genealogies* pub. 1830, p. 154. *The Visitation of Kent, 1619*, pp. 73, 74. *The Family of Crispe* by Fred A. Crispe, pub. 1883, London, Vol. II, pp. 7 and 8.

GENERATION VIII.

Mary Lee (Lea), daughter of Richard Lee (Lea), Mayor of Maidstone, Kent, married Henry Drake, Esq., of "Frenches", Reigate, Surrey, who died 31 Dec. 1609 and is buried in Reigate Parish Church, Reigate Hundred, Surrey, immediately in front of the altar. His son, Robert Drake, took the line to America. SEE DRAKE MANUSCRIPT. [*History and Antiquities of Surrey*, Manney & Bray, Vol. I, pp. 310, 315].

DESCENT FROM SYMON LEE, WHOSE ANCESTORS WERE OF COUNTY WORCESTER, ENGLAND.

EIGHTEEN GENERATIONS.

- I. Symon Lee, who was descended of ancestors in Co. of Worcester married
- II. John Legh (Lee) of Wolksted married
- III. Sir Richard Lee, Knt., Lord Mayor of London, married Lettice (Letuse)
....., a Spanish Lady in the Service of the Queen.

- IV. Richard Lee, Esq., of Lee Magna in Kent, married Joyce (Joyes) Worceley.
- V. Richard Lee, Esq., of Great Delce and Maidstone, Kent, married Margaret Darlington.
- VI. Geoffrey (Galfridus-Godfrey) Lee, Esq., of Delce and Maidstone in Kent, married Agnes Conyers. See Conyers Manuscript.
- VII. Richard Lee, Esq., Mayor of Maidstone, Kent, married Elizabeth Crispe. See Crispe Manuscript.
- VIII. Mary Lee married Henry Drake, Esq. See Drake Manuscript.
- IX. Robert Drake married Joan (Joane) Gawton. See Gawton-Best Manuscript.
- X. Mary Drake married Capt. Richard Hill. See Hill Manuscript.
- XI. Mary Hill married Master Mariner John Ayres. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XII. Francis Ayres^I married Sarah Makwilliam (McWilliams).
- XIII. Francis Ayres^{II} married Tabitha
- XIV. Jacob Ayres married Ann
- XV. Edmond (Edmund) Ayres married Keziah Johnson. See Johnson Manuscript.
- XVI. Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr. married Leah Wainhouse Johnson. See Johnson Manuscript.
- XVII. Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. married Elizabeth Hack Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- XVIII. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

CRISPE

CRISPE.

"Crispe, of Quekes and Clive Court—

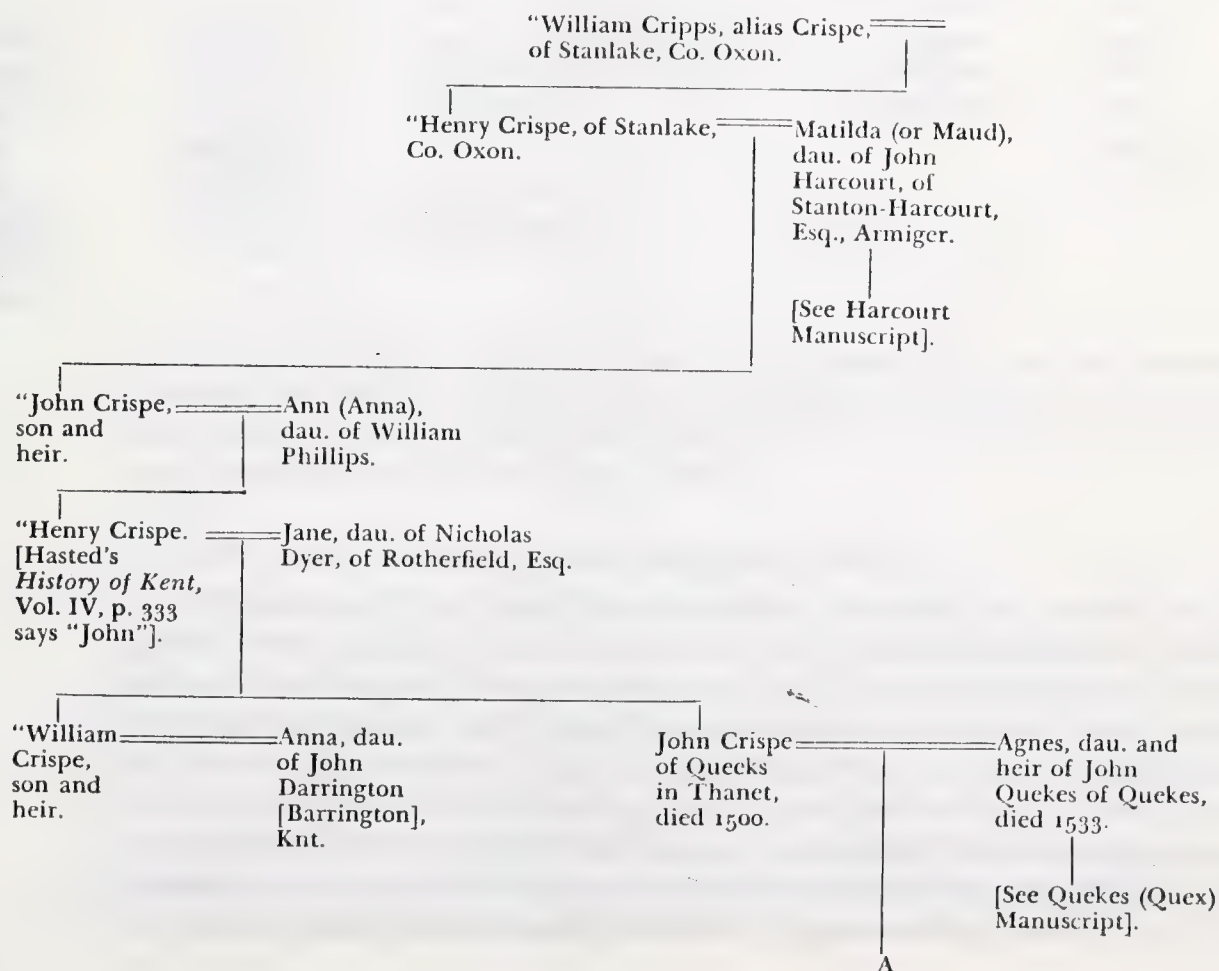
"Arms: 2 Coats; 1st, Ermine a fess chequy; 2d., Or, on a chevron sable, 5 horse shoes or."

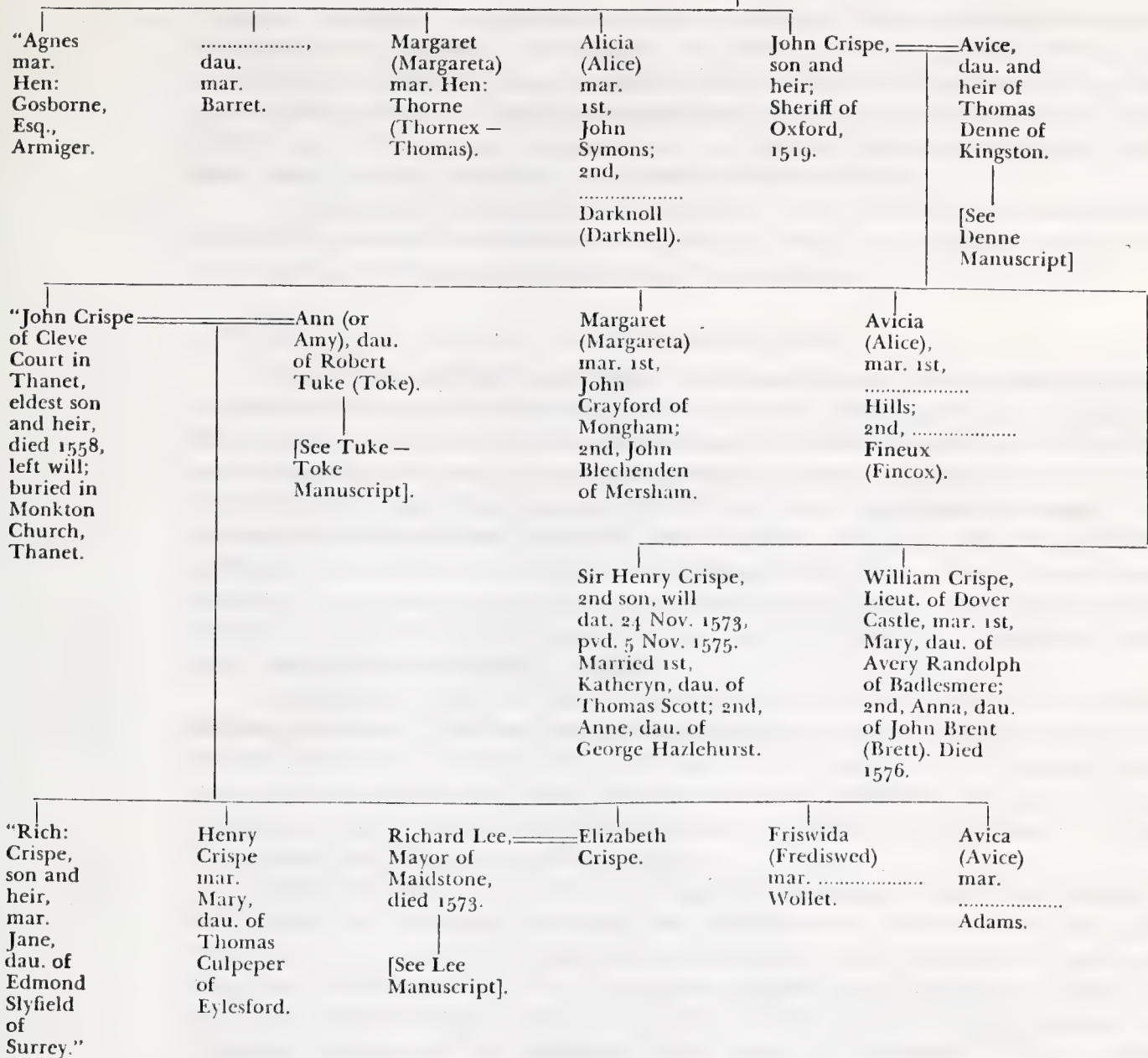
[Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. IV, p. 297].

"Arms.—Quarterly: 1, Ermine, a fesse chequy [argent and sable,] [Crispe]; 2 [Or,] on a chevron sable five horse-shoes [argent,] [Crispe]; 3 [Argent,] two flanches sable, each charged with a leopard's face or [Dene]; 4, Or, on a fesse dancettee sable three leopards' faces argent, on a chief of the second as many hazel trees argent. [Haselhurst].

"Crest.—A camelopardel [argent, pelletee], collared, ringed, and lines [or], attires of the last."

[*The Visitation of Kent*, 1619, pp., 73, 74].





[References: Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. IV, pages 297, 309-310, 332-333; *The Visitation of Kent, 1619*, pages 73-74; Berry's *Kentish Genealogies*, p. 154; *County Genealogies—Sussex* by Berry, page 360; *The Family of Crispe* by Fred A. Crisp, pub. 1883, London, Vol. II, pages 7 and 8].

[Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. IV, pages 309, 310]:

"The seat of Cleve Court in the parish of Monkton was formerly in the possession of the family of Quekes, resident at the seat of that name in the adjoining parish of Birchington, from whom it came in K. Henry VII.'s reign [1485-1509], by Agnes, the female heir of John Quekes, in marriage to John Crispe, afterwards of Quekes, esq; whose son John Crispe devised it in 1518 to his eldest son of the same name [John], who resided at Cleve, where he died in 1558 and was buried in this church, having desired that his executors should place his arms in the next window to where he should lay, and devised to Richard his son and heir, his house and lands, called Cleve Court, with their appurtenances, and all his lands at

Minster, Monkton, and Woodchurch, (the lands at Howe and Feeles Court only excepted), and his lands and outlands at Acolte in Birchington and Monkton, to hold in fee simple. By Jane, daughter of Edmund Slyfield, of Surry, esq; he left one son Sir Edmund Crispe, knt.; whose heirs afterwards sold it to Ruish, ancestor of Sir Francis Ruish, knt. who dying in K. Charles I.'s reign [1625-1649] without male issue, his two daughters and coheirs became entitled to it.

"This branch of the family of Crispe bore for their arms (as they were depicted formerly in one of the windows of this church) 'Vert, on a chevron, argent, 5 horse shoes sable, a bordure engrailed gules, for a difference'".

[Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. IV, pages 332, 333]:

"The Manor of Quekes or Quex, as frequently spelt in the ancient deeds of it, is situated in the south-east part of the parish of Birchington, and was anciently the seat of a family who gave name to it, many of whom lie buried in this church, some of whose gravestones and inscriptions yet remain; among which are those of John Quek, who died possessed of it in the year 1449, anno 28 Henry VI, and of his son Richard Quek† in 1456; from the latter of whom this seat devolved by paternal descent to John Quekes, esq.; who about 1484-5 left an only daughter and heir Agnes, who carried it in marriage to John Crispe, esq.; descended of an ancient family seated at Stanlake in the co. of Oxford;* he afterwards resided here, and died possessed of it in 1500.

"John Crispe, esq. left issue by Agnes, his wife, four daughters, married to Barret, Gosborne, Thomas, and Symons; and one son and heir John Crispe, who was Sheriff of this county in the 10th year of K. Henry VIII [1519] and kept his shrievalty at this seat of Quekes. He married Avice, daughter and heir of Thomas Denne, of Kingston, 2d son of John Denne, of Denne-hill, by whom he had issue three sons; and likewise two daughters.†

"John, the eldest, was of Cleve Court in Monkton; Henry, the second, was of Quekes; and William, the third, was Lieutenant of Dover Castle and married Mary, daughter of Avery Randolph, of Badlesmere, by whom he left issue several children. She was his first wife—his second wife was Anne, daughter of John Brett, who died without issue. There is a pedigree of him and his descendants in the Heraldic visitation of the county of Kent, anno 1574. William Crispe, lieutenant of Dover Castle, who died in 1576, anno 19 Q. Elizabeth; was buried in this church [at Dover]. [Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. IV, page 55].

"Henry Crispe, the second son, of Quekes, esq; 1546, was a man of great name and eminency. He died at Quekes, at a good old age, in the year 1575, having been

† "Richard Queke, of Birchington, by his will, proved in 1458, desired to be buried in the chancel of St. Mary of Birchington. John Queke, his father, William Manston, and others, his feoffees, as well of his principal mansion as of his lands and tenements in Birchington, Monkton, and St. Nicholas de Wode, late his father's John Crispe, as those purchased by himself in Birchington, St. Nicholas at Wode, and All Saints, at Wade; he wills them to sell all the lands and tenements aforesaid, and his principal mansion aforesaid, late his said father's, to Roger Manston, esq; and then for them to perform his said late father's will, viz. of 10 marks for the making of a window, with the glass belonging to it, in the above chancel; and he wills to John Malyn, and others his feoffees, all his lands and tenements, purchased by himself as aforesaid, as well to sell the same as to receive the money arising from the sale of the aforesaid lands of his father John Crispe, as aforesaid; his daughters Isabella and Julian^a. He wills that Roger Manston, jun. esq; supervisor of his will, should dispose of one part of the said monies to the church of Birchington, to those works which he had lately resolved on in the presence of divers of his neighbours in the said chancel, and in the making of images and the painting of the same, as far as it would go." Will, in Prerog. off. Cant.

* "He was the second son of John Crispe, of Stanlake, esq; by his wife, the daughter of Nicholas Dyer, of Rotherfield, esq."

† "Margaret, who married first, John Craford, of Mongham, and secondly, John Blechenden, of Mersham; and Avice, married first to Hills, and secondly to Fineux."

twice married; first to the daughter of Thomas Scott, of Scots Hall, esq; by whom he had a son George Crispe, esq; who though married, yet appears to have died without issue. His second wife was Anne, one of the daughters and heirs of John [George] Hazlehurst, esq; by whom he had six children. Henry, the youngest, married Anne, daughter of Thomas Colepepyr, of Aylesford, esq., by whom he had three sons, of whom Richard, the third son was of Maidstone."

[Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. IV, p. 334]:

"The family of Crispe lie interred in the chancel of this church [at Birchington], belonging to the estate of Quekes."

[Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. IV, p. 338]:

"In the Quekes, formerly called St. Mary's chancel, is a brass plate, the figure torn off, with an inscription for John Crispe, esq; and Agnes, his wife; he died 15....., she died 1533.

"Another like stone, the brass remaining, for Richard Quek, obiit 1459.

"In the centre of the lower part, the bust of John Crispe, esq; and under, an inscription for Sir Henry Crispe, of Queakx, knt., died 1575."

In the Heraldic Visitations of the Co. of Kent, England, are the pedigrees of the following families, resident at different times in The Island of Thanet—"Crispe of Quekes and Clive Court—Arms: Two Coats; First, Ermine a fess chequy; Second, Or, on a Chevron sable, five horse shoes, or."

[Ref: Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. IV, p. 297].

GENERATION I.

William Cripps, alias Crispe of Stanlake, Co. Oxon. Crispe was an ancient family seated at Stanklake, Co. Oxford. His son,

GENERATION II.

Henry Crispe was of Stanlake, Co. Oxon, married Matilda (or Maud), daughter of John Harcourt of Stanton-Harcourt, esq., Armiger. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION III.

John Crispe, son and heir of Henry Crispe, married Ann (Anna), daughter of William Phillips.

GENERATION IV.

Henry Crispe, son of John and Ann (Phillips) Crispe. Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. IV, p. 333, gives this Henry Crispe as "John", but William Berry in his *Kentish Genealogies*, p. 154, and in his *Sussex County Genealogies*, p. 360, calls him "Henry". Also in *The Visitation of Kent, 1619*, pages 73-74 he is given as "Henry". He married Jane, daughter of Nicholas Dyer of Rotherfield, Esq. Issue: William Crispe, son and heir, married Anna, daughter of John Darrington [Barrington], Knt.; and John Crispe of Queeks in Thanet, of whom further.

GENERATION V.

John Crispe of Queeks in Thanet, second son of John (or Henry) Crispe of Stanlake, esq., by his wife, the daughter of Nicholas Dyer of Rotherfield, Esq. He resided at, and died

possessed of, the Manor of Quekes, Birchington, in 1500. He married Agnes Quekes (Quex), only daughter and heir of John Quekes, Esq. in 1484-5. She carried the Manor of Quekes-Birchington to her husband in marriage. She died 1533. SEE QUEKES (QUEX) MANUSCRIPT. Issue: John Crispe son and heir of whom further; Agnes, wife of Henry Gosborne, Esq.; Margaret (Margareta), wife of Henry Thorne (Thornex—Thomas); Alice (Alicia), married (1) John Symons, and afterwards Darknell (Darknoll); and a daughter married Barret.

GENERATION VI.

John Crispe, only son and heir of John and Agnes (Quekes) Crispe; was Sheriff of Oxford 1519, kept his shrievalty at the seat of Quekes, devised Cleve Court, Monkton, Thanet, in 1518, to his eldest son John. He married Avice, daughter and heir of Thomas Denne of Kingston, second son of John Denne, of Denne-hill. SEE DENNE MANUSCRIPT. Issue: John Crispe of Cleve Court, of whom further; Margaret (Margareta), married (1) John Crayford, of Mongham, afterwards John Blechenden of Mersham; Sir Henry Crispe of Quekes Knt., a man of great note in the reign of Henry VIII (1509-1547), who died 1575, (in his will dated 24 Nov. 1573, proved 5 Nov. 1575, he mentions his brother John), married (1) Katheryn, daughter of Thomas Scott and (2) Anne daughter and co-heir of George Hazlehurst; Avicia (Alice) married (1) Hills, and (2) Fineux (Fincox); and William Crispe, Lieutenant of Dover Castle and there buried in 1576, married (1) Mary, daughter of Avery Randolph of Badlesmere, Esq., and (2) Ann (Anna), daughter of John Brent (Brett), which Ann died s.p.

WILL OF HENRY CRISPE, *brother of John Crispe* of Clive, in Thanet, dated 24 Nov. 1573, proved 5 Nov. 1575.

[The Family of Crispe, Abstracts of Wills and Administrations in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1510-1760, Vol. I, pages 5, 6, 7]:

"I Henry Crispe of the pishe of Birchington in the Isle of Thanett in the Countie of Kent Knight"———

"To be buried in the pishe church of Birchington nigh unto Katheryn my wife" ——

"To John Crispe all my housholde stuffe belonging to my house at queakes and all my apparell and plate w^t all my Armor and Weapon giving to Anne my wife and to eache of his bretheren a bedd furnished and to eche of his bretheren an Armor when they shall come to thaige of xxi yeres"———

"To John Crispe my chayne and Anne my wife to haue thuse and keping of Edward Henries and Georges stuffe" until they attain the age aforesaid ——

"To Edward, Henry and to George my sonnes to eche of them six kyne and to eche of them one hundreth Ewes and to euy of them xx^{ti} quarters of whete and xx^{ti} quarters of barley" when 21 ——

"To Mary ffyneux" £6 13^s 4^d "to her mariage" and "to her father Thomas ffyneux gent" 20/-.

"To Johne Haslehurst" 20/-

"My housholde stuffe at whitstaple w^{ch} I will shall remayne in my wifes custody terme of her life. And after her Death to be deuided betwene Edward Crisp Henry Crispe and George Crispe my sonnes"———

"To Anne my wife" £200 "Eight kyne one hundreth Ewes foure geldinge"
&c ———

"To my executors and overseers and to my brother ffyneux and all my children to eche of them a morning gowne" ———

"My Lease of Wardenshe unto Anne my wife untill Edward and Henry my sonnes come to thaige of xxj yeres" ———

"My Lease of Nichas Courte Salte and the uplande thereof to John Crispe my sonne and to his assignes" ———

"To Anne my wife and John Crispe my sonne my Lease of the psonage of Birchington" ———

"To William Crayforde my Cosen a gelding" when 21 ———

"To Phillip Browne and Anne his wife" £40 ———

"To my brother William Crispe my Cosen Richard Crispe and my Cosen Henry Crispe eche of them a gleding upon condicon that they delyver a deade wch I deliuered to my brother *John Crispe* to be saufelie kepte to my use" &c ———

"This is the laste will of me the saide Sr Henrie Crispe" "uppon all my Landes and Tenemente that I haue within the Countie of Kent" ———

"I will that Anne my wife shall haue all my Lande and Tenemente" in "ffeusham Preston and Ospringe" and "my Lande called Slepers" &c in "Seasalter and Hernehill" "untill George my sonne come to thaige of xxjth yeres" and then "the said Lande called Slepers" &c "to hym and to the heires of his body lafullie begotten.

"And the residue before named to Anne my wife" "for life remainder to the said George" rem^r "to John Crispe my sonne" rem^r "to Edward my sonne" rem^r "to Henry my sonne" rem^r "to Anne Browne and Jane Johnson my Daughters" with rem^r "to the right heirs of me the said Henry foreuer" ———

"To Anne my wife all my Lande in Rumney m^{rshe} And my house and Lande called litle Buckland" "And my Lande and mershe called Miles in the pishe of Seint Nicholas at wade in Thanette untill Henry my sonne come to thaige of xxj yeres" and then the same to him "paieng to Anne my wife" £10 a year for life but the rem^r if the said Henry dies without issue "to John Crispe my sonne" rem^r "to Edward Crispe my sonne" rem^r "to George Crispe my sonne" rem^r "to Anne Browne and Jane Johnson my daughters" with rem^r "to the right heires of me the said Sir Henry foreuer" ———

"To Anne my wife my Lande and tennemente" in "Mynster And my tennemente and Lande called Pulses untill Edward my sonne come to thaige of xxj yeres" the the same to him paying "to Anne my wife during her life" £20 and the rem^r if he dies without issue "to John my sonne" rem^r "to Henry my sonne" rem^r "to George my sonne" rem^r "to Anne Browne and Jane Johnson my Daughters" with rem^r "to the right heires of me the said Sr Henry foreuer" ———

"To Anne my wife" other lands for life in Seasalter Hothe St Nicholas at Wade and Rushbourne and "my Wood and Lande that I bought of my brother William Crispe and of Cockman being in the pishes of Chistlate and Herne" also other lands in Whitstaple "upon condicon that she mayneteyne and kepe honestlie my said thre sonnes untill they come to thaige aboue rehersed" with rem^r equally after her decease "to John Crispe to Edward Crispe to Henry Crispe and to George Crispe my sonnes" ———

"To John Crispe my sonne and to his heires foreuer all my title and interest

that I haue to the Mannor of Grayes And my Lande that I haue p^rchaised of William and Thomas Kempe" in "Chrislate And my whole right and interest that I haue in Stoneharde marshe and the tennement late builded at Woodchurche called the free scole" &c ———

"To the said Anne my wife all that my principall house w^t all the Lande therto belonging in the pishes of Whitstaple Seasalter and Swakelyf" for life rem^r "to John Crispe my sonne and to the heires of his body lafullie begotten" rem^r "to Edward my sonne" rem^r "to Henry my sonne" rem^r "to George my sonne" rem^r "to my daughters Anne and Jane" with rem^r "to the right heires of me the said Sr Henry foreuer"

"To John Crispe my sonne my two Mesuage called Queakes & Chesemans w^t all the Lande belonging to the same and all my other lande in the ylde of Thanett not before gyven" rem^r "to Edward my sonne" rem^r "to Henry my sonne" rem^r "to George my sonne" rem^r "to Anne and Jane my daughters" with rem^r "to the right heires of me the said Sr Henry foreuer" ———

"To John Crispe Edward Crispe Henry Crispe and to George Crispe my sonnes towards the repacons of their houses my viij thowsand tiles yerelie to be receiued at Helarde tile lodge in the pishe of Herne hill fore^u And also two lode of lyme foreuer" ———

"My house at Tankerton and the Lande thereto belonging in the pishe of whitstaple and swakliffe" &c "to Phillip Browne and to Anne my wife my daughter and to their heires foreuer" ———

"To Elizabeth Baker widowe my Tenement called Downe house" for life with rem^r "to John Crispe my sonne" ———

"To John my sonne my Mill and the pece of ground it standeth on" ———

"My marshe and Lande called Miles in the pishe of Seint Nicholas at Wade" given to son Henry to son John if he gives Henry "upper hall w^t the app'tenanc in like estate as he hath in the same w^{ch} is in fee simple" ———

Other Legatees not called Relations ———

"Anne my wife and John Crispe my sonne" Ext^x & Exor ———

"Siriacke Petite and my brother Blechenden" Overseers "to whome I giue for their labors vli apece" ———

Witnesses "Phillip Browne gen't Richad ffyneux Richard Webbe Richard Sherley Thomas Cotten" ———

Dated 24 Nov. 1573 Proved 5 Nov. 1575 by Mr John Jucent Notary Public Proctor for Lady Anne Crispe and John Crispe the Ext^x & Exor.

41 *Pickering.*

GENERATION VII.

John Crispe, of Cleve Court, parish of Monkton, in Thanet, eldest son and heir, died 1558, said to have left a will but it has not been located by the compiler. He resided at Cleve and was buried in Monkton Church, asking his executors to place his arms in the next window to where he should lay. He married Ann (or Amy), daughter of Robert Tuke (Toke). SEE TUKE-TOKE MANUSCRIPT. Issue: Richard Crispe of Clive-Court, son and heir, married Jane, daughter of Edmund Slyfield, co. Surrey; Henry Crispe of St. John's married Mary, daughter of Thomas Culpeper of Eylesford; Elizabeth Crispe, married Richard Lee, Esq., of whom further; Frediswed (Friswida) Crispe married Wollet; and Avice (Avica) Crispe married Adams.

GENERATION VIII.

Elizabeth Crispe, daughter of John Crispe of Cleve, Kent, and his wife Ann (Tuke) Crispe, married Richard Lee, Esq., Mayor of Maidstone, Kent, died 1573, son of Geoffrey and Agnes (Conyers) Lee. SEE LEE MAUSCRIPT.

It is noticeable that from the first ancient date of 1485 down to 1625 the name was interchangeably continued down to Zachary Cripps in America. This will be noticed under Anthony¹ West in the West Manuscript.

DESCENT FROM WILLIAM CRIPPS, ALIAS CRISPE, OF STANLAKE,
COUNTY OXFORD, ENGLAND

NINETEEN GENERATIONS.

- I. William Cripps, alias Crispe, of Stanlake, Co. Oxford married
- II. Henry Crispe, of Stanlake married Matilda (or Maud) Harcourt. See Harcourt Manuscript.
- III. John Crispe married Ann (or Anna) Phillips.
- IV. Henry Crispe married Jane Dyer.
- V. John Crispe of Queeks in Thanet married Agnes Quekes. See Quekes (Quex) Manuscript.
- VI. John Crispe married Avice Denne. See Denne Manuscript.
- VII. John Crispe of Cleve Court in Thanet married Ann (or Amy) Tuke (Toke). See Tuke—Toke Manuscript.
- VIII. Mary Lee married Henry Drake, Esq. See Drake Manuscript.
- IX. Elizabeth Crispe married Richard Lee, Mayor of Maidstone. See Lee Manuscript.
- X. Robert Drake married Joan (Joane) Gawton. See Gawton-Best Manuscript.
- XI. Mary Drake married Capt. Richard Hill. See Hill Manuscript.
- XII. Mary Hill married Master Mariner John Ayres. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XIII. Francis Ayres^I married Sarah Makwilliam (McWilliams).
- XIV. Francis Ayres^{II} married Tabitha
- XV. Jacob Ayres married Ann
- XVI. Edmond (Edmund) Ayres married Keziah Johnson. See Johnson Manuscript.
- XVII. Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr. married Leah Wainhouse Johnson. See Johnson Manuscript.
- XVIII. Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. married Elizabeth Hack Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- XIX. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

TUKE

TUKE — TOKE — TUCK — TOOKE FAMILY.

"Arms: Tookes of Bere: Parted per chevron, sable and argent, 3 griffins heads erased and counterchanged." [Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. IV, p. 30].

"Arms.—Quarterly of eight: 1, Per chevron sable and argent three griffins' heads erased counterchanged; 2, Argent, on a chevron between three greyhounds' heads erased sable, collared [or], as many plates; 3, Azure, a chief or, over all a lion rampant of the second [argent] billetee sable; 4, Or, a cross engrailed gules; 5, Ermine, on a chief gules three sinister hands, coupé and appaumeé argent [Malmaynes]; 6, [Azure,] semée-de-lis and a lion rampant-guardant [argent, Holland]; 7, Gules, a bend dovetailed argent between two garbs banded or; 8, Or, on a bend between six boars' heads coupé azure a lion rampant argent between two fleurs-de-lis of the first."

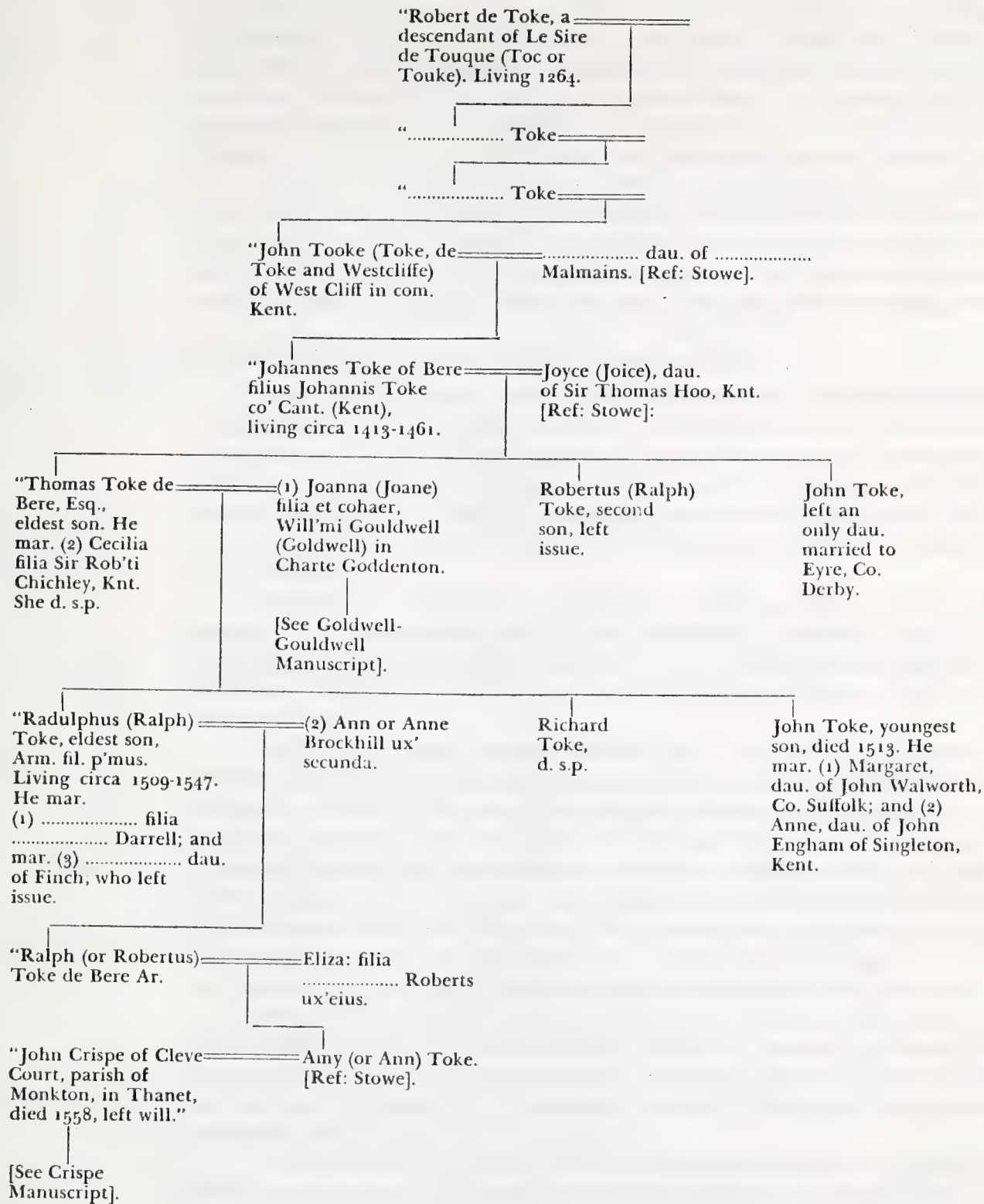
[*The Visitation of Kent*, 1619, page 153].

[Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. III, page 247]:

"The family of Toke, Tooke or Tucke, as they have at different times been variously spelt, are supposed to be descended from Le Sire de Touque, called in some copies Toc, and in others Touke, mentioned in Battel Abbey roll, as having among others, attended William the Conqueror in his expedition hither, and being present on his behalf in the memorable battle of Hastings.

"His descendant Robert de Toke, who is the first mentioned in the pedigrees of this family, bore for his arms—Parted per chevron, sable and argent, 3 griffins heads erased and counterchanged. He was present with K. Henry III, in 1264, at the battle of Northampton; and from him were descended the Tokes of Bere, in Westcliffe, Godington, and other parts. His great-grandson is called Toke, de Toke & Westcliffe, from whom descended in the fifth generation John Toke, of Bere, who lived in the reigns of K. Henry V. and VI. [1413-1422 and 1422-1461] and married Joice, daughter of Sir Thomas Hoo, knt. by whom he had three sons; of whom Thomas, the eldest, was of Bere; Ralph, the second, was ancestor of those of the counties of Cambridge, Dorset, and Hertford; and John, the third, left an only daughter and heir, married to Eyre, of the co. of Derby.

"Thomas Toke, of Bere, the eldest son, was married twice; first to Joane, daughter of William Goldwell, of Godington, esq; whose heir-general she at length was, as above-mentioned, whose issue will be mentioned below; and secondly to Cecilia, daughter of Sir Robert Chicheley, knt. niece to the Archbishop, by whom he had no issue. By his first wife he had issue three sons; Ralph, who succeeded to the family estate at Bere, where his posterity remained till the latter end of the last century, as will be mentioned under the description of that place; Richard, who died without issue; and John, the youngest, who had Godington by his father's will, where he afterwards resided, and had an augmentation of honor granted to



[References: *The Visitation of Kent*, 1619, pages 153, 154; Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. III, pages 247, 740; and Vol. IV, pages 29, 30; Berry's *Kentish Genealogies*, pages 166, 167].

his arms by K. Henry VII, as a reward for his expedition in a message on which he was employed to the French King, being an additional coat of arms, viz.—Argent, on a chevron between 3 greyhounds heads erased sable, collared or, 3 plates; which coat the Tokes of Godington have ever since borne, in the 1st quarter of their arms, placing the original arms of Toke in the second place. He died in 1513, and was buried in this church, having been twice married; first to Margaret, daughter and heir of John Walworth, of the co. of Suffolk; and secondly to Anne, daughter of John Engham, of Singleton in this parish. By his second wife he had a son John Toke, who was of Godington, esq; where he died in 1565, aet. 80, and was buried in this church, with Cecilia his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Kempe of Ollantigh, knt. who died in 1559, by whom he had seven sons and four daughters."

[Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. IV, pages 29, 30]:

"Bere, or Byer Court, as it is sometimes written, situated in the southern part of this parish [West Cliffe], was once accounted a manor, and was parcel of the demesnes of a family of the same name; one of whom, William de Bere, was Bailiff of Dover, in the 2d and 4th years of K. Edward I. [1274 and 1276]. After this name was extinct here, this manor passed into the name of Brockman, and from thence into that of Toke, a family who seem before this to have been for some time resident in Westcliffe.

"John Toke, of Bere, a descendant of the purchaser of this manor in the fourth [fifth] generation, lived in the reigns of K. Henry V. and VI. [1413-1422 and 1422-1461] and by Joice, daughter of Sir Thomas Hoo, knt. had three sons, of whom, Thomas the eldest possessed this manor of Bere, as will be further mentioned below.

"Ralph, the second, was ancestor of the Tokes of the counties of Cambridge, Dorset, and Hertford; and John left an only daughter and heir, married to Eyre, of the co. of Derby. Thomas Toke, esq; the eldest son, resided here, and was twice married, first to Joane, daughter of William Goldwell, of Godington in Great Chart esq; whose heir general she at length was; and secondly, to Cecilia, daughter of Sir Robert Chicheley, knt. niece to the Archbishop, by whom he had no issue. By his first wife he had three sons, Ralph, who succeeded him in the family seat of Bere; Richard, who died without issue; and John, the youngest, who had the seat and estate of Godington, where his descendants remain at this time.

"Ralph Toke, esq; the eldest son above-mentioned, resided at Bere in K. Henry VIII's time [1509-1547], in whose decendants this manor continued till the latter end of the last century, when Nicholas Tooke, or Tuck, as the name came then to be spelt, dying possessed of it, his heirs conveyed it afterwards by sale to the Trustees of George Rooke of St. Laurence, esq."

"The Heraldic Visitation of the co. of Kent, anno 1619, gives the seniority of the three sons of Thomas Toke as above; but the family pedigree of Toke, of Godington, makes John the eldest son and heir, Richard the second, and Ralph Toke, of Bere, the youngest.

"The Tookes, of Bere, bore for their arms—Parted per chevron, sable and argent, 3 griffins heads erased and counterchanged. There are pedigrees of this family in the Heraldic Visitations of the co. of Kent, of the years 1574 and 1619, and among the Harleian Mss. No. 1195-55—and 1196-108.

"Ralph Toke above-mentioned, was thrice married: first, to the daughter of Darell; secondly, to Anne Brockhill; and thirdly, to the daughter of Finch. By his

third wife he had one son Ralph Tooke, of Bere, esq; who by Elizabeth, daughter of Roberts of Glassenbury, left Richard, who died without issue, and John Tooke, of Bere, and one daughter." [Note: In *The Visitation of Kent, 1619*, page 153 and in Berry's *Kentish Genealogies*, page 167, Ralph Toke of Bere is given as the son of Ralph Toke and his second wife, Anne Brockhill].

[*The Visitation of Kent, 1619*, pages 153-154; Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. III, pages, 247, 740; and Vol. IV, pages 29, 30; *Kentish Genealogies* by William Berry, page 167].

GENERATION I.

Robert de Toke (a descendant of Le Sire de Touque, called in some copies Toc and in other Touke) first one mentioned in the pedigrees of this family; bore the Arms as above. He was present with King Henry III, in 1264, at the Battle of Northampton; and from him were descended the Tokes of Bere, in Westcliffe, Godington and other parts, England.

GENERATION II.

..... Toke.

GENERATION III.

..... Toke.

GENERATION IV.

John Tooke (Toke, de Toke and Westcliffe) of West Cliff in com. Kent, great-grandson of Robert de Toke. He married, the daughter of Malmain.

GENERATION V.

Johannes Toke of Bere, filius Johannis Toke, Co. Cant (Kent), a descendant of the purchaser of the Manor of Bere in the fifth generation, lived in the reign of King Henry V (1413-1422) and King Henry VI (1422-1461). He married Joyce (Joice), daughter of Sir Thomas Hoo, Knt., a brother of the Lord Ho. Issue: Thomas Toke de Bere, of whom later; Robertus (Ralph) second son, left issue, ancestor of the Tokes of the Counties of Cambridge, Dorset and Hertford; and John Toke, who left an only daughter and heir married to Eyre of the County of Derby.

GENERATION VI.

Thomas Toke de Bere, Esq., eldest son, prope villa Dovorise, possessor of the Manor of Bere where he resided. He married (1) Joanna (Joane) filia et cohaer, Will'mi Gouldwell (Goldwell) in Charte Goddenton (of Godington in Great Chart, Esq.), whose heir general she at length was. SEE GOLDWELL-GOULDWELL MANUSCRIPT. He married (2) Cecilia filia Sir Rob'ti Chichley, Knt., niece to the Archbishop and she died s.p. By his 1st wife he had three sons: Radulphus (Ralph) Toke, who succeeded him in the family seat of Bere, of whom further; Richard Toke who died s.p.; and John Toke, the youngest son, died 1513, who had the seat and estate of Godington, where his descendants remained down to 1799. This John married (1) Margaret, daughter and heir of John Walworth of Co. Suffolk, and (2) Anne, daughter of John Engham of Singleton, Kent.

GENERATION VII.

Radulphus (Ralph) Toke, eldest son, arm. fil p'mus, succeeded his father in the family seat of Bere where he resided in King Henry VIII's time (1509-1547). The Manor of Bere

continued in his descendants until the latter end of the 1600's. He married (1) filia of Darrell (Darell); and (2) Ann or Anne Brockhill ux' secunda; by whom he had a son Robertus (or Ralph) Toke, of whom further; and (3), the daughter of Finch, by whom he also left issue.

GENERATION VIII.

Robertus (or Ralph) Toke de Bere, Armiger, son of Radulphus (Ralph) Toke and his 2nd wife Ann or Anne Brockhill, married Eliza: filia Roberts ux' eius, by whom he had a daughter Amy (or Ann) Toke of whom further.

GENERATION IX.

Amy (or Ann) Toke, daughter of Robertus (or Ralph) Toke de Bere and his wife Eliza: Roberts, married John Crispe of Cleve Court, parish of Monkton in Thanet, died 1558. SEE CRISPE MANUSCRIPT.

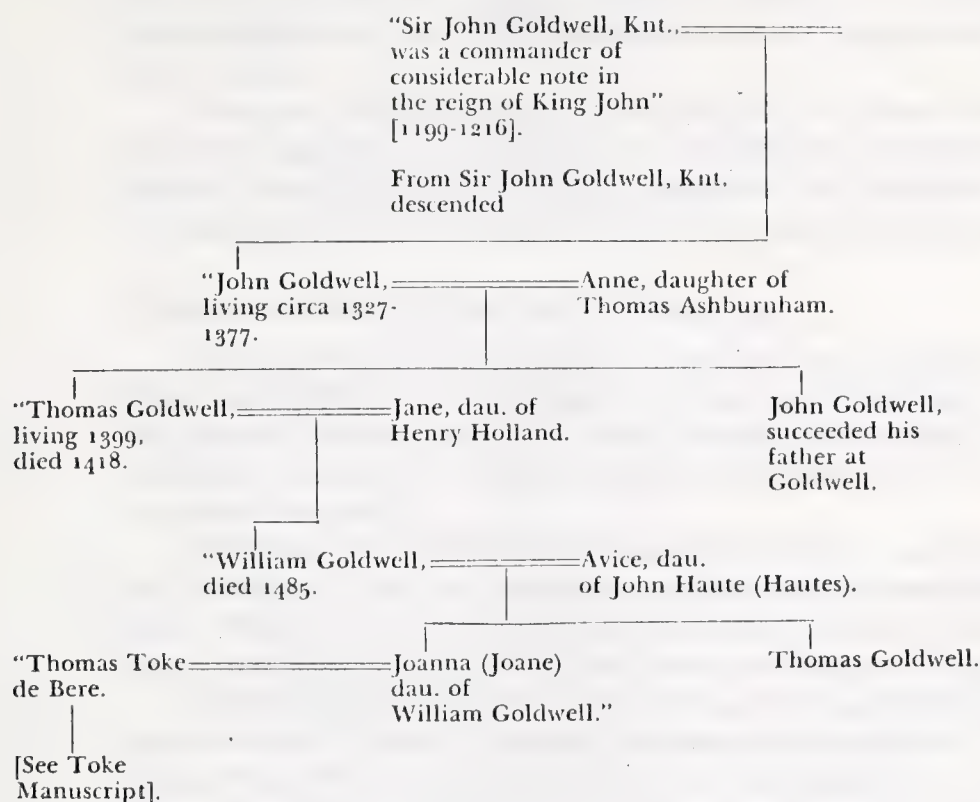
DESCENT FROM ROBERT de TOKE (A DESCENDANT OF LE SIRE DE TOUQUE).

TWENTY-ONE GENERATIONS.

- I. Robert de Toke, a descendant of Le Sire de Touque married
- II. Toke married
- III. Toke married
- IV. John Tooke (Toke, de Toke and Westcliffe) married Malmain.
- V. Johannes Toke of Bere married Joyce (Joice) Hoo.
- VI. Thomas Toke de Bere, Esq., married Joanna (Joane) Gouldwell (Goldwell). See Goldwell-Gouldwell Manuscript.
- VII. Radulphus (Ralph) Toke married Ann or Anne Brockhill.
- VIII. Robertus (or Ralph) Toke de Bere married Eliza: Roberts.
- IX. Amy (or Ann) Toke married John Crispe of Cleve Court. See Crispe Manuscript.
- X. Elizabeth Crispe married Richard Lee, Mayor of Maidstone. See Lee Manuscript.
- XI. Mary Lee married Henry Drake, Esq. See Drake Manuscript.
- XII. Robert Drake married Joan (Joane) Gawton. See Gawton-Best Manuscript.
- XIII. Mary Drake married Capt. Richard Hill. See Hill Manuscript.
- XIV. Mary Hill married Master Mariner John Ayres. See Ayres Manuscript.
- XV. Francis Ayres^I married Sarah Makwilliam (McWilliams).
- XVI. Francis Ayres^{II} married Tabitha
- XVII. Jacob Ayres married Ann
- XVIII. Edmond (Edmund) Ayres married Keziah Johnson. See Johnson Manuscript.
- XIX. Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr. married Leah Wainhouse Johnson. See Johnson Manuscript.
- XX. Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. married Elizabeth Hack Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- XXI. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

GOLDWELL

GOLDWELL—GOULDWELL.



[References: Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. III, pages 246, 247; Vol. IV, page 188].

[Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. III, pages 246, 247]:

"Goldwell is a manor of great antiquity, in the western part of Great Chart Parish, Kent County, England, next to Bethersden, being described in the general survey of Domesday, by the name of Godeselle, at which time it was part of the possessions of Odo, Bishop of Baieux, William the Conqueror's half-brother. This manor, afterwards known by the name of Goldwell, became the property and mansion of a family who assumed their name from it.

"Sir John Goldwell, knt. was a commander of considerable note in the reign of King John [1199-1216] and resided at Goldwell.

"From this Sir John Goldwell, Knt., was descended John Goldwell, to whom the manor of Goldwell descended, who lived in the reign of King Edward III. [1327-1377]. He married Anne, daughter of Thomas Ashburnham, and had two sons, Thomas Goldwell, of whom further; and John Goldwell who succeeded his father at Goldwell, and among his descendants were two learned Bishops, viz. James Goldwell, who was made Bishop of Norwich in 1472, and was Principal Secretary to King Edward IV; and Thomas Goldwell, made Bishop of St. Asaph in 1555."

Thomas Goldwell (son of John Goldwell and his wife Anne (Ashburnham) Goldwell) purchased the seat of Godington in the 6th year of King Henry IV. [1405] in the parish of Great Chart, Kent. He was living about 1399, died seized of Godington 5 Henry V. [1418]. He had Waldershare by right of his wife, which descended to his grandson of the same name. He married Jane, daughter and heir of Henry Holland (d. 1396) of Solton, by Dover, and his wife Alice, daughter and heir of Henry Malmains of Waldershare. This Henry Malmains died 46th year of King Edward III. [1373]. [Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. IV, page 188]. Thomas Goldwell and Jane Holland, his wife, had a son, William Goldwell, of whom further.

William Goldwell, Esq., of Godington in Great Chart, Kent Co. (son of Thomas Goldwell and his wife Jane (Holland) Goldwell), died May 7, 1485. He married Avice, died Apr. 8, 1485, daughter and coheir of John Haute (Hautes) and had a son Thomas Goldwell, and a daughter Joanna (Joane) of whom further.

[Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. III, page 249]:

"The parish of Great Chart is within the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the diocese of Canterbury and deanry of Charing. The church, which is dedicated to the blessed Virgin Mary, is a large handsome building, consisting of three isles and three chancels, having a well-built tower steeple at the west end, in which is a peal of five bells.

"Between the middle and the north chancel is an altar-tomb, on which were the figures of a man and woman, and several sons and daughters underneath, in brass, which, as well as that of the inscription, is lost. It was for William de Goldwelle, and Avice his wife. He died May 7, she April 8, 1485."

Joanna (Joane) Goldwell, daughter and heir general of William Goldwell and his wife Avice (Haute) Goldwell, became the first wife of Thomas Toke de Bere, Esq., prope villa Dovoriae, possessor of the manor of Bere, where he resided. [Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. III, page 247 and *The Visitation of Kent*, 1619, page 153]. SEE TOKE — TUCK — TOOKE MANUSCRIPT.

DESCENT FROM JOHN GOLDWELL (A DESCENDANT OF SIR JOHN GOLDWELL, KNT.).

NINETEEN GENERATIONS.

- I. John Goldwell married Anne Ashburnham.
- II. Thomas Goldwell married Jane Holland.
- III. William Goldwell married Avice Haute (Hautes).
- IV. Joanna (Joane) Goldwell married Thomas Toke de Bere, Esq. See Toke — Tuke Manuscript.
- V. Radulphus (Ralph) Toke married Ann or Anne Brockhill.
- VI. Robertus (or Ralph) Toke de Bere married Eliza: Roberts.
- VII. Amy (or Ann) Toke married John Crispe of Cleve Court. See Crispe Manuscript.
- VIII. Elizabeth Crispe married Richard Lee, Mayor of Maidstone. See Lee Manuscript.
- IX. Mary Lee married Henry Drake, Esq. See Drake Manuscript.
- X. Robert Drake married Joan (Joane) Gawton. See Gawton-Best Manuscript.
- XI. Mary Drake married Capt. Richard Hill. See Hill Manuscript.
- XII. Mary Hill married Master Mariner John Ayres. See Ayres Manuscript.

- XIII. Francis Ayres^I married Sarah Makwilliam (McWilliams).
- XIV. Francis Ayres^{II} married Tabitha
- XV. Jacob Ayres married Ann
- XVI. Edmond (Edmund) Ayres married Keziah Johnson. See Johnson Manuscript.
- XVII. Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr. married Leah Wainhouse Johnson. See Johnson Manuscript.
- XVIII. Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. married Elizabeth Hack Dawson. See Dawson Manuscript.
- XIX. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. See Sheppard Manuscript.

DEN

DEN—DENE—DENNE OF KENT AND SUSSEX.

"Arms: Quarterly, 1st and 4th, az. three leopards' heads (affrontee) couped at the neck, or. 2nd and 3rd, ar. two flaunches sa. each charged with a leopard's head or."

The Dennes were established in Kent antecedently to the Conquest, by a Norman, Robert De Dene (or De Den), the first recorded ancestor of this family.

GENERATION I.

Robert De Den, or De Dene, Pincerna or Butler to Edward the Confessor (reigned 1042-1066), had large estates in Sussex and Kent, also in Normandy. A son was Robert.

GENERATION II.

Robert De Dene, son and heir to Robert De Den. He had a son Ralph.

GENERATION III.

Ralph De Dene, who was living in 20th of William the Conqueror (1087), Lord of Buckhurst in Sussex, founded Bayham-Abbey, and possessed large estates in Kent and Sussex, and in Normandy. He also founded Otteham Abbey for monks of the Premonstratensian Order.

Ralph De Dene married Joan (or Sybella) de Gatton, daughter of Hamo de Gatton and sister of Robert. SEE DE GATTON MANUSCRIPT. They were the parents of Robert.

GENERATION IV.

Robert De Den or De Dene was heir to his father, and inherited the estates in Kent, and his sister Ella inherited estates in Sussex. He endowed Bayham Abbey, which his father had founded.

Robert De Den or De Dene married Sybylla, whose maiden name is unknown to us, and they had, among other children, a son William De Dene.

GENERATION V.

William De Dene, of Denne in East Kent and Denn Hill in the parish of Kingston, on Barham Downs, Kent, time of King John, 1199-1216, had a son Sir Alured De Denne.

GENERATION VI.

Sir Alured De Denne, Esq., of Denne and Denn Hill, was a person of great learning; seneschal of the priory of Canterbury 1245; and escheator of Kent 1234. He was appointed by Henry III to enforce in conjunction with Sir Henry de Bath, the laws of Romney Marsh. *The Genealogist*, Vol. 31, p. 272, gives this account of him: "Alured Denne of

Denne, son of William, was joined in comission with Henry de Bathonia Chief Justice of Hen: 3, for the hearing and determining of certaine contentions between the 24 Jurats of Rumney Marish and other men of Rumney Marsh for repairing of their walls and water courses &c. as appeareth by their charter. This appeareth by an Antient Deed without date, whereby Alured, sonne of William, did infeffe others of land at Denne to hold of him and his heirs. It appeareth by a deed dated the 24 Hen. III (1240) that Alured had issue three sons, Walter, Gregorie and John."

Sir Alured De Denne, Esq., was succeeded by his son, Walter.

GENERATION VII.

Walter Denne of Denne Hill was living in 1256. He had a son also named Walter.

GENERATION VIII.

Walter Denne of Denne Hill, living in 9th of Edward I (1281), was enfeofed of lands in Denne in 1280. A son was John Denne.

GENERATION IX.

John Denne, of Denne Hill, was succeeded by his son Sir William Denne, in 1308.

GENERATION X.

Sir William Denne, Knt., of Denne Hill, sat in Parliament for the city of Canterbury 19 Edw. II (1326) and for the county of Kent in the 14th of the following reign (Edw. III—1341), and died in 1342. This family bore for their arms: Argent, a fess dancette, gules.

Sir William Denne married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Hamo de Gatton of Boughton. She inherited Boughton estates from her father, and her husband obtained Charter of free-warren thereon. She died 1341. SEE DE GATTON MANUSCRIPT. They were the parents of a son Richard, who succeeded his father, William, in 1342.

GENERATION XI.

Richard Denne of Denne was living 16 Richard II (1393). He died about that time. He married Agnes, daughter of Apuldfreld, of Challock. This ancient family descended from Henry de Apuldfreld, of Apuldfreld in Coudham, who was in the catalogue of those eminent Kentish gentlemen who were engaged with Richard I, at the siege of Acre in Palestine.

Richard Denne and his wife Agnes Apuldfreld had, among other sons, a son Thomas.

GENERATION XII.

Thomas Denne of Denne Hill, eldest son and heir of Richard, died about the 8th of Hen. V (1421). He married Isabel, daughter and heir of Robert de Earde. They had two sons, Thomas Denne, and John Denne who succeeded his father.

GENERATION XIII.

John Denne of Denne Hill died the 13 Edw. IV (1474). He married Alice (Alicia), daughter and heire of Richard Arden (Arderne). They had three children, one of whom was Thomas Denne.

GENERATION XIV.

Thomas Denne of Kingston, 2nd son of John Denne of Denne Hill, married Agnes, daughter of William Eshehurst (Ashhurst). He and his wife, Agnes, had an only daughter Avice (Avis).

GENERATION XV.

Avice (Avis) Denne, only daughter and heiress of Thomas Denne of Kingston, married John Crispe of Quicks (Quex) in the Isle of Thanet, Esq., Sheriff of Oxford 1519. He was the son of John Crispe of Quex in Thanet and his wife Agnes (Quex) Crispe. SEE CRISPE MANUSCRIPT.

[References: Berry's *Kentish Genealogies* by William Berry, pub. 1830, pp. 194, 269-270; *History & Antiquities of Surrey*, by Manning and Bray, Vol. II, p. 228; Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. II, p. 763; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, Vol. III, pp. 19-20; *The Visitation of Kent 1619*, pp. 73-74 and 99; *The Genealogist*, Vol. 31 (1914), p. 272.]

GATTON

GATTON.

"Gatton is situate on and under the range of Chalk Hills, above Reygate in Surrey, and, though a Borough, consists only of a few scattered houses, of which one is a capital mansion called Lower Gatton, and is near the Church. Another capital mansion is called Upper Gatton, and stands on high ground on the side next Chipsted. It adjoins to Mersham, on the East, to Reygate on the West, to Chipsted on the North, and to Reygate and Nutfield on the South. From this place, the Gattons derived their name, and some of this family were in possession of the estate of Throwley (Trevelei-Truley-Thruley), now written both Throwley and Throwleigh, in Kent, which lies the next parish from Stalisfield, which in 1082 was part of the possessions of Odo, Bishop of Baieux and Earl of Kent, King William the Conqueror's half brother." [Manning and Bray's *History and Antiquities of Surrey*, Vol. II, p. 227.]

GENERATION I.

Herefrid de Gatton, the first known ancestor of this family, had a son Hamo.

GENERATION II.

Hamo de Gatton married Beatrice, whose maiden name is unknown to us. They were the parents of Joan de Gatton, married Ralph de Dene, who was living 1087 (SEE DE DENE MANUSCRIPT), and Robert de Gatton, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Robert de Gatton, in the reign of King Henry III (1216-1272), (who took his name from the lordship of Gatton, in the County of Surry, of which his ancestors had been some time owners), was in possession of the manor of Thrule, of which he died seized in the 38th year of that reign (1254) [or as given by Manning and Bray, 48 Henry III — 1264], holding it, as one knight's fee, of the King, of the honor of Peverel, by the escheat of that honor. He bore for his arms: Chequy or and azure. Robert de Gatton is said to have held one Knight's fee of the Abbot of Faversham in Throwleigh.

He married Mabil, daughter and heir of Stephen de Turnham, and their eldest son was Hamo de Gatton.

GENERATION IV.

Hamo de Gatton, eldest son, aged 33 at the death of his father, succeeded his father in the manor of Thrule, and resided there. He served the office of Sheriff of Kent County in the 14th year of King Edward I (1286). He died in the 20th year of that reign (1292) holding Thrule in his demesne, as of fee of the King in Capite, as two Knight's fees, together with Shamelesford.

The name of Hamo de Gatton's wife is unknown to us, but among other children, they had a son Hamo de Gatton.

GENERATION V.

Hamo de Gatton, eldest son, was aged 26 at his father's death. He succeeded his father in his possessions, and died seized of the Manor of Thrule in the 29th year of that reign, King Edward I, 1301.

He married Margery, whose maiden name has not come down to us, and they were the parents of three children:

1. Margery de Gatton who married Simon de Norwood. She received the Manor of Gatton and all other estates in Surrey.
2. Elizabeth de Gatton who married Sir William de Dene, of whom further.
3. Edmund de Gatton, who was six months old at his father's death, and died during that same year, 29 Edward I, 1301.

GENERATION VI.

Elizabeth de Gatton, coheir to her brother Edmund, received the manor of Thrule and the rest of the estates in Kent. She died anno 14 Edward III (1341).

Elizabeth de Gatton married Sir William de Dene (Denne), Knt., who had Thruley and other Gatton lands in Kent, through right of his wife. He died 15 Edward III (1342). He was the son and heir of John Denne, of Denne Hill, whom he succeeded in 1308. Sir William was M.P. for Canterbury, 19 Edward II (1326), and for Kent, 14 Edward III (1341). SEE DENE (DENNE) MANUSCRIPT.

[References: Berry's *Kentish Genealogies* by William Berry, pub. 1830, pp. 269-270; Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. II, p. 763; *History and Antiquities of Surrey*, by Manning and Bray, Vol. II, pp. 227-228.]

QUEKES

QUEKES — QUEX.

"Quekes-Quex-Birghington-Thanet-Kent- of The Manor of Quekes, which is situated in the southeast part of the parish of Birchington, about three quarters of a mile from the Church. This parish is within the liberty and jurisdiction of the Cinque Ports, and is a member of the Town and Port of Dover. It was anciently the seat of a family who gave name to it, many of whom lie buried in this church."

GENERATION I.

John Quek (Quex) died possessed of The Manor of Quekes in 28 Henry VI (1449), and was buried in the Church of St. Mary of Birchington. The inscription was still intact in 1799. A son was Richard.

GENERATION II.

Richard Queke (Quex) of Birchington, by his will proved in 1458, desired to be buried in the Chancel of St. Mary of Birchington. He had a son John.

GENERATION III.

John Quekes, Esq., who had The Manor of Quekes by paternal descent, about the beginning of King Henry VII's reign (1484-5) left an only daughter Agnes.

GENERATION IV.

Agnes Quekes (Quex), only daughter of John Quekes, Esq., carried the Manor of Quekes, Birchington, to her husband in marriage. She married John Crispe, Esq., who died in 1500, descended of an ancient family seated at Stanloke in Co. Oxford, 2nd son of John Crispe of Stanloke, Esq., by his wife, the daughter of Nicholas Dyer of Rotherfield, Esq. SEE CRISPE MANUSCRIPT.

[Reference: Hasted's *History of Kent*, Vol. IV, pp. 309, 332-333.]

HARCOURT

HARCOURT, EARL HARCOURT OF STANTON HARCOURT,
CO. OXFORD, ENGLAND.

This ancient and illustrious family is descended from Bernard, a Dane by birth, but of the blood-royal of Saxony, surnamed "The Dane", from having been born in Denmark. They had 300 years of history before King John, and the great French History of the Harcourts of the French line tells it all.

GENERATION I.

Bernard, a nobleman of the blood-royal of Saxony, surnamed "The Dane" from having been born in Denmark, was Chief Counsellor and second in command to Rollo. He was first Duke of Normandy in his descent upon Normandy in 876, and for his great service he obtained the lordships of Harcourt, Caileville and Beauficel. Bernard came to Normandy in 912 from the North and was Regent of Normandy in 945. He died in 955.

Bernard, the Dane, married Sprote de Bourgoyne (Sprote, a lady of the royal family of Burgundy). An only son was Torf.

GENERATION II.

Torf (Torff), surnamed "The Rich", only son and heir of Bernard, the Dane, and his wife Sprote de Bourgoyne, gained the additional grants of Torville, Torcy, Torny and Pontauton. He married Ertemberge (Ertenberga) de Briquebec (Briquebar), daughter of Launcelot de Briquebec, a nobleman of Danish extraction. Their son was Turchetil.

GENERATION III.

Turchetil, second son of Torff, Lord of Turqueville, Turquerage, etc., was born circa 965. He was joint guardian with his brother, Touroude, of William, Duke of Normandy, and was basely murdered for his attachment to him. Turchetil married Adeline de Montfort, sister (or daughter, as some writers state) of Thurstan (Touftain-Toustain), Lord of Monfort sur Risle. Their eldest son was Anchetil.

GENERATION IV.

Anchetil (Anchitil) de Harcourt, eldest son of Turchetil and his wife Adeline de Montfort, was the first to assume the name of Harcourt. He married Eve de Boissay (Boessey), Lady of Boessey de Chastel. Their second son, in a large family, was Robert.

GENERATION V.

Robert de Harcourt, surnamed "The Strong", second son of Anchetil de Harcourt and his wife Eve de Boissay, fought at the Battle of Hastings. He built the Castle of Harcourt, having come into England with William the Conqueror in 1066. Robert de Har-

court married Colede d'Argouges. They were the parents of a large family, the eldest son being William, of whom further.

GENERATION VI.

William de Harcourt, eldest son of Robert de Harcourt and his wife Colede d'Argouges, was Lord of Harcourt, Caileville, Beauficel, and lord of the manor of Stanton, under Bardon, co. Leicester. William de Harcourt took part with Henry I in his dispute with his brother Robert, and commanded the troops which defeated Waleran, earl of Meullent, in the battle near Bourgtouroude in 1123. He had large possessions assigned him in reward for his services. William de Harcourt married Hue D'Amboise. They had among other children, Robert de Harcourt, the eldest son, Baron of Harcourt, Elboeuf, la Saussay, Beaumesnel, Poligny, Boessey le Chastel and Reneville, from whom the French branch of the Harcourts descended; and Ivo (or Eudo) de Harcourt, who carries this line.

GENERATION VII.

Ivo (or Eudo) de Harcourt, son of William de Harcourt and his wife Hue D'Amboise, succeeded to his father's possessions in England. His youngest son was Sir Robert, of whom further.

GENERATION VIII.

Sir Robert de Harcourt, Knt., of Bosworth, youngest son of Ivo (or Eudo) de Harcourt, was Sheriff of Warwick and Leicester in 1199 and 1201-2, and did not go on a Crusade. He was alive in 1202 (*Pipe Rolls*), and probably died soon after. This Robert must not be confused with the Norman Baron of the same name who was so prominent in King John's Wars. By right of his wife, he was seated at Stanton, Oxfordshire, which since that time has been called Stanton-Harcourt. Sir Robert married Isabella (Isabel) de Camville, daughter and heiress of Richard de Camville by his wife, Millicent, cousin to Queen Adeliza, 2nd wife to King Henry I (1100-1135), who gave to Millicent on her marriage with Richard de Camville, the Lordship of Stanton in Oxfordshire, which was afterwards confirmed by King Stephen and King Henry II. SEE DE CAMVILLE MANUSCRIPT. They had among other children, Sir William, the eldest son.

GENERATION IX.

Sir William de Harcourt, Lord of Stanton-Harcourt, in Oxfordshire, Knt., who was called "the Englishman" to distinguish him from others of the same name, was the eldest son of Sir Robert de Harcourt, Knt., and his wife Isabella (Isabel) de Camville. He was born circa 1175, and died in 1223. He joined King John in 1216; was with Sayer de Quincy, earl of Winchester, and others, at the Siege of Damietta, in the Holy Land, 1218. In 1219, Sir William was Governor of Tamworth Castle. He first occurs as a witness with his father to a grant by Henry de Clinton (*Monasticon* II, 117), and had through his wife, Alice Noel, Mulnmeese, which continued in the Harcourt family for many generations.

Sir William de Harcourt married Alice Noel in 1201. She was the eldest daughter and coheiress of Thomas Noel of Ellenhall and Ronton in Staffordshire, and his wife, Margaret le Strange, eldest daughter and co-heir of Guy le Strange of Knockin in Shropshire and sister of Guy le Strange. The said Thomas Noel was the elder brother of Philip Noel, direct ancestor of the late Earls of Gainsborough. SEE NOEL MANUSCRIPT. Sir William de Harcourt and his wife Alice Noel had Sir Richard Harcourt, Knt., their eldest son.

GENERATION X.

Sir Richard Harcourt, Knt., eldest son of Sir William de Harcourt and his wife Alice Noel, was born circa 1202, and became Lord of Stanton-Harcourt, etc., at the decease of his father, and died just before April 2, 1258. He had, with his wife Orabella, the manors of Bosworth, Elstow or Ailiston, and Charnwood, in Co. Leicester. Burton in his *Description of Leicestershire*, p. 47, states "this family came originally out of France; and Jean le Feron, a Frenchman (who wrote under our Edward the Sixth) blazeth the Coat Armor of John de Harcourt, Marshal of France under Philip le Beau, 1286, thus: Gules, two fesses Or; which is the same Coat borne by the Harcourts in England; and further saith that the family of Harcourt had continued more than 800 years to his time."

Sir Richard Harcourt married Orabella (Arabella-Orabile) de Quincy before 1227. She was the daughter of Sayer de Quincy, Earl of Winchester and Constable of Scotland, by his wife Margaret de Beaumont (Bellemont), daughter of Robert de Bellemont, and sister and coheir of Robert Fitz Parnel, Esq., Earl of Leicester. Orabella de Quincy died before her husband, Sir Richard Harcourt. SEE QUINCY MANUSCRIPT. They had, among other children, Sir William, of whom further.

GENERATION XI.

Sir William de Harcourt, Knt., of Stanton-Harcourt, Ellenhall and Bosworth, son of Sir Richard Harcourt and his wife Orabella de Quincy, was born circa 1227, of full age at his father's death in 1258. He was a follower of Simon de Montfort and took part with the rebellious Barons, and died in 1278.

Sir William de Harcourt married (1) circa 1250, Alice, daughter of Alan la Zouche, and left issue two daughters. He married (2) Hillaria (Hillary or Eleanor) de Hastings about 1256. She was the daughter of Henry, 1st Lord Hastings by Ada, his wife, daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, brother to Malcolm IV and William, Kings of Scotland. Hillaria married (2), before 1281, Robert de Frankeville, who died in 1295, and she survived him. SEE HASTINGS MANUSCRIPT.

Sir William de Harcourt and his (2) wife, Hillaria de Hastings had an only son, Sir Richard de Harcourt, Knt.

GENERATION XII.

Sir Richard de Harcourt, Knt., of Stanton-Harcourt, etc., only son of Sir William de Harcourt and his (2) wife, Hillaria de Hastings, was born December 9, 1256, and lived at Stanton-Harcourt. On the demise of his father in 1278, he succeeded to his lordships, and in 1293 procured a grant of the fairs and markets of Bosworth in Leicestershire. He died in 1293.

Sir Richard de Harcourt married Margaret Beke, daughter of Sir John Beke, and sister and coheir of Sir Walter, Lord Beke of Eresby in Lincolnshire, lineally descended from Walter Bec, who had a fair inheritance in Flanders and came into England with William the Conqueror, and of his gift had Eresby and divers other fair lordships. Lord Beke died in 1303-4. SEE BEC OR BEKE MANUSCRIPT. Sir Richard de Harcourt and his wife Margaret Beke had, as their eldest son, Sir John de Harcourt, Knt.

GENERATION XIII.

Sir John de Harcourt, Knt., son of Sir Richard de Harcourt and his wife Margaret Beke, was born at Stanton-Harcourt in 1277, and was knighted at Whitsuntide with Ed-

ward, Prince of Wales, in 1306, King Edward I preparing then for an expedition into Scotland, where this John de Harcourt served bearing on his banner, Gules, two Bars, Or. He succeeded his father in 1293, and his Inquisition post mortem, shows that he died in 1330. He married (2) Alice, daughter of Sir Peter Corbet of Caus Castle, who survived him.

The first marriage, of interest to this memoir, was to Ellen (or Eleanor) la Zouche before 1300, daughter of Eudo la Zouche of Mellsentree, by Milicent de Montalt, his wife, daughter of William, and sister and co-heir of George, Lord Cantilupe. SEE ZOUCHE MANUSCRIPT. Their only son was Sir William, of whom further.

GENERATION XIV.

Sir William de Harcourt, only son of Sir John de Harcourt and his (1) wife, Ellen la Zouche, was born circa 1300, and succeeded his father at his death in 1330. Sir William died June 6, 1349. He married Jane Grey (married by 1336, died Aug. 19, 1369), daughter of Richard, Lord Grey of Codnor, who was born in 1278 and died in 1335. Jane (Grey) Harcourt married (2) in 1350, Sir Ralph Ferrers, Captain of Calais, and they had Ellenhall. SEE GREY OF CODNOR MANUSCRIPT. Sir William and Jane (Grey) Harcourt's second son was Sir Thomas de Harcourt.

GENERATION XV.

Sir Thomas de Harcourt, 2nd son of Sir William de Harcourt and his wife Jane Grey, was born circa 1330, and was heir to his brother Richard. He went to Ireland in 1361, in the retinue of his stepfather, Ralph Ferrers, the Captain of Calais. He was knighted by Edward III in 1366, and served in Parliament for the County of Oxford in 1376. He died 12 April, 1417, and was buried at Ranton Abbey.

Sir Thomas de Harcourt married Maude de Grey in 1370. She was the daughter of John, 2nd Lord Grey of Rotherfield, one of the Founders of the Knights of the Garter, and was first married in 1359 to John, son of John, Lord Botetourt of Weoley, who d.v.p. in 1369. She died January 30, 1391, and was buried at Stanton-Harcourt. SEE GREY OF ROTHERFIELD MANUSCRIPT.

Sir Thomas de Harcourt and his wife Maud Grey had, among other children, a son Sir Thomas.

GENERATION XVI.

Sir Thomas de Harcourt, Knt., son of Sir Thomas and Maude (de Grey) Harcourt, was born in 1377. He was heir to his father, aged 40 at his father's death in 1417, and was then probably a resident at Ellenhall and a J. P. for Staffordshire. It was at Stanton, however, that he died three years later, July 6, 1420, proven by the Inquisition Post Mortem, number 64, Public Record Office, London, and was buried at Stanton-Harcourt.

Sir Thomas married Joan (Jane) Frauncis after 1406, daughter of Sir Robert Frauncis (Frauncey) of Formark, Derby. She survived her husband and remarried, before 1424, Sir Robert Strelley of Oxton, Notts. Sir Thomas de Harcourt and Joan Frauncis, his wife, were the parents of a large family, among them Sir Richard Harcourt, died October 1, 1487, who continued the line at Stanton-Harcourt, Oxford; and John Harcourt, third son, of whom further.

GENERATION XVII.

John Harcourt of Stanton-Harcourt, co. Oxford, 3rd son of Sir Thomas and Joan (Frauncis) Harcourt, had a daughter Maud, who is given by some writers as Matilda.

GENERATION XVIII.

Maud (or Matilda) Harcourt, daughter of John, of Stanton-Harcourt, co. Oxford, married Henry Crispe, son of William Crispe of Stanlake, co. Oxon. SEE CRISPE MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *A Complete English Peerage* by Rev. Alexander Jacob, Pub. London 1767, Vol. 2, pp. 192-195; *Historical Collections — Staffordshire* — Wm. Salt Archaeological Society, Vol. 3, p. 211, and Vol. 8, New Series, pp. 186-198, (Harcourt of Ellenhall by Josiah C. Wedgwood M. P.); *British Family Antiquity*, Vol. I, pp. 476, 477; *Erdeswick's Staffordshire*, p. 123; *Collins' Peerage of England*, Vol. 4, pp. 428-438; *Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, pp. 261-263; *The History of Cheshire* by George Ormerod, Esq., pub. London 1882, Vol. I, pp. 628-629.

DE CAMVILLE

DE CAMVILLE—BARONS CAMVILLE OF CLIFTON.

Arms: Vert, three lions passant, arg., armed and langued, gu.

"De Camville, written also De Canville and De Camvile, is a Norman surname of locality origin. Appearing as De Caunvilla, De Caumvilla, De Canvilla and De Camvilla in writs of the reign of Edward I, the name probably derives from the town of Canville in the arrondissement of Coutances, department of La Manche. There is also a town called Canville-les-deux-Eglises, situated in the old Pays de Caux, now the department of Seine-Inferieure, and noted for its ancient Churches, Canville-Notre-Dame and Canville-Saint-Martin."

[*Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York, 1950, pp. 112-113.]

GENERATION I.

Gerald (Gerrard) de Camville in 5 of King Stephen (1140) was Lord of Lilburne (Lillebourne) near Creek, in Co. Northampton, and granted two parts of the tithes of Charleton-Camville, in Somersetshire, to the monks of Bermondsey, in Surrey. He had a son Richard de Camville, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Richard de Camville, a CRUSADER, succeeded his father, Gerald de Camville. In the time of King Stephen (1135-1154), he was the founder of Combe Abbey, co. Warwick. He was one of the witnesses, 12 King Stephen (1147), to the convention between that monarch and Henry, Duke of Normandy, regarding the succession of the latter to the Crown of England. He was a person of great power during the whole of King Henry's reign, and after the accession of King Richard I, *Coeur de Lion*, (1189), he was one of the admirals of the fleet in the expedition made by that monarch into the Holy Land on the Third Crusade. Richard de Camville was subsequently governor of Cyprus, from whence he went, without the King's permission, to the siege of Acre (Acon) in Syria, and there died in 1191. His third son was Richard, of whom further; and his heir was his son, Gerard (Gerald) de Camville, who purchased custody of Lincoln Castle from King Richard; adhered to King John, and was one of the barons at the Parliament of Lincoln, where William, King of Scotland, did homage to King John of England. This Gerard married Nichola de la Haye, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Richard de la Haye, by whom he had an only son and heir, Richard de Camville, who paid a fine for the lands of his wife's inheritance in 1206, and in 1215 had livery of Middleton Castle in Oxfordshire, part of his inheritance from his father. This Richard married, as her second husband, Eustachia Basset, daughter of Gilbert Basset, Baron of Hedington, and his wife Egeline de Courtenay, a daughter of Reginald de Courtenay, A CRUSADER, who took part in the Crusade with Louis VII of France in 1147. SEE COURTENAY MANUSCRIPT.

Richard and Eustachia (Basset) de Camville had an only daughter and heiress, Idonea de Camville, who married Sir William de Longespée, Knight of the Bath, and A CRUSADER, died February 8, 1250, Earl of Salisbury, son of William de Longespée, and his wife, Ela, Countess of Salisbury. SEE DE LONGESPÉE MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION III.

Richard de Camville, third son of Richard de Camville, the CRUSADER, married Milicent, cousin of Queen Adeliza or Adelia, daughter of Godfrey, 1st Duke of Brabant, and second wife of King Henry I, which Queen gave to Milicent at the time of her marriage the lordship of Stanton in Oxfordshire, and which was afterwards confirmed by King Stephen and King Henry II. They had two children, Richard, who d.s.p., and Isabel de Camville.

GENERATION IV.

Isabel (Isabella) de Camville, daughter and heir of Richard de Camville, and heiress of her brother Richard, married 4 Richard I (1193) (or as given by some genealogists, in 1200), Sir Robert de Harcourt, Knt., of Bosworth, Co. Leicester, who by his wife obtained the lordship of Stanton which ever since has been called Stanton-Harcourt. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *A Complete English Peerage* by Rev. Alexander Jacob, Vol. 2, p. 193. *Dormant and Extinct Peerages* by Sir Bernard Burke, pub. 1866, p. 100. Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England* by John Burke, Esq., pub. 1831, pp. 106-107. T. C. Banks — *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. I, p. 49. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. VII, p. 538. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. III, footnote p. 3. *La grande encyclopedie*, Vol. IX, p. 132.

NOEL

NOEL—BARONS NOEL, EARLS OF GAINSBOROUGH.

Arms: — Or. fretty gu. a canton erm.

It is evident, say modern genealogists, from the foundation of the priory of Raunton, in Staffordshire, that Noel, the ancestor of this family, came into England with the Conqueror.

GENERATION I.

William de Noel (usually called Noel), ancestor of this family of Raunton in Staffordshire, came into England with William the Conqueror in 1066, and for his service, obtained the manors of Ellenhall, Wiverstone, Bridgford, Raunton, Podmore, Milnese (Milnmeese-Mulnmeese), and other lands, of which Ellenhall was the ancient seat, first of the Noels, and later of the Harcourts, in Staffordshire. He married Celestria, daughter of Bishop Robert de Limesi. Their eldest son was Robert Noel, Lord of Ellenhall.

GENERATION II.

Robert Noel (styled Robert Fitz Noel), eldest son of William de Noel and his wife Celestria, was Lord of Ellenhall &c., and in the reign of Henry I (1100-1135), had a grant of the greatest part of Granborough in the co. of Warwick, from Lawrence, the prior of Coventry and the monks of that house. In the reign of Henry II (1154-1189), he founded the priory of Raunton or Ronton, in Staffordshire, near Ellenhall, his chief seat for Canons Regular of St. Augustine. He married Alicia or Alice, whose maiden name has not come down to us, and among their several children was a son Thomas Noel, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Thomas Noel (styled son of Robert, son of Noel), was Sheriff of Staffordshire for seven years in the reign of Henry II (1154-1189), and for one year upon the accession of Richard I (1189). He was a benefactor to the Knights Templars, and had a grant from King Henry II, confirming to him his lands in Granborough in Warwickshire.

Thomas Noel married Margaret Le Strange, eldest daughter of Guy Le Strange of Knockin. SEE LE STRANGE MANUSCRIPT. They had two daughters, of whom Alice Noel is of interest to this memoir.

GENERATION IV.

Alice (or Alicia) Noel, daughter of Thomas Noel and his wife Margaret Le Strange, being the eldest of the two daughters and coheirs, had Ellenhall, Mulnmeese (Milnese), Podmore, Great Bridgford, and other estates as her moiety of her father's property. She was to be buried at Ronton Priory.

Alice Noel married Sir William Harcourt in 1201. He was of Stanton-Harcourt, and had Ellenhall, co. Oxford, and the chief part of the Noel inheritance through his wife;

i.e., Podmore, Slighford, Miln Meese and a Moiety of Chatculne. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *The Visitation of the Co. of Leicester 1619*, p. 113. *The Baronage of England* by Dugdale, Vol. II, p. 435. *Burke's Extinct Peerage of England* by John Burke, p. 397. *Dormant and Extinct Peerages* by Sir Bernard Burke (pub. 1866), p. 402. *Collins' Peerage of England*, Vol. 4, p. 433. *Erdeswick's Staffordshire*, pp. 123, 132-136. *Historical Collections Co. Stafford*, 1914, pp. 66, 96, 97. *A Complete English Peerage* by Rev. Alexander Jacob, pub. London. 1767, Vol. I, p. 603.

STRANGE

STRANGE—BARONS STRANGE OF KNOKYN.

Arms: Gu. two lions ar. within a boarder ingrailed or.

It is stated that at Justs, held in the Peke of Derbyshire, at Castle Peverell, where, amongst other persons of note, were present Oweyn, Prince of Wales, and a son of the King of Scots; there were also two of the sons of the Duke of Bretagne (Britanny), the younger of them being named Guy, was called Guy Le Strange.

GENERATION I.

Guy Le Strange, from whom the several families of Strange descended, had three sons, all of whom possessed lands in Shropshire, temp. Henry II (1154-1189). This Guy was the son of Alan, 4th Earl of Richmond and Earl of Britanny. SEE FITZ-ALAN OF BEDALL MANUSCRIPT FOR ORIGIN OF STRANGE FAMILY. Guy Le Strange's son Guy carried the line for this memoir.

GENERATION II.

Guy Le Strange, son of Guy, had lands in Shropshire, and a grant from King Henry II to hold by the service of one knight's fee of the manors of Weston and Alvithele in co. of Salop, and was Sheriff of that shire 1160-1165; and again in 1171-1179. He died before the accession of King John in 1199. Guy Le Strange had one son Ralph Le Strange who succeeded to his father, but d. s. p., and his lands devolved upon his three sisters as coheirs, of whom Margaret le Strange, the eldest, is of interest to this line.

GENERATION III.

Margaret le Strange, eldest of the three daughters of Guy le Strange of Knockin, and one of the three coheirs to her brother Ralph, married Thomas Noel, Sheriff of Staffordshire 1154-1189, who was a benefactor to the Knights Templars. SEE NOEL MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke (pub. 1831), pp. 497-498, and p. 166. Collins' *Peerage of England*, Vol. 4, p. 433.

FITZ-ALAN

FITZ-ALAN OF BEDALL.

GENERATION I.

Eudo, Earl of Brittany in France, was the father of three sons, two of whom died without issue, and Stephen of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Stephen, third Earl of Richmond and Earl of Brittany, son of Eudo, Earl of Brittany, succeeded to his brother Alan Niger in 1093. Stephen married the daughter of the Earl of Guingampe, and died in 1104, and was succeeded by his son Alan.

GENERATION III.

Alan, surnamed the Savage, son of Stephen, 3rd Earl of Richmond, succeeded his father, and became the 4th Earl of Richmond and Earl of Brittany. This nobleman was an active partisan of King Stephen's in his contest with the Empress Maud. In 1142 he took the castle of Lincoln and garrisoned the castle of Hotun in Yorkshire. He wrote himself as Earl of Brittany, Cornwall and Richmond, and was a munificent benefactor of the church. He died in 1165, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Conan Le Petit, 5th Earl of Richmond and Duke of Brittany.

Alan married Bertha, eldest daughter and coheir of Conan le Grosse. They were the parents of four sons: (1) Conan Le Petit, as referred to above; (2) Brian, of whom further; (3) Guy, ancestor of the family of Le Strange — Barons Strange of Knokyn — SEE LE STRANGE MANUSCRIPT; and (4) Reginald.

GENERATION IV.

Brian (Bryan), second son of Alan and his wife Bertha eldest daughter of Conan le Grosse, was the father of Alan, Lord of Bedale (Bedall).

GENERATION V.

Alan, commonly called Alanus filius Briani, in 1175 gave 15 marks to King Henry II for goods of those of his tenants who adhered to the King's enemies. He had for his Arms: Barry, Or and Gules. He died in 1191.

Alan married Agnes, daughter of Bertram Haget, sister and coheir of Gilbert. They had a son Brian.

GENERATION VI.

Brian Fitz-Alan, whose wardship in 1191 was granted to Hubert, Bishop of Salisbury, was the son of Alan, commonly called Alanus filius Briani, and his wife Agnes. Brian was made Sheriff of Northumberland in 1228, and Governor of the Castle at Newcastle, con-

tinuing until 1235, and in 1236 Sheriff of Yorkshire and Governor of the Castles of Scarborough and Pickering until 1238. He had a son, also called Brian Fitz-Alan.

GENERATION VII.

Brian Fitz-Alan, son of Brian, was in the expedition into Wales in 1277, and in 1291 obtained license to make a castle of his house at Kilwardeby in com. Ebor. In 1295, he had summons to Parliament amongst the Barons of this Realm until 1302. In 1297, he was King's Lieutenant of the whole realm of Scotland. He died in 1302 and was buried in the South Isle of the Parish Church at Bedale in com. Ebor. Arms, upon his Shield Barry of eight pieces, Or. and Gules, same as his grandfather; Alan's. His daughter, Katherine, married John de Grey of Rotherfield, of whom further.

GENERATION VIII.

Katherine Fitz-Alan, daughter of Brian, was born in 1296, being six years old at her father's death in 1302. Her land was given in custody of Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, during her minority. She married, as his first wife, John de Grey of Rotherfield, 2nd Baron, who was born in 1300, and died 1359-60. He was one of the Founders of the Knights of the Garter. John de Grey married (2), Avice, daughter and coheir to John Lord Marmion, SEE DE GREY OF ROTHERFIELD MANUSCRIPT. John de Grey and his (1) wife, Katherine Fitz-Alan, had a daughter Maude de Grey, as follows.

GENERATION IX.

Maude de Grey, daughter of John de Grey of Rotherfield and his (1) wife Katherine Fitz-Alan, married (1) John, the son of John de Botetourt of Weoley, in com. Wigorn, Knt. She married (2), Sir Thomas de Harcourt, Knt., born circa 1330, received knighthood in 1366, and died in 1417. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke (1831), pp. 165-166. *The Baronage of England* by William Dugdale, Vol. I, pp. 53 and 724.

QUINCY

QUINCY — EARLS OF WINCHESTER.

The surname "De Quincy" is of geographical origin, being taken from Quinchy, between Bethune and La Basse, on a frontier of Artois and Flanders. The early history of the family in England is obscure, old authorities making Seyer de Quincy (died 1219) a son of an earlier Seyer de Quincy of Buckby (Bushby) in Northamptonshire, while later genealogists, including G. E. Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, Vol. VIII (1898), pp. 168, 169, make him a son of Robert (probably brother of the first Seyer de Quincy) and his wife Orabilis, widow of an early Earl of Mar and daughter of Ness of Louchara in the County of Fife. Following is the older version of the family lineage.

GENERATION I.

Sayer (Seyer-Saier-Saer) De Quincy, in the reign of King Henry II (1154-1189), had a grant from the Crown of the manor of Bushby (Buckby) in the Co. of Northampton, formerly the property of Anselme de Conchis.

Sayer De Quincy married, as her second husband, Maud de St. Liz, who died in 1140, daughter of Simon de St. Liz, a Norman Earl of Northampton and Huntingdon, and his wife, Lady Maud, daughter and coheir of Waltheof, 1st Earl of Northampton and Northumberland. SEE ST. LIZ MANUSCRIPT. Maud de St. Liz married (1st), Robert Fitz Richard (de Tonbridge). SEE FITZ GILBERT—FITZ WALTER (DE CLARE) MANUSCRIPT. Sayer De Quincy and his wife Maud de St. Liz had a son Saier De Quincy.

GENERATION II.

Saier (Saer-Saier-Seer) De Quincy (Quency-Quenci), son of Sayer De Quincy and his wife Maud de St. Liz, was born 1154-1155, and was created Earl of Winchester before 1210 by King John. This nobleman was one of the lords present at Lincoln when William, King of Scotland, did homage to the English monarch, and he subsequently obtained large grants and immunities from King John. However, when the baronial war broke out, his pennant waved on the side of freedom, and he became so eminent among those chiefs, he was chosen one of the celebrated Twenty-Five Magna Charta Barons — A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY. In 1203, he was Governor of the Castle of Ruil, in Normandy, and in 1216 in company with the Earls of Chester and Arundel, and others of the nobility, he went to the Holy Land — A CRUSADER — and assisted at the siege of Damietta in lower Egypt. He died 3 November, 1219, in his progress towards Jerusalem, and was buried at Acre, Syria, and the ashes of his heart and vitals were carried to England and buried at Garendon. He had acquired a very considerable inheritance through his wife. His arms were: Or, a fess gules, a label eight points Azure. He was succeeded by his second son, Roger De Quincy.

Saier De Quincy married, between 1168 and 1173, Margaret de Beaumont, who died 19 February, 1235. She was the sister and co-heir of Robert IV Fitz-Parnell (Beaumont), Earl of Leicester, and daughter of Robert III (Blanchmains), Earl of Leicester, and his

wife Countess Pernel or Petronilla, daughter of Hugh Grentemesnil (Grandmesnil). SEE BEAUMONT MANUSCRIPT. They had the following issue:

1. Robert De Quincy, eldest son, who died in 1217; in the Holy Land, left issue by his wife, Hawyse, 4th daughter of Hugh Kevelioke, Earl of Chester, an only daughter, Margaret, married to John de Lacie, Earl of Lincoln. SEE LACIE MANUSCRIPT.
2. Roger De Quincy, of whom further.
3. Reginald De Quincy.
4. Robert De Quincy (second son by name of Robert) called "the younger", died in 1257, married Helene, daughter of Lewelyne, Prince of North Wales, and widow of John Scot, Earl of Huntingdon. They left issue: Anne, a nun; Joane married to Humphrey de Bohun, the younger; and Margaret (sometimes called Hawise), married to Baldwin Wake. SEE WAKE MANUSCRIPT.
5. Hawyse de Quincy, who married about 1223, Hugh de Vere, Earl of Oxford. SEE DE VERE MANUSCRIPT.
6. Orabella (Orabile-Arabella) De Quincy, married before 1227, Sir Richard de Harcourt, Knt; Lord of Stanton-Harcourt and Ellenhall, died 1258. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION III.

Roger De Quincy, Earl of Winchester, who succeeded to his father (his elder brother being still in the Holy Land), had livery of his father's estates, and subsequently succeeded to the Earldom of Winchester. He became, in right of his first wife, Helen, Constable of Scotland. He married (1) Helen MacDonal, eldest daughter and coheir of Alan MacDonal, Lord of Galloway, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Prince David, a grandson of King David I, of Scotland. Roger De Quincy married (2) Maud, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, widow of Anselme Mareschall, Earl of Pembroke; and (3) Alianore, daughter of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, and widow of William de Vaux, who survived him and married Roger de Laybourne.

Roger De Quincy bore for his arms: "Gu. seven Mascles conjoined or, three, three, and one." [Burke: *General Armory*.] He died 25 April, 1264, when the Earldom of Winchester became extinct, and his great landed possessions devolved upon his daughters as co-heiresses.

A daughter of the first marriage was Ela de Quincy, of whom further.

GENERATION IV.

Ela (Elena-Elene-Helen) De Quincy, daughter of Roger De Quincy and his first wife, Helen MacDonal, was coheiress of her father, Roger De Quincy. She died in 1296. Ela De Quincy married Alan (Walin) la Zouche, 4th Baron la Zouche of Ashby, who died in 1269, son of Roger Le Zusche and his wife, Margaret. SEE ZOUCHE (ZOUCH) MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: G. E. Cokayne — *Complete Peerage* (new edition), Vol. 8, p. 399, Footnote; Vol. 7 (new edition), pp. 523, 536; Vol. 8 (old edition), pp. 168-169. *The Baronage of England*, William Dugdale, Vol. I, pp. 686-688. *Burke's Extinct Peerage of England* by John Burke (1831), pp. 442-443. *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. XVI, pp. 556-559. *Collins' Peerage of England*, Vol. 4, pp. 428-438.

ST. LIZ

ST. LIZ — EARLS OF HUNTINGDON.

Arms: Per pale, indented ar. and az.

The county which gave designation to this earldom was, according to Doctor Heylin, a thickly wooded forest, until the reign of the second Henry, when the timber was first cleared away; the chief town, from the celebrity of the forest as a chase, was called Huntingtown, which soon became abbreviated into Huntington or Huntingdon. The Earldom of Huntingdon was conferred, by William the Conqueror, upon Waltheof, son of Syward, the Saxon Earl of Northumberland.

GENERATION I.

Syward, the Saxon Earl of Northumberland, had a son Waltheof, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Waltheof, son of Syward, Earl of Huntingdon, also Earl of Northampton and of Northumberland, conspired against the Normans, and was beheaded in 1075 at Winchester, although his wife was a niece of the Conqueror.

Waltheof married Judith, daughter of Lambert, and the niece of William the Conqueror, being the daughter of his sister by the mother's side. Judith was Countess of Huntingdon, retired to the Isle of Ely, after refusing to marry Simon St. Liz, who then married her daughter, Maud.

GENERATION III.

Lady Maud (Matilda), Countess, elder daughter of Waltheof and his wife Judith, married (1) Simon de St. Liz, a noble Norman, upon whom William the Conqueror bestowed the town of Northampton and the whole hundred of Falkeley, and who upon his marriage had the Earldoms of Huntingdon and Northampton. He built the Castle of Northampton, as also the priory of St. Andrew's there in 1085. He was a witness to King Henry I's laws in 1100, after which he made a voyage to the Holy Land, and died in 1115 at the Abbey of Charity in France — A CRUSADER.

They had among other children, Maud de St. Liz who married (1) Robert Fitz-Richard (de Tonbridge) and (2) Saer de Quincy. She died in 1140. SEE FITZ GILBERT—FITZ WALTER (DE CLARE) MANUSCRIPT and SEE DE QUINCY MANUSCRIPT.

Lady Maud married (2) David I, son of Malcolm III, King of Scotland, and brother of Alexander, King of Scotland. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND. Lady Maud married David under especial sanction of King Henry I. David assumed the Earldom of Huntingdon, and succeeded to the Scottish throne upon the decease of Alexander, his elder brother; and invading England, was met upon the border by King Stephen, when their differences were amicably adjusted. David died a little after his son Henry, who died 1152-53.

Lady Maud (Matilda) and her second husband, David I, had a son Henry of Scotland.

GENERATION IV.

Henry of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon and Northumberland, son of David, King of Scotland, and his wife Lady Maud, swore allegiance to Stephen, and thereby had the Earldom and honour of Huntingdon, with the borough of Doncaster and Carlisle as an augmentation thereto. He died 1152-53, before his father, and upon his decease Simon de St. Liz was restored to the Earldom of Huntingdon.

Henry of Scotland married Ada (or Adeline) de Warenne (Warren), who died 1178, sister of William, Earl of Warren and Surrey, and daughter of William de Warenne, Earl of Surrey, and his wife Isabel of Vermandois. SEE WARREN, EARLS OF SURREY MANUSCRIPT. They had, among other children, David of Scotland, of whom further.

GENERATION V.

David of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon, King of Scotland, was a son of Henry of Scotland and his wife Ada de Warenne. He accompanied King Richard I to the Holy Land. He died in 1219, and was succeeded by his son John le Scot.

David of Scotland married Maud, daughter of Hugh "de Kevelioc" Meschines, Earl of Chester. Maud was born in 1171, married August 26, 1190, and died 6 January, 1233. SEE MESCHINES MANUSCRIPT. They had, among other children, a daughter Ada, of whom further.

GENERATION VI.

Ada, daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, and his wife Maud, married Sir Henry de Hastings, Lord Hastings, who died shortly before 9 August, 1250, son of William and Margaret (Bigod) de Hastings. SEE HASTINGS MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke (1831), pp. 459-461. *Magna Charta* by John S. Wurts, Parts I and II, p. 189. *Magna Charta Barons*, Browning, p. 120. *The Herald and Genealogist*, Vol. 5, p. 381. Collins' *Peerage of England*, Vol. 4, pp. 428-438.

HASTINGS

HASTINGS — BARON HASTINGS, EARLS OF PEMBROKE.

Arms: Or, a maunch gules.

This noble family derived its surname from Hastings (one of the Cinque Ports) in Sussex, the lastage of which they farmed for a considerable period from the Crown.

GENERATION I.

Robert de Hastings, Portreve of Hastings, Lord of Fillongley in Warwickshire, and steward or dispensator to William the Conqueror, probably attended that monarch into England, and was himself of Norman extraction. He was succeeded by Walter (or William) de Hastings.

GENERATION II.

Walter de Hastings (called William by some writers), son of Robert de Hastings, held the office of Steward to King Henry I (temp. 1100-1135) by Sergeantie in respect of his tenure of the manor of Ashele (Ashill) in the Co. of Norfolk. He married Hadewise, and they had a son Hugh de Hastings, who succeeded his father.

GENERATION III.

Hugh de Hastings, Lord of Fillongley, Co. Warwick, son of Walter de Hastings and his wife Hadewise, acquired through his wife Aston-Flamville, Co. Leicester; Grissing in Norfolk; and the stewardship of the abbey of St. Edmundsburg. He married Erneburga, daughter of Hugh de Flamville, and niece and heir of Robert de Flamville, of Aston-Flamville, co. Leicester. Their elder son was William, who succeeded his father.

GENERATION IV.

William de Hastings, elder son of Hugh de Hastings and his wife Erneburga de Flamville, was Steward to Henry II (temp. 1154-1189), and died in 1165.

William de Hastings married (1) Maude, daughter of Thurstan Banaster, and widow of William Cumin. He married (2) Ida, daughter of Henry, Earl of Eu (Ewe). A son of the first marriage was William, of whom further.

GENERATION V.

William de Hastings, second son of William de Hastings and his first wife, Maud Banaster, became heir to his brother Henry. He was Steward to Henry II, and became progenitor to three earls of Pembroke. He died in 1226. William married (1) Margery (Margaret), daughter of Roger Bigot (Bigod), Earl of Norfolk, A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY. SEE BIGOD MANUSCRIPT. A son was Sir Henry de Hastings.

GENERATION VI.

Sir Henry de Hastings of Ashill, Norfolk, son of William de Hastings and his first wife Margery Bigod, after paying fine and doing homage, had livery of his lands in the Counties of Warwick, Leicester, Salop, Bedford, Norfolk and Suffolk. Through his wife he eventually shared in the great estates of the Earls of Chester. He attended King Henry into France (1242), and in a few years accompanied Richard, Earl of Cornwall, and others into France. He died shortly before 9 August, 1250. [*Close Roll*, 34 Hen. III, m. 7.] Sir Henry married Ada, fourth daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, and his wife Maud Kevelioke (Meschines) of Chester, daughter of Hugh, and one of the sisters and coheirs of Ranulph, Earl of Chester. SEE MESCHINES MANUSCRIPT. A daughter was Hillaria (or Eleanor) de Hastings.

GENERATION VII.

Hillaria (or Eleanor) de Hastings, daughter of Sir Henry de Hastings and his wife Ada, married, as his second wife, Sir William de Harcourt, Knt., of Stanton-Harcourt, Co. Oxford, and Ellenhall and Bosworth in Leicestershire. Sir William de Harcourt had first married Alice, daughter of Roger la Zouche. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, John Burke (pub. 1831), pp. 24, 252-255. *Magna Charta*, by John S. Wurts, Parts I and II, pp. 44, 45, 112. *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, pub. 1866, by Sir Bernard Burke, p. 266. *The Complete Peerage*, G. E. Cokayne, Vol. VI, p. 345. *A Complete English Peerage* by Rev. Alexander Jacob, pub. London 1767, Vol. I, pp. 465-466.

BIGOD

BIGOD — EARLS OF NORFOLK.

“Arms: Or, a cross gules.”

[Burke: *General Armory*.]

Bigod, or Bygod, is the English form of a name still found in Normandy as Bigot and Bygot. The first of this great family that settled in England is said to have come there at the time of the Conquest.

GENERATION I.

Roger le Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, who, in William the Conqueror's time, possessed six lordships in Essex, and one hundred seventeen in Suffolk. Adhering to the party that took up arms against William Rufus, he fortified the castle of Norwich in 1087, and wasted the country around. He attended the coronation of Henry I in 1100, and became one of his leading Councillors. He is shown by Domesday Book to have been the chief lay tenant in the south and east of Norfolk, and being a witness of the king's laws and staunch in his interests, he obtained Framingham in Suffolk as a gift from the Crown. He was Sheriff of Norfolk in 1080, and of Suffolk in 1086. In 1103 he founded the Abbey of Whetford in Norfolk, and was buried there at his decease in September, 1107.

Roger le Bigod married Adeliza (or Adelaide). They had two sons: William Bigod, steward to King Henry I, one of the unhappy persons who perished with the king's children and several of the nobility in a shipwreck in 1120, and leaving no issue, his great possessions devolved upon his brother, Hugh; and Hugh Bigod, of whom further. They also had a daughter Maude (or Matildis), who married William d'Aubigny (or de Albini). SEE AUBIGNY (ALBINI) — EARLS OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION II.

Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, son of Roger le Bigod and his wife Adeliza, was born circa 1095-1100, and was Royal Steward under both Stephen and Henry II. Being mainly instrumental in raising Stephen, Earl of Boloigne, to the throne upon the decease of Henry I, he was rewarded by the new King with the Earldom of the East Angles, commonly called Norfolk, and he was called Earl of Norfolk in 1140. In 1166 he certified his Knight's fees to be 125 and 35, and at this time acquired a considerable degree of royal favour, for he was recreated Earl of Norfolk by Charter and obtained a grant of the office of Steward. However, he arrayed himself under the banner of Robert, Earl of Liecester, and this cost him the surrender of his strongest castles, and a fine of 1000 marks, after which he went into the Holy Land with the Earl of Flanders, and died in 1177 — A CRUSADER, between the First and Second Crusade.

Hugh Bigod married (1) Juliane De Vere, sister of Aubrey De Vere, 1st Earl of Oxford, and daughter of Aubrey De Vere II, Lord of Hedingham and Master Chamberlain of England. SEE DE VERE MANUSCRIPT. Hugh Bigod married (2) Gundred, daughter

of Roger, Earl of Warwick, who had two sons, Hugh and William Bigod. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Roger, by the first marriage.

GENERATION III.

Roger le Bigod, Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, son of Hugh Bigod and his (1) wife Juliane De Vere, was born about 1150, and died before August 2, 1221. He attended the Council of Clarendon in January, 1163-64, and was at the coronation of Richard I in 1189, and that of King John May 27, 1199. In 1189, he had a charter dated at Westminster 27th of November, reconstituting him Earl of Norfolk and Steward of the household of the King, and at the same time obtaining some manors, and with grants of others. In the same year, he was made one of the ambassadors from England to Philip of France for obtaining aid towards the recovery of the Holy Land. In 1191, he was keeper of Hereford Castle, and Chief Judge in the King's Court from 1195 to 1202. Upon the return of King Richard from his captivity, this Earl assisted at the great Council held by the King at Nottingham, and at his second coronation he was one of the four Earls that carried the silken canopy over the Monarch's head. In the reign of King John, he was one of the Barons appointed by the Baronial Order as A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY. His Arms were: Or, a cross gules.

Roger le Bigod married (1) Isabel (Isabella), daughter of Hameline Plantagenet, Earl of Warren and Surrey. SEE WARREN, EARLS OF SURREY MANUSCRIPT. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Hugh le Bigod; and also had among other children, a daughter Margaret (Margery) Bigod, who married, as his first wife, William de Hastings, Baron Hastings, Steward to Henry II. William died in 1226. SEE HASTINGS MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION IV.

Hugh le Bigod, son of Roger le Bigod and his wife Isabel, was born before 1195, and died in February 1224-5. He was the 3rd Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, succeeding to his father. Hugh le Bigod was one of the 25 Barons appointed to enforce the observance of Magna Charta — A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY. Through his wife, he acquired the Earldom of Pembroke.

Hugh le Bigod married Matilda or Maud (about 1212), as her first husband, eldest daughter of William Mareschal (Marshall), Earl of Pembroke, sister of the Magna Charta Surety, William Marshall. SEE MARSHALL MANUSCRIPT. They had a son John Bigod, and a daughter Isabel Bigod, of whom further. Matilda or Maud (Mareschal) Bigod married (2nd) William de Warenne, Earl of Warren and Surrey. SEE WARREN, EARL OF SURREY MANUSCRIPT. Matilda died in 1247-48.

GENERATION V.

Isabel Bigod, sister of John and daughter of Hugh and his wife Matilda, married (1) Gilbert de Lacy (Laci), Lord of Meath in Ireland, died in 1230, son of Walter de Laci and his wife Margaret de Braos of Brecknock. SEE LACY (LACI) MANUSCRIPT. By this marriage, Isabel (Bigod) Lacy had Margery (Margaret) Lacy, of the Castle of Webbeley — the honour of Ewyas — Lacy having been assigned for the dower of Isabel, her mother. Margery or Margaret Lacy married John de Verdon (alias Butler), son of Theobald de Butler (who adopted the name of his wife — Verdon) and his second wife, Rohese De Verdon. SEE VERDON MANUSCRIPT.

Isabel (Bigod) Lacy married (2nd) Sir John Fitz-Geoffrey (Fitz-Piers), Justiciar of Ireland, died in 1258 — SEE FITZ-JOHN — FITZ-PIERS — FITZ-GEOFFREY MANU-

SCRIPT — by whom she had a daughter Isabel Fitz-Geoffrey (Fitz-Piers), who married Robert de Veteripont (Vipount), son and heir of John. SEE VETERIPONT (VIPOUNT) MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, John Burke (1831), pp. 59-60. *The Complete Peerage*, G. E. Cokayne, Vol. VI, old edition, p. 38; Vol. IX, pp. 575-593. G. H. de S. N. Plantagenet-Harrison, *History of Yorkshire*, Vol. I, p. 254. T. C. Banks — *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. III, pp. 553-54.

DE VERE

DE VERE OR VERE FAMILY.

"Arms: Quarterly, gules and or, in the first a mullet argent." [G. Lipscomb: *History and Antiquities of the Co. of Buckingham*, Vol. I, p. 29.]

De Vere, or Vere, as a surname, originated from Ver, a commune and chateau in the canton of Guvray (now arrondissement of Coutances), department of La Manche, Normandy, France. Alberic de Vere is in the Hundred Rolls of County Cambridge; Baldwin de Ver in those of County Oxford; and Henry de Ver in those of County Suffolk. [Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*.] (The author Leland deduces this Vere pedigree from Noah!)

GENERATION I.

Alberic (Aubrey) de Vere, called "Senior", born probably before 1040, was called a person of ancient and noble descent, and was listed in several counties in Domesday Book — Cambridge, Middlesex, Huntingdon, Essex and Suffolk. Castle Hedingham, Co. Essex, appears to have been his chief seat, but his lands were much scattered. In the latter end of his days, he assumed the cowl, and died a monk before 1113, and was buried in the church of Colne Priory, which he founded.

Alberic de Vere married Beatrix (Beatrice), Countess of Ghisnes in her own right. Burke states she was the daughter of Henry Castellan of Bourbourg, and niece maternally (through Sibilla, his daughter and heiress) of Manasses, Count of Ghisnes. They had among other children, a son Alberic (Aubrey) de Vere.

GENERATION II.

Alberic (Aubrey) de Vere, son of Alberic de Vere and his wife Beatrix, was born probably before 1090, and was named in Cartulary of Abingden Abbey as "Junior". He, being in high favour with King Henry I, was constituted by that monarch, Great Chamberlain of England, 1 August, 1133. He died 15 May, 1140 (latest research gives this death date as 1141), and was buried in the church of Colne Priory.

Alberic de Vere married Adeliza (or Alice) de Clare, daughter of Gilbert de Clare. She survived her husband twenty-two years and became a nun at St. Osyth's Priory. SEE FITZ-GILBERT — FITZ-WALTER — DE CLARE MANUSCRIPT. Among their children were Sir Robert de Vere who married Maud de Furnell and carried the Vere line into the Isham Family — SEE ISHAM MANUSCRIPT; and Juliana de Vere, who married as his first wife, Hugh Bigod, 1st Earl of Norfolk, A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY. SEE BIGOD MANUSCRIPT.

In 1141, Alberic (Aubrey) de Vere was succeeded by his son Alberic (Aubrey) de Vere.

GENERATION III.

Alberic (Aubrey) de Vere, third of the name, Earl Aubrey, son of Alberic de Vere and his wife Adeliza de Clare, was hereditary Master Chamberlain of England, 1st Earl of Ox-

ford, born circa 1110-1120, and died 26 December, 1194, and was buried in the church of Colne Priory. He married (2) Agnes (or Lucia or Lucy), daughter of Henry de Essex, Lord of Rayleigh and Haughley, by his wife Cicely. Agnes (or Lucia) survived her husband and was buried by his side at Colne. They were the parents of several children, the eldest of which was Aubrey de Vere, 2nd Earl of Oxford and Lord Great Chamberlain, who succeeded to his father, but died in 1214 s.p., and was succeeded by his brother, Robert de Vere, of whom further.

GENERATION IV.

Robert de Vere, 3rd Earl of Oxford and Lord Great Chamberlain, second son of Alberic de Vere and his (2) wife Agnes, was born after 1164. He succeeded to his brother Aubrey de Vere in 1214, when he died s.p. Robert pursued a different course from that of his deceased brother, and was one of the celebrated twenty-five Barons appointed to enforce the observance of Magna Charta — A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY. In the beginning of the reign of King Henry III, having made his peace with that young monarch after the battle of Lincoln, he was received into his favor, and was appointed one of the judges in the Court of King's Bench, but died shortly afterwards on the 25 October, 1221, and was buried in the priory of Hatfield, Broad Oak, in Essex.

Robert de Vere married Isabel, died Feb. 3, 1245, daughter of Hugh, and sister and heir of Walter de Bolebec. Her father, Hugh, was 2nd Baron de Bolebec, in Northumberland, and died in 1261. Isabel was buried in the church of the preaching friars at Oxford, which she had founded. Robert de Vere was succeeded by his son Hugh de Vere.

GENERATION V.

Hugh de Vere, 4th Earl of Oxford and Baron de Bolebec, and 5th Lord Great Chamberlain, son of Robert de Vere and his wife Isabel, was born about 1210, and died in 1263. He was knighted at Gloucester in 17th of Henry III. In 1245, when his mother died, upon giving security, and doing homage, he had livery of the lands of her inheritance. He founded a hospital at Castle Hedingham circa 1250, and was a benefactor to Colchester Abbey and Hatfield Priory. He and his wife were buried at Earls Colne.

Hugh de Vere married Hawise de Quincy about 1223, daughter of Seyer (Saire) de Quincy, Earl of Winchester — A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY. SEE DE QUINCY MANUSCRIPT. Hugh de Vere died in 1263, and was succeeded by his son, Robert de Vere, of whom further. He also had a daughter, Isabel de Vere, who married John de Courtenay, a feudal Baron of Oakhampton, died 1273. SEE COURTNEY MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION VI.

Robert de Vere, 5th Earl of Oxford, and sixth Lord Great Chamberlain, son of Hugh de Vere and his wife Hawise de Quincy, was born circa 1240. He was sent against the Welsh by King Edward I, in the 14th of that monarch's reign. He died in 1296, and was succeeded by his eldest son Robert de Vere, 6th Earl of Oxford, who died in 1331 s.p., and his honours devolved upon his nephew John de Vere.

Robert de Vere married Alice de Saundford (Sanford), married before 22 February, 1252, and died 7 September, 1312 or 1317, daughter and heiress of Gilbert Lord Saundford, Chamberlain in fee to Eleanor, Queen of King Henry III. Alice and her husband Robert de Vere are buried at Earls Colne. They had among other children a daughter, Joan (Joanne) de Vere.

GENERATION VII.

Joan (Joanne) de Vere, daughter of Robert, 5th Earl of Oxford, married William de Warren (Warrenne), who was killed 15 December, 1285, in a tournament at Croydon, in his father's lifetime. He was the son of John de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey, and his first wife, Alice le Brun de Lusignan. SEE WARRENS OF SURREY MANUSCRIPT. They had a son John Warren (Plantagenet), Earl of Warren and Surrey, who d.s.p., and a daughter, Lady Alice de Warren.

GENERATION VIII.

Lady Alice de Warren (Warrene), daughter of William de Warren and his wife Joan de Vere, was living in 1330, but died before 23 May, 1338. This lady upon the decease of her brother s.p. inherited the great estates of the Warrens and conveyed them to the Fitz-Alans, and her son, Richard, Earl of Arundel, succeeded to their honours.

Lady Alice de Warren married in 1305, Edmund Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, born 1 May, 1285, in the Castle of Marlborough. In 1306, he was summoned to Parliament as Earl of Arundel, and also that year was made A KNIGHT OF THE BATH. He died at Hereford 17 November, 1326. SEE FITZ-ALAN OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, John Burke (pub. 1831), pp. 536-537; *Ibid.*, 197-198. *Complete Peerage* — G. E. Cokayne, Vol. 10, pp. 193-218. *The Americana*, pub. by The American Historical Society, Inc., 4th Quarter 1942, pp. 701-706. *Dormant and Extinct Peerages* by Sir Bernard Burke, pub. 1866, pp. 549-550.

GREENE

GREENE FAMILY.

"Arms: Azure, three bucks trippant or."

[Burke: *General Armory*.]

Greene, as a surname, appearing as De la Grene in the Hundred Rolls and as Green in modern orthography, means "a dweller at a green". In 1340-41, Thomas de Boketon and his wife Johanna, conveyed to "Henry de Grene of Isham junior" the manors of Brampton and Boketon.

GENERATION I.

Sir Henry Greene, or de Greene, of Greene's Norton, Northamptonshire, Lord Chief Justice of England, died in 1369-70. He was evidently a member of the family of Greene of Isham, Northamptonshire, and as he was called "junior" in 1343-45, must have had a father or uncle of the same name. He was Speaker of the House of Lords in 1363 and 1364. He married (1) Amabilia, possibly a daughter of Sir Thomas de Boketon, and had a son, Sir Thomas, of Greene's Norton, who died in 1391.

Sir Henry Greene married (2) Catherine de Drayton, daughter of Sir John de Drayton, and they had a son, Sir Henry Greene, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Sir Henry Greene, Lord of Drayton, son of Sir Henry Greene and his second wife, Catherine de Drayton, died July 29, 1399. In 1367, he received from his father the manor and advowson of Lowick, with Drayton, Islip and Slipton. He was knighted by King Richard.

Sir Henry Greene married Maud Mauduit, daughter of Sir Thomas Mauduit of Warminster and Westbury, Wiltshire. They had, among other children, a son, Sir John Greene.

GENERATION III.

Sir John Greene, Lord of Drayton, son of Sir Henry Greene and his wife Maud Mauduit, died in 1432-33. He succeeded his brother Ralph, in the lordship of Drayton, and inherited all the lands which his father had held except those in the possession of the widow of Ralph Greene.

Sir John Greene married Margaret Greene, daughter of Walter Greene of Bridgnorth, Shropshire. They were the parents of four children, one of whom was Isabella Greene.

GENERATION IV.

Isabella Greene, daughter of Sir John and Margaret (Greene) Greene, married Rich-

ard Vere of Addington. SEE VERE MANUSCRIPT TO ISHAM FAMILY — Vol. I, *Ayres, Dawson and Allied Families*, pp. 385-387.

REFERENCES: *The Americana*, Vol. 36, pp. 706-709 — (Fourth Quarter — 1942) —pub. by The American Historical Co., Inc. Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom*, Vol. I. G. Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton*, Vol. I, 31-32. R. Halstead: *Succinct Genealogical Proofs of the House of Greene that Were Lords of Drayton*, photographic facsimile edition of 1896, pp. ix and footnote, 151, 152-153, 154-55. W. S. Ellis: *Origin of the Knightly Family of Greene of Northamptonshire*, in *The Herald and Genealogist*, Vol. VI, pp. 256-260. J. Bridges: *History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire*, Vol. I, pp. 238-40 and Vol. II, pp. 249-252. G. Lipscomb: *History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham*, Vol. I, p. 29. J. J. Greene: *Pedigree of the Family of Greene*, pp. 2, 3, and 4 of *Greene of Greene's Norton*. *The Victoria History of the County of Northampton*, Vol. III, pp. 237-38.

ABRINCIS

ABRINCIS (AVRANCHES) — EARLS OF CHESTER.

Arms: — Az. a wolf's head erased, ar.

Upon the detention of Gherbod as a prisoner in Flanders, 1070-1071, a Fleming, who first held the Earldom of Chester, that dignity was conferred by the Conqueror upon his sister's son, Hugh de Abrincis (Avranches), surnamed "Lupus".

GENERATION I.

Richard, Viscount of Aurenches (Avranches) &c. in Normandy, surnamed "Le Goz", was living as late as 1082, son of Thurstan Le Goz.

Richard married Emmeline (Emma), a sister of William the Conqueror, daughter of Herlewine de Conteville and his wife Herleva (or Harlotte), who, by Robert, Duke of Normandy, was mother of William the Conqueror. They were the parents of six children, among them, Hugh de Abrincis (Hugh of Avranches), surnamed "Lupus"; and Maud (or Matilda) de Abrincis (Avranches).

GENERATION II.

Maud (or Matilda) de Abrincis (Avranches), was the sister of Hugh de Abrincis (Lupus), and co-heir of her nephew, Richard, 2nd Earl of Chester, only son of Hugh, who d.s.p. in 1120.

She married Ralph (Ranulph) de Meschines, Viscount of the Bessin and Lord of Cumberland and Carlisle. SEE MESCHINES MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, by John Burke, Esq., 1831, pp. 1-2; *Ibid*, pp. 346-347. *History of Westmoreland and Cumberland Cos., England*, by Joseph Nicolson, Vol. I, pp. 265-277. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Eleventh Edition, Vol. 6, p. 107. *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, Vol. 9 (1884-85), p. 193. *Ibid*, Vol. 14 (1889-90), p. 102. G. E. Co-kayne — *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. 3 (pub. 1913), pp. 164-165.

MESCHINES

MESCHINES — EARLS OF CHESTER.

GENERATION I.

Ralph (Ranulph) de Meschines, Viscount of the Bessin, and Lord of Cumberland and Carlisle, married Maud (Matilda or Margaret) de Abrincis (D'Avranches), sister of Hugh ("Lupus") de Abrincis, the celebrated Earl of Chester; and coheir of her nephew, Richard, 2nd Earl of Chester, his only son, who d.s.p. in 1120. SEE DE ABRINCIS MANUSCRIPT. They were the parents, among other children, of Ranulph de Meschines, of whom further; and of a daughter, de Meschines, who received her brother's lands in Cumberland and Westmoreland. She married Robert d'Estrivers or Trevers, a Norman, and they had a daughter Ibria Trevers who married Ranulph Engain. SEE ENGAIN-MORVILLE MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION II.

Ranulph de Meschines ("le Meschin" — "the young"), 3rd Earl of Chester, surnamed de Bricasard, son of Ralph de Meschines and his wife Maud de Abrincis, was Viscount Bayeux, in Normandy, upon whom King Henry I conferred, in 1120, the Earldom of Chester, at the decease of his first cousin, Richard de Abrincis, second Earl of Chester of that family, without issue. Ranulph was Lord of Cumberland and Carlisle, having come over in the train of William the Conqueror. In 1124 he was commander of the Royal forces in Normandy. He bore for his Arms — Or. a lion rampant, his tail erected, gu. He died in 1128 or 1129, and was buried at St. Werburg's, Chester, and the Countess Lucy confirmed, as his widow, the grant of the manor of Spalding to the monks of that place. He was succeeded by his elder son, Ranulph de Meschines.

Ranulph de Meschines married Lucia (Lucy), daughter of Algar, Earl of Mercia, and widow of Roger (Fitz-Gerold) de Romera, Earl of Lincoln. They had among other children, Ranulph de Meschines, of whom further; and a daughter Adeliza de Mechines who married Richard Fitz-Gilbert de Clare, born before 1105, and died 15 April, 1136, eldest son of Gilbert. SEE FITZ-GILBERT — FITZ-WALTER — DE CLARE MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION III.

Ranulph de Meschines, son of Ranulph de Meschines and his wife Lucia, was surnamed "de Gernons" from being born, before 1100, in Gernon Castle in Normandy. He was 4th Earl of Chester and Vicomte D'Avranches &c. in Normandy, and was a leading military character. He died 16 December, 1153, and was buried at St. Werburg's in Chester.

Ranulph de Meschines married Maud, about 1141, who died 29 July, 1189, daughter of Robert, surnamed "the Consul", Earl of Gloucester, by Mabel, daughter and coheir of Robert Fitz-Hamond, Lord of Tewksbury. Maud had the manor of Campden as dower, and in 1172, founded Repton Priory, co. Derby. They had three children, of whom Hugh de Meschines became 5th Earl of Chester and succeeded his father.

GENERATION IV.

Hugh de Meschines, son of Ranulph de Meschines and his wife Maud, was surnamed "Keveliok" (Keveliok-Cyveliok) from the place of his birth in 1147, in Merionethshire, 5th Earl of Chester and Vicomte D'Avranches &c. in Normandy. He joined in the rebellion of the Earl of Leicester and the King of Scots against King Henry II, and in support of that monarch's son, Prince Henry's pretensions to the Crown. He was taken prisoner at Alnwick but obtained his freedom soon afterwards. He bore for his Arms — "Az. six garbs or. three, two, and one", and died at Leeke, in Staffordshire in 1181, aged about 34. He was succeeded by his only son, Ranulph de Meschines, who d.s.p., and his great possessions devolved at his decease, upon his sisters, or their heirs.

Hugh de Meschines married Bertred (Bertra or Bertrade) in 1169, who died in 1227, aged about 71, daughter of Simon, Count d'Evereux (Evreux), in Normandy, by his first wife, Maud. They had the following children:

1. Maud de Meschines (or Keveliok), of whom further.
2. Mabill (Mabel) de Meschines, married William de Albini (d'Aubigny-Albany), Earl of Arundel. SEE ALBINI (D'AUBIGNY-ALBANY) — EARLS OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT.
3. Hawise de Meschines, married Robert de Quincy, eldest son of Sayer de Quincy, Earl of Winchester. SEE QUINCY — EARLS OF WINCHESTER MANUSCRIPT.
4. Agnes (or Alice) de Meschines, married to William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby. SEE FERRERS — EARLS OF DERBY MANUSCRIPT.
5. Ranulph de Meschines, 6th Earl of Chester, succeeded to his father, Hugh Keveliok, and d.s.p. in 1231. His Arms were — Az. three garbs or. two and one.
6. Amicia de Meschines (Chester), who married Sir Ralph Mainwaring, son of Roger. SEE MAINWARING MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION V.

Maud de Meschines (or Keveliok), daughter of Hugh de Meschines and his wife Bertred, was born in 1171, and died 6 January, 1233. She married David of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon, who died in 1219. David was the brother of William, King of Scotland. SEE ST. LIZ — EARLS OF HUNTINGDON MANUSCRIPT. Among other children, they had a daughter, Ada.

GENERATION VI.

Ada, daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, and his wife Maud de Meschines, married Sir Henry de Hastings, who died shortly before 9 August, 1250. SEE HASTINGS MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, by John Burke, Esq. (1831), pp. 24, 346-347. *History of Westmoreland and Cumberland Counties, England*, by Joseph Nicolson, Vol. I, pp. 265-277; *Ibid*, Vol. II, pp. 95, 216. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Eleventh Edition, Vol. 6, p. 107. *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, Vol. 9 (1884-85), p. 193; *Ibid*, Vol. 14, (1889-90), p. 102. G. E. Cokayne, *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. 3 (pub. 1913), pp. 164-169.

ENGAIN

ENGAIN — MORVILLE FAMILY.

GENERATION I.

Ranulph Engain married Ibria Trevers, daughter and heir of Robert d'Estrivers or Trevers, a Norman, and his wife,, a sister of Ranulph de Meschines, who received her brother's lands in Cumberland and Westmoreland. SEE MESCHINES MANUSCRIPT. A son was William Engain.

GENERATION II.

William Engain, son and heir of Ranulph, married, but the name of his wife is unknown to us, and a daughter was Ada Engain.

GENERATION III.

Ada Engain, daughter and heir to William Engain, married (1) Simon de Morville, a Norman. She married (2) Robert de Vaux. A son of the first marriage was Roger de Morville.

GENERATION IV.

Roger de Morville, son of Simon de Morville and his wife Ada Engain, had two children by his wife, whose name is not known: Hugh de Morville, son and heir of Roger, one of the four knights who assassinated Thomas a Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of King Henry II, whereupon his estates in Westmoreland were seized. Appleby was given by King Henry to Gospatric son of Orme; and a daughter, Maud de Morville, of whom further.

GENERATION V.

Maud de Morville, sister of Sir Hugh Morville, and daughter of Roger, married William de Veteripont (Vipount), who with his son Robert, had that part of Meburn in Westmoreland which still bears the name of Mauld's Meburn (Meburn Matildae). SEE VETERIPONT (VIPOUNT) MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *History of Westmoreland and Cumberland Counties, England* by Joseph Nicolson, Vol. I, pp. 265-277; *Ibid*, Vol. II, pp. 95, 216. *Burke's Extinct Peerage* by John Burke, Esq., p. 380.

VERDON

VERDON (VERDUN) — BARONS VERDON.

Arms: Or. a fret gules.

GENERATION I.

Bertram De Verdon (of French extraction, stated to have been son of Godfrey, comte de Verdun, surnamed "le Caplif"), who at the General Survey possessed Ferneham (Farnham Royal), in Buckinghamshire, since called Farneham-Royal, holding the same by grand serjeanty: viz. by the service of providing a glove upon the day of the King's coronation for his right hand; and of supporting the monarch's right arm during the same ceremony, so long as he bore the royal sceptre. To this feudal lord succeeded his son, Norman De Verdon, of whom further. He also had a son William De Verdon, who was ancestor of the Verdons of Norfolk, Suffolk and Northampton.

GENERATION II.

Norman De Verdon, eldest son of Bertram De Verdon, was living in 1140, and was succeeded by his son, Bertram De Verdon. He married Lesceline (Lasceline), daughter of Geoffrey de Clinton, lord chamberlain and treasurer to King Henry I (1100-1135). They had among other children Robert De Verdon who married Joan, daughter and co-heir of Henry de Bourton, of Warwickshire, and was ancestor of the Verdons of Draycot, co. Warwick, and of Ibstock, co. Leicester.

GENERATION III.

Bertram De Verdon, eldest son and successor to his father Norman De Verdon, was sheriff of Leicestershire from 1170 to 1184, and subsequently attended Richard the Lion Hearted to the Holy Land, and was at the siege of Acon, which place upon its surrender was committed to his custody. He founded the Abbey of Croxden in co. Stafford anno 1176, and was a liberal benefactor to the church. He married (1) Maud, daughter of Robert de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, by whom he had no issue. He married (2) Rohese, of what family she descended is unknown. Bertram De Verdon died at Joppa in 1192, and was succeeded by his son Thomas, who d.s.p., and he was succeeded by his brother, Nicholas De Verdon.

GENERATION IV.

Nicholas De Verdon, son of Bertram De Verdon and his second wife Rohese, in 1205 paid to the King £100, as also a courser and palfrey, for livery of those lands in Ireland, whereof his father died possessed. But afterwards, taking part with the rebellious barons, all his lands were seized by special precepts from the Crown, to the sheriffs of Warwick, Leicester, Stafford, Lincoln, Bucks and Oxford, and placed in the custody of William de Cantilupe, during the King's pleasure. Submitting to King Henry III, those lands were restored to him in 1216, and he appears to have enjoyed the favour of the King. Nicholas

De Verdon died in 1231, leaving by his wife Joan, an only daughter and heiress, Roesia De Verdon.

GENERATION V.

Rohese (Roesia) De Verdon, who married, as his second wife, Theobald le Botiller or (de Butler), a branch of the noble family of Butler, of Ireland, was the daughter of Nicholas De Verdon and his wife Joan. Rohese, upon her marriage, being so great an heiress, retained her maiden name, which her husband adopted. She appears to have been a widow at her father's decease in 1231. This lady who founded the Abbey of Grace Dieu for Cistercian Monks, at Beldon, in Leicestershire, died in 1247. They had, among other children, Theobald De Verdon, ancestor of the Verdons, Lords of Darlaston and Biddulph, co. Stafford; and a daughter, Maud De Verdon (alias Butler).

GENERATION VI.

Maud De Verdon (alias Butler or le Botiller) married John Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, who died in 1268. SEE FITZ-ALAN of ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke (1831), pp. 534-535. *Dormant and Extinct Peerages* by Sir Bernard Burke (1866), pp. 547-548.

FITZ-ALAN

FITZ-ALAN—EARLS OF ARUNDEL: BARONS MALTRAVERS.

“Arms: Azure, a lion rampant and a border, or.”

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 353.]

GENERATION I.

Flathald (or Flaald) was the father of a son Alan.

GENERATION II.

Alan Fitz-Flal, the son of Flathald (or Flaald), came into England with William the Conqueror circa 1067, and obtained by the gift of that King, the Castle of Madok ap Meredith, co. Salop, and Oswaldestre, with the territory adjoining which belonged to Meredith ap Blethon, a Briton. He also had the Barony of Warine, in right of his wife, and confirmed all those Grants, which his ancestors or tenants had given to the Monks of St. Peters Abbey at Shrewsbury, soon after the foundation thereof.

Alan Fitz-Flal married, daughter and heir of Warine, Sheriff of Shropshire. He was succeeded by his son, William Fitz-Alan.

GENERATION III.

William Fitz-Alan, son of Alan Fitz-Flal, was a feudal Lord of Oswaldestre (Oswestry), Governor of Shrewsbury, and Sheriff of Salop. He founded the abbey of Haughmond in com. Salop for Canons Regular of St. Augustine's Order. He died circa 1160-1161, and was succeeded by his son, William Fitz-Alan.

GENERATION IV.

William Fitz-Alan, son of William, was a feudal Lord of Oswaldestre (Oswestry), co. Salop, who in 1166 certified his knight's fees to be in number 35 and a half. He married Isabel, Lady of Clun, daughter of Sir Ingram (Ingelram) de Say, Kt., who in Temp. Stephen (1135-1154) had the Lordship of Clun in Shropshire, and Isabel brought it to her husband. Isabel was a niece of Robert, Earl of Gloucester.

William Fitz-Alan died about 1210, and was succeeded by his son William, who d.s.p. in 1216, and was succeeded by his brother, John Fitz-Alan.

GENERATION V.

John Fitz-Alan, son of William Fitz-Alan and his wife Isabel de Say, was feudal Lord of Clun and of Oswaldestre (Oswestry), Salop. He took up arms with the other Barons, temp. King John, but upon the accession of King Henry, made his peace and had livery of the lands of his inheritance upon paying a fine of ten thousand marks.

John Fitz-Alan married (1) Isabel (died before 1240), daughter of William de Albini (D'Aubigny), Earl of Arundel and Sussex; and sister and coheir of Hugh, last Earl of that

family. She brought to her husband the castle and manor of Arundel. SEE AUBIGNY (ALBINI), EARLS OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT. John Fitz-Alan married (2) Hawise de Blancminster, and died circa 1239-1240. A son of the first marriage was John Fitz-Alan, who succeeded him.

GENERATION VI.

John Fitz-Alan, feudal Lord of Clun and Oswestry, Salop, was the son and heir of John Fitz-Alan and his first wife, Isabel de Albini, and to him (*jure matris*) the castle and honour of Arundel were awarded on the 27th of November, 1243. In 1244, he obtained possession of his paternal estates in Salop, the castles of Clun, Blancminster and Schrawurthen. He was cousin to and one of the heirs of Hugh de Albini, Earl of Arundel, and in 1244, upon the division made of the property of this Hugh, John Fitz-Alan, in right of his deceased mother, had the castle of Arundel assigned to him for his principal seat, thus becoming 5th Earl of Arundel. In 1258, he was made Captain General of all the forces guarding Welsh Marches, and in the baronial war he appears first to have sided with the Barons, and afterwards with the King.

John Fitz-Alan married, as her first husband, Maud (died 27 November, 1283), daughter of Theobald Le Botiller, 2nd Baron Butler, by his second wife, Rose (Rohese-Roesia) de Verdun (Verdon), who was living in 1274, daughter of Nicholas de Verdun. This Rohese's children bore her name of Verdun, and not their father's name of Butler. Maud married (2) Richard de Arundeville, who was living in 1286/7. SEE VERDON (VERDUN) MANUSCRIPT. John Fitz-Alan died before 10 November, 1267 (will dated October, 1267), and was succeeded by his son, John.

GENERATION VII.

John Fitz-Alan, feudal Lord of Clun and Oswestry, Earl of Arundel, only son and heir of John Fitz-Alan and his wife Maud, was born 14 September, 1246, and did homage for his estates 10 December, 1267. He married, as her first husband, Isabel (Isabella) de Mortimer, who was still living in 1300, daughter of Roger de Mortimer, Knt., of Wigmore and Chirk, by Maud, daughter and coheir of William de Braose (Briouze), of Brecknock. Isabel married (2), Ralph d'Arderne (living April, 1283); and (3) 2 Sept., 1285, at Poling, Sussex, Robert de Hastings, who was living June, 1287. SEE DE MORTIMER MANUSCRIPT.

John Fitz-Alan died a few short years after his accession to the honours of the family on 18 March, 1271/2, and was buried in Haughmond Abbey, Salop. He was succeeded by his only son and heir, Richard Fitz-Alan.

John and Isabel (de Mortimer) Fitz-Alan also had a daughter, Eleanor Fitz-Alan, who married Sir Henry de Percy, who died in 1315, son of Henry and Eleanor (Plantagenet) de Percy. SEE FIRST DE PERCY MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION VIII.

Richard Fitz-Alan, feudal Lord of Clun and Oswestry, Earl of Arundel, only son and heir of John Fitz-Alan and his wife Isabel de Mortimer, was born 3 February, 1266/7, and was only five years old at his father's death. He had seizin of his lands 8 December, 1287, and was created Earl of Sussex in 1289. On 12 February, 1290/1, he had a grant as Richard de Arundel, Earl of Arundel. He fought in the Welsh wars in 1288, in Gascony 1295-97, and in the Scottish wars 1298-1300, being present at the siege of Carlaverock in 1300, and signed the Barons' letter to the Pope, 12 February, 1300-1.

Richard Fitz-Alan married before 1285, Alasia (Alisona-Alice), daughter of Tommaso I, Marquis of Saluzzo (Saluce-Saluces) in Piedmont, Italy (1244-1299), by Luisa, daughter of

Giorgio, Marquis of Ceva. Alasia died September 25, 1292, and was buried at Todingham Priory.

Richard Fitz-Alan died 9 March, 1301-2 in the 36th year of his age, and was buried with his ancestors. An only son was Edmund Fitz-Alan, of whom further.

GENERATION IX.

Edmund Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, only son of Richard Fitz-Alan and his wife Alasia, was born 1 May, 1285, in the castle of Marlborough. His wardship was obtained by John, Earl of Surrey and Sussex, whose granddaughter he married; and he was summoned to Parliament as Earl of Arundel in 1306. He was made KNIGHT OF THE BATH with Prince Edward and others on 22 May, 1306. On 25 February, 1307/8, he officiated as Pincerna at the coronation of Edward II, and from 1306-1311 he was constantly engaged in the wars of Scotland. In 1316, he was Captain General to the King; in 1323, Chief Justiciar of North and South Wales and Warden of the Welsh Marches in 1325. Having been captured in Shropshire by the Queen's party, he was, without trial, beheaded at Hereford 17 November, 1326, in his 42nd year.

Edmund Fitz-Alan married, in 1305, Lady Alice Warren (Warene) (Plantagenet), only daughter of William de Warene (only son and heir apparent of John, Earl of Surrey and Sussex), by Joan, daughter of Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford. Lady Alice Warren was descended from the Magna Charta Sureties Saher de Quincey and Robert de Vere. She was living in 1330, but died before 23 May, 1338. In her issue, in 1347, she was sole heir of her brother, John, Earl of Surrey and Sussex, and consequently of the great family of Warene. SEE WARREN (WARENE) OF SURREY MANUSCRIPT. Among their children was a son, Richard Fitz-Alan, of whom further.

GENERATION X.

Richard Fitz-Alan, called "Copped Hat", was born about 1313, and in 1330-1, was fully restored in blood and honours (confirmed 1351 and again in 1354), and in December of that year obtained restitution of the castle and honour of Arundel and became Earl of Arundel. He was made Justiciar of North Wales for life in 1334; Governor of Carnarvon Castle, 1339; and Sheriff of Shropshire for life in 1345. He took a distinguished part in the wars with France; was Admiral of the West 1340-41 and 1345-47; commanded the 2nd division at the battle of Crecy; and was at the fall of Calais in 1347. He had shortly before, on 30 June, 1347, succeeded to the vast estates of the family of Warene, by the death s.p. of his mother's brother, John, Earl of Surrey and Sussex, and was a man of enormous wealth. By fine levied (1349-50) 23 Edward III, he settled the castle, town, and manor of Arundel on himself, and his then wife, Eleanor, for their joint lives with remainder to the heirs of his body by his said wife. On the death of Joan, the widow of his uncle, John, Earl of Surrey, in 1361, but not before, he assumed the title of Earl of Surrey, and in 1366 settled the Warene estates on his issue. He died 24 January, 1375/6 at Arundel, in his 70th year, and was buried at Lewes, will dated 5 December, 1375. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Richard Fitz-Alan.

This Richard Fitz-Alan, called "Copped Hat", married (1) Isabel, daughter of Sir Hugh Le Despenser, when they were mere children, which marriage was later annulled. He married (2) at Ditton, 5 February, 1344/5, as her second husband, Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, widow of John de Beaumont, Lord Beaumont, and daughter of Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, Knt. (born about 1281, died 1345), by Maud, daughter and heir of Sir Patrick de Chawices or Chaworth. Eleanor died 11 January, 1372, at Arundel, and was bur-

ied at Lewes. SEE PLANTAGENET MANUSCRIPT. Among their children was a daughter, Lady Alice Fitz-Alan, of whom further.

GENERATION XI.

Lady Alice Fitz-Alan, the Countess of Kent, daughter of Richard Fitz-Alan and his second wife Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, was a LADY OF THE GARTER, had robes 1389-1401. She married Thomas Holland, KNIGHT OF THE GARTER after 1376, Earl of Kent, Baron Woodstock, Baron Wake and Lord Holland. He died 25 April, 1397. SEE HOLLAND MANUSCRIPT—Vol. I, *Ayres—Dawson and Allied Families*, pp. 416-418.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke, 1831, pp. 197-198. *The Visitation of Essex*, Part III, pp. 731-732 (a Harleian Society Publication — Pedigree by Berry). *The Complete Peerage* by G. E. Cokayne (1910 edition), Vol. I, pp. 239-253; and Vol. III (1913 edition), pp. 335-336. *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. 7, pp. 93, 95, 96, 97. *The Baronage of England* by William Dugdale, Vol. I, pp. 314-318.

AUBIGNY

AUBIGNY (ALBINI)—EARLS OF ARUNDEL.

“Arms: Gu. a lion rampant or, armed and langued az.”

The earldom of Arundel, one of the oldest in England, is said by some authorities to have derived its name from the parish (now borough of Arundel in Sussex, on the Arun River, of which it is the dell or dale. This derivation is doubted by other writers, who consider that the name, spelled also Arundale, Arondel, Arundle and Arundell, comes from Arndel, meaning “the eagle-dell”, from the Old English *arn* (eagle) and *dell*. The earldom of Arundel has been supposed to attach to possession of Arundel Castle, but since Norman earls were earls of counties, though sometimes called by the name of their chief residence or from the county town, it is believed that this earldom was really that of Sussex. In 1433, however, John Arundel petitioned Henry VI to be summoned to Parliament as Earl of Arundel on the “peculiar and distinct claim” that the title belonged with ownership of the castle and lordship of that name. This petition was granted, and on the strength of such admission by the crown, the early possessors of the castle may be regarded as *de jure* Earls of Arundel, although they did not bear the title during their lifetime. William the Conqueror granted the castle of Arundel in 1077 to Roger de Montgomery, said to have been “Earl of Chichester and Arundel”, but when his grandson rebelled against Henry I, forfeiting his English possessions, the castle and earldom reverted to the crown. By the grant of Henry I to his second wife, who married (second) William d’Aubigny, the earldom passed to the houses of Aubigny and FitzAlan. Aubigny is in the arrondissement of Coutances, in the French department of La Manche; the modern surname Daubeney comes from the same source as the older d’Aubigny, which in the Anglo-Latin of early English writers was written “de Albini”.

GENERATION I.

Roger d’Aubigny (de Albini) married Amica, whose surname has not been recorded, and by whom he was the father of two sons, Nigel de Albini, and William d’Aubigny (de Albini), who succeeded him.

GENERATION II.

William d’Aubigny (or de Albini), Pincerna Regis of Bokenham (Buckenham), Norfolk, elder brother of Nigel de Albini, accompanied William the Conqueror into England, and acquired extensive possessions by Royal Grants in co. Norfolk and other shires, one of which was the lordship of Bokenham (Buckenham), held by service as Butler to the Kings of England on their Coronation Day. He founded the abbey of Wymundham (Wymondham) in Norfolk. William obtained 10 knights’ fees in Norfolk with his wife Maude (or Matildis), daughter of Roger le Bigod. She died before 1135. [*Monast.*, 1655, Vol. I, pp. 337-8.] SEE BIGOD EARLS OF NORFOLK MANUSCRIPT.

William d’Aubigny (or de Albini) died in 1139, and was buried before the high altar in the abbey of Wymondham. He was succeeded by his eldest son, William.

GENERATION III.

William d'Aubigny (de Albiniaco or de Albini), surnamed "the strong hand", Lord of the manor of Buckenham, Norfolk, son of William d'Aubigny and his wife Maude le Bigod, was born early in the reign of Henry I (1100-1135). He was the second husband of Queen Adeliza, whom he married in 1138, and through her was advanced to the Earldom of Arundel. In 1150, he wrote himself Earl of Chichester, but styled again Earl of Arundel upon the occasion of the reconciliation of Henry, Duke of Normandy and King Stephen at the siege of Wallingford Castle in 1152. He had a confirmation by Henry II of the Earldom of Sussex, and in 1173 was one of those in command of the King's army in Normandy.

William d'Aubigny married Adelaide (or Adeliza) of Brabant and Louvain, Queen Dowager of England, widow of King Henry I, and eldest daughter of Godefrey, a la Barbe, Duke of Lothier (Lorraine Inferieure), Count of Brabant and Louvain, by his first wife, Ida (Ide), daughter of Albert III, Count of Namur, and sister of Joceline de Louvain, who married Agnes de Percy. Adeliza, in 1138-1139, had the castle and honour of Arundel, which had been settled on her in dower; and retired in 1150 to a nunnery at Afflighem in South Brabant, where she died and was buried 23 April, 1151, aged about 48. SEE HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

William d'Aubigny died at Waverly Abbey in Surrey on October 12, 1176, and was buried at the abbey of Wymondham in Norfolk, with his father. He was succeeded by his eldest son, William.

GENERATION IV.

William d'Aubigny (de Albini), 2nd Earl, had a grant from the Crown of the earldom of Sussex in 1177, and in 1189-1190 had a confirmation from Richard I of the castle and honour of Arundel. His lordship was at Runnymede, but on the King's side, however, subsequently swore to obey the determination of the 25 Barons. In 1218, he embarked in the Crusade, and was at the celebrated siege of Damietta, but died December 24, 1193, and was buried at Wymondham Priory in Norfolk. CRUSADER.

This William d'Aubigny (de Albini) married Maude, daughter and heiress of James de Sancto Sidonio (James de St. Hilaire du Harcouet or James St. Hilary) by Aveline, his wife; and widow of Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford (d. 1173). They had a son William, of whom further.

GENERATION V.

William d'Aubigny (de Albini), Earl of Sussex and Earl of Arundel, was a favourite of King John, whom he accompanied to Runnymede in 1215, and acted as Justiciar under Henry III. He embarked in the Crusade of 1218, and was at the taking of Damietta, Egypt, in November, 1219, but died at Cainell, near Rome, shortly before 30 March, 1221 (when the news reached England), and was buried at Wymondham Priory. In 1218, he became one of the leaders of the Fifth Crusade (1218-21). CRUSADER LEADER.

William d'Aubigny (de Albini) married Mabel (Mabill), second daughter of Hugh de Meschines (surnamed Kevelioc), Earl of Chester, by Bertrade, daughter of Simon, Count of Evreux in Normandy. Mabel, in her issue, was (1232) one of the four coheirs to her brother Ranulph de Meschines (surnamed Blundeville), Earl of Chester. SEE MESCHINES—EARLS OF CHESTER MANUSCRIPT. They were the parents of, among other children, a daughter Isabel d'Aubigny (de Albini).

Note: *Complete Peerage*, Cokayne, Vol. I, p. 237 — "Dugdale, *Baronage*, Vol. I, p. 121, has wrongly treated William, the 3rd (d'Aubigny) Earl, and his son William

the 4th Earl, as the same man and misled the Lords' Committee on the Dignity of a Peer, who followed his version." The above is according to Courthope, and the now received version.

GENERATION VI.

Isabel d'Aubigny (de Albini), second daughter of William d'Aubigny and his wife Mabel de Meschines, and first wife of John Fitz-Alan, was heiress to the earldom of Arundel. Her son and heir, John Fitz-Alan, inherited the castle and honour of Arundel. Isabel married John Fitz-Alan, Lord of Clun and Oswestry, Salop, who died 1239-1240. SEE FITZ-ALAN, EARLS OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke, 1831, pp. 2, 3, 4, and 347. J. P. Yeatman, *Early Genealogical History of the House of Arundel*, pp. 1, 154, 324. G. E. Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. I, pp. 231, 233-235, 236-238, 240; old edition, Vol. VI, p. 229. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. II, p. 705. *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. VII, p. 93. *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, Vol. 3, Fourth Series, p. 307. *The Genealogical Magazine*, Vol. I, p. 585. Harrison, *Surnames of the United Kingdom*, Vol. I.

MORTIMER

MORTIMER—BARONS MORTIMER OF WIGMORE—EARLS OF MARCH.

"Arms: Barry of six or and azure, on a chief of the first two pallets between two base esquierres of the second, over all an inescutcheon argent.

"Crest: Out of a ducal coronet, a plume of feathers.

"Supporters — Two lions guardant."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 709.]

"Mortimer, spelled also Mortimore, is a surname of locality origin, deriving from Mortemer-sur-Eaulne near Neufchatel-en-Brai in Normandy. Written de Mortimere and de Mortuo Mari in early records, its literal translation from the Latin is 'the dead or stagnant water', from *mortuus* ('dead') and *mare* ('sea'). For this reason a belief arose that the name was borrowed at the time of the Crusades from the Dead Sea in Palestine. But the expression *mortua mara* was sometimes applied to stagnant waters by the Normans, and at Mortemer-sur-Eaulne there was a small lake so described.

"The ancestry of Roger de Mortemer has been the subject of considerable speculation, for it is known that he was a kinsman of William de Warenne. Many genealogists have called them brothers, sons of Walter de Saint-Martin, but this theory has been disproved. Another attempt to identify them as brothers has involved the supposition that a certain Roger de Warenne, brother of William, was actually Roger de Mortemer, but no credence can be placed in this belief. A third theory, first advanced by Stapleton in *The Archaeological Journal* for 1846 and followed by most subsequent writers, claims that Roger de Mortemer was the brother of Rodulph or Ralph de Warenne, father of William de Warenne, and that Roger and Rodulph were sons of Hugh, Bishop of Coutances. The bishop is known to have had a son Roger, called *filius episcopi* in the records, and this man has been identified with Roger de Mortemer. Recent research, however, has made it plain that Roger de Mortemer and Roger, the bishop's son, were separate individuals, and the precise relationship between Roger de Mortemer and William de Warenne, has yet to be established." [Bardsley — *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Harrison — *Surnames of the United Kingdom*, Vol. II. Lower — *Patronymica Britannica*.]

GENERATION I.

Roger de Mortemer (Mortimer), Seigneur de Mortemer-sur-Eaulne near Neufchatel-en-Brai in Normandy, from which the family took its name, was a kinsman of William de Warren, and was one of the leaders of the Norman forces at the battle of Mortemer in 1054, but having assisted the escape of one of the French prisoners, Ralph, Count of Montdidier, to whom he had done homage, he was exiled, and his lands confiscated. He was afterwards reconciled to Duke William, and some of his lands were restored to him, though not Mortemer, which had been given to William de Warenne.

Roger de Mortemer (Mortimer) married Hawise, whose surname is unknown to us,

probably before 1054, and she survived her husband. Hawise, and Ralph, her son, gave lands in Mers in the diocese of Amiens to the abbey of Saint-Victor.

This Roger is said to have founded the abbey of Saint-Victor-en-Caux, Normandy, and was living in 1078 or later, but was dead in 1086, when his son, Ralph, appears in the Domesday Book.

GENERATION II.

Ralph de Mortimer, son and heir of Roger de Mortimer and his wife Hawise, succeeded his father before 1086, when he appears in Domesday Book as tenant in chief in twelve counties. His possessions lay largely in Herefordshire and Shropshire, Wigmore in the former county being the caput of the honour. He accompanied the Duke of Normandy in his expedition against England, and was one of his principal commanders at the decisive battle of Hastings. Shortly afterwards he was sent into the Marches of Wales, and received large Welsh territorial possessions. He made a grant to the monks of Worcester, and in 1104, he adhered to Henry I against Duke Robert, and this is the last mention found of him. The date of his death is unknown.

Ralph de Mortimer married (1) Melisande (Milicent), who was dead before 30 March, 1088. She had a daughter Hawise, who married Stephen, Count of Aumale. He married (2) Mabel There is no evidence as to which wife was the mother of Hugh and William; Hugh succeeded his father.

GENERATION III.

Hugh de Mortimer, son and heir of Ralph de Mortimer, succeeded to his father. He attested a charter by Gerold, Abbot of St. Lucien at Beauvais (1100-28) in the time of Stephen, Count of Aumale. When King Stephen, circa 1140, granted to the Earl of Leicester the town and castle of Hereford, the fees of Hugh de Mortimer were with others excepted. In 1144, he initiated the reconquest of the Marches after the revolt of the Welsh on the death of Henry I, by successfully reoccupying the Cantreds of Maelienydd and Elfael, and repairing the castles of Cwmaron and Colwen. In 1145, he captured and imprisoned the Welsh Prince Rhys ap Howel, and in 1146 he slew Meredith, son of Madog ap Idnerth, a chieftain. Hugh de Mortimer seems to have died in the period 1148-50. He married, but the name of his wife is unknown. Among their children was Hugh de Mortimer, of whom further; and Roger de Mortimer, who succeeded to his father, but d.s.p., and was succeeded by his brother Hugh.

GENERATION IV.

Hugh de Mortimer, succeeded and was heir to his brother, Roger. When Henry, Duke of Normandy (Henry II), made promises of great grants to Ranulph, Earl of Chester, in 1153, the fees of Hugh de Mortimer and others in Staffordshire were excepted. In the returns of knights' fees in Normandy of 1172, he owed service of five knights and held himself thirteen and one-half knights' fees. The foundation of Wigmore Abbey was completed before Hugh's death, and he was a benefactor to the Knights Templars in Lincolnshire.

Hugh de Mortimer married Maud, daughter and coheir of William Meschin, of Skipton-in-Craven (brother of Ranulph I, Earl of Chester), by Cecily, daughter and heir of Robert de Romilly. Maud was the widow of Philip de Belmeis, and was still living as the widow of Hugh de Mortimer in Richard I's reign (1189-1199). Hugh de Mortimer died circa 1180-1181, and was succeeded by his son Roger, when his eldest son, Hugh de Mortimer, d.s.p. and v.p.

GENERATION V.

Roger de Mortimer, eldest surviving son and heir of Hugh de Mortimer and his wife Maud Meschin, appears on the Pipe Roll, in his father's lifetime, as holding land in Worcestershire and Salop. He was a benefactor of Gloucester Abbey; of Kingston St. Michael, Wilts.; of Cwmhir; of Jumieges; and of Saint-Victor-en-Caux. Between 1182 and 1189, he attested at Rouen a charter of Henry II to the monks of Barbery, diocese of Bayeux; and in 1191, upon a charge of conspiring with the Welsh against the King, he was forced to surrender his castles and to adjure the country for three years. He was a strenuous Lord Marcher, and in 1195 drove the sons of Cadwallon out of Maelienydd, and restored Cwmaron Castle, but next year Rys, Prince of South Wales, defeated a well-equipped force of cavalry and foot under Mortimer and Hugh de Say, of Richard's Castle, near Radnor. On the loss of Normandy in 1204, Roger adhered to John and forfeited his Norman lands. In 1210, some of his knights served in the King's invasion of Ireland, and in May, 1213, he was one of the sponsors for John's good faith in his reconciliation with Archbishop Langton at the command of the Pope.

Roger de Mortimer married Isabel, daughter of Walkelin de Ferrieres, seigneur of Ferrieres-Saint-Hilaire, and Lord of Oakham. In 1207, Isabel had a grant of Oakham for life, and she retained her father's English lands till her death, which occurred before 29 April, 1252. She was buried in the chapel which she had built in the court of the Hospital of St. John of Lechlade, where a chantry was founded for her soul and the soul of Sir Hugh de Mortimer, the younger. Isabel (de Ferrières) de Mortimer had married secondly Piers Fitz-Herbert, of Blaen Llyfni, who died 1 June, 1235. SEE DE FERRERS (DE FERRIÈRES) MANUSCRIPT.

Roger de Mortimer died before 19 August, 1214, having, with the King's permission, resigned his lands to his son Hugh, when he was taken ill, and was buried at Wigmore, which Hugh d.s.p., and was succeeded by his brother, Ralph de Mortimer.

GENERATION VI.

Ralph de Mortimer, brother and heir to Hugh and son of Roger de Mortimer, had been one of a deputation sent by King John in 1216 to William de Briwere, after his forced adhesion to the Barons during their occupation of London, to arrange for his return to the King's Service, and in September, 1217, witnessed at Lambeth the articles drawn up between Henry III and Louis of France. On 23 November, 1227, he gave £100 as relief for the lands of his brother Hugh, and the King took his homage. On 8 July, 1229, for his faithful service, he was pardoned all except £500 of the debts of his father and brother. In 1231, he was made custodian of Clun Castle and honour, and on 28 January, 1235/6 was present at the confirmation of Magna Charta at Westminster.

This Ralph de Mortimer married Gladys (Gwladus-Gladusa) Ddu (Duy), "The Dark Eyed," married in 1230, daughter of Llewelyn ap Jorworth ("Llewelyn the Great"), Prince of North Wales, by his second wife, Joan, daughter of King John, and widow of Reynold de Braose, who died June, 1228. Gladys de Mortimer died in 1251. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF GWYNEDD OR NORTH WALES MANUSCRIPT.

Ralph de Mortimer died 6 August, 1246, and was buried at Wigmore. He was succeeded by his son and heir, Sir Roger de Mortimer.

GENERATION VII.

Sir Roger de Mortimer, son and heir of Ralph de Mortimer and his wife Gladys, was a minor at his father's death, and is said to have been born at his father's castle of Cwmaron.

He had livery of his inheritance 26 February, 1246/7; and at Whitsuntide, 1253, was made a knight by the King at Winchester. He was serving in Gascony in 1253 and 1254, and from 1255 to 1264 was chiefly occupied with his duties on the March, opposing the successes of his cousin, Llewelyn ap Griffith, who was gradually uniting all the Welsh Chieftains under his leadership. In the disputes between the King and the Barons in 1258, Mortimer at first took the Barons' side, and was one of the twelve chosen by them to act with twelve chosen by the King, and one of the twenty-four appointed to treat about an aid for the King, and in April, 1259, he was sworn of the King's Council. He was present at the confirmation of the treaty with France, 21 July, 1259, and on 19 May, 1260, the Council of Magnates appointed him constable of Hereford Castle. In December, 1261, he was commanded to send his seal, if he were unable to come in person, to have it affixed to the writing made of peace between the King and the Barons. He was one of the great nobles of his time, held many important military and other honors, and owned large landed estates, including the county and honour of Oxford. From Easter, 1266, to Michaelmas, 1267, he was sheriff of Hereford, and in February, 1269/70, he was at the Council at Westminster. In 1274 and 1275, he sat as a Justice, and in November, 1276, was appointed Captain of Salop and counties Stafford and Hereford, and the Marches against the Welsh prince. In January, 1278/9, the King granted him the castle of Dolforwyn, near Montgomery, and the land of Kerry and Kedewayn, and his commission as "Captain" was renewed in March, 1282. With his wife, Maud, he had besides the great estates in Wales, very considerable property in Ireland.

Sir Roger de Mortimer married Maud de Braose in 1247, eldest daughter and coheir of William de Braose, by Eve, sister and coheir of Richard Marshal (Mareschall), Earl of Pembroke, Marshal of England. Maud de Mortimer had various instructions during the Welsh wars, as had other barons of the March, and in 1292 she had protection, as staying in Wales on the King's service. She died shortly before 23 March, 1300/1. SEE DE BRAOSE MANUSCRIPT.

Sir Roger died shortly before 30 October, 1282, at Kingsland, co Hereford, and was buried at Wigmore, being aged about 50, and was succeeded by his second, but first surviving, son and heir, Edmund de Mortimer. A daughter was Isabel (or Isabella) de Mortimer, of whom further. Among his sons was Sir Edmund de Mortimer, Baron of Wigmore, died in 1304, married Margaret (or Mary) de Fiennes, who died February 7, 1333-34. SEE DE FIENNES MANUSCRIPT. They had a daughter, Isolt de Mortimer, who married (1st) Sir Walter de Balun; and (2nd), probably in 1283, Hugh de Audley, son of James and Ela (de Longespée) de Audley. SEE DE AUDLEY MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION VIII.

Isabel (or Isabella) de Mortimer, daughter of Sir Roger de Mortimer and his wife Maud de Braose, was still living in 1300. She married (1) John Fitz-Alan, feudal Lord of Clun and Oswestry, Earl of Arundel, born 1246, died 1271/2. Isabel (de Mortimer) Fitz-Alan married (2) Ralph d'Arderne (living 1283); and (3), 2 Sept., 1285, at Poling, Sussex, Robert de Hastings, who was living in June, 1287. SEE FITZ-ALAN — EARLS OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: G. E. Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. I, p. 240; Vol. IX, pp. 266-281 and footnotes, also Appendix A, pp. 3-7. R. W. Eyton, *Antiquities of Shropshire*, Vol. III, p. 44; Vol. IV, pp. 195-223. W. Dugdale, *The Baronage of England*, Vol. I, p. 138. Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke, 1831, pp. 371-372.

KINGS OF GWYNEDD

HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD—ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF GWYNEDD OR NORTH WALES.

•GEN. I. Cunedda the Great, a Celtic prince who drove the Scots from Gwynedd, or North Wales, and assumed the Roman office of Duke of Britain, died about 480.

GEN. II. Einion Yrth, son of Cunedda, was given the rule of Lancashire, part of Cheshire, and a strip of the coast of Gwynedd.

GEN. III. Cadwallon Lawhir ("the Long-Handed"), son of Einion Yrth, succeeded in conquering the Goidels of North Wales.

GEN. IV. Maelgwn Gwynedd, called also Maelgwn Hir ("the Tall"), son of Cadwallon Lawhir, died of the plague about 547.

GEN. V. Rhun ap Maelgwn, son of Maelgwn Gwynedd, succeeded to his father's authority in Gwynedd.

GEN. VI. Beli, called Mawr ("the Great"), son of Rhun ap Maelgwn, succeeded his father.

GEN. VII. Iago ap Beli, son of Beli Mawr, was next in succession.

GEN. VIII. Cadfan ap Iago, King of Gwynedd, son of Iago ap Beli Mawr, lived in the seventh century.

GEN. IX. Cadwallon ap Cadfan, King of Gwynedd, son of Cadfan ap Iago, died in 634.

GEN. X. Cadwaladr, son of Cadwallon ap Cadfan, bore the title King of the Britons, and died in the great plague of 664.

GEN. XI. Idwal, son of Cadwaladr, was the ruler of Anglesey.

GEN. XII. Rhodri Molwynog, son of Idwal, succeeded his father in Anglesey, and died in 754.

GEN. XIII. Cynan ap Rhodri, called from his residence Cynan Tindaethwy, son of Rhodri Molwynog, contested with his brother for the lordship of Mon, and died in 816.

GEN. XIV. Ethyllt, daughter of Cynan Tindaethwy, married Gwriad, King of Deheubarth, the Isle of Man, descended from Cunedda the Great through his son Coel Hen.

GEN. XV. Merfyn Frych ("the Freckled"), King of Gwynedd, son of Gwriad and Ethyllt, succeeded to Gwynedd about 825, and died in 844. He married Nest, daughter of Cadell ap Brochmael (Brochwel), of the royal house of Powys.

GEN. XVI. Rhodri Mawr, King of Gwynedd and part of South Wales, son of Merfyn Frych and Nest of Powys, died in 877-78. He married Angharad, daughter of Meurig, King of Cardigan.

GEN. XVII. Anarawd, son of Rhodri Mawr and Angharad of Cardigan, ruled Anglesey and the adjacent parts of Gwynedd, and died in 916.

GEN. XVIII. Idwal Foel ap Anarawd, King of Gwynedd, son of Anarawd, was slain in 941-42.

GEN. XIX. Meurig ap Idwal Foel, son of Idwal Foel, did not succeed his father, and died in 986.

GEN. XX. Idwal ap Meurig, called Idwal Vychan, son of Meurig ap Idwal Foel, died in 996.

GEN. XXI. Iago ap Idwal, King of Gwynedd, son of Idwal ap Meurig, was assassinated in 1039.

GEN. XXII. Cynan ap Iago, son of Iago ap Idwal, did not succeed his father, and died in the Danish kingdom of Dublin in Ireland. He married Ragnhildr, granddaughter of King Sitric of the Silken Beard.

GEN. XXIII. Gruffydd ap Cynan, King of Gwynedd, son of Cynan ap Iago and Ragnhildr of Dublin, was born in 1054-55 in Dublin, and after seizing his inheritance in Gwynedd, died in 1136-37 and was buried in the presbytery of Bangor Cathedral. He married, about 1095, Angharad, daughter of Owain ap Edwin.

GEN. XXIV. Owain Gwynedd ap Gruffydd, or Owain Fawr, son of Gruffydd ap Cynan and Angharad, succeeded in 1137 to the greater part of Gwynedd, died November 23, 1170, and was buried in Bangor Cathedral. He married (first) Gwladus, daughter of Llywarch ap Trahaearn of Arwystli.

GEN. XXV. Iorwerth Drwyndwn ("Edward the Flat-Nosed"), son of Owain Gwynedd and Gwladus, ruled Arfon and Nant Conway, and was buried in Llandudclud. He married Marared, daughter of Madog ap Maredudd.

GEN. XXVI. Llywelyn (or Llewelyn) ap Iorwerth, or Llywelyn Fawr ("the Great"), Prince of Gwynedd, Prince of Aberffraw and Lord of Snowdon, son of Iorwerth Drwyndwn and Marared, was born in 1173, died April 11, 1240, and was buried in the Abbey of Aberconwy. He married, about 1205, Joan, who died at Aber, February 2, 1237, natural daughter of King John of England.

GEN. XXVII. Gwladus Ddu ("the Dark-Eyed"), daughter of Llywelyn ap Iorwerth and Joan of England, died in 1251. She married (second) Ralph de Mortimer. SEE DE MORTIMER MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. XXVIII, pp. 262-63. J. E. Lloyd, *A History of Wales from the Earliest Times to the Edwardian Conquest*, Vol. I, pp. 116-17, 120, 128, 129, 131, 167-68 and footnote, 181-82 and footnote, 188, 230, 231, 257, 321, 323-27 and footnotes, 332, 335-37 and footnotes, 346; Vol. II, pp. 358, 379, 464, 468-69, 487-88, 522, 549 and footnote, 550, 587, 645, 682-83, 686, 693, 765, 766, 795. O. Vaughan, *Flame Bearers of Welsh History*, pp. 34-39, 68, 73, 88-91, 118-48, 171-77, and pedigree. G. H. de S. N. Plantagenet-Harrison, *The History of Yorkshire*, Vol. I, part 1, p. xx. L. Dwnn—*Heraldic Visitations of Wales and Part of the Marches*, Vol. I, pp. 9-10, 106, 107 and footnotes. G. E. Cokayne—*Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. IX, p. 276. T. Nicholas, *Annals and Antiquities of the Counties and County Families of Wales*, Vol. I, p. 68. Chart prepared privately for Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard from original English records and other sources.

GEN. XXVIII. Sir Roger de Mortimer, Baron of Wigmore, son of Ralph de Mortimer and Gwladus Ddu, married Maud de Braose. SEE DE BRAOSE MANUSCRIPT; and HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE IRISH KINGS—(MAC MOROUGH).

GEN. XXIX. Isabel de Mortimer, daughter of Roger and Maud (de Braose) de Mortimer, married (first) John Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel and feudal Lord of Clun and Oswestry. SEE FITZ-ALAN—EARLS OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXX. Eleanor Fitz-Alan, daughter of John and Isabel (de Mortimer) Fitz-Alan, married Sir Henry de Percy, eighth Baron and first Lord Percy and Earl of Carrick. SEE FIRST PERCY MANUSCRIPT; and HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

GEN. XXXI. Henry Percy, ninth Baron and second Lord Percy, KNIGHT OF THE BATH, son of Sir Henry and Eleanor (Fitz-Alan) de Percy, married Idonea de Clifford, daughter of Robert, Lord Clifford of Appleby. SEE CLIFFORD MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXII. Isabel de Percy, daughter of Henry and Idonea (de Clifford) Percy, married Sir William Aton, Lord Aton. SEE ATON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXIII. Elizabeth Aton, daughter of Sir William and Isabel (de Percy) Aton, married (second) Sir John Conyers, Knight. SEE CONYERS MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXIV. Sir Robert Conyers, Knt., son of Sir John and Elizabeth (Aton-Playce) Conyers, married Juliana Percy, daughter of John Percy. SEE SECOND DE PERCY MANUSCRIPT; and HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD SECOND ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

GEN. XXXV. Sir John Conyers, Knight, son of Robert and Juliana (Percy) Conyers, married Margaret St. Quintin, daughter of Sir Anthony and Margaret St. Quintin.

GEN. XXXVI. Sir Christopher Conyers, Knight, son of Sir John and Margaret (St. Quintin) Conyers, married (second) Margaret Waddiley or Wadeley, daughter of Robert Waddiley.

GEN. XXXVII. Brian Conyers, son of Sir Christopher and Margaret (Waddiley or Wadeley) Conyers, married Elizabeth Nelson, daughter of Thomas Nelson of Evdell, Yorkshire.

GEN. XXXVIII. Leonard Conyers, son of Brian and Elizabeth (Nelson) Conyers, married, but the name of his wife is not recorded.

GEN. XXXIX. Agnes Conyers, daughter of Leonard Conyers, married Geoffrey (Galfred or Gervase) Lee, Esq., of Delce and Maidstone in Kent. SEE LEE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XL. Richard Lee, Esq., Mayor of Maidstone, Kent, son of Geoffrey and Agnes (Conyers) Lee, married Elizabeth Crispe, daughter of John Crispe. SEE CRISPE MANUSCRIPT; and HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND.

GEN. XLI. Mary Lee, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Crispe) Lee, married Henry Drake, Esq. SEE DRAKE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLII. Robert Drake, son of Henry and Mary (Lee) Drake, married Joan (Joane) Gawton, daughter of Thomas Gawton. SEE GAWTON-BEST MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLIII. Mary Drake, daughter of Robert and Joan (Gawton) Drake, married Captain Richard Hill. SEE HILL MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLIV. Mary Hill, daughter of Captain Richard and Mary (Drake) Hill, married (first) Master Mariner John Ayres (or Eyres). SEE AYRES MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLV. Francis Ayres, Sr., son of John and Mary (Hill) Ayres (or Eyres) married Sarah Makwilliam (McWilliams).

GEN. XLVI. Francis Ayres, Jr., son of Francis Ayres, Sr., and Sarah (Makwilliam) Ayres, married Tabitha, surname not known.

GEN. XLVII. Jacob Ayres, son of Francis and Tabitha Ayres, married Ann, surname not known.

GEN. XLVIII. Edmond (or Edmund) Ayres, son of Jacob and Ann Ayres, married Keziah (or Kessey-Cassie) Johnson, daughter of Obedience and Rachel Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLIX. Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr., son of Edmond and Keziah (Johnson) Ayres, married Leah Wainhouse Johnson, daughter of John and Margaret (Kellam) Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. L. Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., son of Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr., and Leah Wainhouse (Johnson) Ayres, married Elizabeth Hack Dawson, daughter of Captain Samuel and Sarah Ann (Bayne) Dawson. SEE DAWSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LI. Henrietta Dawson Ayres, daughter of Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., and Elizabeth Hack (Dawson) Ayres, married Harper Donelson Sheppard. SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

WARREN

WARREN (DE WARENNE)—EARLS OF WARREN AND SURREY.

“Arms: Chequy, or and az.”

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 1077.]

“The name Warren has a long and interesting history. In France the name was Garenne derived from the name of a town in Normandy, which, in turn, derived its name from a river running by it. Today the town of Garenne, in Normandy, is still standing on its ancient site and two of the castles of the Earls of Warenne, or Garenne, are preserved in their original form. The name Garenne is a corruption of the medieval Latin *Varenne*, meaning ‘to guard’, or ‘ward-off’. Though written ‘De Warenne’ in many early records, the name was generally spelled ‘Warren’ after the family settled in England.” [*La grande encyclopédie*, Vol. 18, pp. 529-30.]

“The name ‘Warren’ is derived from ‘Guarenna’, or ‘Varenna’, in Calais or Caux, a county in Normandy; and according to Watson, ‘Warren’ was in that part of France which was Neustria, now Normandy. It belonged to that noble family in France named ‘de Sancto Martino’. Camden, in his *Remaines* says: ‘Mortimer and Warren are accounted names of great antiquity, yet the father of them (for they were brethren), who first bore those names, was Walthimus de Sancto Martino.’ The Barony of Warren, in Normandy, was vested in the ancient Earls of Warrenne, who were created Earls of Surrey (forfeited in 1399), by King William Rufus, after the Conquest.” [*Irish Pedigrees* by John O’Hart, Vol. II, pp. 428-429.]

GENERATION I.

Rollo, founder of the line of Dukes of Normandy, died 927, was a Scandinavian knight who invaded that part of France called Normandy, some time during the eighth century. The King of France gave Bessin and Maine to Rollo, in 924. He had a son, William, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

William, called “Longue Epée” (long sword), son of Rollo, died December 17, 942. He did homage to Louis IV of France, and was sent to Bayeau to learn the Scandinavian language. William was the father of a son Herfastus, who succeeded him.

GENERATION III.

Herfastus, son of William, was the father of a daughter whose name is not known, of whom further; and a son Osborn de Crespon.

GENERATION IV.

The daughter of Herfastus, whose given name is not recorded, married Walter de St. Martin. They had a son William, of whom further.

GENERATION V.

William, son of Walter de St. Martin and the daughter of Herfastus, was Earl of Warenne, in Normandy, and was the first to bear the name Warren or de Warenne. He married a daughter of Ralph de Torta, a noble Dane, protector of Normandy during the minority of Richard I, Duke of Normandy. They had a son Ralph, also called Rodolphus.

GENERATION VI.

Ralph (or Rodolphis) was known as Sire de Garenne, or Warenne. He married (1) Beatrice, but there are no known issue by her. He married (2), Emma, by whom there were two children; Ralph, who d.s.p., and William de Warren (Warenne), who succeeded his father.

GENERATION VII.

William de Warren (or Warenne), 1st Earl of Warren and Surrey, son of Ralph and his second wife Emma, died June 24, 1088, and was buried in the chapter house of the priory of Lewes, which he had founded, and of which he was Patron, beside his wife, Gundred. He held a high command under William the Conqueror, at the battle of Hastings, and was in conjunction with Richard de Tonbridge, appointed Chief Justiciar for the whole realm of England. His fidelity and valor were rewarded with no less than 300 lordships in Shropshire, Essex, Suffolk, Hampshire, Cambridge, Buckinghamshire, Huntingdonshire, Bedfordshire, Norfolk, Lincolnshire and Yorkshire. His chief residence was the castle of Lewes in Sussex, where he rebuilt an ancient castle, still standing.

William de Warren (or Warenne) married Princess Gundred (Gundreda), daughter of William the Conqueror, by his wife Maud (or Matilda), daughter of Baldwin, 5th Earl of Flanders, who was crowned Queen at Winchester on Whitsunday, 1068. Gundred was called Countess of Warren, and died 27 May, 1085. She was buried in the chapter house of the priory of Lewes, with her husband. This William de Warren was succeeded by his son, another William de Warren.

GENERATION VIII.

William de Warren, as he spelled the name, 2nd Earl of Warren and Surrey, died May 10, 1138. He joined the forces against Henry I, and in consequence, forfeited his English earldom and estates, but they were subsequently restored to him, and he was ever afterwards a good and faithful subject to King Henry.

He married Isabel (or Elizabeth) of Vermandois, died 1131, widow of Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Mellent. SEE BEAUMONT MANUSCRIPT. She was the daughter of Hugh the Great (died 1102), Count of Vermandois, A CRUSADER, and his wife Adele or Adelaide, Countess of Vermandois and Valois; which Hugh was brother to Philip I, King of France, 1060-1108, and son of Henry I, King of France (born 1008, died 1060), and his wife, Princess Anne of Russia. This Hugh was A LEADER OF THE FIRST CRUSADE. Arriving in Constantinople in November, 1096, he took a prominent part that year in the siege and capture of Nicaea and Antioch. In 1101, he made a second voyage to the Holy Land during which he lost his life in 1102 at Tarsus in Cilicia, where he was buried in the church of St. Paul. SEE HOUSE OF CAPET MANUSCRIPT, Vol. I, *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, p. 430.

William de Warren and his wife Isabel of Vermandois had among other children, William de Warren, 3rd Earl of Warren and Surrey, who succeeded to his father, of whom further; and a daughter Ada (or Adeline) de Warenne, died 1178, married Henry of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon and Northumberland, died 1152, son of David I, King of

Scotland and Earl of Huntingdon. SEE ST. LIZ, EARLS OF HUNTINGDON MANUSCRIPT; and ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION IX.

William de Warren, 3rd Earl of Warren and Surrey, son of William de Warren and his wife Isabel of Vermandois, espoused the cause of King Stephen, and had a chief command in the army of that monarch, in the battle fought at Lincoln, between him and the adherents of the Empress Maud. He was A CRUSADER, accompanying Louis VII, King of France, ON THE SECOND CRUSADE IN 1147. He was taken captive during an attack made by the Saracens near Laodicea in 1148. It is said that he died in prison, but that his heart was brought back to England, and buried in Lewes Priory, founded by his grandfather.

William de Warren married Ela (Ella-Adela), as her first husband, daughter of William III (Talvas), Count of Alençon and Ponthieu, and his wife Hélène. Ela married (2) Patrick, Earl of Salisbury. SEE SECOND ROYAL DESCENT OF HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD FROM CLOVIS, FOUNDER OF THE FRANKISH MONARCHY.

William and Ela de Warren were the parents of an only daughter Isabel (Isabella) de Warren, who was heir to her father.

GENERATION X.

Isabel (Isabella) de Warren, Countess of Warren and Surrey, only daughter and heir to her father William de Warren, died in 1199. She married (1) William de Blois, Earl of Moreton, died 1159-60, who became 4th Earl of Warren and Surrey, but she left no issue by him.

Isabel married (2), in 1163, Hameline Plantagenet (natural son of Geoffrey V. Plantagenet, Count of Anjou and Maine). SEE PLANTAGENET MANUSCRIPT. He obtained "jure uxoris" the Earldom of Warren and Surrey, and assumed the surname and arms of Warren. He became 5th Earl of Warren and Surrey. This nobleman bore one of the three swords at the second coronation of Richard I, and in 6th of the same reign (1195), he was with that King in his army in Normandy. He died in May, 1202, four years after the Countess, and was succeeded by his son William Plantagenet de Warren, of whom further. They also had, among other children, a daughter Isabel (Isabella) Plantagenet de Warren, who married Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk (born about 1150, died before August 2, 1221), A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY. SEE BIGOD MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION XI.

William Plantagenet de Warren, 6th Earl of Warren and Surrey, died in London, May 27, 1240. He took the side of King John in 1215, and in 1237 was a member of the royal council of Henry III. He married (1) Matilda, daughter of William de Albini, Earl of Sussex and Arundel.

William married (2), as her second husband, Maud (or Matilda) Marshall (Mareschall), died March 27, 1247-48, eldest daughter of William Marshall (Mareschall), Earl of Pembroke, and his wife Isabel de Clare; and coheir to her brother. Maud had married (1) Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk. SEE MARESCHALL (MARSHALL) AND BIGOD MANUSCRIPTS. A son of the second marriage was John de Warren, of whom further.

GENERATION XII.

John de Warren (Plantagenet), 7th Earl of Warren and Surrey, took the Oath of the Provisions of Oxford in 1258, and fought in Scotland under Edward I. He held Lewes Castle and many manors in Sussex.

John de Warren (Plantagenet) married Alice de Lusignan (le Brun) in 1247, daughter of Hugh X (le Brun), Seigneur de Lusignan and Count of La Marches, A CRUSADER, by Isabel of Angoulême. Alice died in 1256. SEE DE LUSIGNAN MANUSCRIPT.

John de Warren died at Kennington in 1304, and was succeeded by his grandson John de Warren, since his only son, William, died in his father's lifetime.

John and Alice (de Lusignan) de Warren were the parents of three children: William de Warren, of whom further; Isabel de Warren married John de Baliol, afterwards King of Scotland; and Alianore (Eleanor) de Warren married Henry de Percy, 7th Baron Percy, born 1228, died 1272. SEE FIRST DE PERCY MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION XIII.

William de Warren, only son of John de Warren and his wife Alice de Lusignan, died in a tournament at Croyden in his father's lifetime, 15 December, 1285. He married Joan (Joanne) de Vere, daughter of Robert de Vere, 5th Earl of Oxford, who died in 1296. SEE DE VERE OR VERE MANUSCRIPT.

They had two children: John de Warren (Plantagenet), Earl of Warren and Surrey, who d.s.p. in 1347; and Lady Alice de Warren, of whom further.

GENERATION XIV.

Lady Alice de Warren, daughter of William de Warren and his wife Joan de Vere, was living in 1330, but died before 23 May, 1338. This lady upon the decease of her brother s.p. inherited the great estates of the Warrens, and conveyed them to the Fitz-Alans.

Lady Alice de Warren married, in 1305, Edmund Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, born 1 May, 1285 — KNIGHT OF THE BATH — and died 17 November, 1326. SEE FITZ-ALAN OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *La grande encyclopédie*, Vol. 18, pp. 529-30. *Irish Pedigrees* by John O'Hart, Vol. II, pp. 428-431. *Burke's Extinct Peerage* by John Burke, pub. 1831, pp. 555-556. *History and Genealogy of the Warren Family* by Rev. Thomas Warren, pp. 2-28. J. Watson, *Memoirs of the Ancient Earls of Warren and Surrey*, Vol. I, pp. 2-31, 32-58, 88-117, 117-144, 154-66, 174-224. *The Visitations of Essex*, Harleian Society publication — Pedigree by Berry — Part III, pp. 730-731. N. V. de Saint-Allais' *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. IV, Part 2, pp. 242-243. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. 28, p. 331. *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. 20, pp. 829-30, 831-32. J. H. Round, *Studies in Peerage and Family History*, Vol. VII, p. 322. J. H. Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 262-63, 321.

BRAOSE

BRAOSE—BARON BRAOSE OF GOWER.

"Arms—Azure, semée of cross crosslets, a lion rampant or, armed and langued gu."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 117.]

"The surname De Braose, also spelled De Braiose, Braos, Breause, Brehus, Breouse, Breuse, Brewes, Brewys and Briouze, derives from the Castle of Braose, two leagues from Falaise in Normandy, which was built by Robert de Braose, grandfather of William de Braose who came to England with William the Conqueror." [M. A. Lower, *Patronymica Britannica*". G. E. Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. I, p. 21, note e.]

GENERATION I.

William de Braose, Seigneur de Braose, progenitor of the family in England, a Norman Baron, came into England with the Conqueror, and was a favoured companion of his. He held, at the general survey, considerable estates in the counties of Berks (61 manors), Wilts (72 manors), Surrey (35 manors), Hampshire (47 manors), Dorset (82 manors), and Sussex (28 manors); a total of 325 manors, the greatest number in the possession of any manorial family at that time. He was born in 1040 in Normandy, and died about 1090. In addition to his large estates in England, he was Lord of the Castle of Braose or Brieuse, near Falaise, in Normandy, but made Bramber Castle in Sussex his headquarters. He was a great benefactor to the abbey of St. Florence at Saumer, to which, in 1075, he gave the churches of St. Peter at Sele, and St. Nicholas at Bramber, with others in the county of Sussex.

William de Braose married Agnes de St. Clare, daughter of Waldron de St. Clare, and they had a son Philip de Braose.

GENERATION II.

Philip de Braose, son of William de Braose and his wife Agnes de St. Clare, was born about 1075, and was living in 1112. In 1095-1096, he adhered to King William II against Robert Curthose, and in 1110, King Henry I, in court at New Windsor, deprived all those who had been traitors to him of their estates, and among them was Philip de Braose. Two years later, however, he recovered his inheritance. He is said to have died on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, to which city he made frequent journeys. CRUSADER.

Philip de Braose married Aenor or Aanor de Totnes or Totnais, daughter and coheir of Juhel (Judaël-Judhel) de Totnais of Totnes, Lord of Barnstaple and Totnes, whose 107 manors in Devonshire are listed in Domesday Book. Totnes was the Castle of Judicael, son of Alured. A son was William de Braose.

GENERATION III.

William de Braose was living as late as 1179. In 1164, he was one of those subscribing to the constitutions of Clarendon, and in 1174-5 was Sheriff of Herefordshire. In 1150, he married Bertha or Berta, sister of Lucy, and second daughter of Milo de Gloucester, Lord

of Brecknock, and created Earl of Hereford in 1140, and Sybil his wife, daughter and sole heir to Bernard Newmarch, Lord of Brecon, etc., and his wife Nesta. This Milo was sometimes called Fitz-Walter, being the son of Walter who built the castle of Gloucester on his own domain. Milo's mother was Emma, sister to Hameline de Balun, a powerful noble. SEE LADY GODIVA MANUSCRIPT.

William and Bertha de Braose had, among other children, a son William, of whom further; and a daughter Sibyl (Sibilla) de Braose, who died in 1227, and who had married William de Ferrieres, Earl of Derby. SEE FERRERS (FERRIERES) MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION IV.

William de Braose succeeded his father, William de Braose, about 1187, when he paid scutage for lands in Devonshire. In 1195-6, he was justice itinerant in Staffordshire, Bailiff of Caermarthen. In 1201, he received by Charter, the honour of Limerick in Ireland. He was sheriff of Herefordshire in 1193; was a most important personage with King John, and went with him into Normandy to fight Philip, King of France. His possessions in England and Wales were immense; Lord of Brecon, Colwyn (which he is said to have built in honour of his wife Maud), Paynes, Builth, Grosso, Monte, Skenefrith, Lantelio and other castles in Wales. In 1207, he openly rebelled against King John, and was banished from the Kingdom. In consequence, his lands were forfeited in 1208, and his wife and eldest son starved to death in the dungeons of Windsor in 1210. He died at Corbeil, and was taken to Paris and there honourably interred by Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury, also an exile, in the abbey of St. Victor, August 10, 1211.

This William de Braose married Maud (Matilda) de St. Valery (Valerie-Waleric), "Lady of La Haie". SEE ST. VALORY (VALERY) MANUSCRIPT. They had, among other children, a son Reynold (or Reginald) de Braose.

GENERATION V.

Reynold (Reginald) de Braose, son of William de Braose and his wife Maud de St. Valery, died in 1227-1228, and is said to be buried at Priory Church at Brecon. He had seizin of his father's lands in 1216, but gave up Bramber Castle in 1220 to his nephew John, son of his brother William.

Reynold (Reginald) de Braose married (1) Grecia (Grace) de Briwere, daughter of William Briwere, by Beatrix de Vallibus. He married (2) in 1215, Gwladus Ddu (the "Dark Eyed"), daughter of Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, Prince of North Wales, and she married (2) Ralph de Mortimer, 5th Baron of Wigmore. SEE DE MORTIMER MANUSCRIPT.

A child of the first marriage was William de Braose, of whom further.

GENERATION VI.

William de Braose, only son of Reynold de Braose and his first wife Grecia (Grace) de Briwere, was styled by the Welsh "Black William", 6th Baron of Brecknock, and was imprisoned by Llewelyn, Prince of Wales, and put to death by him, May 2, 1236. His four daughters became co-heirs of the Barony of Braose, of Bergavenny, and a fifth part of the Barony of Briwere, as also Coparceners of the vast estates of the Earls of Pembroke.

This William de Braose married Eve (Eva) Mareschall or Marshall, died 1246, daughter of William and Isabel (de Clare) Mareschall or Marshall, and sister of Richard, Earl of Pembroke. SEE MARESCHALL (MARSHALL) MANUSCRIPT. Of their four daughters, two, Maud and Eve, carry this descent.

GENERATION VII.

Maud de Braose, who died 1300-1, had married in 1247, Sir Roger de Mortimer, Baron of Wigmore, who died 1282. SEE DE MORTIMER MANUSCRIPT.

Eve de Braose (sister of Maud) married William de Cantilupe, to whom his wife brought the Barony of Abergaveny and Kilgurrán. SEE DE CANTILUPE MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England* by John Burke, pub. 1831, pp. 588-590. G. E. Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. I, p. 21, note e, p. 22; Vol. IV, p. 194. D. G. C. Elwes, "De Braose Family" in *The Genealogist*, Vol. IV, pp. 133-141, 235-244; Vol. V, pp. 65-70, 161-167; 318-323. T. C. Banks, *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. I, pp. 42-44. W. Shirley, *Stemmata Shirleiana*, p. 24. H. R. Watkin, *History of Totnes Priory and Medieval Town*, Vol. II, pp. 654-669. W. Dugdale, *Baronage of England*, Vol. I, pp. 414-419. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors, *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. II, pp. 1137-1139.

LADY GODIVA

DESCENT FROM LADY GODIVA.

"Leofric, Earl of Mercia, who died in 1057, was the son of Leofwine, Earl of what is now Worcestershire, and a descendant of a line of Earls of Leicester whose records are fragmentary. The Earldom of Mercia, although not as large as the older Kingdom of Mercia, included what is now Cheshire, Staffordshire, Shropshire and the border of North Wales. Chester was the head of the earldom, and Leofric is sometimes referred to as Earl of Chester. Although a rival of Earl Godwine, he played the part of a mediator between him and Edward the Confessor in 1051. Leofric married Lady Godiva.

"Lady Godiva was living in 1040, and probably died a few years before the Domesday Survey, 1085-86. She was a sister of Thorold, Sheriff of Lincoln, and her name is written in seventeen different forms. She founded many religious houses, including a monastery at Stow, Lincolnshire, and made large gifts to many others. Among other benefactions of Lady Godiva and her husband was the founding of the Benedictine Monastery at Coventry, Warwickshire. It was claimed by a contemporary that so much gold and silver was granted it that the walls seemed too narrow to hold it. She is, however, best known to history as the Lady Godiva who rode naked on a horse through the streets of Coventry to free the city from tolls. The story is first found in the work of Roger of Wendover, who died in 1237, and is repeated by numerous other writers. The details vary, but they all agree that she did so without being seen, the oldest account describing her as being covered with her long hair, while another states that orders were given for everyone to remain indoors. More modern accounts, beginning in the eighteenth century, mention one person seeing her, to whom the name "Peeping Tom" was given. Old writers mention a picture of the event dating from the time of Richard II." [L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors—*Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. VIII, pp. 36-37; Vol. XI, pp. 940-41.]

NEWMARCH COAT OF ARMS:

"Gules, five fusils conjoined in fesse or."

[Burke: *General Armory*.]

MILO, EARL OF HEREFORD COAT OF ARMS:

"Gules, two bends, the one or, the other argent."

[James Yorke: *The Union of Honour*.]

GENERATION I.

Leofric, Earl of Mercia, died in 1057, was the son of Leofwine, Earl of what is now Worcestershire. He married Lady Godiva, who was living in 1040, and probably died a few years before the Domesday Survey in 1085-86. She was a sister of Thorold, Sheriff of Lincoln. They had a son Aelfgar, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Aelfgar, Earl of East Anglia, son of Leofric of Mercia by Lady Godiva, died in 1063. He was a bitter rival of Earl Godwine, and when Godwine revolted against Edward the Confessor, Aelfgar aided the King, and for this service he was granted the Earldom of East Anglia. In 1055, he was outlawed, and he made an alliance with Gruffydd of North Wales. With a host of Welshmen, he invaded Herefordshire, but was defeated by Harold, Godwine's son. For a time peace was made, and the Earldom restored, but he again rebelled and obtained Welsh aid. This time he was able to retain the Earldom.

Aelfgar married Aelfgifu, and they had, among other children, a daughter Aelgyth.

GENERATION III.

Aelgyth, daughter of Aelfgar and his wife Aelfgifu, married (1) Gruffydd, King of Wales, died 1063, son of Llewelyn, the son of Seisyll. On the death of his father, another line of kings had been restored in North Wales by Iago, who was killed by Gruffydd in 1039. He conquered Deheubarth and Dyved in South Wales, unifying the country. He became an ally of Aelfgar, Earl of Mercia, and with him fought the English. After the death of his father-in-law, he continued war with Harold who defeated him and invaded South Wales. Gruffydd was slain soon afterwards.

Aelgyth married (2) Harold, King of England, who had been pledged to marry a daughter of William, Duke of Normandy, and after Harold's death at Senlac, Aelgyth's brothers sent her to Chester for shelter.

A daughter of the first marriage was Nest or Nesta.

GENERATION IV.

Nest, or Nesta, daughter of Gruffydd, King of Wales, and his wife, Aelgyth, married, but the name of her husband is not known. A daughter was Nesta who married Bernard de Neufmarche.

GENERATION V.

Nesta, daughter of Nest or Nesta and her husband, and granddaughter of Gruffydd ap Llewelyn, King of Wales, married, as his second wife, Bernard de Neufmarche (in England becoming Newmarch), who accompanied William the Conqueror to England, and participated in the battle of Hastings. His name appears on the Roll of Battle Abbey in 1066. In 1087, when William Rufus had succeeded his father, Bernard invaded Breconshire, and, having routed Bleddyn ap Maenarch, gained possession of the greater part of that province, building his castle at Brecon. Bernard de Neufmarche also invaded Herefordshire, gave a manor to the monastery at Gloucester, and is buried under Gloucester Cathedral.

Bernard de Neufmarche and his second wife Nesta had a daughter Sibyl, of whom further.

GENERATION VI.

Sibyl married Milo, Earl of Hereford, son of Walter, Constable of Gloucester, and Emma de Baladon (sister to Hameline de Balun, a powerful noble). Milo was created Earl of Hereford in 1141.

They had five sons, who died without issue, and two daughters, Bertha or Berta, of whom further, and Lucy.

GENERATION VII.

Bertha, or Berta, sister of Lucy, and second daughter of Milo, Earl of Hereford and Lord of Brecknock, married William de Braose in 1150, who was living as late as 1179. SEE BRAOSE MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 216, 217. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors, *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. I, pp. 148, 245; Vol. VIII, p. 748. W. G. Searle, *Anglo Saxon Bishops, Kings and Nobles*, 1899, p. 451. T. C. Banks, *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. III, p. 354.

ST. VALORY

ST. VALORY (ST. VALERY—ST. VALÉRIE)

“Arms: Gules, two lions passant guardant in pale or.”

[Burke: *General Armory*.]

GENERATION I.

Richard II, Duke of Normandy, married (1) Judith of Brittany (died 1018), daughter of Conan le Tort. He married (2) Papia, and a daughter of this marriage was Papia.

GENERATION II.

Papia, daughter of Richard II, Duke of Normandy and his second wife, Papia, married Gilbert de St. Valeri, Advocate of St. Valeri. They had two sons, Richard de St. Valeri, and Bernard de St. Valery, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Bernard de St. Valery married, but the name of his wife is unknown to us, and had a son Walter.

GENERATION IV.

Walter de St. Valery was seized of the manor of Isleworth at Domesday. He was living in 1097, and then in the Holy Land, and at the battle of Dorylaeum. He was the father of a son Bernard.

GENERATION V.

Bernard de St. Valery, son of Walter, was father of a son Guy.

GENERATION VI.

Guy de St. Valery held Hazeldine in Gloucestershire, but was deprived of it by King Stephen. He had a son Reginald.

GENERATION VII.

Reginald de St. Valery, son of Guy, had a daughter Matilda (or Maud) de St. Valery, of whom further.

GENERATION VIII.

Matilda (or Maud) de St. Valery (Valérie or De Haye) “Lady of La Haie”, was starved to death with her first son in Corfe or Windsor dungeons in 1210 by King John, and on 10 October, 1216, her daughter Margaret, wife of Walter de Lacy, received a license to found a religious house for the souls of her mother and brother.

Matilda married William de Braose, who died at Corbeil, and was buried in the

abbey of St. Victor, Paris, August 10, 1211, son of William and Bertha de Braose. SEE DE BRAOSE MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *The Genealogist*, (pub. 1881), Vol. IV, pp. 239-242. *The Conqueror and his Companions*, J. R. Planché, 1874. T. C. Banks, *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. I, p. 43. G. E. Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. I, p. 22. W. Dugdale, *Baronage of England*, Vol. I, pp. 416-18.

DE TONY

THE DE TONY (TÖENI) LINE.

"Arms: Argent, a maunch, gules."

[J. MacLean: *Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor*, Vol. I, p. 64.]

"The surname of this family appears in a multitude of spellings, such as de Toni, de Tosny, de Töeni, de Toeni, de Thony, de Thoney, de Tany, de Thornai, de Todení and de Todesni. Its derivation is extremely doubtful, but is believed to belong to the village of Tosny on the left bank of the Seine River in the canton of Gaillon, France, near the celebrated Château-Gaillard. The town itself has been called Töeni, Totteneium, Todiniacum, Thony and Tony, but is now fixed as Tosny. With its surrounding meadows, it belonged to the archbishopric of Rouen in the tenth century. Early genealogists who traced the family's lineage from Thor, believed that the surname meant 'descendant of Thor.' Others have connected it with 'thorn' or 'thorny,' and some substance is lent to this derivation by the fact that the family of Thorne (De Spineto in the Latin) is almost certainly a related branch. Yet recent investigations have revealed the possibility that the house of Töeni, Lords of Conches, and that called de Tany or de Todení, were entirely separate families whose records are now so hopelessly confused that neither the etymology of their surname or the true identity of their ancestors can be ascertained.

"Ancient pedigrees of the Lords of Conches begin with Ivar, Jarl or independent Prince of the Uplanders of Norway, son of Haldane the Old. His son, Eysten Glumra, is said to have been the father of Haldric or Malahultis and Rognvald, Jarl of Möre, father of Rollo and ancestor of the Dukes of Normandy. Malahultis accompanied his nephew Rollo on his expedition to Normandy and assisted in establishing the power of the Northmen in that country, receiving extensive possessions as a reward. Hugh de Cavalcamp or Calvacamp, with whom the connected lineage begins, is said to have been the son of Malahultis, but examination of dates shows that at least one generation must have intervened between them." [The Americana Magazine, 1st Quarter — 1941 — pp. 169, 170.]

GENERATION I.

Hugh de Cavalcamp or Calvacamp, probable descendant of Malahultis, is the earliest established ancestor of this family. The exact location of Cavalcamp or Calvacamp is disputed, but it is described as near Dieppe. He had two sons, Ralph (or Rodulphus), of whom further; and Hugh, Archbishop of Rouen from 942 to 989 by appointment of William Longsword.

GENERATION II.

Ralph (or Rodulphus), surnamed de Töeni, had a gift from his brother Hugh, Archbishop of Rouen, of the fief of Todiniacum or Töeni, alienated from the patrimony of the see about 975. A son was Ralph de Töeni.

GENERATION III.

Ralph de Toeni may have been the "Rodulphus Todiensis" who was one of forty Normans who went to try their fortunes in Italy and are mentioned as at Capua in 1012. In 1020, Richard II, Duke of Normandy, placed Ralph de Töeni, his son Roger, Nigel de Coustances and others in charge of the castle of Tillières, to hold it against Odo of Chartres, the Duke's brother-in-law, who had revolted.

Ralph had two sons: Hugh de Töeni, said to have been the ancestor of the Lindsays of England; and Roger de Töeni, of whom further.

GENERATION IV.

Roger de Töeni died in May of some year between 1040 and 1051, and was buried May 30th in the abbey of Conches. He was hereditary Standard-Bearer of Normandy and Lord of Conches, Aquitaine and Töeni. At a place now called Vieux-Conches, he built a fortress, the remains of which are to be seen today, and there the family resided until 1204. In 1035, he founded the Benedictine Abbey of St. Peter and St. Paul at Chantillon, and that of Conches. Between 1031 and 1035, he was sent by Henry I of France, in the company of other Normans, to the aid of Ferdinand, King of Castile and Leon. On his return to France, he became indignant at the accession of William to the dukedom of Normandy, and rebelled. In the resulting battle with Roger de Beaumont, he and two of his sons were slain.

This Roger de Töeni married, as her first husband, Godhilda or Godehildis, daughter of Raymond Borrell, Count of Barcelona, and his wife, Ermensenda. She married (2), Richard, Count of Evreux.

Roger and Godhilda de Töeni had, among other children, a son, Ralph de Töeni or de Conches.

GENERATION V.

Ralph de Töeni or de Conches was born about 1037, died March 24, 1101-02, and was buried at Conches. He was the most prominent member of his house, and is first recorded as fighting in the battle of Mortemer in 1054, after which he was selected by Duke William to report to the King the defeat of the royal army at William's hands. Later he quarreled with the Duke, and in 1063 was deprived of his possessions and driven from Normandy, but made peace with him by the time of the Norman invasion of England, for at the battle of Hastings, it was his office to bear the standard of the Duchy of Normandy, but he claimed quittance of this service to take a full share in the fighting. Rewarded by the Conqueror with many lordships in England, he held manors in Hertfordshire, Worcestershire, Norfolk and Gloucestershire. Some time between 1066 and 1075, he made a journey to Spain and promised if he returned in safety he would give to the monastery of St. Evroul at Ouche part of his lands at Conches and Töeni, an agreement which he kept.

Ralph de Töeni married Elizabeth de Montfort, called Isabel in Latin records, daughter of Simon de Montfort l'Amauri. Among other children, they had a son Ralph de Töeni or de Conches.

GENERATION VI.

Ralph de Töeni or de Conches, Lord of Flamstead, died in 1126, and was buried at Conches. He is said to have been at Hastings with his father, but if so, he must have been very young at the time. In 1103, he raided a part of Normandy, and in which year also, he married, as her first husband, Judith (or Adeliza or Alice), daughter of the Saxon Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon, and his wife Judith, half-sister of William the Conqueror. SEE ST. LIZ — EARLS OF HUNTINGDON MANUSCRIPT. Judith brought to Ralph de Töeni

in marriage, the manor of Walthamstow, and after his death she married (2) Robert, son of Richard of Toulouse.

Ralph and Judith de Töeni had, among other children, a daughter Margaret de Tony (Töeni).

GENERATION VII.

Margaret de Tony (Töeni), daughter of Ralph de Töeni and his wife Judith, married Walter de Clifford (Fitz Pons), son of Richard Fitz Pontz (Fitz Pons) and Matilda, his wife; he was first of his line to assume the surname De Clifford and died in 1216. SEE DE CLIFFORD MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *Americana*, Vol. XXXV, No. 1 (1st Quarter, 1941), The American Historical Co., Inc., pp. 169-173. J. Maclean, *The Parochial Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor*, Vol. I, pp. 62-64. *Notes and Queries*, second series, Vol. XI, p. 154. F. Madan, *The Gresleys of Drakelow*, pp. 3-13, 223, 232. J. P. Yeatman, *The Early Genealogical History of the House of Arundel*, pp. 73-76. T. C. Banks, *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. I, pp. 420-421. R. Clutterbuck, *History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford*, Vol. I, p. 354.

DE LUSIGNAN

DE LUSIGNAN FAMILY.

"Lusignan, a town in the French department of Vienne, situated on the River Vanne, near Poitiers, was the seat of the Seigneurs de Lusignan, who became sovereigns of Jerusalem and Cyprus. The name was sometimes written 'de Lezignem', Lezignem being one of the largest divisions of the former French province of Poitou. Vestiges of the castle of Lusignan are still to be seen; according to a Poitevin myth, this castle was built by Mélusine, the tutelary fairy of the house of Lusignan, whose cries heralded the death of each member of the family." [P. Anselme, *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France*, Vol. III, p. 75. Lippincott's *Gazetteer of the World*, p. 1073.]

GENERATION I.

Hugh I, Seigneur de Lusignan, was the founder of the second race of Counts of La Marche, according to Bessy's *Histoire des Comtes de Poitou*. His estate was situated on the River Vanne, in what is now Vienne. He married, but the name of his wife is not known. A son was Hugh II, Seigneur de Lusignan.

GENERATION II.

Hugh II, Seigneur de Lusignan, built the chateau of that name. He married, but the name of his wife is unknown. A son was Hugh III, Seigneur de Lusignan.

GENERATION III.

Hugh III, Seigneur de Lusignan, was living in 967. He married Arsendis, and had a son Hugh IV, Seigneur de Lusignan.

GENERATION IV.

Hugh IV, Seigneur de Lusignan, fought against the Saracens in Spain in 1020. He married Aldearde, daughter of Raoul I, Vicomte de Thouars, and had three children: Rorgues; Renaud; and Hugh V, Seigneur de Lusignan, of whom further.

GENERATION V.

Hugh V, Seigneur de Lusignan died in 1060, while fighting Guy Geoffrey, called William VIII, Duke of Guyenne (Aquitaine). He married Amodis or Adelmodie, daughter of Bernard I, Count of La Marche, and had a son Hugh VI, Seigneur de Lusignan.

GENERATION VI.

Hugh VI, Seigneur de Lusignan, A CRUSADER, died in 1102. He claimed the county of La Marche after the death of his cousin, Boson III. In 1101, he went to the Holy Land and celebrated Easter at Jerusalem with King Baldwin I. He married Ildegarde, daughter of Aimery IV, Vicomte de Thouars, and had a son Hugh VII, Seigneur de Lusignan.

GENERATION VII.

Hugh VII, Seigneur de Lusignan, called "le Brun", A CRUSADER, is mentioned in various charters of gifts to religious orders. In 1147, he accompanied King Louis on a journey to the Holy Land. He married Sarazene, who died in 1144, and had among other children, a son, Hugh VIII, Seigneur de Lusignan.

GENERATION VIII.

Hugh VIII, Seigneur de Lusignan, called "le Brun", A CRUSADER, went on a crusade to the Holy Land, and with Josselin de Courtenay and others, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Harenc in 1165. He married Bourgogne, daughter of Geoffrey de Rancon, Seigneur de Taillebourg, and had, among other children, a son, Hugh IX, Seigneur de Lusignan.

GENERATION IX.

Hugh IX, Seigneur de Lusignan, and Count of La Marche, called "le Brun", died in 1208. He was present when Richard, King of England, confirmed the privileges of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem. This Hugh, through his wife, claimed the counties of La Marche and Angoulême. He married Matilda Taillefer, of Angoulême, daughter of Wulgrin III, called Taillefer, Count of Angoulême. This Wulgrin was a son of William Taillefer IV, Count of Angoulême, who was one of the few survivors of the second Crusade in 1147. SEE TAILLEFER MANUSCRIPT. Thus Hugh de Lusignan and his wife Matilda, had a son, Hugh X, Seigneur de Lusignan.

GENERATION X.

Hugh X, Seigneur de Lusignan and Count of La Marche, A CRUSADER, died in 1249. He was popularly called "le Brun" or "the brown" according to A. Strickland's *Lives of Queens of England*. He went to the Holy Land in 1218, and the following year aided in the taking of the city of Damietta.

This Hugh married Isabel Taillefer in 1217, daughter of Ademar or Aymar, Count of Angoulême, and widow of King John of England, and the mother of Henry III, King of England. SEE TAILLEFER MANUSCRIPT. Hugh and Isabel (Taillefer) de Lusignan had a daughter Alice, of whom further.

GENERATION XI.

Alice (or Alfais) de Lusignan ("le Brun"), who died in 1256, had married in 1247, John Warren, or de Warenne (Plantagenet), 7th Earl of Warren and Surrey, died at Kennington in 1304. SEE WARREN (DE WARENNE) — EARLS OF WARREN AND SURREY MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: P. Anselme, *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la Maison royale de France*, Vol. III, pp. 75-79. G. E. Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, Vol. VII, p. 327.

TAILLEFER

TAILLEFER—COUNTS OF ANGOULÊME.

GENERATION I.

William Taillefer IV, Count of Angoulême, A CRUSADER, died at Messina, Sicily, August 7, 1178. In 1147, he joined in the Second Crusade and embarked with the Count of Toulouse. Although the King of France and the Emperor lost the largest part of their forces, he reached Jerusalem with his intact and liberally aided many knights in distress. Following the failure of this expedition, he returned to France. In 1178, although the Third Crusade had not yet started, he set out for the Holy Land, but died while on the way.

William Taillefer married (2) Marguerite, daughter of Raimond I, Vicomte de Turenne, and they were parents of two sons, Ademar or Aymar, and Wulgrin, both of whom married into the De Lusignan family, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

A. Ademar or Aymar Taillefer, Count of Angoulême, married, as her second husband, Alix (or Alice) de Courtenay, daughter of Peter and Isabella or Elizabeth de Courtenay, and granddaughter of Louis VI, King of France. Alix (or Alice) was the widow of William I, Count of Joigny. Ademar and Alix (de Courtenay) Taillefer had a daughter Isabel, of whom further.

B. Wulgrin III, called Taillefer, Count of Angoulême, was the father of Matilda, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

A. Isabel Taillefer, heiress of Angoulême, daughter of Ademar and Alice Taillefer, married (1) King John of England, and was the mother of Henry III, King of England. This Isabel married (2) Hugh X, Seigneur de Lusignan and Count of La Marche; married in 1217. He was A CRUSADER in 1218 and 1219, and died in 1249. SEE DE LUSIGNAN MANUSCRIPT.

B. Matilda Taillefer, of Angoulême, daughter of Wulgrin III, married Hugh IX, Seigneur de Lusignan and Count of La Marche, died in 1208. SEE DE LUSIGNAN MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: N. V. de St. Allais, *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. IV, p. 170. P. Anselme, *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France*, Vol. III, pp. 76-79.

DE BEAUMONT

DE BEAUMONT—ANCIENT EARLS OF LEICESTER.

"Arms: Gules, a cinquefoil ermine, (another pierced)."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 63.]

"Beaumont is a Norman name of locality origin from Beaumont-le-Roger in Normandy, and is first found in England in Domesday Book. There are families of the name in Cumberland and Essex." [C. W. Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*.]

GENERATION I.

Bernard Noir, the Norman Dane and Saxon, married in 912, Sprota de Burgundia, and their only son was Torf or Turolfus.

GENERATION II.

Torf, or Turolfus, only son of Bernard Noir and Sprota his wife, married in 955, Ensorberga de Briganbort Bartram. (Collins records her name thusly: "Ertemberga, daughter of Lancelot de Briquebec, noble Dane.") Their eldest son was Thorold (Turolf-Turolfus), of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Thorold (Turolf-Turolfus), Seigneur of Pont-Audemer (Audomere), eldest son, with his brothers was joint governor and guardian to William, Duke of Normandy, during the Duke's minority. Pont-Audemer was the original home of the family. Vieilles, Beaumont, and Beaumontel were part of the endowment of the abbey of Bernay, and are mentioned in the charter of confirmation of Duke Richard II in 1027, but in or before 1035, Ralph, custos of Bernay, and afterwards Abbot of Mont-St. Michel, ceded them to Humphrey de Vieilles.

This Thorold married Wewa (Wevia-Wewia-Wiva), sister to Gunnora, second wife of Richard I, Duke of Normandy, and a daughter of Hairfistus, a Dane. Their eldest son was Humphrey de Vieilles.

GENERATION IV.

Humphrey de Vieilles (de Vetulis), eldest son, Seigneur of Vieilles and Pont-Audemer (Pontandomore), a Préaux and Beaumont in Normandy, was one of the followers of Robert I, Duke of Normandy, and in ducal charters he occurs as a witness among the great lords of Normandy and the adjacent lands. He founded at Préaux, near Pont-Audemer, two monasteries: St. Pierre for monks, before 1035; and St. Leger for nuns, about 1040. He is said to have become a monk at St. Pierre-de-Préaux, and dying shortly afterwards, 28 September, 1044, was buried there.

Humphrey de Vieilles married Aubrey (Aubrée-Auberia-Albreda) de la Haye (Haie), who died 20 September, 1045. The abbey of St. Leger-de-Préaux was patron of La Haie-

Aubrée, arrondissement Pont-Audemer, showing she was connected with that place. Their elder son was Roger de Beaumont (or de Bello Monte).

GENERATION V.

Roger de Beaumont (or de Bello Monte), eldest son, Seigneur of Beaumont and Pont-Audemer, built a castle at Beaumont-le-Roger, on the hill above Vieilles, which thus lost its importance, Beaumont becoming the caput of the honour. He appears to have remained faithful to the young Duke William during the disturbances of the earlier part of his reign, and is said to have furnished sixty ships for the invasion of England. He did not accompany the expedition, but remained in Normandy as the principal adviser of the Duchess Maud (Matilda), to whom the government was entrusted, and was granted, as shown in Domesday Book, 1086, a number of manors in Dorset, the principal one being Sturminster, and one manor in co. Gloucester. Up to the year 1082, he constantly appears as a witness to the charters of William the Conqueror. About 1088, he founded the collegiate church of the Holy Trinity at Beaumont-le-Roger for canons of St. Frideswide of Oxford, and was a benefactor of St. Pierre-de-Préaux and of St. Wandrille. Shortly after 1090, Roger became a monk at the abbey of Préaux, and dying some years later, was buried there with his father.

This Roger married Adeline (Adelina), daughter of Waleran (Walleranui), and sister of Hugh (who took the habit of a monk in the abbey of Bec, and d.s.p.), both Counts of Meulan (Mellent) in Normandy, which Meulan lies on the Seine between St. Germain-en-Laye and Nantes. Their eldest son was Robert de Beaumont (or Bellomont).

GENERATION VI.

Robert de Beaumont (or Bellomont), eldest son, Seigneur of Beaumont, Pont-Audemer, Brionne and Vatteville in Normandy, and from 1081 Count of Meulan (Mellent) in the French Vexin, was born circa 1046, and was first husband of Isabel of Vermandois. When very young, he accompanied Duke William to England where he distinguished himself at the battle of Hastings, and received large grants of land in co. Warwick, with smaller holdings in cos. Leicester, Northants and Wilts. In 1081, he inherited from his mother's family the comté of Meulan, and thereafter is continuously styled Count (Comes) of Meulan. After the death of the Conqueror, he adhered to William Rufus, and was among the chief ministers of that King and Henry I. With his great possessions he was one of the most powerful vassals of the Crown, and was created First Earl of Leicester by Henry I in 1103. This great Earl was characterized as wise in worldly affairs, famous for knowledge, plausible in speech, skillful in craft, discreetly provident, ingeniously subtle, excelling for prudence, profound in counsel and of great wisdom. In the latter end of his days, he became a monk in the abbey of Préaux, where he died June 5, 1118, and was buried with his ancestors in the chapter house of Préaux. He was succeeded in the earldom of Leicester by his second son, Robert. Arms of the Count of Meulan (Mellent): Ruby, a cinque-foil, ermine.

Robert de Beaumont married, as her first husband, Isabel (also called Elizabeth) of Vermandois, in 1096. She died in 1131. Isabel was the daughter of Hugh the Great, Count of Vermandois (Viromandorum), died 1102, A LEADER OF THE FIRST CRUSADE, and his wife, Adele or Adelaïde, Countess of Vermandois and Valois, daughter of William III, Duke of Aquitaine. SEE DUKES OF AQUITAINE MANUSCRIPT. This Hugh the Great, Count of Vermandois, was brother to Philip I, King of France 1060-1108, and son of Henry I, King of France (born 1008, died 1060), and his wife, Princess Anne of Russia. SEE ROYAL HOUSE OF RUSSIA MANUSCRIPT. FOR KING HENRY'S LINEAGE,

SEE HOUSE OF CAPET MANUSCRIPT, Vol. I, *Ayres—Dawson and Allied Families*, page 430.

Isabel (Vermandois) Beaumont married (2) William de Warren, 2nd Earl of Warren and Surrey, died 1138. SEE WARREN—EARL OF SURREY MANUSCRIPT.

Robert de Beaumont and his wife Isabel were the parents of seven children, three of whom are of interest to this memoir: (1) Isabel (or Elizabeth) de Beaumont married Gilbert Strongbow (de Clare), Earl of Pembroke. SEE DE CLARE MANUSCRIPT; (2) Adeline de Beaumont married Hugh IV, Seigneur of Montford-sur-Risle. SEE MONTFORT MANUSCRIPT, Vol. I, *Ayres—Dawson and Allied Families*, pp. 410-413; and (3) Robert de Beaumont, of whom further.

GENERATION VII.

Robert de Beaumont (or de Bellomont), commonly called *Le Bossu* or *Le Goczen*, Second Earl of Leicester, twin to his brother Waleran, was born in 1104. He and his brother were brought up at the court of Henry I, with great care on account of the King's gratitude to their father. They accompanied King Henry when he interviewed Pope Calixtus at Gisors, November, 1119, where they astonished the cardinals by their learning. Both brothers were present at the deathbed of Henry I.

Robert was at the siege of Torigney in October, 1154, with Henry II, whom he staunchly supported, attended his coronation in December, 1154, and rapidly rose in the new King's favour, becoming Steward of England and of Normandy. He was made Justiciar in the following year, and acted as Viceroy during the King's absence from England from December, 1158 until his return 25 January, 1162-3. He was present at the Council of Clarendon, January 13-28, 1163-4, and was the first to attest the "Constitutions". In 1165, he again acted as Viceroy on the King's departure, and in the spring of 1166, he went to Normandy with the King, but was in England again in October, and retained the Justiciarship until his death two years later, on the 5th of April, 1168, when he was probably buried in St. Mary de Pré, to which he was a great benefactor, as he was in the abbey of Corneilles. He also founded the abbey of Garendon, the priory of Lusfield, the monastery of Nuneaton, and the hospital of Brackley.

This Robert de Beaumont married, after November 1120, Amice (or Amicia) de Gael, daughter of Ralph (3) de Gael, Seigneur of Gael and de Montfort in Brittany. Amice (de Gael) de Beaumont brought to her husband in marriage a large part of the Fitz Osbern inheritance in Normandy and England. She survived her husband, and is said to have entered the convent of Nuneaton. SEE DE GAEL MANUSCRIPT. Their only son, among three daughters, was Robert de Beaumont, Third Earl of Leicester.

GENERATION VIII.

Robert de Beaumont (or de Bellomont), Third Earl of Leicester and Steward of England and of Normandy, styled *es Blanchemains*, was the only son and heir of Robert and Amice (de Gael) de Beaumont. He first appears in 1153, when he received a charter from Henry, son of the Empress, for lands in England and Normandy, and granted him the Dapifership of England and Normandy. Unlike his predecessors, who had augmented their fortunes by adherence to the Crown, this Robert took a rebellious course by espousing the cause of the young King Henry, son of Henry II, when he revolted in 1173. His English estates were confiscated, and the town of Leicester was taken and burnt, only the castle held out, but subsequently he and his wife were captured and imprisoned at Falaise until the treaty of peace between the King and his sons, 30 September, 1174, stipulated for their release. Henry, however, demolished Leicester Castle. In January, 1176/7, Robert had

his lands and castles restored to him, except Mount Sorrel. At the coronation of Richard I, 3 September, 1189, he carried one of the Swords of State. He was A CRUSADER, setting out for Jerusalem in December, 1189, but died on his return journey in 1190, at Durazzo (Duras), in Greece.

The Castles of Montsorel in Leicester, and Pacey in Normandy were restored to him by Richard I, and he had the whole honour of Hinkley and Stewardship of England with his wife.

This Robert de Beaumont married Countess Pernel or Petronilla before 1155-1159, heiress of the Norman honour of Grandmesnil, great-granddaughter of Hugh de Grandmesnil, the Domesday tenant, but her parentage has not been discovered. The Countess, as a widow, had a grant of the market and bridge at Ware for life, 10 March, 1207/8; and she died 1 April, 1212.

Robert and Petronilla de Beaumont were the parents of several children, one of which was a daughter Margaret de Beaumont, of whom further.

GENERATION IX.

Margaret de Beaumont (or de Bellomont), who died 19 February, 1235, was married between 1168 and 1173, to Saier (Sayer-Saher) de Quincy, who was born 1154-1155, Earl of Winchester, A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY, who died 3 November, 1219. He was also A CRUSADER, having joined the Fifth Crusade to the Holy Land in 1219. He served at the siege of Damietta and, while continuing on the journey to Jerusalem, he died and was buried at Acre, Syria. SEE DE QUINCY—EARLS OF WINCHESTER MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, by John Burke (1831), pp. 43-44. *The Genealogical Magazine*, by ElliotStock, pp. 535-536. Collins' *Peerage of England*, Vol. 4, pp. 428-438. *The Herald and Genealogist*, Vol. 5, p. 381. *Peerages of England*, by Alexander Jacob, Vol. I, p. 313. *History of Worcestershire*, by Nash, Vol. II, Chart after Index. G. E. Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, Vol. VII (1929), pp. 520-536; Vol. VI, p. 169. T. C. Banks, *Extinct and Dormant Baronage of England*, Vol. III, pp. 757-58.

DE GAEL

THE DE GAEL FAMILY.

"The surname of this family derives from their great Breton barony of Gael, comprising more than forty parishes, of which they were lords at least as early as the middle of the eleventh century. The estate remained in possession of the male descendants of Ralph (3) de Gael, who at the beginning of the fifteenth century acquired the barony of Laval and Vitre by marriage with an heiress of the house of Montmorency Laval." [G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. IX, pp. 569, 572 and 574, footnote n.]

GENERATION I.

Ralph (1) the Staller, Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, or the East Angles, was born before 1011, and died between February 1068 and April, 1070; sometimes said to have been an Englishman born in Norfolk, he was more probably a Breton.

The first record of him in England is dated 1060, when he attested a charter of Edward the Confessor as "dapifer"; in 1061, he attested as "minister"; and in 1062, as "regis aulicus". Proof that he was one of the royal stallers is given by the numerous passages in Domesday Book, in which he is styled "stalra" or "stalre".

According to the Survey, he held extensive estates in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Lincolnshire, and one estate in Cornwall, either wholly by grant from the Crown, or partly by inheritance or by marriage to an English heiress. He was probably also in possession of the barony of Gael in Brittany.

During the reign of Edward the Confessor, he made gifts from his lands in Norfolk to the abbey of St. Riquier in Ponthieu. After the Conquest, he was taken into favor by the new King, and was appointed a joint commissioner for redemption of certain lands by Englishmen, and created Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk (or the East Angles). He made grants with his wife to St. Benet of Hulme, at least one of these being after the Conquest. In February or March 1068, Ralph the Staller and his son were present at William the Conqueror's Court in England, and are referred to by the King as his friends in the charter confirming the Earl's gifts to St. Riquier.

Ralph (1) the Staller married a woman whose name and parentage are unknown, but who was very likely an Englishwoman, sister of a certain Godwin who held lands in Norfolk and was still in possession in 1069. They had two sons: Hardwin de Gael, mentioned in the Suffolk section of Domesday Book as "Hardwin, brother of Earl Ralph"; and Ralph (2) de Gael, who succeeded to his father, and of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Ralph (2) de Gael, also called "de Guadel" and "de Guader," Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, or the East Angles, in England, and Seigneur de Gael in Brittany, A CRUSADER, son of Ralph (1) the Staller, was born doubtless before 1040, as not later than 1060 he attested a notification at Angers as "Ralph, son of Ralph the Englishman". He inherited the great Breton barony of Gael, which comprised more than forty parishes, and in England, whether by inheritance or by grant from the Crown, he was named in Domesday

Book as holding large estates in Norfolk, and property in Suffolk, Essex, Hertfordshire, and possibly other counties.

In some of these estates he certainly succeeded his father, but it is doubtful whether he obtained the earldom immediately on his father's death. In February or March, 1068, he was present at the Conqueror's court with his father, and in 1069 routed a force of Norsemen which had invaded Norfolk and occupied Norwich. It may have been in recognition of this exploit that King William created him Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, or the East Angles, the earldom also being styled from its capitol of Norwich.

When the King refused to sanction his marriage, Ralph de Gael plotted against him, which rising was a failure, and he was deprived of all his lands in England and his earldom. For the rest of his life, he remained a great baron of Brittany, with no interests in England.

After the death of William the Conqueror, Ralph de Gael appeared in Normandy about 1093, as a witness in the record of a suit between the abbots of Lonlay and St. Florent. He built a church in Norwich, in the new town, and gave it to his chaplains, but there is no record of religious benefactions by him in Brittany.

In 1096, accompanied by his wife, Ralph (2) de Gael, set out on the First Crusade with the Duke of Normandy, and was one of the Breton leaders who took part in the siege of Nicaea, after which he joined Bohemond's division of the army, and both he and his wife perished during the Crusade, about 1097-1099.

Ralph (2) de Gael married Emma Fitz Osbern in 1075, at Exning, Cambridgeshire, daughter of William Fitz Osbern, First Earl of Hereford, and sister of Roger, who succeeded his father as Earl of Hereford. Ralph and Emma de Gael had three sons: (1) William de Gael, succeeded to his father, and on the death of his maternal uncle, William de Breteuil, claimed his fief without success, and died shortly afterwards; (2) Alan de Gael went on the First Crusade with his father; and (3) Ralph (3) de Gael, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Ralph (3) de Gael, Seigneur de Gael and de Montfort in Brittany, son of Ralph (2) and Emma (Fitz Osbern) de Gael, succeeded his elder brother William, and in 1119 obtained the honor of Breteuil through his maternal uncle, William de Breteuil, which his brother William had failed to receive.

The name of the wife of Ralph (3) de Gael is unknown. They had several children, one of whom was a daughter, Amice de Gael.

GENERATION IV.

Amice de Gael died August 31st, but the year of her death is not known. She survived her husband, to whom she had brought in marriage, the honor of Breteuil, and a large part of the Fitz Osbern inheritance in Normandy and England; and she is said to have entered the convent of Nuneaton.

Amice married after November, 1120, Robert de Beaumont, 2nd Earl of Leicester, born in 1104, died 5 April, 1168, son of Robert de Beaumont (or Bellomont), and his wife Isabel (or Elizabeth) of Vermandois. SEE DE BEAUMONT MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: G. E. Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. IX, pp. 568-71, 571-74, and footnote n, p. 574; Vol. VII, pp. 529-30, and footnote e, p. 531. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. XXII, p. 872. *The Americana*, The American Historical Co., Inc., Vol. XXXV (1st Quarter 1941—No. 1), pp. 231-234.

DUKES OF AQUITAINE

THE DUKES OF AQUITAINE LINE.

"Arms: Gules, a lion passant guardant or."

[J. H. Parker's—*Glossary of Heraldry*.]

"Aquitaine was an ancient province of France, whose boundaries differed considerably at various times. First a Roman province, it was later ruled by the Franks and the Merovingian kings. In the seventh century, a line of independent dukes came into power, but they were forced to ask the protection of Charles Martel, and Aquitaine then became a kingdom in the Carolingian succession. Charles the Bald and Pepin or Pippin II disputed its possession, but eventually concluded a treaty in 845 by which they bestowed the districts of Poitou, Saintonge, and Angoumois upon Raynulf I, Count of Poitiers, son of Gerard, Count of Poitiers and Auvergne. Somewhat before this the title of Duke of the Aquitanians had been revived and was now assumed by Raynulf, although it was also claimed by the Counts of Toulouse. The new duchy of Aquitaine thus passed into the hands of the Counts of Poitiers, and it remained in the possession of their descendants, until the marriage of Eleanor of Aquitaine to Henry II of England transferred the province, then comprising Guyenne and Gascony, to the English crown. [Rietstap, *Armorial Général. Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. II, pp. 252-53; Vol. XXI, p. 898; *Ibid.*, 14th edition, Vol. II, p. 167.]

GENERATION I.

Bernard I, Count of Poitiers, sometimes called son of Renaud I, Count of Herbage, Poitiers and Nantes, but considered by modern authorities to have been son of Adeline, also called Adaleme, and nephew of St. William of Gellone, was killed in the war with the Bretons in 844. He was in some way related to the family of Charlemagne. The first of his line to bear the title, he became Count in 815, after sharing authority with Ricuin, who also was Count.

Bernard I married Bilichilde, daughter of Roricon I, Count of Anjou and Mons, by whom he had several sons, Bernard II, of whom further, succeeding to his father.

GENERATION II.

Bernard II, Count of Poitiers and Marquis of Gothia or Septimanie, became Count in 865, succeeding to his father's title following the rule of Raynulf I, Count of Poitiers, who according to some authorities was his brother, but according to others was son of Gerard, Count of Poitiers and Auvergne. Raynulf I was the first Duke of Aquitaine in the ducal succession of this period.

By his wife, whose name is not known, Bernard II had a son Raynulf II.

GENERATION III.

Raynulf II, Duke of Aquitaine and Count of Poitiers, son of Bernard II (but sometimes wrongly described as son of Raynulf I), succeeded his father. He was poisoned in 893 by order of King Charles III the Simple.

Raynulf II married Adelaide, sometimes said to be a daughter of Louis II, King of France, but whose parentage is not definitely known, by whom he had a son Ebles.

GENERATION IV.

Ebles, Duke of Aquitaine, son of Raynulf II, died in 932 or 935. His inheritance was in the hands of enemies during much of his lifetime. King Charles II, who had ordered the murder of Ebles' father, bestowed the Duchy of Aquitaine on William the Pious, Count of Auvergne, who founded the abbey of Cluny, and from him it passed to his nephew, Count William II, son of Aelfred, Count of Carcassone, who died in 926. At length, Ebles was returned to power for a few years. His descendants retained the title of Aquitaine and bore the hereditary name of "William".

Ebles married (1) Aremburge; (2) Emiliane; and (3) Adèle, also called Aelfgifu, of England, daughter of Eadward (or Edward), called "the Elder", King of the Angles and Saxons (died 924), and his 2nd wife, whom he married in 901, Aelflaed, daughter of Aethelhelm, one of his chieftains. SEE SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND MANUSCRIPT. A son of the third marriage was William III.

GENERATION V.

William III, Duke of Aquitaine, Count of Poitiers and Count of Auvergne, son of Ebles and his third wife, Adèle of England, abdicated and died in 963. In some records he is called Duke of Guyenne.

He married Gerloc or Heloys (also called Adele or Adelaide), daughter of Rollo, Duke of Normandy. William III, Duke of Aquitaine and his wife Gerloc or Heloys, had a son William IV, of whom further; and a daughter Adalais or Adelaide, who married Hugh Capet, King of France, born about 938 and died October 24, 996. SEE THE HOUSE OF CAPET MANUSCRIPT, Vol. I, *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, p. 430.

GENERATION VI.

William IV, Duke of Aquitaine and Count of Poitiers, abdicated in 990. He did not succeed to Auvergne, which passed to Raymond Pons, Count of Toulouse. He married Emma or Emmeline, daughter of Thibaut, Count of Blois, and had a son William V, called "the Great", Duke of Aquitaine.

GENERATION VII.

William V, "the Great", Duke of Aquitaine and Count of Poitiers, died in 1030. He was a patron of letters and received from the Italian lords an offer of the imperial crown after the death of the Emperor Henry II in 1024. He strengthened and extended his authority so that the duchy almost reached the limits of the Roman Aquitania *Prima* and *Secunda*.

William V married (1) Almodis, daughter of Giraud, Vicomte of Limoges; (2) Brisque or Sancier, sister of Sanche-Guillaume, Duke of Gascony; and (3) Agnes, married in 1018, daughter of Otto William, Count of Burgundy, Mâcon and Dijon, and Ermentrude, daughter of Renaud, Count of Reims and Rouci. A son of the third marriage was Guy Geoffrey or William VIII, Duke of Aquitaine.

GENERATION VIII.

Guy Geoffrey or William VIII, Duke of Aquitaine, son of William V and his third wife, Agnes of Burgundy, changed his name to William as had his brother and one of his half-brothers, when they reigned as Duke, and became William VIII. He died in 1086.

Guy Geoffrey or William VIII married (1) a daughter of Aldebert, Count of Périgord; (2) Mathilda, by whom he had a daughter Agnes, who married, as his second wife, Alfonso VI, King of Castile and Leon — SEE HOUSE OF CASTILE MANUSCRIPT; and (3), in 1068, Hildegarde, daughter of Robert I, Duke of Burgundy, and Hélie, daughter of Dalmace, Seigneur of Semur in Auxois. Robert I held the seigneuries of Autun, Chalon-sur-Saône, Langres, Nevers, Auxerre and Sens, and was the son of Robert II, the Pious, King of France. A son of the third marriage was William IX, Duke of Aquitaine.

GENERATION IX.

William IX, Duke of Aquitaine, son of Guy Geoffrey or William VIII and his third wife, Hildegarde of Burgundy, was born October 22, 1071, and died in 1127. He was famous as a troubadour, went on a crusade in 1100, and had violent quarrels with the papacy.

William IX married (1) Hermengarde, daughter of Foulques le Rechin, Count of Anjou; (2) Philippe, also called Mathilde, daughter of William IV, Count of Toulouse; and (3) Hildegarde. A son of the second marriage was William X, Duke of Aquitaine.

GENERATION X.

William X, Duke of Aquitaine, son of William IX and his second wife, Philippe or Mathilde of Toulouse, was born in 1099, and died April 9, 1137. Continuing his father's quarrel with the papacy, he took the part of the anti-Pope Anacletus against Innocent II. He held Poitou, Saintonge, Périgord, Gascony, and many other Seigneuries.

William X married (1) Aenor, sister of the Vicomte de Chitelleraut, by which marriage he had a daughter, Eleanor of Aquitaine, of whom further; and (2) Emma, daughter of Adhemar III.

GENERATION XI.

Eleanor of Aquitaine, daughter of William X and his first wife, Aenor, was born in 1123, and died in 1204. In accordance with her father's dying request, she married (1), in 1137, Louis of France, later Louis VII. Sole heiress of her father, she brought her husband as a dowry Poitou, Saintonge, Aunis, part of Touraine and Berry, Marche, Angoumois, Périgord, Auvergne, Limousin, Bordelais, Agenois and Gascony.

Eleanor was divorced from Louis VII, and married (2) in 1152, Henry Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, who became King of England as Henry II. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

REFERENCES: C. A. Auber, *Histoire générale civile, religieuse et littéraire du Poitou*, Vol. IV, pp. 201, 343; Vol. V, pp. 230, 332, 343, 368, 442, and note on p. 489; Vol. VI, pp. 31, 61; and Vol. IX, pp. 130, 215-219, 501. L. de Mas-Latrie, *Trésor de Chronologie*, p. 1662. P. Anselme, *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France*, Vol. II, pp. 511, 513-14, 516-521. C. M. Allstrom, *Dictionary of Royal Lineage*, Vol. II, pp. 726-750. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. II, p. 252; Vol. XXI, p. 898; 14th edition, Vol. II, p. 167. *Bibliothèque de l'école des hautes études — sciences historiques et philologiques*, Vol. LXXXVII, pp. 358-61; Vol. CXLVII, p. 201. N. V. de Saint-Allais, *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. IV, Part II, pp. 14, 36-37; Vol. III, Part I, p. 366; Vol. IV, Part I, pp. 72, 142. G. E. Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, Vol. III, p. 427. *The Americana*, The American Historical Co., Inc., Vol. XXXV (1st Quarter 1941 — No. 1), pp. 198-201.

CASTILLE

CASTILLE — HOUSE OF CASTILE.

"Castile Arms: — Gules, a tower triple-towered or. Crest: — The Tower."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*.]

"Leon Arms: — Argent, a lion rampant gules."

[J. H. Parker: *Glossary of Heraldry*.]

"Castile was an ancient kingdom in Spain, occupying the central part of that country. It was bounded on the north by the Bay of Biscay, on the northeast by Navarre and the Basque provinces, on the east by Aragon, on the southeast by Valencia and Murcia, on the south by Andalusia, on the west by Estremadura and Leon, and on the northwest by Asturias. Castile formed a separate countship, which was subsequently joined to the kingdom of Navarre, and later, in the division of the dominions of Sancho the Great of that country, made a separate kingdom. The genealogical origins of its royal house, therefore, are found in that of Navarre." [N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. III, Part I, p. 347.]

GENERATION I.

Sancho Garcia became King of Navarre in 905. According to *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Navarre had been claimed by the Carolingians, who sent Azar, Count of Gascony, to reduce the country. Azar revolted against Pepin, King of Aquitaine, and died in 836. According to the *Annals of Saint Bertin*, he was succeeded by his brother Sancho-Sancion, who was chosen Count of Navarre. Garcia, his son, was the next Count, and was followed by Garcia-Ximenez, who was proclaimed king, and died in 880, leaving two sons: Fortun, who, after a short reign, renounced the throne and retired to a monastery, and Sancho Garcia, of this generation, who, as stated above, became king in 905. Every year of his reign was marked by an expedition against the Moors. He retired to a monastery in 919, leaving the command of his troops to his son, Garcia.

GENERATION II.

Garcia I, King of Navarre, son of Sancho Garcia, had command of his father's troops in 919, and succeeded to the throne in 921. His reign was comparatively peaceful, as he took no part in the wars of his neighbors. In 938, he sent troops to the aid of Ramiro II of Leon in fighting the Moors. He died in 970 at an advanced age.

Garcia I had a son Sancho II, King of Navarre, of whom further; and a daughter Uraca, who married Guillaume-Sancho, Duke of Gascony. SEE SECOND DESCENT FROM CLOVIS, FOUNDER OF THE FRANKISH MONARCHY.

GENERATION III.

Sancho II, King of Navarre, called Abarca, son of Garcia I, died in 994. In 979, he joined Garcia, Count of Castile, in fighting the Moors, and in 990 gained a victory over the latter who invaded the country as far as Pamplona.

Sancho II married Urraca, daughter of Sancho Gonzales, Count of Castile, and they had a son Garcia II, King of Navarre, who succeeded to his father.

GENERATION IV.

Garcia II, King of Navarre, son of Sancho II and Urraca of Castile, succeeded his father in 994, and died in 1000. He was called *le Trembleur* because, although brave, he always trembled before taking arms. In an alliance with the King of Leon and the Count of Castile, he was victorious over Almanzor, the Moorish general, in 998.

Garcia II married Kimene, and they had a son, Sancho III, King of Navarre.

GENERATION V.

Sancho III, King of Navarre, son of Garcia II and Kimene, was called *the Great*. He reigned from 1000 to 1035. Through his marriage to a daughter of the last Count of Castile, he added Castile to the estate of Navarre. He took the title of King of the Spains, his dominions including, in addition to Navarre and Castile, three countships which later became the Kingdom of Aragon. It was the beginning of attempts, lasting for the next two centuries, to obtain unity for the Christians of Spain by setting up an emperor or king of kings, to whom the lesser divisions of the country should be subject.

Sancho III married Munie Elvira, daughter of Sancho Garcia, son of Garcia Sanchez, Count of Castile. They had a son Ferdinand I, King of Castile, of whom further; and a son Garcia, from whom the descent from the Kings of Navarre is derived. He was called Garcia III, King of Navarre. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF NAVARRE.

GENERATION VI.

Ferdinand I, King of Castile, son of Sancho III, King of Navarre, and Munie Elvira, heiress of Castile, reigned from 1035 to 1065, and died while fighting in Leon, December 27, 1065. In 1035, he united his kingdom with Leon through his marriage to Sanchia of Leon. In a war with Portugal, he captured Coimbra. He continued the war against the Moors, forcing Almenon, King of Toledo, to pay tribute in 1048, and the Moorish King of Saragossa to do the same the following year. In 1063, Ben-Abad, ruler of other Mohammedan states, became his vassal.

This Ferdinand I, King of Castile, married Sanchia, sister and heiress of Bermude III, King of Leon, and daughter of Alfonso V, King of Leon, and among their five children was a son Alfonso VI, King of Castile, of whom further.

GENERATION VII.

Alfonso VI, King of Castile and Leon, son of Ferdinand I and Sanchia of Leon, ruled from 1065 to 1109. In the division of his father's domains, he was given Leon, and through the death of his elder brother, Sancho II, he also inherited Castile.

Alfonso VI married (1), by proxy, in 1068, Agatha, daughter of William the Conqueror. She died on the journey to Spain, and he married (2) in 1074, Agnes of Aquitaine, daughter of Guy Geoffrey or William VIII, Duke of Aquitaine, and his second wife Mathilda. SEE DUKES OF AQUITAINE MANUSCRIPT. Alfonso VI married (3) in 1080, Constance of Burgundy, and (4) Berthe, said by some authorities to have been a daughter of William I, Count of Burgundy and Mâcon. He married (5) in 1096, Zaide, daughter of Mahomet-Ben-Abad, King of Seville; and married (6) in 1105, Beatrix, daughter of the Marquis d'Est, of Verona and Tuscany.

A daughter of the third marriage was Urraca, of whom further.

GENERATION VIII.

Urraca, daughter of Alfonso VI and his third wife, Constance of Burgundy, married (1st) in 1090, Raymond of Burgundy, who died in 1108. He was a son of William I, Count of Burgundy and Mâcon. Urraca married (2nd), Alfonso I, King of Aragon. She and her second husband quarreled, and the marriage was declared null by the Pope on account of their blood relationship, but her husband still claimed to be King of Castile by virtue of it, and they came to open warfare. Some authorities count him as Alfonso VII of Castile and Leon, while others do not count him in the line of kings, and make her son by her first husband Alfonso VII. After the death of Urraca, her husband continued his reign over Aragon.

A son of the first marriage was Alfonso VIII, King of Castile and Leon.

GENERATION IX.

Alfonso VIII, King of Castile and Leon, son of Raymond of Burgundy and Urraca of Castile and Leon, died in 1157. He was crowned at Leon in 1135, before both Christian and Mohammedan princes, as "Emperor of Spain and King of the men of two religions", and as such he aimed at reducing the Moors to subject communities rather than expelling them from the realm. He captured Cordova and conquered the Moorish portion of the country as far as Almeria, leaving the Moslem princes in possession.

Alfonso VIII married (1), as her second husband, Bérengère or Berengaria, daughter of Raymond Berenger III, Count of Barcelona; and married (2) Richilda of Poland.

Alfonso VIII, King of Castile and Leon, and his first wife Bérengère or Berengaria, had two sons: (1) Sancho III, King of Castile, of whom further; and (2) Ferdinand II, King of Leon from 1157 to his death in 1188, who married in 1160, Urraca of Portugal (died in 1176), daughter of Alphonso I, King of Portugal and Maud of Savoy. SEE ROYAL HOUSE OF PORTUGAL MANUSCRIPT.

Ferdinand II and his wife Urraca of Portugal had a son, Alphonso IX, King of Leon, died 1229, who had married (2nd) his cousin, Berengaria of Castile, a daughter of Alfonso IX, King of Castile, and his wife, Eleanor of England; and a granddaughter of Sancho III, King of Castile, and his wife, Blanche of Navarre; which Sancho III was a brother to Ferdinand II, King of Leon, as heretofore given.

GENERATION X.

Sancho III, King of Castile, son of Alfonso VIII and his first wife, Bérengère or Berengaria of Barcelona, died in 1158. He inherited Castile from his father, the kingdom of Leon going to his brother Ferdinand II. The reign of Sancho III lasted only one year. He married Blanche of Navarre. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF NAVARRE MANUSCRIPT. They had a son Alfonso IX, King of Castile, of whom further.

GENERATION XI.

Alfonso IX, called by some historians Alfonso VIII, son of Sancho III and his wife Blanche of Navarre, was King of Castile from 1158 to 1214, when he died. He was a child when he inherited the throne. After reaching his majority, he continued the long struggle against the Moors. Alfonso formed an alliance with Alfonso, King of Aragon, and resigned all claim of feudal superiority over that kingdom. With the latter's aid, he conquered Cuenca, in the hill country between Castile and Valencia. His reign was marked by the granting of charters to towns and the formation of large monastic orders. In 1212, he organized a crusade against the Moors, in which he was joined by various Christian states. The Almohades were overthrown.

This Alfonso IX married Eleanor, daughter of Henry II, King of England, and his wife Eleanor of Aquitaine. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR and DUKES OF AQUITAINE MANUSCRIPTS. Alfonso IX and his wife Eleanor had a daughter Berengaria, of whom further.

GENERATION XII.

Berengaria of Castile, daughter of Alfonso IX and his wife Eleanor of England, married, as his second wife, her cousin, Alphonso IX, King of Leon, died 1229, son of Ferdinand II of Leon and his wife Urraca of Portugal, as given above. They were the parents of two children:

(1) Berengaria, or Mary, of Leon (daughter of Alphonso IX, King of Leon, and his second wife, Berengaria of Castile) married in 1222, as his second wife, John de Brienne, Emperor of Constantinople, and King of Jerusalem. SEE DE BRIENNE MANUSCRIPT.

(2) Ferdinand III, King of Castile, son of Alphonso IX, King of Leon, and his second wife Berengaria, was born in 1191. His mother abdicated the throne of Castile in his favor in 1217, and at his father's death in 1229, he became King of Leon, and died in 1252. Ferdinand III married (2nd) Joan (Joanna) of Ponthieu, daughter of Simon de Dammartin, Count d'Aumale and his wife, Marie of Ponthieu. A daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile, and his second wife, Joan (or Joanna) of Ponthieu, was Princess Elinor, who married, as his first wife, Edward I, King of England, son of King Henry III. See Volume I, *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, pp. 425-426.

REFERENCES: N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. III, Part I, pp. 347-349, and 365-366. H. B. George: *Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History*, No. XL; No. XXXVI; Fifth Edition, No. XXXVI. *La grande encyclopédie*, Vol. IX, pp. 751, 754. J. de Mariana: *General History of Spain*. S. A. Dunham: *History of Spain*. G. Diercks: *Geschichte Spaniens. Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Company, Inc., New York, 1950, pp. 100-104.

ZOUCHE

ZOUCHE — BARONS ZOUCHE OF ASHBY, IN THE COUNTY OF LEICESTER.

“Arms: Gules, ten Bezants, or.” [*Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, Sir Bernard Burke, p. 599.] Another version — “Gu. ten bezants, four, three, two and one.” [Burke’s *General Armory*, p. 1153.]

That the Zouches branched from the Earls of Brittany is admitted by all genealogists, but they do not deduce the line of that descent in each point alike.

GENERATION I.

Geoffrey de la Zouche (Zouch) (“Galfridus vicecomes”), viscount of Porhoet in Brittany, said to be of an ancient and noble family branched from the Earls of Brittany. A son was Alan de la Zusche (Zouche).

GENERATION II.

Alan de la Zusche (Zouche), Earl of Brittany, was first of the family to be established in England, temp. William I (1067-1087). A son was Roger de la Zouche (Zusche).

GENERATION III.

Roger de la Zouche (Zusche), son of Alan de la Zouche, was mentioned in a confirmation of grants as “father of William”. He married, but the name of his wife is unknown to us, and had two sons: Roger de la Zouche (Zusche-Zouch), of whom further; and William de la Zusche (Zouche), who, in confirming to the monks of Swavesey (Swabesey) in Cambridgeshire, and the grants made by his ancestors to the Abbey St. Segius and Bachus, in Anjou, calls Roger la Zusche, his father, and Alan la Zusche, Earl of Brittany, his grandfather. This William died in the first of John (1199), and was succeeded by his brother, Roger le Zusche.

GENERATION IV.

Roger de la Zouche (Zusche-Zouch), for his fidelity to King John, had a grant from that monarch of the manors of Petersfield and Maple Durham in the county of Southampton, part of the lands of Geoffrey de Mandeville, a rebellious Baron. In 1199, he had livery of his brother William’s lands. In 1214, he attended the King into Poitou, and in 1218 procured another grant from the King of all those lands in the manor of Gostelei in com. Norff. In the next reign (Henry III), he was Sheriff of Devonshire, circa 1229-1231. He was also Lord of the manor of Tonge in com. Salop, and he with Alan his son, who succeeded him, gave to the Canons of Maiden-Bradley, in com. Wiltes., a certain tenement in Tudemorth.

This Roger de la Zouche married Margaret, whose surname is not recorded, by whom he had two sons: Sir Alan la Zouche, of whom further; and William la Zouche, who left an only daughter, Joice, married to Robert Mortimer of Richard’s Castle, and left sons

Hugh and William Mortimer. This William de Mortimer received from Alan la Zouche (who died 1314) the manor of Ashby de la Zouche, and he assumed the surname of Zouche, being then summoned to Parliament as Lord Zouche of Mortimer.

GENERATION V.

Sir Alan la Zouche of Ashby la Zouche, com. Leicester, in 1242 had a military summons to attend King Henry III into France, and in 1250 had a grant of the custody of all the King's lands in Cheshire and North Wales to be under his government. In 1261, he obtained a charter for a weekly market at Ashby la Zouche in Leicestershire, and for two Fairs yearly at his manor of Swabeseye (Swavesey) in Cambridgeshire. The same year he was constituted Warden of all the King's forests south of Trent, and made Sheriff of Northamptonshire, which he continued until 1266. In 1265, he was constable of the Tower of London and Governor of the castle at Northampton. He bestowed on the Knights Templars divers lands in Sibford, and gave to the monks of Bildwas the town of Upton, in com. Salop. He died 1269-70, being then seized of the manors of North-Moulton, com. Devon, and Ashby la Zouche in com. Leicester.

Sir Alan la Zouche married Elene (Ela-Helen or Ellen) de Quincy, who died in 1296, daughter and heir of Roger de Quinci (Quincy), Earl of Winchester (died 25 April, 1264) and his first wife, Helen MacDonal, daughter and coheir of Alan MacDonal, Lord of Galloway. SEE DE QUINCY MANUSCRIPT.

Their elder son was Roger le Zouche, who succeeded to his father in 1269-70, being then twenty-eight years of age, of whom see further — Generation VI.

Their younger son was Eudo (Ivo) le Zouche, who was living in 1273, and died circa 1293, from whom the Zouches, Barons Zouche of Haryngworth derive. This Eudo or Ivo married, before 1272, as her second husband, Milicent de Cantilupe, who died in 1299, daughter of William de Cantilupe and his wife Eva (Braose) de Cantilupe; and widow of John de Montalt. SEE DE CANTILUPE MANUSCRIPT.

Eudo (Ivo) le Zouche of Haryngworth and his wife Milicent (de Cantilupe) le Zouche had a daughter Ellen (or Eleanor) le Zouche, who married, as his first wife, Sir John de Harcourt, born 1276, knighted in 1306, and died in 1330. He bore on his banner, "Gules, two Bars Or". Sir John de Harcourt married second, Alice, daughter of Peter Corbet, of Shropshire, but had no issue by her. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION VI.

Roger le Zouche, elder son and heir of Sir Alan la Zouche of Ashby la Zouche and his wife Elene (Ela-Helen or Ellen) (de Quincy) la Zouche, was born circa 1241-1242, and, as stated above, succeeded to his father at the age of 28, and inherited his property at Ashby de la Zouche, co. Leicester. He married Ela, daughter and coheir of Stephen de Longespée and his wife Emeline or Leceline, which Stephen was the second son of William de Longespée, Earl of Salisbury. SEE DE LONGESPÉE MANUSCRIPT.

This Roger le Zouche died in 1285, and was succeeded by his son, Alan le Zouche, who was then 18 years of age.

GENERATION VII.

Alan le Zouche, son and heir of Roger le Zouche by his wife Ela (de Longespée) le Zouche, was born in 1267, and died in 1314. This feudal lord having distinguished himself in the wars of Gascony (Gascoine) and Scotland, circa 1286 to 1311, was summoned

to Parliament as a Baron from 1298/99 to 1313. In 1312, he was constituted Governor of Rockingham Castle in Northamptonshire and Steward of Rockingham Forest.

Alan le Zouche married Eleanor, daughter of Nicholas de Segrave. Alan le Zouche left three daughters as his co-heiresses, being seized of the manor of North-Moulton, in com. Devon and lands in Hale, co. of Northampton, Trene in com. Sussex, Nutbure and the advowson of the church of Chyldington in the same county, and lands in co. Hertford. He had confirmed to the canons of Leicester all those grants which his ancestors, the Earls of Leicester and Winchester, had made to them.

One of the daughters was Maud le Zouche, of whom further.

GENERATION VIII.

Maud le Zouche, daughter of Alan le Zouche and his wife Eleanor (de Segrave) le Zouche, died 31 May, 1349. In 1315, a partition was made amongst her and her two sisters of their father's lands. About 1311, Maud le Zouche married Sir Robert de Holland (Holand), Lord Holland, who was of a family of great antiquity in the county of Lancaster. In 1315, he was summoned to Parliament as a Baron, and died in 1328. SEE HOLLAND MANUSCRIPT — Vol. I, *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, pp. 416-418.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke (1831), pp. 586-587. *The Baronage of England*, William Dugdale, Vol. I, pp. 688-690 and 733. Burke's *Landed Gentry*, Vol. II, pp. 84, 490; Vol. IV, p. 227. Sir Bernard Burke: *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, pp. 598-599. *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. XXI (Reprint 1921-1922), pp. 1329-1330.

DE LONGESPÉE

"Longespée or 'Longsword', the surname given to William, Earl of Salisbury, was an ancient Norman epithet borne by William Longsword, Duke of Normandy, who died in 948; by William the Conqueror; and by William, Count of Flanders, son of Robert Curthose. In the generations following William of Salisbury, the name was sometimes corrupted to Lungespee, Lungespeye, and Lungespere." [W. L. Bowles: *Annals and Antiquities of Lacock Abbey*, p. 106. *New International Encyclopaedia*, Vol. XIV, p. 354. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. XII, p. 118.]

GENERATION I.

William de Longespée, Earl of Salisbury, natural son of Henry II, King of England, was born before 1176, and died March 6 or 7, 1226. It is said, without valid evidence, that he was the son of Henry II and Rosamond Clifford, better known as "fair Rosamond", daughter of Walter, Lord Clifford.

His father granted him Appleby, county Lincoln, and on his marriage he was recognized as Earl of Salisbury, and as such he attended the coronation of King John, May 27, 1199. From 1200 to 1208, and from 1213 to 1226, he was sheriff of Wiltshire. In 1202, he was lieutenant of Gascony, and from 1204 to 1206, warden of the Cinque Ports. He was warden of the Welsh Marches, 1208 to 1213. Later he is described as one of the King's evil councilors, and as attempting to give the realm to the Pope.

In 1213, he fought the French fleet off Damme, and thus compelled King Philip to abandon his invasion of England. The following year, he was taken prisoner at the battle of Bouvines. He was released in exchange for Robert, son of the Count of Dreux. In 1215, he took the side of King John against the barons, but later sided with the French prince whom they asked to take the English throne. In March, 1217, he favored the young King Henry III.

He established the cathedral of Salisbury in 1220. Five years later, he accompanied the Earl of Cornwall on a successful expedition to Gascony, shortly after which he died at his castle at old Sarum, and was buried in the then unfinished cathedral of Salisbury, where a fine tomb is attributed to him. His arms were: Azure, six lioncels rampant or.

William de Longespée married Ela, Countess of Salisbury, who was born at Amesbury, Wiltshire, in 1187, and was the daughter of William, Earl of Salisbury, and his wife Eleanor de Vitre. SEE EARLS OF SALISBURY MANUSCRIPT.

After her husband's death, Ela de Longespée, at the request of the monks of Hathrop, removed them to her manor of Henton, or Hinton, Somerset, where she built them a house called Locus Dei, dedicated in 1232. She also, in 1232, built a monastery for nuns of the order of St. Austin at Lacock, Wiltshire where in 1238 she took the veil, and in 1239 was elected abbess. She lived a holy life and ruled her house with diligence until 1257, being in weak health, she resigned her offices. She died and was buried at Lacock in 1261.

William de Longespée and his wife, Ela, Countess of Salisbury, were the parents of four sons and four daughters, among whom were: (1) Sir William de Longespée, who succeeded his father, of whom further; (2) a daughter Ida de Longespée, who married (1st) Walter (Fitz Robert) Fitz Walter, who died shortly before 10 April, 1258, and (2nd) Wil-

liam de Beauchamp. SEE FITZ GILBERT — FITZ WALTER — CLARE — DE CLARE MANUSCRIPT (THE 3rd DE CLARE LINE); and (3) Sir Stephen de Longespée, who was granted manors of Sutton in Northamptonshire, and Wamborough in Wiltshire, and was appointed seneschal of Gascony in 1254; served as a counsellor to direct the conduct of Prince Edward. From 1258 to 1260, he served as Lord Justice in Ireland. This Sir Stephen de Longespée married Emeline (or Leceline), daughter of Walter de Riddlesford, and widow of Hugh de Lacy, Earl of Ulster, and they had two daughters: (a) Emilia, who married Maurice Fitz Maurice, Baron Offaly — SEE DESCENT FROM KINGS OF ANCIENT IRELAND — BRIAN BOROIMHE (BORU) THROUGH FITZ MAURICE; and (b) Ela de Longespée, who married Roger la Zouche, who was born circa 1241-1242, and died in 1285. He was the elder son and heir of Sir Alan la Zouche and his wife Elene (Ela-Helen or Ellen) (de Quincy) la Zouche. SEE ZOUCHE — BARONS ZOUCHE OF ASHBY MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION II.

Sir William de Longespée, son of William de Longespée, Earl of Salisbury, and his wife Ela, Countess of Salisbury, was A KNIGHT OF THE BATH and A CRUSADER. He succeeded his father in 1226. Although under age, he took oath to join the Crusade. He was made a Knight of the Bath June 11, 1233. From 1240 to 1242, he was in Palestine and returned in 1249 as commander of the English forces. He was called Earl of Salisbury, but does not seem to have been formally invested with the title. In 1247, he informed the Pope that his fortune was small because the King had taken away from him the rank of earl with its estate, which he did "judicially and not in anger". The reason for this is not clear, but it is possible that it was because the earldom came to him through his mother, who outlived him.

Three years after this announcement, he was killed February 8, 1250, while fighting the Saracens in the assault of Massourah in Egypt, and was buried in the church of the Holy Cross at Acre.

This Sir William de Longespée, K.B., married in 1236, Idonea de Camville, daughter of Richard and Eustachia (Basset) de Camville. SEE DE CAMVILLE MANUSCRIPT. A daughter was Ela de Longespée, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Ela de Longespée, daughter of Sir William and Idonea (de Camville) de Longespée, died in or before 1299, having married James de Audley, who was born about 1220, and died June 11, 1272, son of Henry and Bertred (Mainwaring) de Audley. SEE DE AUDLEY MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. III, p. 645. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. VII, pp. 31-33; Vol. VIII, p. 4. W. L. Bowles: *Annals and Antiquities of Lacock Abbey*, pp. 149, 154-56. *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. XII (1921-1922), pp. 115-119.

CANTILUPE

CANTILUPE — BARONS CANTILUPE.

"Arms: Gu. three leopards' heads inverted, jessant three fleurs-de-lis, or." [*Dormant and Extinct Peerages* by Sir B. Burke (1866), p. 101.]

GENERATION I.

William de Cantilupe, the first of this family upon record, served the office of Sheriff for the counties of Warwick and Leicester in 1202, 1203, 1204, and in 1205 he was made Governor of the castles of Hereford and Wilton, and was subsequently Sheriff of Hereford and Wilton, and was subsequently Sheriff of Herefordshire. In 1210, he was King's Steward; and in 1213, when the King was excommunicated by Pope Innocent III, he remained so faithful as to become one of the monarch's chief Counsellors. We find him, however, arrayed afterwards under the baronial banner, but within the same year he returned to the King when he obtained grants of forfeited estates of Barons in the insurrection; was appointed governor of Kenilworth Castle in co. Warwick. In the reign of Henry III, he continued attached to the cause of royalty and acquired immense grants from the Crown of forfeited lands.

He died in 1238 (April 7, 1239 — Dugdale), leaving five sons; of whom William de Cantilupe, called "Junior", is of interest to this memoir.

GENERATION II.

William de Cantilupe, heir to his father, was called "Junior" in 1216. This William was also Steward to the King, and a person of great power. He died 1250/1, having married Milicent, daughter of Hugh de Gournai, and widow of Almeric, Earl of Eureux.

Among their children was William de Cantilupe, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

William de Cantilupe, son of William and his wife Milicent de Cantilupe, had Brecknock and Abergavenny in right of his wife. He died in the flower of his youth, circa 1254, having married Eve (or Eva), daughter and coheir of William Braose, Lord of Brecknock and Abergavenny (died 1236), and his wife Eve (or Eva) Mareschall or Marshall (died 1246). SEE BRAOSE MANUSCRIPT.

A daughter was Milicent de Cantilupe, of whom further. They also had a daughter Eve (sometimes called Joan) de Cantilupe, who married Sir Henry de Hastings, died before June, 1271, a brother to Hillaria (or Eleanor) de Hastings, who married Sir William de Harcourt, the compiler's ancestor.

GENERATION IV.

Milicent de Cantilupe, daughter of William and Eve (Braose) de Cantilupe, died 1299, having married (first), John de Montalt; and (second), before 1272, Eudo (or Ivo) le Zouche,

who was living in 1273, and died in 1293, younger son of Sir Alan la Zouche and his wife Elene de Quincy.

From this union of Eudo and Milicent le Zouche descended the Lords Zouche, of Haryngworth. SEE ZOUCHE MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke (1831), pp. 107-108. *The Baronage of England*, Dugdale, Vol. I, pp. 731-733. *Dormant and Extinct Peerages* by Sir B. Burke (1866), pp. 100-101.

MARESCHALL

MARESCHALL — (MARSHAL — MARSHALL)

“Arms: Per pale, or and vert, a lion rampant, double queued, gules, armed and langued azure.” [T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. III, and Burke: *General Armory*, p. 661.]

“Mareschall, now written Marshal and Marshall, is a surname of occupational origin, having originally been the equivalent of blacksmith, horseshmith or farrier. Derived from the Dutch *maer*, Old High German *marah* (“horse”) and *schalck* or *scalk* (“servant”), the word gradually became associated with more important offices, such as that of the master of the cavalry, and finally, in the titles of the Great Marshals of France, the Earl Marshal of England and the Lord Marischal of Scotland, was applied to the high dignitaries of state. Le Marechal, le Marescall, Marescallus and Mariscall were other early spellings.

“The Mareschall family who became Earls of Pembroke derived their surname directly from the office of Marshal of the King’s Household, which they held by inheritance. But in spite of their early prominence, the origin of the family has never been fully ascertained. Mr. W. B. Ellis, who has made a study of the subject, believes that Gilbert le Mareschall, the first of the line of which we are certain, was the son-in-law of Geoffrey le Marshal who at the Domesday Survey held the manors of East Worldham in Hampshire and Draycote in Wiltshire. Geoffrey le Marshal, said to have come from Normandy with the Conqueror, was apparently identical with Geoffrey de Bec, of the family of Crispin, and was called “le Marshal” by virtue of his office. Mr. Ellis further presumes that Geoffrey le Marshal had two daughters and co-heiresses, one married to Robert de Venuz or Venoiz, who is recorded as holding the manors of East Worldham and Draycote by the serjeantry of performing the office of marshal, and the other to Gilbert Norman, of the family called Fitz-Norman, who later appears to have acquired the office of marshal, adopted the arms of his father-in-law, and became known as Gilbert le Mareschall of our line. It is even possible that Gilbert Norman or le Mareschall and Robert de Venuz were brothers, and that they had another brother called William Fitz-Norman, or William Alis.” [Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*. Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom*, Vol. II.]

GENERATION I.

Gilbert le Mareschall, first definitely recorded ancestor of the family, was Marshal of the Household of Henry I, and died about 1130-31. The supposition that he was identical with Gilbert Norman, Sheriff of Sussex, is borne out by the facts that Gilbert Norman died at the same time, and the grandsons of Gilbert le Mareschall were Sheriffs of Sussex.

During the reign of Henry I, Gilbert le Mareschall and his son, John, were unsuccessfully impleaded in court by Robert de Venoiz or Venuz and William de Hastings for the office of marshal. If Mr. Ellis’ assumption of relationship between Gilbert le Mareschall and Robert de Venuz is correct, it appears that the latter, who held his lands by serving the office of marshal, would naturally be entitled to hold it, but in some manner his brother Gilbert had obtained the post.

Gilbert le Mareschall married, but the name of his wife is unknown. A son was John le Mareschall.

GENERATION II.

John le Mareschall (or le Marechal) died about 1164. The Pipe Roll of 31 Henry I (1130-31) records that John, son of Gilbert the Marshal, paid a sum of money to have the office of his father, then recently deceased. He secured the post, and served as Marshal of the Household of Henry II, in later years. In support of the Empress Maud, he took part in the disastrous siege of Winchester under Robert, Earl of Gloucester. He suffered from famine and other hardships after the siege, but remained attached to the Empress' party for thirteen years, until the death of Stephen and the accession of Henry II brought him the reward of large grants of land in Wiltshire. He is recorded as having made claim in 1164, as Marshal of the Realm, to certain manors held by the See of Canterbury, which claim brought him into conflict with Thomas a Becket.

John le Mareschall married, first, a wife whose name is not known, and had two sons, both of whom died young. He married (second), Sibilla (or Sibyl) de Salisbury, daughter of Walter of Salisbury (living as late as 1142) and his wife, Sibilla, daughter of Patrick de Chaources or Chaworth. SEE EARLS OF SALISBURY MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION III.

William le Mareschall or Marshall, Earl of Pembroke or Earl of Strigul, Marshal of England and Steward of Leinster, son of John le Mareschall and his wife Sibilla (or Sibyl) de Salisbury, was born before 1152, died at Caversham, Berkshire, May 14, 1219, aged about 70, and was buried May 16, 1219, in the New Temple Church, London.

In 1152, he was given in hostage to King Stephen, and in 1170 was in the household of Prince Henry, in whose rebellion against Henry II he shared. He was knighted April 15, 1173, by the Chamberlain of Tancarville, served on an embassy to France in 1188, and was present with Henry II at his death in 1189.

From Richard I, he received confirmation of the late King's grant of marriage to the heiress of Pembroke, by which marriage he became Earl of Strigul or Pembroke, Steward of Leinster and the owner of vast estates in Ireland and England. As Earl of Strigul, he bore the scepter with the cross at the first coronation of Richard I in 1189, and was one of the Council of Regency in 1191, in which year he obtained a regrant of the ancient family inheritance of Longueville la Giffard in Normandy. By the death of his brother John in March 1193-4, he inherited the manor of Hempsted Marshal in Berkshire, with the office of Marshal of the King's Household, and in addition he held, by marriage, the more important post of Earl Marshal, part of the inheritance of the de Clares.

He was Sheriff of Gloucestershire from 1190 to 1195, and from 1199 to 1207; Sheriff of Sussex from 1195 to 1205; Constable of Chichester Castle from 1195 to 1208; and Joint Guardian of the Realm, April to May, 1199, supporting the cause of John as successor to the throne. By that King, on the day of coronation, May 27, 1199, he was girded with the sword of the earldom of Strigul, and subsequently confirmed in 1200 and 1208, as Marshal of England and Steward of Leinster.

He was one of the principal Counsellors to the King, witnessed the royal Charter of subordination to the Pope, May 15, 1213, and was joint envoy to treat with the barons respecting Magna Charta in 1215. He was Regent of the Realm and guardian of the young King Henry III from 1216 to 1219, having officiated as Earl Marshal of England at the coronation, October 28, 1216. He concluded a treaty with France, and republished the

Magna Charta. On October 30, 1217, he was made steward of the manors of Havering and Scrineham, and among the religious institutions which he founded were Tintern Abbey, the priory of St. Saviour's, Dublin, and those of Kilrush and St. Augustine in Kilkenny.

William le Mareschall or Marshall married in August, 1189, Isabel de Clare, daughter of Richard de Clare (died April 5, 1176) and his wife, Princess Eva MacMorrough. SEE DE CLARE MANUSCRIPT and ROYAL DESCENT OF HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD FROM THE IRISH KINGS (MAC MOROUGH).

William le Mareschall (Marshall) and his wife, Isabel (de Clare) le Mareschall had ten children (the exact order of birth uncertain), five sons, all of whom died without issue; and five daughters, all of whom left issue. Of these daughters, four are of interest to this memoir.

GENERATION IV.

The daughters (exact order of birth uncertain) of William le Mareschall (or Marshall), Earl of Pembroke (born before 1152, married August, 1189, and died May 14, 1219) and his wife Isabel (de Clare), of interest to this memoir, are as follows:

1. Eve (Eva) Mareschall or Marshall, who died 1246, had married William de Braose, 6th Baron of Brecknock, who died May 2, 1236, only son of Raynold (Reginald) de Braose and his first wife, Grecia (Grace) de Briwere. Eve's daughter inherited the Irish honor of Leix or Ossory and the castle of Haverford. SEE DE BRAOSE MANUSCRIPT.

2. Matilda (or Maud) Mareschall or Marshall, died March 27, 1247-48, received in the division of the family estates, the Marshalship of England, the lordship of Hempsted Marshall in Berkshire, the castle of Strigul and the Irish honor of Catherlough or Carlow. She married (1st) Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk. SEE BIGOD MANUSCRIPT. She married (2nd) William de Warenne, Earl of Warren and Surrey. SEE DE WARRENNE MANUSCRIPT.

3. Isabel Mareschall or Marshall, died January 17, 1239-40, at Berk-Hampstead, inherited the Irish honor of Kilkenny, the castles of Usk and Caerleon, and a sum of money. She married (1st) Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Hertford, son of Richard and Amice (Fitz-Robert) de Clare. SEE DE CLARE MANUSCRIPT. She married (2nd) Richard of Cornwall, son of John, King of England, and Isabel of Angouleme.

4. Sibyl Mareschall (or Marshall) inherited through her issue the Irish honor of Kildare, the manor of Luton, Bedfordshire, and other property, married William de Ferrieres or de Ferrers, Earl of Derby (died 1254), as his first wife. SEE FERRERS — EARLS OF DERBY MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke, Esq. (1831), pp. 340-342. *The Baronage of England*, William Dugdale, Vol. I, pp. 599-602. T. C. Banks — *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. I, p. 368; Vol. III, pp. 598-600. G. W. Marshall: *Notes on the Surname of Marshall, in Norfolk and Who Were the Ancestors of the Marshalls, Earls of Pembroke?* in *The East Anglian*, Vol. II, p. 144; Vol. III, pp. 30-31. W. S. Ellis: *Notices of the Ellises of England, Scotland and Ireland*, pp. 15-17. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, old edition, Vol. VI, p. 199, footnote, pp. 199-204. *Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland*, Vol. LXIII, pp. 3-29.

DE AUDLEY

"Audley is a surname derived from the parish and estate of Audley, formerly written Alditheley, in the Diocese of Lichfield, Staffordshire. Spelled Aldidelege in Domesday Book and Aldithere in twelfth century records, the name was Latinized de Alditheleia, and means in the Saxon 'Ealdgyth's lea'. Among the early recorded spellings are Awdelye, de Audeley, de Aldithelegh, de Aldithlegh and de Audeleygh." [C. W. Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. M. A. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*. H. Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom*.]

GENERATION I.

Liulf, whose father was also called Liulf, was the first member of the family of whom there is record. He had a grant of the manors of Alditheley or Audley in Staffordshire, and Talke in Herefordshire, during the reign of King Stephen. One of his three sons was Adam, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Adam, called de Audley, son of Liulf, inherited Audley and Talke in 1155, and acquired other manors. He married Emma, daughter of Ralf FitzOrm, and one of his sons was Henry de Audley.

GENERATION III.

Henry de Audley was born about 1175, and died in 1246. He bought large estates from Eleanor Malbank in 1214. In 1227, he acquired the manors of Edgmund and Newport, and in 1230 that of Ford, all in county Salop, and all held directly of the Crown, though not by military or knight service. He was under-sheriff of Salop and county Stafford from 1217 to 1220; sheriff from 1227 to 1232; and was in command of the Welsh Marches from 1223 to 1246. He built the castle of Heleigh in Staffordshire, and Red Castle in Shropshire, and in 1223, he founded Hulton Abbey.

Henry de Audley married in 1217, Bertred Mainwaring, daughter of Sir Ralph Mainwaring and his wife Amicia (de Chester) Mainwaring. SEE MAINWARING MANUSCRIPT.

Among the six children of Henry and Bertred (Mainwaring) de Audley was a son, James de Audley, of whom further.

GENERATION IV.

James de Audley, son of Henry and Bertred (Mainwaring) de Audley, was born about 1220, and died June 11, 1272. He was Lord Marcher, sheriff of counties Salop and Stafford, 1261-62, and 1270-71, and Justiciar of Ireland in 1270-72. He gave active support to Henry III in his struggle with the barons, fighting for the King of the Welsh Marches in 1264, and engaging in the Evesham campaign in 1265.

James de Audley married Ela de Longespée, who died in or before 1299, daughter of Sir William and Idonea (de Camville) de Longespée. SEE DE LONGESPÉE MANUSCRIPT. A son was Hugh de Audley.

GENERATION V.

Hugh de Audley, son of James and Ela (de Longespée) de Audley, was born about 1267, and died between November, 1325, and March, 1325-26. He took part in the French campaigns, served in Scotland and Gascony, was Justice of North Wales in 1306 and Governor of Montgomery Castle in 1309. He held the manor of Stratton Audley. On May 15, 1321, he was summoned to Parliament, but the same year joined the insurrection of the Earl of Lancaster. He surrendered prior to the battle of Boroughbridge, and was confined in Wallingford Castle, where he was probably a prisoner at the time of his death.

Hugh de Audley married, probably in 1283, as her second husband, Isolt de Mortimer, daughter of Sir Edmund de Mortimer, Baron of Wigmore, and his wife, Margaret (or Mary) (de Fiennes) de Mortimer, and widow of Sir Walter de Balun. SEE DE MORTIMER MANUSCRIPT. A daughter was Alice de Audley.

GENERATION VI.

Alice de Audley, daughter of Hugh and Isolt (de Mortimer-de Balun) de Audley, married (1st) Ralph de Neville, Lord Neville. He was also Lord of Raby and of Middleham, and died August 5, 1367, son of Ranulph (or Zanolph) de Nevill, Lord of Raby and his first wife, Eufemia (de Clavering) de Nevill. SEE DE NEVILL MANUSCRIPT Vol. I, *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, pp. 401-404.

Alice (de Audley) de Neville married (2nd) Ralph de Greystock, Lord Greystock.

REFERENCES: J. Wedgewood: *Parentage of James Audley*, in *Collections for a History of Staffordshire*, William Salt Archaeological Society Publications, new series, Vol. IX, pp. 259-263. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. I, pp. 337, 346. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. I, p. 721. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Company, Inc., New York, 1950, pp. 107-108.

DE FIENNES

"De Fiennes, spelled in English records Fenes, Fenys, Fynes and Fines, is a surname of locality origin, taken from the town and countship of Fiennes (Filnes, Fieulnes, Fieules), one of the twelve baronies of Guynes, in the Boulonnais." [M. A. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*. P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France*, Vol. VI, p. 167.]

GENERATION I.

Eustache I, Seigneur and Baron de Fiennes, is the first mentioned of this line. He married Adelle, daughter of Herard de Furnes. A son was Conon.

GENERATION II.

Conon, Baron de Fiennes, son of Eustache I and Adelle (de Furnes) de Fiennes, is mentioned in 1099, 1107, and 1112. He married Alix de Bournonville, and one of their four sons was Eustache.

GENERATION III.

Eustache II, Baron de Fiennes, son of Conon and Alix (de Bournonville) de Fiennes, was the founder of the abbey of Beaulieu, in Boulonnais. He married, but the name of his wife is not known, and they had a son Enguerrand.

GENERATION IV.

Enguerrand I, Baron de Fiennes, A CRUSADER, son of Eustache II, was killed about 1207, while on a Crusade with Philip, Count of Flanders. He married Sibille de Tingry, and they had a son William.

GENERATION V.

William I, Baron de Fiennes and Tingry, son of Enguerrand I and Sibille (de Tingry) de Fiennes, died in 1241. He married Agnes de Dammartin, daughter of Alberic II, Count of Dammartin. They had a son Enguerrand.

GENERATION VI.

Enguerrand II, Baron de Fiennes and Tingry, son of William and Agnes (de Dammartin) de Fiennes, died in 1265. In 1253, he was made A KNIGHT OF THE BATH, and in 1260, he was Constable of Dover.

Enguerrand II married (1st) a daughter of Jacques, Seigneur de Conde, Bailleul and Moriammez, in Hainault, and they had a son William.

GENERATION VII.

Sir William de Fiennes, son of Enguerrand II, died in 1302. He was a Knight of Philip the Bold of France, and held land in England, including the manor of Martock, Somersetshire.

Sir William de Fiennes married in 1269, Blanche de Brienne, daughter of John and Jeanne (de Chasteaudun) de Brienne. SEE DE BRIENNE MANUSCRIPT. They had a daughter, Margaret, or Mary, de Fiennes.

GENERATION VIII.

Margaret, sometimes called Mary, de Fiennes, daughter of Sir William and Blanche (de Brienne) de Fiennes, died February 7, 1333-34, having married Sir Edmund de Mortimer, Baron of Wigmore, who died in 1304. SEE DE MORTIMER MANUSCRIPT. A daughter was Isolt de Mortimer, of whom further.

GENERATION IX.

Isolt de Mortimer, daughter of Sir Edmund and Margaret or Mary (de Fiennes) de Mortimer, married (1st) Sir Walter de Balun; and (2nd), probably in 1283, Hugh de Audley, son of James and Ela (de Longespée) de Audley. SEE DE AUDLEY MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France*, Vol. VI, pp. 167-169. W. Segar and J. Edmondson: *Baronagium Genealogicum*, Vol. IV, p. 320. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. VI, p. 465; new edition, Vol. VI, footnote, p. 466; Vol. IX, p. 283. J. Woodward: *Margaret Fendles, Lady Mortimer*, in *Notes and Queries*, Fourth Series, Vol. VII, pp. 437-48. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., N. Y. (1950), pp. 119-120.

MAINWARING

"In a manuscript volume drawn up by Sir William Dugdale and preserved at 'Over Peover', it is stated that the name of this historical family has been spelled in one hundred and thirty-one forms in old and modern records. According to name authorities, the original form was Mesnilwarin, the warden or enclosure of Mesnil. As a locality, *Mesnil* is found in large numbers in Normandy. Warin or Guyarine was a popular Christian name in Norman times, but the particular person who gave the name to Mesnil-Warin is lost in the mists of antiquity, and neither can the place itself be found." [M. A. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*.]

GENERATION I.

Ranulfus, mentioned in the Domesday Book as holding various manors in Cheshire and Norfolk, was the father of two sons: Richard; and Roger, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Roger Mesnilwarin, as the name first appears, son of Ranulfus, was living in 1119. He had a son William.

GENERATION III.

William Mesnilwarin, son of Roger Mesnilwarin, was the father of another Roger.

GENERATION IV.

Roger Mesnilwarin, son of William Mesnilwarin, is mentioned in a charter of the reign of Henry II. He had a son Ralph.

GENERATION V.

Sir Ralph Mainwaring, as the name was then spelled, son of Roger, was a justice during the latter part of the reign of Henry II.

He married Amicia de Meschines (Chester), daughter of Hugh de Kevelioc, Vicomte d'Avranches and Earl of Chester (born 1147, died 1181) and his wife Bertred (Bertra or Bertrade). SEE MESCHINES — EARLS OF CHESTER MANUSCRIPT. Sir Ralph and Amicia (de Meschines) Mainwaring had a son Roger Mainwaring; and a daughter, Bertred Mainwaring, of whom further.

GENERATION VI.

Bertred Mainwaring, daughter of Sir Ralph and Amicia (de Meschines) Mainwaring, married in 1217, Henry de Audley, born about 1175, died in 1246, son of Adam de Audley and his wife Emma, daughter of Ralf Fitz Orm. SEE DE AUDLEY MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: M. A. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*. G. Ormerod: *History of County Palatine and City of Chester*, Vol. III, pp. 225-226; and Vol. I, p. 478. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., N. Y. (1950), p. 141.

DE BRIENNE

GENERATION I.

Engelbert I, Count of Brienne, is named in a charter of Monstier-Ramey in 990. He married Mainferde, widow of Fromond III, Count of Sens and Joigny, and they had a son Engelbert.

GENERATION II.

Engelbert II, Count of Brienne, son of Engelbert and Mainferde, was living in 1055. A son was Gauthier.

GENERATION III.

Gauthier I, Count of Brienne, son of Engelbert II, was still living in 1080. In 1068, he made donations to the abbey of Monstier-Ramey. Gauthier I married Eustachia, daughter of Renaud, Count of Tonnerre, and one of their eight children was a son Erard.

GENERATION IV.

Erard I, Count of Brienne, son of Gauthier I and Eustachia, is mentioned in 1104. He married Alix de Roucy, daughter of André de Roucy, and among their three children was a son Gauthier.

GENERATION V.

Gauthier II, Count of Brienne, son of Erard I and Alix de Roucy, died about 1156. He founded the abbey of St. Marie at Basse Fontaine in 1143. He married Adelais, daughter of André de Baudement, Seigneur of Braine. One of their five children was a son Erard.

GENERATION VI.

Erard II, Count of Brienne, son of Gauthier II and Adelais de Baudement, was living as late as 1189. In 1156, he confirmed gifts, given by his father, to the abbey of Beaulieu. He married Agnes, daughter of Richard, Seigneur de Montfaucon. A son was John de Brienne, Emperor of Constantinople and King of Jerusalem.

GENERATION VII.

John de Brienne, Emperor of Constantinople, and King of Jerusalem, A CRUSADER, son of Erard II and Agnes de Montfaucon, died in 1237. He was crowned King of Jerusalem in 1210, and after his coronation, he delivered the city of Acre from its siege by Conradin. In 1219, he led a Crusade in Egypt, which marked the beginning of what is known as the Fifth Crusade.

In 1229, John de Brienne was elected Emperor of the East. He went to war and conquered the Greek Emperor John III. The Sixth Crusade began in 1228, and was led by Emperor Frederick II. With the marriage of the daughter of John de Brienne to the Emperor Frederick, the latter succeeded in gaining possession of the Holy Land through negotiations.

During the minority of Baldwin II, the French barons in the Eastern Empire chose John de Brienne as their ruler and accorded him the title of Emperor.

John de Brienne married (1st), September 14, 1209, Mary or Marie de Montferrat, Queen of Jerusalem, daughter of Conrad de Montferrat. He married (2nd), in 1222, Berengaria, or Mary, of Leon, granddaughter of Ferdinand II of Leon and Urraca of Portugal, and daughter of Alfonso IX, King of Leon, and his wife Berengaria of Castile. SEE ROYAL HOUSE OF PORTUGAL MANUSCRIPT and HOUSE OF CASTILE MANUSCRIPT. A son of the second marriage was another John de Brienne.

GENERATION VIII.

John de Brienne, son of John de Brienne and his second wife, Berengaria or Mary of Leon, died in 1296. He was Grand Bouteiller of France in 1258, and was employed on diplomatic work in Spain in 1275. In 1283, he took part in the Parliament of Toussaints, which decided in favor of the King against Charles, King of Sicily, regarding property in France.

John de Brienne married (1st) Marie de Coucy. He married (2nd) Jeanne de Chasteaudun, daughter of Geoffrey de Chasteaudun. A daughter of the second marriage was Blanche de Brienne.

GENERATION IX.

Blanche de Brienne, daughter of John de Brienne, and his second wife Jeanne de Chasteaudun, married in 1269, Sir William de Fiennes, who died in 1302, son of Enguerand II. SEE DE FIENNES MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France*, Vol. VI, pp. 127-134, and Vol. VIII, p. 518. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., N. Y. (1950), pp. 111-112.

CLIFFORD

CLIFFORD OF CHUDLEIGH — EARLS OF CUMBERLAND AND BARONS CLIFFORD.

"Arms: Chequy Or. and Az., a fess Gu.

Crest: Out of a ducal coronet Or. a wyvern rising Gu.

Supporters: Two wyverns purpure, langued Gu."

[Burke: *General Armory*.]

"A noble family was the Cliffords of Clifford Castle in the county of Hereford; which had its name from being placed on a rock or cliff, near a ford upon the river Wye. Before their coming to Clifford Castle, the surname of this family was Pons, and they were of Norman extraction."

M. A. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica* and G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. III, p. 290, give this account of the name: "The English baronial house known at the time of the Conquest at FitzPontz, and later called De Clifford, took its name from the village and castle of Clifford near Hay in Herefordshire. Although chiefly associated with the north of England, the family at an early date held Clifford Castle, whose ruins are still in existence (1912). In the Latin of Medieval Charters the surname was written *De Clivo Forte*."

GENERATION I.

Rollo I, Duke of Normandy, died in 932. He married (2nd) Popoea, daughter of Berenger, Count of Bayeux. A son was William II, Duke of Normandy.

GENERATION II.

William II, Duke of Normandy, was assassinated in 942. He married Sprota, daughter of Herbert, Count of Senlis, and they had a son Richard III, Duke of Normandy.

GENERATION III.

Richard III, Duke of Normandy, died in 996. He was surnamed Ponz (Ponce-Ponsius-Pontz). He married Gunor, a Norman Lady. Their second son was William, Count of Eu.

GENERATION IV.

William, Count of Eu, Earl of Argues in Normandy, second son of Richard III, Duke of Normandy and his wife Gunor, married Esseline, daughter of Count Turchetil. Their fourth son was Pontz, Count of Eu.

GENERATION V.

Pontz, fourth son of William, Count of Eu, married Basilia, and their eldest son was Richard, called FitzPontz.

GENERATION VI.

Richard, called FitzPontz, died about 1135. He obtained from King Henry I the cantred of Bychan and the castle of Llandovery in Wales, and was a generous benefactor to the priory of Malvern in Worcestershire. He was a personage of rank, and left by his wife Matilda, whose parentage is not known, three sons, of which Walter obtained Clifford Castle.

GENERATION VII.

Walter de Clifford, second son of Richard FitzPontz and his wife Matilda, died in 1216. He was the first Lord of Clifford Castle, co. Hereford; governor of Llandovery Castle in 1157; and fought against Rhys ap Griffith, Prince of South Wales. This Walter was the first to assume the surname of Clifford, and was a benefactor to the monks of St. Peter at Gloucester. He had Clifford Castle with his wife, Margaret de Tony, whose father was a descendant of William Fitzosborn, Earl of Hereford, by whom the castle was erected.

Walter de Clifford married Margaret de Tony (Töeni), daughter of Ralph de Tony and his wife Judith, daughter of Waltheof, Earl of Huntington, and granddaughter of Ralph de Tony, named in Domesday Book as holding Clifford in Herefordshire, and Flamstead in Hertfordshire. SEE DE TONY (TÖENI) MANUSCRIPT. One of the six children of Walter and Margaret (de Tony) de Clifford, was a son, another Walter de Clifford, of whom further.

GENERATION VIII.

Walter de Clifford, son of Walter and Margaret (de Tony) de Clifford, was second Lord of Clifford Castle in Herefordshire on River Wye. In 1200, 1207, 1208 and 1216, he was Sheriff of Herefordshire; gave to the Gilbertine monks at Brodholme in Nottinghamshire, the church of St. Helen and the site of a mill. He died in 1223.

This Walter de Clifford married Agnes de Cundy (Cundi), daughter and heiress of Roger de Cundy (Cundi), Lord of the manors of Coventry (Covenby) and Glenshaw (Glenham), co. Lincoln, by Alice his wife, Lady of Horn-Castle, daughter and heiress of William de Cheney, who held those manors in Lincolnshire.

Walter de Clifford was succeeded by his eldest son Walter, who died without male issue. His second son was Roger de Clifford, of whom further.

GENERATION IX.

Roger de Clifford, second son of Walter and Agnes (de Cundy) de Clifford, of Clifford Castle in Herefordshire on River Wye, exchanged the bend for a fess Gu. in the Coat of Arms. He accompanied King Henry III on his expedition to Brittany, and held among other manors, Tenbury in Worcestershire and Bruges in Hereford. He outlived his son Roger, and died about 1232 and was buried at Dore Abbey in Herefordshire.

This Roger de Clifford married (1st) Sibilla (Sybil) de Ewyas, daughter and heiress of Robert de Ewyas (Ewias), Lord and Baron of Ewias Castle in Herefordshire; and widow of Robert Lord Tregoz (Tregos). He married (2nd) the Countess of Lorraine, who d.s.p.

An only son of the first marriage was Sir Roger de Clifford, of whom further. They also had a daughter Maude de Clifford, who married William Longespée, 3rd Earl of Salisbury, her cousin, as he was great-grandson of Henry II, and "Fair Rosamond" de Clifford.

GENERATION X.

Sir Roger de Clifford, only son of Roger and Sybil (de Ewyas) de Clifford, was 4th Lord of Clifford Castle in Herefordshire, upon the River Wye. In 1268, he was governor

of Marlborough and Ludgershall Castles, and in 1277 of Erdeslegh Castle. In 1280, he was Justiciar of all Wales, and at one time was Chief Commander of Wars of England, Ireland and France. He joined the insurgent barons led by De Montfort, and was taken prisoner, but afterwards fought at Lewes and Evesham, on the King's side. In 1269-70, he was A CRUSADER in the expedition of Prince Edward. Sir Roger died in 1285-6, and was buried in Dore Abbey, co. Herefordshire.

This Sir Roger de Clifford married a Countess of Laurentia, whose name is not known. She is described on the *Fine Rolls* as "Comitissa de Lerett," and as "Countess of Laurentania" by Dugdale, who quotes Glover's *Collections* to the effect that he had married her at "St. George in France." They had a son, Roger de Clifford, of whom further; and an only daughter and coheir, Margaret de Clifford, who married Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln.

GENERATION XI.

Roger de Clifford, Baron of Westmoreland *jure uxoris*, lived temp. Henry III, and Edward I; (son of Sir Roger de Clifford and the Countess of Laurentia, his wife), died November 6, 1282, being drowned while crossing Menai Strait during an attack of the Welsh, and was buried at the Grey Friars', Llanfaes.

He was Chief Commander of Wars of England, Ireland and France. Through his wife, he held the lordship of Brougham Castle in Westmoreland, which he repaired and partially rebuilt.

This Roger de Clifford married in 1269, Isabell (Isabella) de Veteripont (Vipont), eldest daughter and coheiress of Robert de Veteripont (Vipont) and Isabella FitzJohn (Fitz-Piers — FitzGeoffrey), his wife. Isabell (de Veteripont-Vipont) de Clifford survived her husband about eight years, and died circa 1290-1291. SEE DE VETERIPONT (VIPONT-VESPONT) MANUSCRIPT. Their only child was a son, Robert de Clifford, called "de Appleby".

GENERATION XII.

Robert de Clifford, only child, called "de Appleby", was born at Eastertide in 1274, therefore only 12 years of age when he succeeded his grandfather in 1286 as 5th Lord of Clifford Castle. In 1291, he inherited a moiety of the estates of the great family of Vipont, on the death of his mother, *i.e.* Brougham Castle, Westmoreland, the Hereditary Shrievalty of that county, thus becoming one of the most powerful barons of his age. He had seisin of his inheritance 3 May, 1295, and was, on the death of his great-uncle, Richard FitzJohn, in 1297, found to be one of his coheirs.

He was a prominent soldier during the reigns of Edward I and Edward II, and served in the Scottish wars. In 1297-1307/8, he was Justice in Eyre North of Trent; in July, 1298, he was governor of Nottingham Castle, and in 1299, was captain general of the Marches of Scotland.

He was summoned to Parliament as Baron Clifford from December 29, 1299 to November 23, 1313, and was one of the barons whose seals were affixed to the celebrated letter of 1301 to the Pope.

Edward I gave him the manor of Skelton in Cumberland, and Skipton Castle; and by Edward II, he was made Marshal of England for a few months in 1307. In 1307 and 1308, he was Justice South of Trent, and joined the movement against the favorite of Edward II, Piers Gaveston.

This Robert de Clifford is said to have been the greatest man of all his family, being of a most martial and heroic spirit. He fell fighting at the battle of Bannockburn, near Stirling in Scotland, 24 June, 1314, when he was aged 40 years, writ for Inq. p.m. 28 July (1314) 8

Edward II, will proved 18 September, 1314. His body was returned by Bruce to England for burial, and he was probably buried with his mother at Shap Abbey, Westmoreland.

Robert de Clifford married Matilda (or Maud) de Clare, daughter of Thomas de Clare and his wife, Juliana FitzMaurice, daughter of Sir Maurice FitzMaurice, Lord Justice of Ireland. Thomas de Clare was the son of Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford, and his (2nd) wife, Maud de Lacy.

Matilda (Maud) outlived her husband and married (2nd) before 16 December, 1315, Robert de Welle (Lord Welle), who died s.p., August, 1320. Matilda died between 4 March, 1326/7 and 24 May, 1327, when the writ for her Inq. p.m. is dated. SEE DE CLARE MANUSCRIPT.

Among the children of Robert de Clifford and his wife Matilda (or Maud) (de Clare) de Clifford, was a daughter Idonea de Clifford.

GENERATION XIII.

Idonea de Clifford, daughter of Robert, Lord Clifford of Appleby and his wife Maud (Matilda) (de Clare) married Sir Henry de Percy, 9th Baron, and 2nd Lord Percy, KNIGHT OF THE BATH, born about 1299, died February 26, 1352-53; son of Sir Henry and Eleanor (FitzAlan) de Percy. SEE FIRST DE PERCY MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *Devonshire Parishes* by Charles Worthy, Esq., pub. 1889, Vol. II, pp. 254-256. *The Visitations of the County of Devon* by J. J. Vivian, p. 194. Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke, Esq. (1831), pp. 125-126. *History of Westmoreland and Cumberland Counties, England* by Joseph Nicolson, Vol. I, pp. 265-277. *Dormant and Extinct Peerages* by Sir B. Burke, pp. 122-123. *Worthies of Devon* by John Prince, pp. 221-222. *Collectanea Cliffordiana*, p. 211; Part 2, p. 169; Part 3, pp. 90-97 and 100-102. W. Segar and J. Edmondson: *Baronagium Genealogicum*, Vol. IV, p. 364. W. Dugdale: *Baronage of England*, Vol. I, pp. 335-339. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. IV, pp. 526, 528, 537, 538. *Victoria History of Hertfordshire*, Vol. I, pp. 282, 326. E. Brydges, Editor: *Collins' Peerage of England*, Vol. VII, p. 118. *The Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, Vol. XVIII, pp. 355-358. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. III, pp. 290-291; Vol. V, pp. 433-441, and Chart. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., N. Y. (1950), pp. 116-118.

VETERIPONT

VETERIPONT (VIPOUNT-VESPONT) FAMILY.

GENERATION I.

William de Veteripont, with his son Robert de Veteripont, had that part of Meburn in Westmoreland which still bears the name of Mauld's Meburn (Meburn Matildae). This William married Maud (Matildis) de Morville (Moreville), sister of Sir Hugh Morville, and daughter of Roger de Morville, which family had hereditary Sherifdom of Westmoreland. SEE ENGAIN-MORVILLE MANUSCRIPT.

William and Maud (Matildis) (de Morville) de Veteripont had two sons; Robert, of whom further, and Ivo de Veteripont, who had as his Arms the lion without a crown, which appears to have been the ancient bearings.

GENERATION II.

Robert de Veteripont (Veteri Ponte-Vipount-Vespont) descended of a family in Normandy (de Veteri Ponte), Lords of Curvaville. He was granted, in 1203, the custody of Apelby and Burgh, and Sherifwick of Westmoreland twenty-four years. He was one of those who took the Cross in the Holy Land — A CRUSADER, and died circa 1227-1228, and was buried in the Middle Temple in Fleetstreet, London. He bore for his Arms — "A lion passant, with a coronet upon his head."

This Robert married Idonea Builly, Lady of Essendine, daughter and heir of John Builly, who was son and heir of Richard de Builly, son and heir of Jordan de Builly, son and heir of Arnold. Idonea died in 1235, and was buried at Rupe or Roch Abbey in Yorkshire.

Robert and Idonea (Builly) de Veteripont had a daughter Christian, and an only son and heir, John de Veteripont (Vipount-Vespont), who carries the line.

GENERATION III.

John de Veteripont (Vipount-Vespont), only son and heir of Robert and Idonea (Builly) de Veteripont, was 2nd Lord of the honour of Appleby; Baron of Westmoreland, and Sheriff by inheritance. This John died young, in 1242, after he had been for twelve or fourteen years, Lord of Westmoreland.

John de Veteripont married Sibilla Ferrars (Ferrers), daughter of William Ferrars, Earl of Derby. She married (2nd) Francis de Bohune, Lord of Middlehurst in Sussex. SEE FERRERS — EARLS OF DERBY MANUSCRIPT. John and Sibilla (Ferrars-Ferrers) de Veteripont had a son and heir, Robert de Veteripont (Vipount-Vespont).

GENERATION IV.

Robert de Veteripont (Vipount-Vespont), Lord of Westmoreland, was of age 17 October, 1256, and died shortly before 7 June, 1264. He was the son and heir of John and Sibilla (Ferrars) de Veteripont, and was very young at his father's death, consequently was a long time ward to the King, and in custody of the prior of Carlisle, who made great waste with his estate. Robert was one of those who sided with Montfort, Earl of Leicester, and

Humphrey de Bohun, and other lords and barons against King Henry III. He died of wounds received in the battle of Lewes in Sussex, or that of Evesham in Worcestershire, whereupon the King seized all his lands, but afterwards restored them to his children.

Robert de Veteripont married Isabella FitzJohn (FitzPiers-FitzGeoffrey), second daughter of Sir John FitzGeoffrey (FitzPiers), and his wife, Isabel Bigod; and sister and afterwards one of the coheirs of Richard FitzJohn. Isabella (FitzJohn) de Veteripont probably died before her husband. SEE FITZ JOHN (FITZ PIERS-FITZ GEOFFREY) MANUSCRIPT. Robert and Isabella (FitzJohn) de Veteripont were the parents of two daughters: Isabel (Isabella) de Veteripont, of whom further; and Idonea (or Ivetta) de Veteripont, who received her father's property in 1266; was aged 3 or 4 when her father died. She married after 1267, Roger de Laybourne who died in 1284, and had one son John, who died an infant. Idonea married (2) John de Crombwell, but had no issue by him. She died about the 8th year of Edward III [1335], having survived her father about 70 years.

GENERATION V.

Isabel (Isabella) de Veteripont, eldest daughter and coheiress of her father, Lady of Appleby and Brougham, was of age by 15 June, 1269, and died shortly before 14 May, 1292. She was about 10 years old when her father died, and in King Henry III's wardship. She received her father's property in 1266, and married in 1269. She had the manors of Merton, Appleby, Winton and Burgh, etc., and after her husband's death, she sat personally in Court and executed the office of Sheriff of Westmoreland. She survived her husband about eight years and died circa 1290-1291.

Isabel (Isabella) de Veteripont married Roger de Clifford, the younger Baron of Westmoreland *jure uxoris*, eldest son of Roger de Clifford, of Clifford Castle in Herefordshire upon River Wye. He was of a noble family originally surnamed Pons (Ponz) of Norman extraction. He was Chief Commander of Wars of England, Ireland and France, and died November 6, 1282, being drowned while crossing Menai Strait during an attack of the Welsh, and was buried at the Grey Friars', Llanfaes. SEE CLIFFORD MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *History of Westmoreland and Cumberland Counties, England*, by Joseph Nicolson, Vol. I, pp. 265-277. *The Complete Peerage*, G. E. Cokayne, Vol. V (1926), pp. 433-441 and Chart.

FITZ JOHN

FITZ JOHN — BARONS FITZ JOHN — (FITZ PIERS — FITZ GEOFFREY)

GENERATION I.

Piers de Lutegaresdale married, as her first husband, Maud de Mandeville, daughter of Geoffrey and Rohese (de Ver) de Mandeville. Maud married (2nd) Hugh de Boclande, of Buckland, who was living in 1176, and left issue. SEE DE MANDEVILLE MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION II.

Geoffrey FitzPiers, Earl of Essex, son of Piers and Maud (de Mandeville) de Lutegaresdale, died October 14, 1213. Through his first marriage, he became heir to the earldom of Essex, and he and some of his descendants assumed the name of de Mandeville.

He was a Justice of the Forest from 1185 to 1189; Sheriff of Northamptonshire from 1184 to 1189; and Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire from 1190 to 1193. In 1198, he was appointed Justiciar of England and held this office until his death.

He was a man of great wealth and reputation; a nominated patron of the monastery of Walden. In 1206, he had a grant of the castle and honour of Berkhamstead to him and the heirs of his body by Aveline, his second wife.

This Geoffrey FitzPiers (or de Mandeville), married (1st) in 1184, Beatrice de Say, who died before 19 April, 1197, and left issue by her. He married (2nd) in 1205, as her second husband, Aveline (de Clare) de Munchanesy, widow of William de Munchanesy of Swanscombe, who died shortly before 7 May, 1204; and daughter of Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford. Eveline (de Clare) de Munchanesy-FitzPiers died before 4 June, 1225. The only son of the second marriage was Sir John FitzGeoffrey (FitzPiers).

GENERATION III.

Sir John FitzGeoffrey (FitzPiers), only son of Geoffrey FitzPiers (or de Mandeville), Earl of Essex, and his second wife, Aveline de Clare, died November 23, 1258. He had livery of a part of his father's lands June 3, 1227, and paid a fine of 300 marks to the King for those lands.

He was constituted Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1234, and in 1237, admitted one of the Privy Council. The same year, there being a grand Council held at London, he was one of those sent to the Pope's legate; and in 1245, he was one of the commissioners sent from King Henry to the Council at Lyons. He was appointed Justiciar of Ireland 4 November, 1245, and held the office till 1256. For his services, he received a grant from the King of the manor of Whadden in 1242, and in 1254, the Cantred of the Isles in Thomond.

Sir John FitzGeoffrey (FitzPiers) married before 12 April, 1234, as her second husband, Isabel Bigod, daughter of Hugh Bigod and his wife, Matilda or Maud Marshall, and sister of John Bigod. Isabel Bigod married (1st) Gilbert de Lacy (Laci), Lord of Meath in Ireland, who died in 1230, son of Walter de Lacy (Laci), and his wife Margaret de Braos of Brecknock. SEE BIGOD AND LACY (LACI) MANUSCRIPTS.

Among the children of Sir John FitzGeoffrey (FitzPiers) and his wife, Isabel (Bigod) Fitz-Geoffrey, was a daughter Isabel or Isabella.

GENERATION IV.

Isabel (or Isabella) FitzJohn (FitzPiers-FitzGeoffrey), second daughter of Sir John FitzGeoffrey (FitzPiers) and his wife, Isabel Bigod, married Robert de Veteripont (Vipount-Vespont), Lord of Westmoreland, who died shortly before 7 June, 1264, son and heir of John and Sibilla (Ferrars) de Veteripont. This Robert held Brougham Castle and numerous manors in Westmoreland. SEE VETERIPONT (VIPOUNT-VESPONT) MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, by John Burke, Esq., 1831, pp. 204-5 and 334-335. *Dormant and Extinct Peerage of England* by Sir Bernard Burke, 1866, pp. 208-209. *The Complete Peerage* by G. E. Cokayne, Vol. II, pp. 447-449; Vol. III (1913), p. 290; Vol. V (1926), p. 116 and Chart, pp. 122-124, 433-441 and Chart; Vol. VIII, pp. 3-5. F. Lee: *History of the Prebendal Church of St. Mary of Thame*, p. 331. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Company, Inc., N. Y., 1950, pp. 128-129.

DE MANDEVILLE

DE MANDEVILLE — EARLS OF ESSEX.

"Mandeville, written also Manville and Manvell, is a Norman surname of locality origin, from Mandeville, or Magneville, near Valognes. Mandeville, near Louviers, and Mandeville in the arrondissement of Bayeux, were known as Magna Villa, 'great estate', in the twelfth century, and the surname, corrupted from the Latin, appears as De Mandavilla in Medieval Charters." [C. W. Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. M. A. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*. H. Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom*.]

GENERATION I.

Geoffrey de Mandeville, listed in Domesday Book as Geoffrey de Magna Villa, was living in 1086, and is buried in Westminster Abbey. He was tenant-in-chief in many counties of England at the time of the survey, being the recognized grantee of the vast but scattered estates of Ansgar (Esgar), who had owned large parts of Essex and other counties prior to the Conquest.

Geoffrey de Mandeville married (1st) Athelaise, whose surname is unknown; and (2nd) Leceline (or Lesceline), whose family name has not been preserved. A son of the first marriage was William de Mandeville.

GENERATION II.

William de Mandeville, son of Geoffrey de Mandeville and his first wife, Athelaise, died about 1130. He founded the monastery of Black Canons at Stoneley, in Huntingdonshire.

He is said to have married Margaret, daughter of Eudo de Rye, or de Rie, steward to the Duke of Normandy and Dapifer of Colchester, county Essex, but authorities disagree on this point. A son of William de Mandeville was Geoffrey.

GENERATION III.

Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex, son of William de Mandeville, died in September, 1144. In 1140, he was created Earl of Essex, and in 1141 became Constable of the Tower of London; also had the offices of hereditary Justice and Sheriff of London, Middlesex, Essex and Herts; and founded the abbey of Walden. He was buried in the graveyard of the New Temple Church in Holborn.

Geoffrey de Mandeville married Rohese (Rohesia) de Ver (Vere), sister of Aubrey, 1st Earl of Oxford, and daughter of Aubrey (Alberic) de Ver (Vere), Chamberlain of England, by Adelise (Adeliza), daughter of Gilbert FitzRichard, of Clare and Tonbridge. SEE THE VERE FAMILY MANUSCRIPT, Vol. I, *Ayres-Dawson and Allied Families*, pp. 385-387; and also in Vol. II, *Ibid.*, SEE DE CLARE MANUSCRIPT.

This Rohese (Rohesia) (de Vere) de Mandeville, widow of Geoffrey, married (2nd) Payne de Beauchamp, of Bedford, with whom she founded the priory of Chicksand, where she was buried. Payne de Beauchamp died before Michaelmas, 1156, and she survived her son, Geoffrey, the 2nd Earl of Essex.

Geoffrey de Mandeville and his wife Rohese (or Rohesia) had, among other children, a daughter Maud de Mandeville.

GENERATION IV.

Maud de Mandeville, daughter of Geoffrey and Rohese (de Ver) de Mandeville, married (1st) Piers de Lutegareshale. SEE FITZ JOHN — BARONS FITZ JOHN (FITZ PIERS — FITZ GEOFFREY) MANUSCRIPT.

Maud (de Mandeville) FitzJohn (FitzPiers) married (2nd) Hugh de Boclande of Buckland.

REFERENCES: *Victoria History of the Counties of England: Essex*, Vol. I, pp. 343, 504-513. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. V, pp. 113-116. G. Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton*, Vol. I, p. 544. F. Lee: *History of the Prebendal Church of St. Mary of Thame*, p. 331. G. Lipscomb: *History of the County of Buckingham*, Vol. I, p. 158. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Company, Inc., N. Y., 1950, p. 128.

ROYAL DESCENT FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

This chart shows the descent of Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard from William the Conqueror, from the Saxon Kings of England, from the Kings of Scotland, and those of North Wales.

The picture of William the Conqueror, in the center, is taken from his seal. That of Alfred the Great, the most famous of the Saxon Kings, shown in the upper left, is taken from a statue.

Iona Island, represented by the ancient cathedral and cross in the upper right, is an island off Scotland. The cemetery there is called "the burial-ground of kings," and contains the remains of Scottish, Irish, Danish, and Norwegian monarchs.

The eight armorial bearings are the arms of the various royal families shown on this chart together with those of the powerful and well-known families of De Warenne and La Zouche. Their heraldic descriptions are given below.

WILLIAM I

"Arms — Gules, two lions passant guardant or." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. lv.]

SAXON KINGS

"Arms — Azure, a cross moline or." [I. A. Timmis: *Chronological, Historical, and Heraldic Charts of the Royal House of England from King Egbert to the Present Time.*]

SCOTLAND

"Arms — Or, a lion rampant within a double tressure flory counterflory gules.

"Crest — On an imperial crown a lion sejant affrontée gules, imperially crowned or, holding in the dexter paw a sword, in the sinister a sceptre erect, both proper.

"Supporters — Two unicorns argent, imperially crowned and gorged with a royal coronet, chains affixed thereto, passing between the forelegs and reflexed over the back. The banner held by the dexter supporter is the arms of Scotland, fringed azure; that held by the sinister supporter is fringed argent and azure, the cross of St. Andrew.

"Mottoes — Over the crest: In defence. Under the arms: *Nemo me impune lacessit.*" [Burke: *Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage.*]

HUNTINGDON

"Arms — Or, a lion rampant gules, armed and langued azure." [James York: *The Union of Honour.*]

WARREN (DE WARRENNE)

"Arms — Chequy or and azure." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 1077.]

ZOUCHE (LA ZOUCHE)

"Arms — Gules, ten bezants, four, three, two, and one." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 1153.]

NORTH WALES

"Arms — Quarterly, or and gules, four lions passant counterchanged." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 1064.]

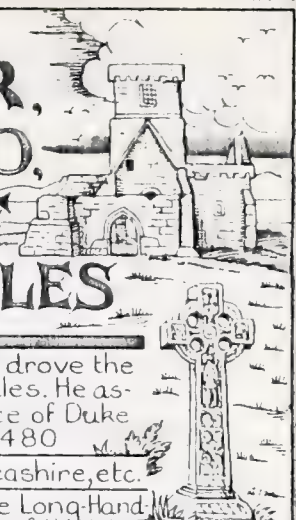
MADOG AP MAREDUDD

"Arms — Argent, a lion rampant sable." [J. Y. W. Lloyd: *History of the Princes, the Lords Marches, and the Ancient Nobility of Powys Fadog*, Vol. I, p. 111. Burke: *General Armory*, p. LXII.]

ALFRED
THE GREAT

CHART OF DESCENT FROM

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND, KINGS OF & KINGS OF SCOTLAND NORTH WALES



or Ethelwulf, K. of the W. Saxons & Kentishmen, m. Ist, Osburh, d. of Oslac

17 Alfred the Great, K. of the W. Saxons, m. Ealhswith, d. of Ethelred

16 Edward the Elder, K. of the Angles & Saxons, m. 3rd, Eadgifu

15 Edmund m. Ist, Aelfgifu

14 Edgar the Peaceful m. 2nd, Aelfthryth, d. of Ordgar

13 Aethelred the Unready m. Aelfgifu

12 Edmund Ironside m. Eadgyth

11 Edw. the Exile m. Agatha

10 Margaret (St. Margaret) m. K. of Scotland

9 David I, K. of Scotland, m. Maud, d. of Waltheof

8 Henry of Scotland m. Ada, d. of Wm. de Warenne

7 David, E. of Huntingdon & Lennox, m. 2nd Maud

6 Ada m. Henry de Hastings, son of William & Margaret (Bigod) de Hastings

5 Hilaria de Hastings m. as 2nd wife, Sir Wm. de Harcourt, Knt., of Stanton-Harcourt, etc.

4 Sir Rich. de Harcourt m. Margaret, d. of John Beke

3 Sir John de Harcourt m. Ellen, d. of Eudola Zouche

2 Sir Wm. Harcourt m. Jane, d. of Rich., Ld. Grey

1 Sir Thos. Harcourt m. Maud, d. of Robt., Ld. Grey

10 Sir Thos. Harcourt m. Joan, d. of S. Robt. Francis

9 John Harcourt m.

8 Maud Harcourt m. Henry Crisp

7 John Crisp m. Anne, d. of Wm. Phillips

6 Henry Crisp m. Jane, d. of Nicholas Dyer

5 John Crisp m. Agnes, d. of John Quex

4 John Crisp m. Avice, d. of Thos. Denne

3 John Crisp m. Anne, d. of Robert Tuke or Tuck

2 Elizabeth Crisp m. 12 Rich. Lee, Mayor of Maidstone, Kent

1 Mary Lee m. Henry Drake

10 Robert Drake m. Joan Gawton

9 Mary Drake m. Captain Richard Hill

8 Mary Hill m. Ist, John Ayres or Eyres

7 Francis Ayres, Sr., m. Sarah -

6 Francis Ayres m. Tabitha -

5 Jacob Ayres m. Ann -

4 Edmond Ayres m. Keziah Johnson

3 Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr., m. Leah Wainhouse Johnson

2 Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., m. Elizabeth Hack Dawson

1 HENRIETTA DAWSON AYRES m. Harper Donelson Sheppard

19 Ecgbert, Ecgbert or Ecqberht, K. of the West Saxons, son of Ealhmund, d. in 839

18 Aethelwulf or Ethelwulf, K. of the W. Saxons & Kentishmen, m. Ist, Osburh, d. of Oslac

17 Alfred the Great, K. of the W. Saxons, m. Ealhswith, d. of Ethelred

16 Edward the Elder, K. of the Angles & Saxons, m. 3rd, Eadgifu

15 Edmund m. Ist, Aelfgifu

14 Edgar the Peaceful m. 2nd, Aelfthryth, d. of Ordgar

13 Aethelred the Unready m. Aelfgifu

12 Edmund Ironside m. Eadgyth

11 Edw. the Exile m. Agatha

10 Margaret (St. Margaret) m. K. of Scotland

9 David I, K. of Scotland, m. Maud, d. of Waltheof

8 Henry of Scotland m. Ada, d. of Wm. de Warenne

7 David, E. of Huntingdon & Lennox, m. 2nd Maud

6 Ada m. Henry de Hastings, son of William & Margaret (Bigod) de Hastings

5 Hilaria de Hastings m. as 2nd wife, Sir Wm. de Harcourt, Knt., of Stanton-Harcourt, etc.

4 Sir Rich. de Harcourt m. Margaret, d. of John Beke

3 Sir John de Harcourt m. Ellen, d. of Eudola Zouche

2 Sir Wm. Harcourt m. Jane, d. of Rich., Ld. Grey

1 Sir Thos. Harcourt m. Maud, d. of Robt., Ld. Grey

10 Sir Thos. Harcourt m. Joan, d. of S. Robt. Francis

9 John Harcourt m.

8 Maud Harcourt m. Henry Crisp

7 John Crisp m. Anne, d. of Wm. Phillips

6 Henry Crisp m. Jane, d. of Nicholas Dyer

5 John Crisp m. Agnes, d. of John Quex

4 John Crisp m. Avice, d. of Thos. Denne

3 John Crisp m. Anne, d. of Robert Tuke or Tuck

2 Elizabeth Crisp m. 12 Rich. Lee, Mayor of Maidstone, Kent

1 Mary Lee m. Henry Drake

10 Robert Drake m. Joan Gawton

9 Mary Drake m. Captain Richard Hill

8 Mary Hill m. Ist, John Ayres or Eyres

7 Francis Ayres, Sr., m. Sarah -

6 Francis Ayres m. Tabitha -

5 Jacob Ayres m. Ann -

4 Edmond Ayres m. Keziah Johnson

3 Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr., m. Leah Wainhouse Johnson

2 Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., m. Elizabeth Hack Dawson

1 HENRIETTA DAWSON AYRES m. Harper Donelson Sheppard

38 Kenneth I MacAlpin, King of the Scots, son of the Dalriad Scots, d. in 860. He defeated the Picts & united them & the Scots into the kingdom of Alban

37 Constantine I, K. of Scotland or Alban, began to reign in 863; killed in battle in 877

36 Donald of Scotland reigned from 889-900

35 Malcolm I, King of Scotland, slain 934

34 Kenneth, King of Scotland, d. 995

33 Malcolm II, K. of Scotland

32 Bethoc m. abt. 1000 Crinan the Thane

31 Duncan I, K. of Scotland

30 Malcolm K. of Scotland

29 Robert (nat. son), E. of Gloucester, m. Mabel, d. of Robert FitzHammond

28 Maud m. Ranulph de Gernon, Vis. d'Avranches, etc.

27 Hugh de Kevelioc, Vicomte d'Avranches & E. of Chester

26 Maud

25 Maud

24 Maud

23 Maud

22 Maud

21 Maud

20 Maud

19 Maud

18 Maud

17 Maud

16 Maud

15 Maud

14 Maud

13 Maud

12 Maud

11 Maud

10 Maud

9 Maud

8 Maud

7 Maud

6 Maud

5 Maud

4 Maud

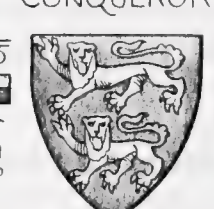
3 Maud

2 Maud

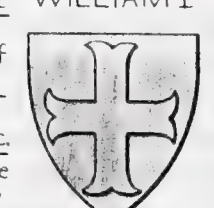
1 Maud



WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR



WILLIAM I



SAXON KINGS



SCOTLAND



HUNTINGDON

31 Cunedda the Great drove the Scots from North Wales. He assumed the Roman office of Duke of Britain & d. about 480

30 Einion Yrth ruled Lancashire, etc.

29 Cadwallon Lawhir ("the Long-Handed") conquered the Goidels of N. Wales

28 Maelgwn Gwynedd (Maelgwn Hir, "the Tall") d. of plaque abt. 547

27 Rhun ap Maelgwn ruled in Gwynedd (N. Wales)

26 Beli, called Mawr ("the Great")

25 Iago ap Beli

24 Cadfan ap Iago, King of Gwynedd

23 Cadwallon ap Cadfan, K. of Gwynedd, d. 634

22 Cadwaladr, K. of the Britons, d. of plaque 664

21 Idwal, ruler of Anglesey

20 Rhodri Molwynog, ruler of Anglesey, d. 754

19 Cynan ap Rhodri (Cynan Tindaethwy) d. 816

18 Ethyllt m. Gwriad, King of the Isle of Man, also descended from Cunedda the Great

17 Merfyn Frych, K. of Gwynedd, m. Nest, d. of Cadell

16 Rhodri Mawr, K. of Gwynedd, m. Angharad, d. of Meurig

15 Anarawd ruled Anglesey & parts of Gwynedd

14 Idwal Foel ap Anarawd, K. of Gwynedd

13 Meurig ap Idwal Foel, d. in 986

12 Idwal ap Meurig (Idwal Vychan) d. in 996

11 Iago ap Idwal, K. of Gwynedd, assassinated 1039

10 Cynan ap Iago m. Ragnhildr, qdd. of King Sitric

9 Gruffydd ap Cynan, K. of Gwynedd, m. Angharad, d. of Owain

8 Owain Gwynedd ap Gruffydd m. Gwladus, d. of Llywarch

7 Iorwerth Drwyndwn m. Marared, d. of Madoq ap Maredudd

6 Llywelyn ap Iorwerth m. Joan, nat. d. of King John

5 Gwladus Ddu m. 2nd, Ralph de Mortimer

4 Roger (3) de Mortimer m. Maud de Braose

3 Isabel de Mortimer m. Ist, John Fitz Alan

2 Eleanor Fitz Alan m. Sir Henry de Percy

1 Henry de Percy m. Idonea de Clifford

20 Isabel de Percy m. Sir Wm. Aton, Lord Aton

19 Elizabeth Aton m. 2nd, Sir John Conyers, Kt.

18 Sir Robert Conyers, Kt., m. Juliana Percy

17 Sir John Conyers, Kt., m. Marg. St. Quintin

16 Sir Chris. Conyers m. Marg. Waddiley

15 Brian Conyers m. Eliz. Nelson

14 Leonard Conyers

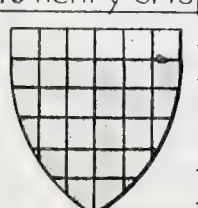
13 Agnes Conyers m. Geoffrey Lee



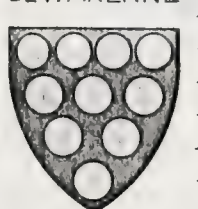
N WALES



MADOG AP MAREDUDD



DE WARRENNE



LA ZOUCHE

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR

ROYAL DESCENT FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

"Arms: — Gules, two lions passant guardant or." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. lv.]

GEN. I. William I, called the Conqueror, son of Robert, Duke of Normandy, and Arletta, daughter of a tanner of Falaise, was born at Falaise, Normandy, in 1027 or 1028, and died at Rouen, France, September 9, 1087. He was buried in St. Stephen's Church at Caen. When he was a small boy, his father died and he was acknowledged his successor by the Norman barons. In 1065, Edward the Confessor, King of England, died and William claimed the succession. He invaded England, and on October 12, 1066, defeated Harold at the Battle of Senlac or Hastings. He was crowned King of England on Christmas Day, 1066, at Westminster Abbey. To reward his followers, he redistributed land taken from its earlier owners, but in granting it, each of his barons received portions in several counties.

William the Conqueror married Matilda (or Maud) of Flanders, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders. (HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD DESCENT FROM THE ANCIENT COUNTS OF FLANDERS, WHICH FORMS A PART OF HER SECOND ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.) A son was Henry I, King of England, of whom further; and a daughter was Agatha, who was betrothed to Alfonso VI, King of Castile and Leon, married by proxy (as his first marriage) in 1068; but she died on the journey to Spain. SEE CASTILLE — HOUSE OF CASTILE MANUSCRIPT. Another daughter was Gundred, who married William de Warenne, 1st Earl of Warren and Surrey (died 1088). SEE WARREN (DE WARENNE) MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. II. Henry I, King of England, called Beauclerc, was born in 1062, and died near Gisors, France, December 1, 1135. He was buried in the Abbey of Reading, which he had founded. As a younger son, he was not expected to inherit the Crown. Of his elder brothers, William received England, and Robert became Duke of Normandy. When William died in 1100, Robert was on a Crusade, and Henry seized the Crown. By marrying a descendant of the Anglo-Saxon Kings, he completed his policy of allying himself with the native English. In both England and Normandy, he was more popular with the non-feudal classes than with the Barons.

Henry I married (1st), Matilda of Scotland, daughter of Malcolm III, called Canmore; SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND; and married (2nd), Adelaide, daughter of Godfrey, Count of Louvain. A daughter of the first marriage was Matilda (or Maud) of England, born in 1102, died 30 January, 1164, married (1st) in 1114, Henry V, Emperor of Germany, who died s.p. 23 May, 1125; and she married (2nd) April 3, 1127, Geoffrey, surnamed Plantagenet, Count d'Anjou. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

A natural son of Henry I was Robert, of whom further.

GEN. III. Robert, Earl of Gloucester, natural son of Henry I, King of England, was born at Caen, Normandy, about 1090, and died October 31, 1147. In 1122, he was created Earl of Gloucester. He championed the cause of Queen Maud, who claimed the throne, and went to war with King Stephen in both Normandy and England.

Robert married Mabel, daughter and heiress of Robert Fitz Hamon and Sibyl Montgomery, daughter of Roger Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury. A daughter was Maud, called Maud Fitz Robert, of whom further.

GEN. IV. Maud Fitz Robert, daughter of Robert, Earl of Gloucester, and Mabel, his wife, died July 29, 1189. She married, about 1141, Ranulph de Gernon or des Gernons (Meschines), Vicomte d'Avranches and Earl of Chester, who was born in Normandy, before 1100, died December 16, 1153, and was buried in the abbey of St. Werburg in Chester. He took a prominent part in the civil wars during the reign of Stephen. SEE MESCHINES — EARLS OF CHESTER MANUSCRIPT. A son was Hugh, styled de Kevelioc.

GEN. V. Hugh, styled de Kevelioc (Meschines), Vicomte d'Avranches and Earl of Chester, was born in 1147, at Kevelioc, County Merioneth, and died at Leek in Staffordshire in 1181. He was deprived of his earldom because of his revolt against Henry II, but he finally made peace with the King, and was restored to his title in January, 1177. He married, in 1169, Bertred (Bertra or Bertrade) de Montfort, died 1227, aged about 71, daughter of Simon de Montfort, Count d'Évreux (Evreux) in Normandy, by his first wife, Maud. Among the children of Hugh de Kevelioc (Meschines) was Maud de Meschines (or Kevelioc), of whom further; Mabill (Mabel) de Meschines, married William de Albin (d'Aubigny-Albany), Earl of Arundel — SEE ALBINI (d'AUBIGNY-ALBANY) MANUSCRIPT; Hawise de Meschines, married Robert de Quincy, eldest son of Sayer de Quincy, Earl of Winchester — SEE QUINCY MANUSCRIPT; Agnes (or Alice) de Meschines, married William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby — SEE FERRERS MANUSCRIPT; and Amicia de Meschines (Chester), who married Sir Ralph Mainwaring, son of Roger — SEE MAINWARING MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. VI. Maud, daughter of Hugh "de Kevelioc", Earl of Chester, and his wife, Bertrade de Montfort, was born in 1171, and died on Epiphany (January 6th), 1233. She married David of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon, who died 1219. — HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND. A daughter was Ada, of whom further.

GEN. VII. Ada, daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, and his wife Maud de Kevelioc (Meschines), and co-heiress of the earldoms of Huntingdon and of Chester, married Henry de Hastings, son of William and Margaret (Bigod) de Hastings. He succeeded his father in 1216; fought in France, was summoned to Parliament in 1243, and died in 1250. SEE DE HASTINGS MANUSCRIPT. A daughter was Hilaria de Hastings.

GEN. VIII. Hilaria de Hastings, daughter of Henry and Ada de Hastings, married, as his second wife, Sir William de Harcourt, Knt., of Stanton-Harcourt, Ellenhall, and Bosworth, son of Sir Richard and Orabella (de Quincy) de Harcourt. He died in 1278. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT. A son was Sir Richard de Harcourt.

GEN. IX. Sir Richard de Harcourt married Margaret Beke (or Bec), daughter of Sir John Beke (or Bec) of Eresby in Lincolnshire. SEE BEC (OR BEKE) MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. X. Sir John de Harcourt married Ellen (or Eleanor) le Zouch (la Zouche), daughter of Eudo la Zouch. SEE ZOUCHE (ZOUCH) MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XI. Sir William de Harcourt married Jane Grey, daughter of Richard, Lord Grey of Codnor. SEE GREY OF CODNOR MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XII. Sir Thomas de Harcourt married Maud de Grey, daughter of John, 2nd Lord Grey of Rotherfield, one of the Founders of the Knights of the Garter. SEE GREY OF ROTHERFIELD MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XIII. Sir Thomas de Harcourt, Knt., married Joan (Jane) Frauncis, daughter of Sir Robert Frauncis (Frauncey) of Formark, Derby.

GEN. XIV. John Harcourt of Stanton-Harcourt, co. Oxford.

GEN. XV. Maud (or Matilda) Harcourt married Henry Crispe, son of William Crispe of Stanlake, co. Oxon. SEE CRISPE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XVI. John Crispe married Anne Phillips, daughter of William Phillips.

GEN. XVII. Henry Crispe married Jane Dyer, daughter of Nicholas Dyer.

GEN. XVIII. John Crispe of Queeks (Quex) in Thanet, married Agnes Quex, daughter of John Quex. SEE QUEKES (QUEX) MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XIX. John Crispe married Avice Denne, daughter of Thomas Denne. SEE DENNE (DENE) MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XX. John Crispe married Anne (or Amy) Tuke (Toke-Tuck), daughter of Robert Tuke (Toke-Tuck) of Cleve Court, parish of Monkton in Thanet. SEE TUKE-TOKE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXI. Elizabeth Crispe married Richard Lee, Esq., Mayor of Maidstone, Kent. SEE LEE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXII. Mary Lee married Henry Drake, Esq. SEE DRAKE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXIII. Robert Drake married Joan (Joane) Gawton, daughter of Thomas Gawton. SEE GAWTON-BEST MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXIV. Mary Drake married Captain Richard Hill. SEE HILL MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXV. Mary Hill married (1st) Master Mariner John Ayres (or Eyres). SEE AYRES MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXVI. Francis Ayres, Sr., married Sarah Makwilliam (McWilliams).

GEN. XXVII. Francis Ayres, Jr., married Tabitha, surname not known.

GEN. XXVIII. Jacob Ayres married Ann, surname not known.

GEN. XXIX. Edmond (or Edmund) Ayres, married Keziah (or Kessey-Cassie) Johnson, daughter of Obedience and Rachel Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXX. Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr., married Leah Wainhouse Johnson, daughter of John and Margaret (Kellam) Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXI. Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr. married Elizabeth Hack Dawson, daughter of Captain Samuel and Sarah Ann (Bayne) Dawson. SEE DAWSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXII. Henrietta Dawson Ayres, married Harper Donelson Sheppard. SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 14th edition, Vol. XI, p. 432; Vol. XXIII, pp. 609-610. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. IX, p. 436; Vol. X, pp. 164-165; Vol. XIII, pp. 50-51; Vol. XVI, pp. 729-730; and Vol. XXI, pp. 293-301. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. III, p. 307. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. III, pp. 166-169 and footnote a, p. 169; Vol. IV, p. 196; Vol. V, pp. 683, 686; Vol. VII, pp. 715-716 and footnote d, p. 716. J. R. Green: *History of the English People*, Vol. I, p. 140. G. Ormerod: *History of the County Palatine and City of Chester*, Vol. III, p. 121. G. T. Clark: *Rise and Race of Hastings*, in *Archaeological Journal*, Vol. XXVI, pp. 249-251. Sir B. Burke: *Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited, and Extinct Peerages of the British Empire*, pp. 262, 266. C. Moor: *Knights of Edward I*, in *Harleian Society Publications*, Vol. LXXXIV, p. 219. Chart prepared privately for Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard from original English records and other sources. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Company, Inc., New York, 1950, pp. 157-158, and pp. 355-357.

THE SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND

ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND.

"Arms: Azure, a cross moline or."

[I. A. Timmis: *Chronological, Historical and Heraldic Charts of the Royal House of England from King Egbert to the Present Time.*]

"The period in English history usually called Anglo-Saxon goes back to the early ninth century. It derives its name from Alfred the Great, who was the first of the Saxon Kings of Scotland to sign his name *rex Angul-Saxonum*. The origin of this title is not quite clear. It is generally believed to have arisen from the final union of the various kingdoms under Alfred in 886. Bede, in his *Ecclesiastical History*, states that the people of the more northern kingdoms, i.e., East Anglia, Marcia, and Northumbria, belonged to the Angles while those of Essex, Sussex, and Wessex were sprung from the Saxons. Other early writers, however, do not observe these distinctions." [*Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 14th edition, Vol. I, p. 409. W. H. Stevenson, editor: *Asser's Life of King Alfred*, pp. 148-152.]

GEN. I. Egbert, Egbert or Ecgberht, King of the West Saxons, son of Ealhmund, an under-king of the kingdom of Kent, died in 839. He ascended the West Saxon throne in 802. Soon afterwards he held a "parliament" at Winchester, in which he ordered that the name of his kingdom should be changed to that of England. Though Egbert succeeded in uniting a large part of England under his control, he was not King of England, for the idea of a territorial kingship belongs to a later period. He was succeeded by his son Aethelwulf or Ethelwulf.

GEN. II. Aethelwulf or Ethelwulf, King of the West Saxons and Kentishmen, died June 13, 858. To celebrate his defeat of the Norsemen at Ockley, Ethelwulf decided to go on a pilgrimage to Rome. Returning to England by way of France, he died two years after his pilgrimage and was buried at Winchester.

Aethelwulf or Ethelwulf married (1st) Osburh or Osburga, daughter of Oslac, the royal cupbearer. He married (2nd), in July, 856, Judith, daughter of Charles II, the Bald, King of the Franks — HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD SECOND ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE. A son of the first marriage was Aelfred, or Alfred, called The Great.

GEN. III. Aelfred or Alfred, called The Great, King of the West Saxons, was born in 849, and died October 28, 901. He succeeded his three older brothers, Aethelbald, Aethelbert and Aethelred, whose successive reigns covered the period from 857 to 870. His own reign commenced in 871, and ended with his death in 901. Popular belief has made him into a kind of embodiment of the national being; he has become the model English King and the model Englishman. He was at once a Captain, lawgiver, saint and scholar, and devoted himself with a single mind to the welfare of his people.

Aelfred or Alfred married, in 868, Ealhswith (Alswitha), daughter of Ethelred, Ealdorman of the Gainas (Earl Ethelred Muchel); and they had a son, Eadward or Edward, of whom further; and a daughter Elfrith or Aelfthryth, who married Baldwin II, Count of Flanders. HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD DESCENT FROM THE

ANCIENT COUNTS OF FLANDERS, WHICH FORMS A PART OF HER SECOND ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

GEN. IV. Eadward or Edward, called the Elder, King of the Angles and Saxons, died at Worcester in 924. His reign is marked by the widening of his kingdom and the reduction of other princes to a condition of dependence. In every way, he advanced the dignity of the kingship, and he did away with the old custom of Clan Chieftains. Because his reign was one marked with success, Edward has been called the "Unconquered King".

Eadward or Edward married (1st) Ecgwyn, a lady of high rank. He married (2nd), in 901, Aelflaed, daughter of Aethelhelm, one of his Chieftains. He married (3rd) Eadgifu or Eadgyfu, daughter of Sigillin.

A daughter of the first marriage was Eadgyth, who married Sitric, Danish King of Dublin. SEE DESCENT FROM THE DANISH KINGS OF DUBLIN.

Two daughters of the second marriage were: Eadgifu or Eadgyfu, who married Charles III, King of France. SEE THIRD DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE; and Adele or Aelfgifu, who married Ebles, Duke of Aquitaine — SEE DUKES OF AQUITAINE MANUSCRIPT.

A son of the third marriage was Eadmund or Edmund, of whom further.

GEN. V. Eadmund or Edmund, who became King of the Angles and Saxons on the death of his half-brother, Aethelstan or Ethelstan, October 27, 940, was slain in battle in 946. After his death, he was hallowed as a Saint and miracles were performed at his tomb.

Eadmund or Edmund married (1st) Aelgifu (Elf-giva — "The Fairies Gift"), who died in 944, and it is said that he married (2nd) Aethelflaed, daughter of Aelfgar. A son of the first marriage was Eadgar or Edgar, called the Peaceful.

GEN. VI. Eadgar or Edgar, called the Peaceful, King of the English, was born in 944, and died July 8, 975. At the age of sixteen years, he succeeded his brother Eadwig as King of the West Saxons. His reign was a period of national consolidation, peace, and orderly government.

Eadgar or Edgar married (1st) Aethelflaed, daughter of Ordmaer, and married (2nd) in 964, Aelfthryth (Elfreda), daughter of Ordgar, Earl of Devon. A son of the second marriage was Aethelred, called the Unready.

GEN. VII. Aethelred (Ethelred), called the Unready, King of the English, was born in 969, and died April 22, 1016. The fact that Aethelred was called "the Unready", does not imply that he lacked energy or resource, but that he lacked control. Indeed, throughout his reign he displayed considerable vigor, but it was generally misdirected. The invasion of the Danes became more pronounced during Aethelred's reign.

Aethelred married (1st) Aelfgifu (Elfreda), said to have been a daughter of Thored, Earl of the Northumbrians. He married (2nd) Emma, daughter of Richard I, called the Fearless, Duke of Normandy. A son of the first marriage was Eadmund or Edmund, called Ironside.

GEN. VIII. Eadmund or Edmund, called Ironside, King of the English, was born in 989, died at London, November 30, 1016, and was buried at Glastonbury. His father's death in 1016 was followed by a double election to the English Crown. The citizens of London and those of the Witan, or National Council, who were present in the city, chose Edmund, while the rest of the Witan, meeting in Southampton, elected Canute, King of the Danes, who had invaded England in 1015. This resulted in further warfare, and Canute was defeated several times by Edmund. Finally the two kings, in a friendly meeting, decided to divide the kingdom. Edmund was to be King of the south of England; Canute was to reign over the north, and whichever one survived the other should become sole King. Very shortly after this meeting, Edmund died.

Eadmund or Edmund married, in 1015, Ealdgyth, widow of the Danish Earl Sigferth. A son was Eadward or Edward, called the Exile.

GEN. IX. Eadward or Edward, called the Exile, died in 1057. He and his brother Edmund, while still in their infancy, are said to have been sent by King Canute to Sweden or to Russia, and afterwards to have gone into Hungary before 1038. In 1057 Edward, then the only surviving son of his father, returned to England at the invitation of King Edward the Confessor, his father's step-brother, who planned to make him his heir. Shortly after his arrival, however, Edward died without having seen the King.

Eadward or Edward the Exile married Agatha, usually described as a kinswoman of Gisela, Queen of Hungary, and sister of the Emperor Henry II. A daughter was Margaret, called St. Margaret, Queen of Scotland.

GEN. X. Margaret, called St. Margaret, Queen of Scotland, was born, probably in Hungary, about 1045 or 1046, and died in Scotland in 1093. Many accounts have been written of the life of Queen Margaret, who was renowned for her piety, and miracles have been attributed to her. In 1250, more than a century and a half after her death, she was canonized by Pope Innocent IV, and on June 19, 1259, her body was removed from its original burial place in the Church of Dunfermline and placed in a shrine of pinewood set with gold and precious stones, under or near the high altar of the Church.

St. Margaret married, as his second wife, Malcolm III, called Canmore, King of Scotland. HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND. A son was David I, King of Scotland.

GEN. XI. David I, King of Scotland and Earl of Huntingdon, brother of Alexander, King of Scotland, assumed the Earldom of Huntingdon, and succeeded to the Scottish throne upon the decease of Alexander, his elder brother; and invading England, was met upon the border by King Stephen when their differences were amicably adjusted. David died a little after his son Henry, who died 1152-1153. The Huntingdon Arms were: "Or, a lion rampant gules, armed and langued azure." [James York: *The Union of Honour*.]

David I, King of Scotland, married Lady Maud (or Matilda), Countess, under especial sanction of King Henry I. She was the elder daughter of Waltheof and his wife Judith, and was the widow of Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon. A son was Henry of Scotland.

GEN. XII. Henry of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon and Northumberland, son of David I, King of Scotland, swearing allegiance to Stephen, had the Earldom and honour of Huntingdon, with the borough of Doncaster and Carlisle as an augmentation thereto. He died 1152-1153, before his father, and upon his decease, Simon de St. Liz was restored to the Earldom of Huntingdon.

This Henry married Ada (or Adeline) de Warenne (Warren), who died in 1178, sister of William, Earl of Warren and Surrey, and daughter of William de Warenne, Earl of Surrey, and his wife, Isabel of Vermandois. SEE WARRENNE (WARREN) — EARLS OF SURREY MANUSCRIPT. A son was David of Scotland.

GEN. XIII. David of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon and Lennox, was born about 1144, died at Yardley or Jerdeley, Northamptonshire, June 17, 1219, brother of William, King of Scotland. David married, August 26, 1190, Maud de Meschines (or Kevelioc), born 1171, died 6 January, 1233, daughter of Hugh de Meschines, surnamed Kevelioc (Kevelio-Cyvelioc), Earl of Chester, and his wife Bertred (d'Evereux) de Meschines. HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD ROYAL DESCENT FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR. SEE ALSO MESCHINES — EARLS OF CHESTER MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XIV. Ada, daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon and his wife Maud de Meschines (Kevelioc), married Sir Henry de Hastings, who died shortly before 9 August, 1250. SEE HASTINGS MANUSCRIPT.

- GEN. XV. Hilaria de Hastings, daughter of Henry and Ada de Hastings, married, as his second wife, Sir William de Harcourt, Knt. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XVI. Sir Richard de Harcourt married Margaret Beke (or Bec), daughter of Sir John Beke (or Bec) of Eresby in Lincolnshire. SEE BEC OR BEKE MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XVII. Sir John de Harcourt married Ellen (or Eleanor) le Zouch (la Zouche), daughter of Eudo la Zouch. SEE ZOUCHE (ZOUCH) MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XVIII. Sir William de Harcourt married Jane Grey, daughter of Richard, Lord Grey of Codnor. SEE GREY OF CODNOR MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XIX. Sir Thomas de Harcourt married Maud de Grey, daughter of John, 2nd Lord Grey of Rotherfield, one of the Founders of the Knights of the Garter. SEE GREY OF ROTHERFIELD MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XX. Sir Thomas de Harcourt, Knt., married Joan (Jane) Frauncis, daughter of Sir Robert Frauncis (Frauncey) of Formark, Derby.
- GEN. XXI. John Harcourt of Stanton-Harcourt, co. Oxford.
- GEN. XXII. Maud (or Matilda) Harcourt married Henry Crispe, son of William Crispe of Stanlake, co. Oxon. SEE CRISPE MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XXIII. John Crispe married Anne Phillips, daughter of William Phillips.
- GEN. XXIV. Henry Crispe married Jane Dyer, daughter of Nicholas Dyer.
- GEN. XXV. John Crispe of Queeks (Quex) in Thanet, married Agnes Quex, daughter of John Quex. SEE QUEKES (QUEX) MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XXVI. John Crispe married Avice Denne, daughter of Thomas Denne. SEE DENNE (DENE) MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XXVII. John Crispe married Anne (or Amy) Tuke (Toke-Tuck), daughter of Robert Tuke (Toke-Tuck) of Cleve Court, parish of Monkton in Thanet. SEE TUKE-TOKE MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XXVIII. Elizabeth Crispe married Richard Lee, Esq., Mayor of Maidstone, Kent. SEE LEE MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XXIX. Mary Lee married Henry Drake, Esq. SEE DRAKE MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XXX. Robert Drake married Joan (Joane) Gawton, daughter of Thomas Gawton. SEE GAWTON-BEST MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XXXI. Mary Drake married Captain Richard Hill. SEE HILL MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XXXII. Mary Hill married (1st) Master Mariner John Ayres (or Eyres). SEE AYRES MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XXXIII. Francis Ayres, Sr., married Sarah Makwilliam (McWilliams).
- GEN. XXXIV. Francis Ayres, Jr., married Tabitha, surname not known.
- GEN. XXXV. Jacob Ayres married Ann, surname not known.
- GEN. XXXVI. Edmond (or Edmund) Ayres married Keziah (or Kessey — Cassie) Johnson, daughter of Obedience and Rachel Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XXXVII. Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr. married Leah Wainhouse Johnson, daughter of John and Margaret (Kellam) Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XXXVIII. Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., married Elizabeth Hack Dawson, daughter of Captain Samuel and Sarah Ann (Bayne) Dawson. SEE DAWSON MANUSCRIPT.
- GEN. XXXIX. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: W. Stubbs: *The Constitutional History of England*, Vol. I, pp. 99, 127, 172, 176, 183, 191-197, 235. W. Stubbs: *Egbert*, in *Dictionary of Christian Biography*, Vol. II, pp. 46-49. A. W. Haddan and W. Stubbs: *Councils and*

Ecclesiastical Documents of England and Ireland, Vol. III, pp. 636-648. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. I, pp. 152-161; Vol. VI, pp. 365-373, 401-405, 419-423, 425-431, 891-897, 904-906; and Vol. XII, pp. 844-845, 1017-1019. W. H. Stevenson, Editor: *Asser's Life of King Alfred*, pp. 20-96, 148-152. J. R. Green: *The Conquest of England*, pp. 189-215, 268-312. E. A. Freeman: *The Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I, pp. 285-417. N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. III, p. 26, Vol. IV, p. 84. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage*, Vol. I, pp. 132, 133. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. VIII, p. 948. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York, 1950, pp. 182-183, 357-361. Chart prepared privately for Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard from original English records and other sources.

THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND

ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND.

"SCOTLAND: — Arms: Or, a lion rampant within a double tressure flory counter-flory gules.

"Crest: On an imperial crown a lion sejant affrontée gules, imperially crowned, or, holding in the dexter paw a sword, in the sinister a sceptre erect, both proper.

"Supporters: Two unicorns argent, imperially crowned and gorged with a royal coronet, chains affixed thereto, passing between the forelegs and reflexed over the back. The banner held by the dexter supporter is the arms of Scotland, fringed azure; that held by the sinister supporter is fringed argent and azure, the cross of St. Andrew.

"Mottoes: Over the Crest: In defence.

Under the Arms: *Nemo me impune lacessit.*"

[Burke: *Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage.*]

"All early history of the Celtic Kings of Scotland is obscure. By the principle of tanistry, brothers, as nearer in degrees of kinship, invariably succeeded before the sons of the last Chief. There is less obscurity after 850 A.D., when the Picts and Scots were united under a King of the Scottish race." [*Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. XXIV, pp. 430-431.]

GEN. I. Kenneth I Mac Alpin, King of the Scots, son of Alpin, King of the Dalriada Scots, died in 860. His father was slain in battle with the Picts, July 20, 834. Kenneth succeeded him at first in Galloway and seven years later defeated the Picts. This led to a united kingdom of the Scots and Picts, known as Alban. His rule over the united kingdom lasted sixteen years. Kenneth I Mac Alpin married the daughter of Donald of the Isles, and a son was Constantine I, of whom further.

GEN. II. Constantine I, King of Scotland or Alban, was killed in battle against the Norsemen in 877, in the parish of Forgan in Fife. Constantine began his reign in 863, succeeding his uncle Donald, brother of Kenneth I. The kingdom included the region north of the Forth and Clyde, which was the country that suffered from attacks by the Norsemen. A son was Donald.

GEN. III. Donald, who died about 900 while attempting to reduce highland robber tribes, is sometimes described as Donald VI of Scotland, but this includes early Kings of Dalriada, who ruled there prior to the union of the Picts and Scots under Kenneth I. By others he is called Donald II, the first Donald being a brother of Kenneth I. After the death of Constantine I, his brother Aedh, attempted to reign for about a year, being succeeded by other descendants of Kenneth I. The reign of Donald, lasting from 889 to 900, was a period in which the Danes began to attempt settlements instead of ravaging the coasts. A son of Donald was Malcolm I.

GEN. IV. Malcolm I, King of Scotland, was slain in 954. He did not begin his reign

until 943. During the interval between the death of his father and the beginning of his own reign the kingdom was ruled by Constantine II, son of Aedh, and cousin of Donald. Malcolm's reign began with the annexation of Moray, which lay beyond the Spey. A son was Kenneth II.

GEN. V. Kenneth II, King of Scotland, died in 995, being killed by Fenella, whose son he had put to death. He began his reign in 971. After the death of his father, the succession went to a son of Constantine II, Indulf, who reigned from 954 to 960. It then went to Duff, who was a son of Malcolm I, and who reigned until 967. The next King was Culen, who was a son of Indulf, and who ruled from 967 to 971, when Kenneth II succeeded. A son of Kenneth II was Malcolm II.

GEN. VI. Malcolm II, King of Scotland, died November 25, 1034. He came to the throne after a reign by Constantine III, son of Culen, and descendant of Aedh, son of Kenneth I. Constantine III was the last of his line to reign and was followed by Kenneth III, 997-1005, son of Duff, who was brother of Kenneth II. During the latter's reign Lothian was ceded to Scotland on condition that its local customs and laws should be retained. It was through this region that Anglo-Saxon and Norman civilization reached Scotland. With the death of Malcolm II in 1034 ended the male line founded by Kenneth I Mac Alpin.

Malcolm II, King of Scotland, according to some writers, married a daughter of the Duke of Normandy. Among his children were two daughters: Bethoc (or Beatrice), of whom further; and Donada (Doda), who married Sigurd II Digri (jarl), Earl of Orkney, died 1014. SEE DESCENT FROM THE EARLS OF ORKNEY.

GEN. VII. Bethoc (or Beatrice), daughter of Malcolm II, King of Scotland, married, about 1000, Crinan the Thane, hereditary Lay Abbot of Dunkeld and Seneschal of the Isles. He held lands at Athol, and was slain in battle at Dunkeld in 1045. A son was Duncan.

GEN. VIII. Duncan I, King of Scotland, succeeded his grandfather, Malcolm II, as King in 1034, and died in 1040. Prior to that he had been King of the Strathclyde Britons. It is probable that he ruled over the whole territory south of the Forth and Clyde. Between this region and Northern Scotland, known as Orkney and ruled by his cousin, was Moray, ruled by its own Celtic Mormaer. The latter was also a cousin, Macbeth, son of Finnlac. Macbeth, in alliance with his cousin Thorfinn of Orkney, challenged the authority of Duncan. After a desperate struggle Duncan was defeated and slain. As early as the twelfth century a tradition grew up that he had been murdered, which forms the basis of Shakespeare's *Macbeth*.

Duncan I married, in 1030, a cousin of Siward, Earl of Northumberland. A son was Malcolm III.

GEN. IX. Malcolm III, called Canmore, was born about 1031, succeeded to the throne of Scotland upon the defeat of Macbeth in 1054, and died November 13, 1093. During his reign he carried on almost constant warfare, most of which was successful. He gave support to his brother-in-law, Edgar Atheling, in fighting William the Conqueror in Northumbria. In 1072, William invaded Scotland, and succeeded in a temporary conquest of the country, returning to England after Malcolm did homage. Later, in 1091, Malcolm raided northern England, in return for which William Rufus invaded Scotland, and once more Malcolm did homage. In 1092, when in Gloucester, England, he declined to do homage, and returned to Scotland in anger. He invaded Northumberland in 1093, but was ambushed and slain at a place afterwards called Malcolm's Cross, near the Castle of Alnwick.

Malcolm III, Canmore, married (1st) Ingibjorg, daughter of Earl Finn Arnason, and widow of Thorfinn Sigurdson, Earl of Orkney; and (2nd) Margaret of England, who was

born about 1045 or 1046, and died in Scotland in 1093. HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND. Four of Malcolm's sons, Duncan II, Edgar, Alexander I, and David I, became kings of Scotland; and one of his daughters, Matilda, became the first wife of Henry I, King of England, a marriage which united the Saxon and the Norman royal houses. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

A son of Malcolm III, Canmore, and his first wife, Ingibjorg, was Duncan, King of Scotland for six months in 1093-1094. This Duncan had a son, William Fitz Duncan, who married a daughter or granddaughter, Bethoca, of Donald Bane of Scotland, who died 1099. SEE BAYNE MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, VOL. II, pp. 217-221.

A son of Malcolm III, Canmore, and his second wife, Margaret of England, was David I, of whom further.

GEN. X. David I, King of Scotland and Earl of Huntingdon, called "the Saint", was born about 1080, died May 24, 1153, at Carlisle, aged about seventy-three years, and was buried in the church of the Holy Trinity at Dunfermline. He spent his youth at the court of his brother-in-law, Henry I. On April 25, 1124, he was crowned King of Scotland as successor to his brothers Edgar and Alexander. He retained his English earldom, and joined in 1127 with the other English barons in recognizing the right of his niece, the Empress Matilda, to succeed her father to the throne.

His many foundations of bishoprics and abbeys served to improve the cultivation of the soil and the education of the people. King David was the first Scottish monarch to introduce a silver coinage, and his civil government was distinguished by the introduction of Norman feudal law throughout the whole of Scotland. He took personal part in the administration of justice; bestowed special care on gardens and orchards, introducing the cultivation of fruit by grafting, and, like his mother, improved the dress and domestic customs of his subjects. Because of his virtue and piety, he has frequently been numbered among the saints.

David I married, in 1113-14, Maud, daughter of Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon, and widow of Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon. It was through this marriage that he became Earl of Huntingdon. A son was Henry.

GEN. XI. Henry of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon and Northumberland, died during his father's lifetime, June 12, 1152, and was buried at Kelso. In the treaty made between King David and King Stephen of England in 1136, Stephen granted to Prince Henry the earldom of Carlisle, Doncaster and Huntingdon. He became a favorite with King Stephen, and accompanied him to the siege of Ludlow. He is described as handsome and virtuous, beloved by all, devout towards God and most compassionate to the poor, and St. Bernard says he was a brave and wise knight, following his father in the pursuit of justice and the love of man.

Henry of Scotland married Ada (or Adeline) de Warenne (Warren), who died in 1178, sister of William, Earl of Warren and Surrey, and daughter of William de Warenne, Earl of Surrey, and his wife, Isabel of Vermandois. SEE WARRENNE (WARREN) — EARLS OF SURREY MANUSCRIPT. A son was David of Scotland.

GEN. XII. David of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon and Lennox, was born about 1144, died at Yardley or Jerdeley, Northamptonshire, June 17, 1219, and was buried at Sawtre Abbey in Huntingdonshire. He was knighted by Henry II on May 31, 1170. He carried one of the three swords at the coronation of Richard I, September 3, 1189.

David of Scotland married August 26, 1190, Maud de Meschines (or de Kevelioc), born 1171, died 6 January, 1233, daughter of Hugh de Meschines, surnamed Kevelioc

(Kevelioke-Cyvelioke), Earl of Chester, and his wife Bertred (d'Evereux) de Meschines. HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD ROYAL DESCENT FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR. SEE ALSO MESCHINES—EARLS OF CHESTER MANUSCRIPT. A daughter was Ada.

GEN. XIII. Ada, co-heiress of the earldoms of Huntingdon and of Chester, married Henry de Hastings, who died in 1250, son of William and Margaret (Bigod) de Hastings. He succeeded his father in 1216, fought in France, was summoned to Parliament in 1243. SEE DE HASTINGS MANUSCRIPT. A daughter was Hilaria de Hastings.

GEN. XIV. Hilaria de Hastings, daughter of Henry and Ada de Hastings, married, as his second wife, Sir William de Harcourt, Knight, of Stanton-Harcourt, Ellenhall and Bosworth, son of Sir Richard and Orabella (de Quincy) de Harcourt. He died in 1278. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XV. Sir Richard de Harcourt married Margaret Beke (or Bec), daughter of Sir John Beke (or Bec) of Eresby in Lincolnshire. SEE BEC OR BEKE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XVI. Sir John de Harcourt married Ellen (or Eleanor) la Zouch, daughter of Eudo la Zouch. SEE ZOUCHE (ZOUCH) MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XVII. Sir William Harcourt married Jane Grey, daughter of Richard Grey of Codnor. SEE GREY OF CODNOR MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XVIII. Sir Thomas Harcourt married Maud Grey, daughter of John, 2nd Lord Grey of Rotherfield, one of the Founders of the Knights of the Garter. SEE GREY OF ROTHERFIELD MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XIX. Sir Thomas de Harcourt, Knt., married Joan (Jane) Frauncis, daughter of Sir Robert Frauncis (Frauncey) of Formark, Derby.

GEN. XX. John Harcourt of Stanton-Harcourt, co. Oxford.

GEN. XXI. Maud (or Matilda) Harcourt married Henry Crispe, son of William Crispe of Stanlake, co. Oxon. SEE CRISPE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXII. John Crispe married Anne Phillips, daughter of William Phillips.

GEN. XXIII. Henry Crispe married Jane Dyer, daughter of Nicholas Dyer.

GEN. XXIV. John Crispe of Queeks (Quex) in Thanet, married Agnes Quex, daughter of John Quex. SEE QUEKES (QUEX) MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXV. John Crisp married Avice Denne, daughter of Thomas Denne. SEE DENNE (DENE) MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXVI. John Crispe married Anne (or Amy) Tuke (Toke-Tuck), daughter of Robert Tuke (Toke-Tuck) of Cleve Court, parish of Monkton in Thanet. SEE TUKE—TOKE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXVII. Elizabeth Crispe married Richard Lee, Esq., Mayor of Maidstone, Kent. SEE LEE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXVIII. Mary Lee married Henry Drake, Esq. SEE DRAKE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXIX. Robert Drake married Joan (Joane) Gawton, daughter of Thomas Gawton. SEE GAWTON—BEST MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXX. Mary Drake married Captain Richard Hill. SEE HILL MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXI. Mary Hill married (1st) Master Mariner John Ayres (or Eyres). SEE AYRES MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXII. Francis Ayres, Sr., married Sarah Makwilliam (McWilliams).

GEN. XXXIII. Francis Ayres, Jr., married Tabitha, surname not known.

GEN. XXXIV. Jacob Ayres married Ann, surname not known.

GEN. XXXV. Edmond (or Edmund) Ayres married Keziah (or Kessey-Cassie) Johnson, daughter of Obedience and Rachel Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.

Gen. XXXVI. Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr., married Leah Wainhouse Johnson, daughter of John and Margaret (Kellam) Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXVII. Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., married Elizabeth Hack Dawson, daughter of Captain Samuel and Sarah Ann (Bayne) Dawson. SEE DAWSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXVIII. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: H. B. George: *Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History*, Table III, and No. X. Sir Bernard Burke: *Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited, and Extinct Peerages of the British Empire*, pp. 262, 266. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. IV, pp. 972-73; Vol. V, pp. 567-70, 1113; Vol. VI, pp. 157-158; Vol. IX, pp. 545-46; Vol. X, pp. 1325-1328; and Vol. XII, pp. 842-845. R. Rowland: *History of the Kings of Scotland*, p. 51. A. H. Dunbar: *Scottish Kings*, pp. 4-7, 14, 31-32, 58-70, 64-65, 66-67. J. B. Paul, editor: *The Scots Peerage*, Vol. I, pp. 3-5. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. VI, pp. 641-645 and footnotes; 646-647 and footnote; Vol. X, appendix, pp. 8-9. G. T. Clark: *Rise and Race of Hastings*, in *Archaeological Journal*, Vol. XXVI, pp. 249-251. C. Moor: *Knights of Edward I*, in *Harleian Society Publications*, Vol. LXXXIV, p. 219. *Visitation of Kent*, in *Harleian Society Publications*, Vol. XLII, p. 99; Vol. LXXV, pp. 40, 74. Manning and Bray: *History of Surrey*, p. 326. John William Clay, F.S.A.: *The Extinct and Dormant Peerages of the Northern Counties of England*, London, 1913, p. 92. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc. — New York, 1950 — pp. 185-186 and 361-365. Chart prepared privately for Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard, from original English records and other sources.

ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE IRISH KINGS — (MAC MOROUGH).

On this chart is shown the descent of Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard (Mrs. Harper Donelson Sheppard) from the Irish Kings through Isabel (deClare) Mareschall, only daughter of Richard de Clare, called "Strongbow," Earl of Pembroke, and Princess Eva, daughter of Dermod MacMorrough, King of Leinster.

The picture of Dermod MacMorrough, shown on the upper left, is an artist's adaptation of a picture of this King of Leinster to be found in the Manuscript of Giraldus, a medieval historian of Welsh birth, who lived from about 1146 to 1220. This figure is said to have been copied into the original manuscript only twenty-nine years after the King's death, or about 1200.

The picture of "Strongbow," shown on the upper right, is an artist's adaptation of a picture of a monument erected at Dublin to this famous nobleman.

The eight armorial bearings shown on this chart, are those of these two historic personages and of six other lines represented in this descent. Their heraldic descriptions are given below.

MacMOROUGH

"Arms — Sable, three garbs or.

"Crest — Out of clouds a hand erect, holding a crown between two swords in bend and bend sinister, points upwards, all proper." [J. O'Hart: *Irish Pedigrees*, Vol. I, p. 553.]

MARESCHALL

"Arms — Per pale, or and vert, a lion rampant, double queued, gules, armed and langued azure." [T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. III. Burke: *General Armory*, p. 661.]

MORTIMER

"Arms — Barry of six or and azure, on a chief of the first two pallets between two base esquierres of the second, over all an inescutcheon argent.

"Crest — Out of a ducal coronet, a plume of feathers.

"Supporters — Two lions guardant." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 709.]

PERCY

"Arms — Azure, five fusils conjoined in fesse or." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 792.]

CLARE (DE CLARE) (STRONGBOW)

"Arms — Or, three chevrons gules, with a label of five points azure." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 198.]

BRAOSE

"Arms — Azure, semée of cross crosslets, a lion rampant or, armed and langued gules." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 117.]

FITZ ALAN — EARLS OF ARUNDEL

"Arms — Azure, a lion rampant and a border or." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 353.]

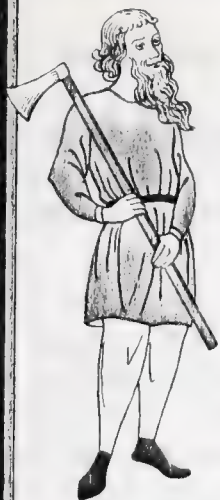
DE ATON (ATON)

"Arms — Or, three bars azure, on a canton gules a cross patonce argent." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 33.]

"Ireland — Arms: Azure, a harp or, stringed argent." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 530.]

CHART OF DESCENT FROM

ANCIENT KINGS OF IRELAND

DERMOD
MACMOROUGHRICH. DE CLARE,
(STRONGBOW)

82 Ugaire Mór,
66th Monarch of Ireland,
m. Caesair, d. of the K. of the Gauls
81 Laeghaire Lorc began reign 593 B.C.
80 Olioll Aine
79 Labhradh Longseach
78 Olioll Bracan
77 Eneas Ollamh, 73rd Monarch
76 Breassal
75 Fergus Fortamhail, slain 384 B.C.
74 Felim Fortuin
73 Crimthann Coscrach, 85th Monarch
72 Mogh - Art
71 Art
70 Allod
69 Nuadh Falaid
68 Fearach Foghlas
67 Olioll Glas
66 Fiacha Fobrug
65 Breassal Breac
64 Luy
63 Sedna
62 Nuadhas Neacht, 96th Monarch
61 Fergus Fairgé
60 Ros
59 Fionn File
58 Conchobhar Abhraoidhruaidh
57 Mogh Corb
56 Cu-Corb, King of Leinster
55 Niadh Corb
54 Cormac Gealtach
53 Felim Fiorurglas
52 Cathair Mór, King of Leinster
51 Fiacha Baicheda, d. 220 A.D.

50 Breasal Bealach, 2nd Christian King of Leinster

49 Labhradh

48 Eanna Ceannsalach

47 Crimthann Cass, K. of Leinster 40 yrs; bpt. by St. Patrick abt 448; m. Mell of the Desies

46 Nathach, King of Leinster 10 years; baptized by St. Patrick

45 Eoghan Caoch

44 Siollan

43 Faelan

42 Faolchu

41 Onchu

40 Rudgal

39 Aodh

38 Diarmuid

37 Cairbre, slain 876 A.D.

36 Ceneth, King of Leinster, slain by the Danes

35 Ceallach

34 Donal, King of Leinster

33 Diarmuid, King of Leinster, d. 997 A.D.

32 Donoch Maol-na-mBo, King of Leinster

31 Diarmuid, 47th Christ. K. of Leinster & 177th Milesian Mon. of Ireland

30 Murcha, 50th Christian K. of Leinster; d. at Dublin Dec. 8, 1090

29 Donoch MacMorrough, 56th Christ. K. of Leinster; slain 1115 by the Danes

28 DIARMUID (DERMOD) MACMORROUGH, 58th Christian K. of Leinster, helped establish the first English Colonies in Ireland

27 Eva MacMorrough m. Aug. 26, 1170, RICH. DE CLARE (Strongbow)

26 Isabel de Clare, m. Aug. 1189, Wm. Mareschall, E. of Pembroke, etc.

25 Eve Mareschall, d. 1246; m. Wm. de Braose, slain May 2, 1236

24 Maud de Braose m. 1247, Sir Roger de Mortimer, B. of Wigmore

23 Isabel de Mortimer m. 1st John FitzAlan, E. of Arundel, d. 1271

22 Eleanor FitzAlan m. Sir Henry de Percy, 8th Baron & 1st Ld. Percy, Governor of Galloway, E. of Carrick & Governor of Scarborough Castle

21 Henry de Percy, 9th Baron & 2nd Ld. Percy, K.B., m. Idonea de Clifford

20 Isabel de Percy m., bfn Jan. 1326-27, Sir William Aton, Lord Aton

19 Elizabeth Aton m. 2nd Sir John Conyers of Sockburn, Knight, d. 1395

18 Sir Robert Conyers, Knight, of Ormsby, m. Juliana Percy

17 Sir John Conyers, Knt, Chief Justice of Eng., m. Marg., d. of Anthony St. Quintin

16 Sir Christopher Conyers of Hornby m. 2nd Marg., d. of Robert Waddiley

15 Brian Conyers of Pinchinthorpe, Yorkshire, m. Eliz., d. of Thos. Nelson

14 Leonard Conyers, b. about 1474

13 Agnes Conyers, b. abt. 1500; m. Geoffrey Lee, of Maidstone in Kent

12 Richard Lee, Mayor of Maidstone, Kent, m. Elizabeth, d. of John Crispe

11 Mary Lee m. Henry Drake of Surrey

10 Robert Drake came to America 1636; m. June 6, 1622, Joan, d. of Thos. Gawton

9 Mary Drake m. Capt. Richard Hill of Accomac County, Va.

8 Mary Hill m. 1st John Ayres (Eyres), Mariner

7 Francis Ayres, Sr., b. abt. 1664; will proved June 6, 1721; m. Sarah

6 Francis Ayres m., before 1726, Tabitha - Makwilliam, dau. of Finla

5 Jacob Ayres, b. abt. 1733; will proved 1782; m. Ann, will proved 1801

4 Edmond Ayres m., Mar. 8, 1800, Keziah, d. of Obedience & Rachel Johnson,

3 Rich. Johnson Ayres, Sr., m. Leah Wainhouse, d. of John & Marg. (Kellam) Johnson

2 Rich. J. Ayres, Jr., m. Eliz. Hack, d. of Capt. Samuel & Sarah Ann (Bayne) Dawson

1 HENRIETTA DAWSON AYRES m., Dec. 22, 1896, Harper Donelson Sheppard



MACMOROUGH



MARESCHALL



MORTIMER



PERCY



DE CLARE

(STRONGBOW)



BRAOSE



FITZ-ALAN



ATON

THE IRISH KINGS

ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE IRISH KINGS — (MAC MOROUGH)

J. O'Hart, in his account of Irish families, traces the line of Donoch Mac Morough, King of Leinster, back to very early Biblical days. In this pedigree, we find Ugaine Mór, the sixty-sixth Monarch of Ireland, and from this point, we quote Mr. O'Hart's record of this Descent.

GEN. I. Ugaine Mór was the sixty-sixth Monarch of Ireland. Among the curious stories related by the ancient Irish historians is that of his leading a fleet to the Mediterranean, landing forces in Africa, and attacking Sicily. He then proceeded to Gaul and married Caesair, daughter of the King of the Gauls, by whom he had twenty-two sons and three daughters. Only two of these sons had issue. Of these Cobthach Caolbhreagh was ancestor of numerous Irish families in Meath, Ulster, and Conacht, as well as of the kings of Scotland. The other son was Laeghaire Lorc, of whom further.

GEN. II. Laeghaire Lorc, sixty-eighth Monarch of Ireland, began to reign in 593, B.C.

GEN. III. Olioll Aine.

GEN. IV. Labhradh Longseach.

GEN. V. Olioll Bracan.

GEN. VI. Aeneas Ollamh, seventy-third Monarch.

GEN. VII. Breassal.

GEN. VIII. Fergus Fortamhail, eightieth Monarch of Ireland, slain in 384 B.C.

GEN. IX. Felim Fortuin.

GEN. X. Crimthann Coscrach, eighty-fifth Monarch.

GEN. XI. Mogh-Art.

GEN. XII. Art.

GEN. XIII. Allod.

GEN. XIV. Nuadh Falaid.

GEN. XV. Fearach Foghlas.

GEN. XVI. Olioll Glas.

GEN. XVII. Fiacha Fobrug.

GEN. XVIII. Breassal Breac.

GEN. XIX. Luy.

GEN. XX. Sedna.

GEN. XXI. Nuadhas Neacht, ninety-sixth Monarch.

GEN. XXII. Fergus Fairgé.

GEN. XXIII. Ros.

GEN. XXIV. Fionn Filé.

GEN. XXV. Conchobhar Abhraoidhruaidh, ninety-ninth Monarch.

GEN. XXVI. Mogh Corb.

GEN. XXVII. Cu-Corb, King of Leinster.

GEN. XXVIII. Niadh Corb.

GEN. XXIX. Cormac Gealtach.

GEN. XXX. Felim Fiorurglas.

GEN. XXXI. Cathair Mór, one hundred and ninth Monarch of Ireland and King of Leinster in the beginning of the second century. His posterity formed the principal families of Leinster. His will, naming thirty sons, is contained in the "Book of Leacan" and in the "Book of Ballymote".

GEN. XXXII. Fiacha Baicheda, died in 220 A.D.

GEN. XXXIII. Breasal Bealach, second Christian King of Leinster. [Crimthan was the first Christian King of Leinster, says J. O'Hart.]

GEN. XXXIV. Labhradh.

GEN. XXXV. Eanna Ceannsalach.

GEN. XXXVI. Crimthann Cass, who was baptized by St. Patrick at Rathvilly about 448 A.D., was King of Leinster for forty years. He married Mell, daughter of Erebran, of the Desies in Munster.

GEN. XXXVII. Nathach, who was baptized by St. Patrick, was King of Leinster for ten years.

GEN. XXXVIII. Eoghan Caoch.

GEN. XXXIX. Siollan.

GEN. XL. Faelan.

GEN. XLI. Faolchu.

GEN. XLII. Onchu.

GEN. XLIII. Rudgal.

GEN. XLIV. Aodh.

GEN. XLV. Diarmuid.

GEN. XLVI. Cairbre, slain in 876 A.D.

GEN. XLVII. Ceneth, King of Leinster, slain by the Danes.

GEN. XLVIII. Ceallach.

GEN. XLIX. Donal, King of Leinster.

GEN. L. Diarmuid, King of Leinster, died in 997 A.D.

GEN. LI. Donoch Maol-na-mBo, King of Leinster.

GEN. LII. Diarmuid, forty-seventh Christian King of Leinster and one hundred and seventy-seventh Milesian Monarch of Ireland, was slain February 23, 1072, at Odhba.

GEN. LIII. Murcha, fiftieth Christian King of Leinster, died at Dublin, December 8, 1090. From him comes the Clan Morochoe, anglicized O'Moroghoe and modernized O'Murphy, Murrough, and Murphy.

GEN. LIV. Donoch MacMorrough, fifty-sixth Christian King of Leinster, was slain in 1115 by Donal O'Brien and the Danes.

GEN. LV. Diarmuid, elder son of Donoch MacMorrough, is known as DERMOD MAC-MOROUGH. He became King of Leinster in 1135 and was its fifty-eighth Christian King. In 1166, he was deposed by Roderick O'Connor and invoked the aid of Henry II of England. Through his aid the towns of Waterford, Wexford and Dublin became English colonies before the arrival of Henry II. This was the introduction of the English into Ireland, an event of great historical importance. Dermot MacMorrough is also credited with the compilation of the "Book of Leinster", a collection of early Gaelic traditions. A daughter was Aife, or Eva MacMorrough.

GEN. LVI. Princess Eva (or Aife) MacMorrough, daughter of Dermot MacMorrough, married August 26, 1170, Richard de Clare, known as "Strongbow", Earl of Pembroke, Earl of Striguil and Buckingham and Lord of Tudenham and Leinster in Ireland. SEE DE CLARE MANUSCRIPT. By right of his wife he succeeded as King of Leinster in 1170-71. Although the kingdom of Leinster thus nominally passed into the family of de

Clare, much of it seems to have been returned eventually to the MacMorroughs, who continued to hold it for several centuries.

Richard de Clare, who died April 5, 1176, was one of the great nobles of his time and, besides his titles, held many other honors, being Hereditary Marshal of England, serving as Constable, Steward and Justiciar of Ireland, and Governor of Gisors and of Waterford, Wexford and Dublin. He was the son of Gilbert and Elizabeth or Isabel (de Beaumont) de Clare, the grandson of Gilbert and Adeliza de Clermont) Fitz Richard (called also de Clare and de Tonbridge), and great-grandson of Richard and Rohesia (Giffard) FitzGilbert. Richard FitzGilbert, styled from his possessions "De Bienfaite", "De Clare" and "De Tonbridge", was the founder of the De Clare family in England. He was descended from the Counts of Brionne in Normandy, was a great-grandson of Richard the Fearless, Duke of Normandy, accompanied his second cousin, William the Conqueror, to England, and was rewarded for his services in the Conquest with great landed possessions, including the Honor Clare with the Castles of Clare and Tonbridge. The only daughter of Richard and Eva (MacMorrough) de Clare was Isabel de Clare.

GEN. LVII. Isabel de Clare became the ward of King Henry II of England after her father's death and remained under the royal guardianship for some fourteen years until her marriage, in August, 1189 to William Mareschall (or Marshall), Earl of Pembroke or Earl of Striguil, who was born before 1152, died at Caversham, Berkshire, May 14, 1219, and was buried in the New Temple Church, London. SEE MARESCHALL (MARSHAL) MANUSCRIPT.

William was the son of John le Mareschall or le Marechal and his second wife, Sibilla or Sibyl de Salisbury, and grandson of Gilbert le Mareschall. The latter, who died about 1130-31, is the first definitely recorded ancestor of the family and was Marshal of the Household of Henry I, King of England, in which office he was succeeded by his son, John, who also held this office under Henry II. William Mareschall, who likewise held this office under Richard I, stood high in the favor of this King as well as of King John, and held many other high and important offices, including those of Earl Marshal of England, Steward of Leinster, Regent of the Realm and guardian of the young King Henry III and High Sheriff of Gloucestershire and Sussex. He was the founder of Tintern Abbey and several other religious institutions. Although he had five sons, they all died without issue, and his vast possessions eventually were inherited by his five daughters, one of whom was Eve Mareschall or Marshall.

GEN. LVIII. Eve Mareschall or Marshall died in 1246. She married William de Braose (the grandson of William and Maud (de St. Valery) de Braose), who was killed May 2, 1236, by Llewelyn, Prince of Wales. SEE BRAOSE — BARON BRAOSE OF GOWER MANUSCRIPT.

William de Braose was the son of Reynold and Grecia (de Briwere) de Braose, the great-grandson of William and Bertha de Braose, the great-great-grandson of Philip and Aenor (de Totnes) de Braose, and the great-great-great-grandson of William and Agnes (de St. Clare) de Braose. This first William de Braose, seigneur de Braose, who founded the family in England, was born in Normandy in 1040 and died about 1090. He was one of the Norman barons, who came to England with William the Conqueror at the time of the Conquest, and for his services was rewarded with large land holdings, being listed in Domesday Book as the lord of three hundred and twenty-five manors in six different counties. He made Bramber Castle in Sussex his residence and also was lord of the Castle of Braose or Brieuse, near Falaise in Normandy, from which the family took its name. A daughter was Maud de Braose.

GEN. LIX. Maud de Braose married, in 1247, Sir Roger de Mortimer, Baron of Wigmore. SEE MORTIMER MANUSCRIPT. He died at Kingsland, Herefordshire, shortly before October 30, 1282, aged about fifty, and was buried at Wigmore. He was one of the great nobles of his time, held many important military and other honors, and owned large landed estates. He was the son of Ralph de Mortimer of Wigmore and Gwladus Ddu ("The Dark Eyed"), daughter of Llewelyn the Great, Prince of North Wales, and widow of Reynold de Braose. HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF GWYNEDD OR NORTH WALES.

Sir Roger de Mortimer was the grandson of Roger and Isabel (de Ferrières) de Mortimer, the great-grandson of Hugh and Maud (Meschin-de Belmeis) de Mortimer, the great-great-grandson of Hugh de Mortimer, and the great-great-great-grandson of Ralph de Mortimer, who appears in Domesday Book as tenant-in-chief in twelve English counties, Wigmore in Shropshire being one of his chief possessions. The last named was the son of Roger de Mortemer, Seigneur de Mortemer-sur-Eaulne near Neufchatel-en-Brai in Normandy, from which the family took its name. A daughter of Sir Roger and Maud (de Braose) de Mortimer was Isabel de Mortimer.

GEN. LX. Isabel de Mortimer was living in 1300. She married (1st) John FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel and feudal Lord of Clun and Oswestry, who was born September 14, 1246, died March 18, 1271, and was buried in Haughmond Abbey, Shropshire. His large estates included Arundel Castle in Sussex. SEE FITZ-ALAN — EARLS OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT.

John FitzAlan was the son of John and Maud (le Botiller) FitzAlan, the grandson of John and Isabel (d'Aubigny or de Albini) FitzAlan, and the great-grandson of William FitzAlan and of William d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel and Sussex, a crusader and grandson of an earlier William d'Aubigny or de Albini, who received the castle and earldom of Arundel through his marriage, as her second husband, to Adelaide or Adeliza, widow of King Henry I of England and daughter of Godfrey I, Duke of Lower Lorraine and Count of Brabant and Louvain, and his wife, Ida, daughter of Albert III, Count of Namur. A daughter of John and Isabel (de Mortimer) FitzAlan was Eleanor FitzAlan.

GEN. LXI. Eleanor FitzAlan died after her husband and is buried in the Collegiate Church at Beverly, Yorkshire. She married Sir Henry de Percy, eighth Baron and first Lord Percy, and Earl of Carrick. SEE FIRST DE PERCY LINE.

GEN. LXII. Henry de Percy, ninth Baron and second Lord Percy, K.B., married Idonea de Clifford, daughter of Robert, Lord Clifford of Appleby. SEE DE CLIFFORD MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LXIII. Isabel de Percy married Sir William Aton, Lord Aton. SEE ATON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LXIV. Elizabeth Aton married (2nd) Sir John Conyers, Knight. SEE CONYERS MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LXV. Sir Robert Conyers, Knight, married Juliana Percy of Ormesby, daughter of John Percy, granddaughter of Alexander, great-granddaughter of William, and great-great-granddaughter of William Percy, Lord of Kildare. SEE SECOND DE PERCY MANUSCRIPT. HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

GEN. LXVI. Sir John Conyers, Knight, married Margaret St. Quintin, daughter of Sir Anthony and Margaret St. Quintin.

GEN. LXVII. Sir Christopher Conyers, Knight, married (2nd) Margaret Wadiley or Wadeley, daughter of Robert Wadiley (Wadeley).

GEN. LXVIII. Brian Conyers married Elizabeth Nelson, daughter of Thomas Nelson.

GEN. LXIX. Leonard Conyers.

GEN. LXX. Agnes Conyers married Geoffrey (Galfrid or Gervase) Lee. SEE LEE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LXXI. Richard Lee married Elizabeth Crispe, daughter of John Crispe. SEE CRISPE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LXXII. Mary Lee married Henry Drake. SEE DRAKE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LXXIII. Robert Drake married Joan Gawton, daughter of Thomas Gawton. SEE GAWTON—BEST MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LXXIV. Mary Drake married Captain Richard Hill. SEE HILL MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LXXV. Mary Hill married (1st) Master Mariner John Ayres (or Eyres). SEE AYRES MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LXXVI. Francis Ayres, Sr., married Sarah Makwilliam (McWilliams).

GEN. LXXVII. Francis Ayres, Jr., married Tabitha, surname not known.

GEN. LXXVIII. Jacob Ayres married Ann, surname not known.

GEN. LXXIX. Edmond (or Edmund) Ayres married Keziah (or Kessey-Cassie) Johnson, daughter of Obedience and Rachel Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LXXX. Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr., married Leah Wainhouse Johnson, daughter of John and Margaret (Kellam) Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LXXXI. Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., married Elizabeth Hack Dawson, daughter of Captain Samuel and Sarah Ann (Bayne) Dawson. SEE DAWSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LXXXII. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

CONFIRMATION OF IRISH DESCENT FROM THE COLLEGE OF ARMS, LONDON, ENGLAND.

“Temporary Address:
9 Wellington Place,
St. John’s Wood,
N. W. 8.

College of Arms.

“From.

A. T. Butler
Windsor Herald.

“Mrs. M. M. Lewis,
American Historical Co., Inc.,
80-90 Eighth Avenue,
New York, N. Y., U. S. A.

Dear Mrs. Léwis,

“Thanks for your letter of 18 September, enclosing Mrs. Sheppard’s Irish descent. This has been checked and is quite correct, indeed I must congratulate you on its accuracy.

Yours sincerely,
(Signed) ‘A. T. Butler’.”

* * * * *

"1941 Oct. 3 AM 9:25

"CCCGG4 14 CABLE VIA COML—LONDON 1250P Oct 3 1941
 LC LEWIS AMERICAN HISTORICAL CO =
 80 90 EIGHTH AVENUE NEW YORK

"IRISH DESCENT CORRECT =
 BUTLER.

80 90.

9 21 A."

REFERENCES: J. O'Hart: *Irish Pedigrees*, Vol. I, pp. 354, 553-56, 640, 761; Vol. II, p. 714. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, old edition, Vol. VI, pp. 199-204, 229. *Ibid.*, new edition, Vol. I, pp. 22-24, 231-41, 325-26; Vol. III, pp. 242-43; Vol. IX, pp. 266-81 and Appendix A, pp. 3-7. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. I, pp. 42-44, 368; Vol. III, pp. 597-98, 600. Sir B. Burke: *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, 1866 edition, pp. 118-21. *The East Anglian*, Vol. II, p. 144; Vol. III, pp. 30-31. *Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland*, Vol. LXIII, pp. 3-29. D. G. C. Elwes: *De Braose Family*, in *The Genealogist*, Vol. IV, pp. 133-40. W. Shirley: *Stemmata Shirleiana*, p. 24. W. Dugdale: *Baronage of England*, Vol. I, pp. 138, 414, 416-19. R. W. Eyton: *Antiquities of Shropshire*, Vol. IV, pp. 195-223. J. P. Yeatman: *Early Genealogical History of the House of Arundel*, pp. 1, 154, 324. *The Extinct and Dormant Peerages of the Northern Counties of England*, by John William Clay, F.S.A., published in London, 1913, pp. 32, 33. *History of Worcestershire*, Vol. II, chart, last page in the book. *The Annals of Ireland by The Four Masters*, p. 11. T. C. Banks: *Baronia Anglica Concentrate*, Vol. I, p. 109. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 14th edition, Vol. VII, p. 240. T. Burton: *The History and Antiquities of the Parish of Hemingbrough in the County of York*, pp. 358-59. G. Tate: *History of the Borough, Castle and Barony of Alnwick*, Vol. I, pp. 409-10. R. Glover: *Visitation of Yorkshire, 1584-85*, p. 610. *Publications of the Surtees Society*—Part I, Vol. IV, p. 294; Part II, Vol. XLV, p. 291 and footnotes; Part V, Vol. LXXIX, pp. 42-43. R. Surtees: *History and Antiquities of the County Palatine of Durham*, Vol. III, p. 247. *Publications of the Harleian Society*, Vol. XVI, pp. 71, 74-75; Vol. XLII, p. 56. J. Burke: *Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland*, 2nd edition, p. 128. B. Burke: *Peerage*, Coronation edition, p. 2639. T. D. Whitaker: *History of Richmondshire in the North Riding of the County of York*, Vol. II, p. 43. *Burke's Peerage, Baronetage, Knightage*, p. 897. J. C. Atkinson: *Cleveland, Ancient and Modern*, Vol. II, p. 57. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc. — New York, 1950 — pp. 172-175, and 349-355. Chart privately prepared for Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard, from original English records and other sources.

DE CLARE

FITZ GILBERT — FITZ WALTER — CLARE — DE CLARE LINES.

"Arms: Clare — (Earls of Hereford and Gloucester, and Lords of Clare) — Or, three chevrons, gules."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 198.]

"The surname De Clare is of locality origin, and in the case of this family was taken from Clare, a border fortress located on the southern edge of the county of Suffolk, and separated from county Essex by the River Stour. The Norman castle residence of the family was apparently built on older defense works, and above the doorway of a ruined wall, the arms of the de Clares may still be seen. The honor and castle of Clare were doubtless originally called such by the Normans, St. Clair being a common place name in France. Deriving from the French *Clair*, Latin *Clarus*, the name means 'famous, illustrious' ". [U. Lambert: *Blechingley — A Parish History, Together with Some Account of the Family of de Clare*, Vol. I, p. 42. Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom*, Vol. I.]

FIRST DE CLARE LINE.

GENERATION I.

Richard I, the Fearless, Duke of Normandy, who had a son Godfrey or Geoffrey.

GENERATION II.

Godfrey (Geoffrey), Count of Brionne in Normandy, who had a son Gilbert.

GENERATION III.

Gilbert (or Gislebert), Count of Brionne in Normandy, whose son was Richard, called Richard Fitz Gilbert.

GENERATION IV.

Richard Fitz Gilbert, styled from his possessions "de Bienfaite", "de Clare" and "de Tonbridge", was the founder of the family of Clare in England; Lord of Bienfaite and Orbec in Normandy. He was born before 1035, and died about 1090; being buried at St. Neots in Huntingdonshire. He accompanied his second cousin, William the Conqueror, to England, and was rewarded by him with 176 lordships, of which 95 were in Suffolk, attached to the honor of Clare, which honor with the Castle of Clare, and also the Castle of Tonbridge in Kent, he obtained, becoming thus Lord of Clare and Tonbridge. His brother Baldwin, Lord of Le Sap and Meulles in Normandy, called "de Meulles" and "of Exeter", also came

to England at the time of the Conquest, and received from William I, the hereditary shrievalty of Devon.

In 1073, Richard Fitz Gilbert joined, under the designation of Ricardus de Benefacta, with William de Warren in the great office of Justiciary of England. At the time of the General Survey, which was toward the close of William's reign, he was called Ricardus de Tonebruge, from his seat at Tonebruge (now Tunbridge), in Kent, which town and castle he obtained from the Archbishop of Canterbury in lieu of the castle of Brion, at which time he enjoyed lordships in Surrey, Essex, Cambridgeshire, Wilts, Devon, and Suffolk, amongst those was Clare, whence he was styled Richard de Clare. That place became the chief seat of the family, and he and his descendants became Earls of Clare. He is said to have fallen in a skirmish with the Welsh, and was succeeded by his son, Gilbert.

Richard Fitz Gilbert married Lady Rohese (Rohesia) Giffard, who was still living in 1113, as widow of Richard. She was the daughter of Walter Giffard, the elder, Earl of Buckingham, Lord of Longueville in Normandy. SEE GIFFARD (GIFFORD) MANUSCRIPT. Their children, exact order of birth uncertain, were: Gilbert, of whom further; Roger, heir to his father's Norman estates, and possibly the eldest son, was living 1130, and d.s.p.; Walter, founder of Tintern Abbey; Richard, a monk; Robert, ancestor of the house of Fitz Walter — SEE THIRD DE CLARE LINE; a daughter who married Walter Tirel; and another daughter, whose name is not of record.

GENERATION V.

Gilbert Fitz Richard, called also "de Clare" and "de Tonbridge", Lord of Clare and Cardigan, son of Richard Fitz Gilbert and his wife Rohesia Giffard, was born before 1066, and died between 1114 and 1117. He succeeded to the English possessions of his father, and founded the priory of Clare in 1090. While defending his castle of Tonbridge against William Rufus, he was wounded and captured. He was present at Westminster in 1101 with King Henry I, who favored the de Clares, and received from him, 1107-1111, the lordship of Cardigan. In 1111, he settled in Wales.

Gilbert Fitz Richard married, as her first husband, Adeliza, daughter of Hugh, Count of Clermont in Beauvaisis, and his wife Marguerite, daughter of Hilduin, Count of Montdidier and Roucy. She married (2nd) Bouchard de Montmorency and had a son Hervey de Montmorency.

Children of Gilbert Fitz Richard de Clare and his wife; Adeliza (de Clermont) de Clare:

1. Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare, Lord of Clare, born before 1105, and died April 15, 1136; married Adeliza (or Alice), daughter of Ranulph le Meschin, Earl of Chester, of whom further.
2. Gilbert de Clare, born before 1116, and died in 1148, Earl of Pembroke, Lord of Striguil and Chepstow; married Elizabeth (or Isabel) de Beaumont — SEE SECOND DE CLARE LINE.
3. Walter de Clare.
4. Rohaise de Clare married Baderon de Monmouth.
5. Baldwin de Clare, fought for King Stephen at the battle of Lincoln in 1141, and founded the priories of Bourne and Deeping.
6. Alice, married Aubrey de Vere (born probably before 1090, died 1140-1141) — SEE DE VERE OR VERE MANUSCRIPT.
7. Margaret de Clare, married William de Montfitchet.

GENERATION VI.

Richard Fitz Gilbert, styled also de Clare, Lord of Clare, etc. (son of Gilbert Fitz Richard de Clare, and his wife Adeliza de Clermont), died April 15, 1136. He was surprised and slain by the Welsh near Abergavenny, on his way to Cardigan, and his death was the signal for a general uprising. He was buried at Gloucester. His widow was rescued from the Welsh by Miles of Gloucester.

Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare married Adeliza (or Alice), daughter of Ranulph le Meschin (Meschines), Earl of Chester, by his wife Lucia (Lucy), daughter of Algar, Earl of Mercia; and sister of Ranulph de Meschines, surnamed "de Gernons". SEE MESCHINES — EARLS OF CHESTER MANUSCRIPT. Among their children were: a son and heir, Gilbert de Clare, Lord of Clare, etc., born before 1115, who was at some date before 1142 (not improbably in 1138, when his uncle and namesake is supposed to have been created Earl of Pembroke), created Earl of Hertford, but died unmarried in 1152, and was buried at Clare Priory; a son, Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford and Clare (heir to his brother Gilbert), of whom further; and a daughter Alice (or Adeliza), living in 1148, who married William de Percy, 3rd Baron de Percy, born 1112, died 1168. SEE FIRST DE PERCY LINE.

This Adeliza "de Tunbrigge" de Clare is called by some authorities a daughter of Gilbert Fitz Richard de Clare (died 1114-1117); and by others, a daughter of Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare (died 1136). G. E. Cokayne (one of the finest and most reliable authorities), *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. X (1945), p. 441, Footnote J, states: "She was probably daughter of Richard Fitz Gilbert (de Clare), by Alice, sister of Ranulph [le Meschines], Earl of Chester; on chronological grounds, this is more likely than the suggestion made by Round in *Feudal England*, ped. at p. 472, that her father was Richard's father, Gilbert, who moreover, had a daughter Alice, who married Aubrey de Vere." SEE DE VERE OR VERE FAMILY MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION VII.

Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford and Clare, died in 1173, son of Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare and his wife Adeliza (or Alice) le Meschines, was brother and heir to Gilbert de Clare, who died unmarried in 1152. Before 1156, this Roger de Clare was recognized as Earl of Hertford. He, in or before January, 1155/56, as Roger, Earl of Clare, witnessed the Charter of Henry II to Geoffrey de Mandeville, the younger. In 1157, and in the following years, he was engaged against Rhys ap Gruffyd in Wales, and in 1163, he disputed with the Archbishop of Canterbury the latter's claim for fealty in respect of Tonbridge Castle, which was held by the serjeanty of being High Steward. In 1164, he took part in the Constitutions of Clarendon, and in 1166 he certified his fees as 149. In 1170, he was a commissioner to enquire into the proceedings of the sheriffs in Kent, Surrey, Middlesex, Berks, Oxon and Beds.

Roger de Clare married Maud (or Matilda), daughter and heir of James de St. Hilary, by his wife Aveline, which Maud gave a mark of silver to the nuns of Godstow for the health of the soul of the Earl, her husband and also gave a grant to Stoke Priory as wife of Roger, Earl of Clare, for the souls of Roger, herself, and her children, which was witnessed by Richard, the Earl's brother; and as a widow, she confirmed, for the soul of her husband, Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford, and for the souls of her ancestors, to the monks of Eynsham the gifts of Henry and Roger Fitz Gerold. Maud (de St. Hilary) de Clare, married (2nd) William d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel, who died 24 December, 1193. SEE AUBIGNY (ALBINI) — EARLS OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT. One of the sons of Roger and Maud (de St. Hilary) de Clare was Richard, of whom further.

GENERATION VIII.

Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford and Clare, son of Roger and Maud (de St. Hilary) de Clare, had a grant of a moiety of the Giffard estates. He was present at the coronation of Richard I at Westminster, 3 September, 1189, and that of King John at Westminster, 27 May, 1199. In 1191, he was one of the eleven appointed by the Chancellor to determine (with eleven chosen on the part of Prince John), the questions between them. He sided with the Barons against King John, and his castle of Tonbridge was taken. He played a leading part in the negotiations for Magna Charta, and was one of the twenty-five barons guardians thereof — A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY.

Richard de Clare married Amice Fitz Robert, second daughter and coheir, and eventually (in 1217), sole heir, of William Fitz Robert, Earl of Gloucester, by Hawise, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester. William Fitz Robert was the conqueror of Glamorgan, which he held as a manor, and also held Caerleon.

Richard de Clare died between 30 October and 28 November, 1217, and Amice, his widow, is stated to have died circa 1 January 1224/5, before which date she appears to have been recognized as Countess of Gloucester. A son was Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, of whom further. They also had a daughter, Maud de Clare, who married (1st) Roger de Lacy (Laci), Baron Lacie, Lord of the castles of Halton and Pontefract — SEE LACY (LACI) MANUSCRIPT; and married (2nd) to William de Braos, who was starved to death with his mother at Windsor Castle. SEE BRAOS (BRAOSE) MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION IX.

Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, son and heir of Richard and Amice (Fitz Robert) de Clare, was born about 1180, and died October 25, 1230. He inherited from his father the Clare estates; from his mother, those of Gloucester; from his grandmother, the honour of St. Hilary; and from his ancestress, Rohese, a moiety of the Giffard estates. In June, 1215, he was one of the twenty-five barons made guardians of Magna Charta — A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY. He fought on the side of Louis of France at the battle of Lincoln, 19 May, 1217, and was taken prisoner by William Marshal, whose daughter he later married. In November, 1217, he appears to have been recognized as Earl of Gloucester, and in the same month, he confirmed several benefactions, and from 1222, he frequently attests royal grants. He joined the Earl Marshal, his brother-in-law, in an expedition into Wales in 1223, and in 1225, was present at the confirmation of the Great Charter by Henry III. In 1228, he led an army against the Welsh, and captured Morgan Gam. He found mines of silver, iron and lead in Wales.

Gilbert de Clare married, on 9 October, 1217, as her first husband, a cousin, Isabel (or Isabella), daughter of William Mareschall (or Marshall), Earl of Pembroke, by Isabel, daughter and heir of Richard de Clare, known as "Strongbow", formerly Earl of Pembroke. SEE MARESCHALL—MARSHALL MANUSCRIPT; and SECOND DE CLARE LINE.

Gilbert, while engaged in an expedition to Brittany, died on his way back at Penros in that duchy, 25 October, 1230, and his body was conveyed by way of Plymouth and Cranbourn to Tewkesbury, where he was buried before the high altar, 10 November, 1230, a monument being erected by his widow. He was a benefactor to Tewkesbury and Margam, and to the Austin Friars. He made his will 20 April, and 23 October, 1230. [*Annales Mon.*, Vol. 1, p. 76; Vol. 2, p. 308. *Cal. Patent Rolls* 1225-32, p. 358.] His widow married (2ndly), 30 March, 1231, Richard, Earl of Cornwall, second son of King John. She died 17 January, 1239/40, at Berkhamstead, and was buried at Beaulieu, Hants, her heart being sent to Tewkesbury Abbey. One of the six children of Gilbert de Clare and his wife Isabel (Marshall) de Clare, was a son, Richard de Clare, who succeeded to his father in title.

GENERATION X.

Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, first son and heir of Gilbert and Isabel (or Isabella) (Mareschall or Marshall) de Clare, was born 4 August, 1222, and died 15 July, 1262. The custody of his lands and his wardship and marriage were given to Hubert de Burgh, the Justiciar, on whose fall from power, in July, 1232, the King resumed the wardship. In 1243, being of full age, he did homage, and all his lands in the King's hand were ordered to be surrendered to him. In 1244-45, he engaged in an expedition against the Welsh, and on 4 June, 1245, he was knighted by the King in London. He inherited property from his father, including the estates of the de Clares, the earlier Earls of Gloucester, and part of those coming from the Giffards; and from his mother, one-fifth of the Mareschall lands, among them Kilkenny and other lordships in Ireland. The manor of Tonbridge made him hereditary steward of the Archbishop of Canterbury. He was present in the Parliament held in London in February, 1247/8, and seems to have been a regular attendant at the Councils and Parliaments held by the King. In 1248, 1249 and 1250, he made several pilgrimages, one of which was to St. Edmund at Pontigny. On 4 March, 1249/50, he had letters of protection on going over seas with Richard, Earl of Cornwall (his stepfather), to visit the Pope at Lyons. At the Pontifical Court, he was received with great honour; and thence he went on a pilgrimage to Santiago, returning on 15 July, 1250. He went on many expeditions into Wales, Gascony, France, Scotland and Germany, and was engaged in the wars in Wales.

Richard de Clare married first, Margaret, daughter of Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent. She died in November, 1237, and he married second, on or before 25 January, 1237/8, Maud, daughter of John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, by Margaret, daughter of Robert de Quincy, Earl of Winchester. SEE DE LACY MANUSCRIPT.

Richard de Clare died at John de Criol's manor of Ashenfield, in Waltham, near Canterbury, 15 July, 1262. On the following Monday, he was carried to Canterbury, where a mass for the dead was sung, and his bowels were buried before the altar of St. Edward, after which his body was taken to the Canons' Church at Tonbridge and interred in the choir. Thence it was taken to Tewkesbury, and buried 28 July, 1262, with great solemnity in the presence of two bishops and eight abbots in the presbytery, at his father's right hand. His widow, who erected a splendid tomb for him there, had the manor of Clare and the manor and castle of Usk, for her dower. She was living in 1287, but died before 10 March, 1288/9. One of the eight children of the second marriage was a son, Thomas de Clare.

GENERATION XI.

Thomas de Clare, son of Richard and Maud (de Lacy) de Clare, died in Ireland in February, 1287/8. [*Annales Mon.*, Vol. 4, p. 314.] He had a public career, and was a friend of Prince Edward, with whom he went on a Crusade in 1268/9 — A CRUSADER. He was knighted by Simon de Montfort before Lewes, and in April, 1265, the castle of St. Briavel's was given into his charge. He was constable of Gloucester, and later governor of the city of London in 1273/74. His chief interests were in Ireland, where he received a grant of Thomond, and probably County Clare was named for him.

Thomas de Clare married, in 1276, Juliana Fitz Maurice, daughter of Sir Maurice Fitz Maurice, Lord Justice of Ireland, Baron Offaly, by his wife Emilia de Longespée — SEE DESCENT FROM KINGS OF ANCIENT IRELAND — BRIAN BOROIMHE (BORU) THROUGH FITZ MAURICE. A daughter was Maud (or Matilda) de Clare.

GENERATION XII.

Maud (or Matilda) de Clare, daughter of Thomas and Juliana (Fitz Maurice) de Clare, married first, Robert de Clifford, Baron Clifford of Appleby, who fell at the battle of Bannockburn, 24 June, 1314. Maud (de Clare) de Clifford married (2nd), Robert de Welle (Lord Welle), and died between 4 March, 1326/7 and 24 May, 1327, when the writ for her Inq. p.m. is dated. Robert de Clifford was the son of Roger de Clifford, and his wife, Isabella (or Isabella) (de Veteripont) (or Vipont) de Clifford. SEE CLIFFORD MANUSCRIPT.

SECOND DE CLARE LINE.

For Introduction and Generations I to V inclusive, see the FIRST DE CLARE LINE.

"Arms: Clare (commonly called Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke) — Or, three chevrons gules, with a label of five points azure." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 198.]

GENERATION VI.

Gilbert Fitz Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke (the ancient form was Penbroke), Lord of Striguil and Chepstow, second son of Gilbert Fitz Richard de Clare and his wife, Adeliza (or Alice) (de Clermont) de Clare, was born before 1116, probably circa 1100, and died probably 6 January, 1147/8 or possibly 1148/9, and was buried in Tintern Abbey. He became a great baron by obtaining the estates of his paternal uncles, Roger and Walter, who both d.s.p., and obtained a royal license empowering him to own, possess, and enjoy all the lands he should conquer in Wales. He marched thither with a picked body of men, and entering Cardiganshire, soon brought the entire country to acknowledge his rule as lord. He strengthened his conquest by the erection of two strongholds, or castles, and, as he was fast gaining name and position as a powerful feudatory, he was created by King Stephen, in 1138, Earl of Pembroke. At the age of twenty-one, he was knighted, and in 1137 succeeded as Lord of Striguil and Chepstow. The following year he entered into possession of the lordship of Netherwent and soon after his creation as Earl of Pembroke in 1138, he was made Marshal of England by King Stephen. He was noted for his generosity to the church, being patron of Tintern Abbey, a foundation of the family in the shire of Monmouth, and also of the priory of St. Neot's in the county of Huntingdon; he gave the church of Weston to the Knights Templars; and with his wife, he was joint founder of the priory of Usk, for nuns, in Monmouthshire.

As one of the possessions of the de Clares, Chepstow or Striguil, together with its castle, has deep historic interest for those who are lineal descendants of its early possessors, and its history was for centuries part of the history of the Marches of Wales. The founding of the castle goes back to a very dim antiquity, as is admitted by the most accurate and reliable of antiquarians and topographers. It is certain that the stronghold, in the form known to the present time, was built by William Fitz Osborne, one of King Edward the Confessor's Norman supporters and military commanders, whose advice, it is said, decided William the Conqueror to invade England. After the Conquest, Fitz Osborne was granted the lordship of Striguil, by which name Chepstow was then known. Roger, his son, succeeded him in the earldom, but because of rebellion against his King, forfeited his estates, which were then granted to the de Clares.

Gilbert de Clare married Isabel (or Elizabeth) de Beaumont, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, Count of Meulan and 1st Earl of Leicester, by Isabel (or Elizabeth), daughter of Hugh the Great, Count of Vermandois, son of Henry I, King of France. SEE DE BEAUMONT — ANCIENT EARLS OF LEICESTER MANUSCRIPT. Isabel (or Elizabeth) (de Beaumont) de Clare was still living in 1172, and was a benefactor to the nuns of Saint-Saëns. She confirmed her son's gift to the abbey of Foucarmont, and attested the charter for Monmouth Priory granted by Baderon de Monmouth when he married Gilbert's sister Rohese.

Gilbert and Isabel (or Elizabeth) (de Beaumont) de Clare had three children, among them was a son, Richard de Clare, called "Strongbow".

GENERATION VII.

Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke, known in English history as "Strongbow", son of Gilbert and Isabel (or Elizabeth) (de Beaumont) de Clare, was born probably circa 1130, and attested his father's charters for Lewes and Southwark, and in his father's lifetime made a gift to the abbey of Foucarmont. He succeeded *de jure* as second Earl of Pembroke in 1148, and in 1153, he attested, as "Earl of Pembroke", the treaty between Stephen and Henry, Duke of Normandy. In 1168, with the Earl of Arundel and other nobles, he escorted the Princess Maud to Germany, for her marriage to the Duke of Saxony. It was probably in this year that he promised Dermot (Dermot), the exiled King of Leinster, to help him to recover his kingdom, in return for the promise of his daughter in marriage, and the succession to the Crown. He made an expedition into Ireland on behalf of the King of Leinster, who had been expelled; captured Dublin, and made himself master of Leinster. When he prepared to extend his claim over the whole island, and began by defeating an Irish army of some thirty thousand, King Henry II invaded Ireland, and received the submission of the Earl and his followers.

Besides his title of Earl of Pembroke, Richard de Clare was created Earl of Striguil and Buckingham, and Lord of Tudenham and Leinster in Ireland. He was hereditary Marshal of England; founded the priory of Usk, and probably the hospital of St. John at Kilmainham; he was a benefactor to the abbeys of Foucarmont, Cormeilles and Tintern, and the priory of Goldcliff; and in Dublin, to the abbey of St. Mary and to Holy Trinity (Christ Church Cathedral); and he confirmed the foundation of St. Mary's Abbey, Dunbrothy, by his uncle Hervey de Montmorency. He was witness, November 6, 1173, to the compromise between King Henry and the Duke of Normandy, whereby the latter was to stand next in succession to the English throne. He received knighthood the same year; officiated as Earl Marshal at the coronation of Henry II; was joint ambassador to Germany in 1167; commander of the allied forces of King Dermot in 1170; succeeded, by right of his wife, as King of Leinster in 1170-71; was constable and steward of Ireland in July, 1171; served as captain in the King's army in Normandy in 1173; and was appointed governor of Gisors in the same year. In 1174, he was made Justiciar of Ireland, and also governor of Waterford, Wexford and Dublin. About this time, he founded and endowed Kilmainham Priory. He was a brave earl, courteous, generous, and lavish.

Richard de Clare, "Strongbow", married, circa 26 August, 1170 (or 1171), at Waterford, Princess Aoife (Aife) (a name converted into Eve or Eva), daughter and *de facto* heir of Dermot (Dermot) MacMurrough, King of Leinster. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE IRISH KINGS (MAC MOROUGH). Richard died the 5th (or 20th) of April, 1176, in Dublin, and was buried there, in Holy Trinity (Christ Church Cathedral). His widow was styled the "Countess of Ireland" in 1185, but "Countess of Strigoil" in 1186. She remained at the King's disposal until his death, and probably died soon afterwards. They

left issue: a son Gilbert, who died as a minor; and a daughter, Isabel de Clare, of whom further.

GENERATION VIII.

Isabel de Clare, *suo jure* Countess of Pembroke, daughter of Richard de Clare "Strongbow" and his wife Eva (Mac Morough) de Clare, remained under the guardianship of the King for some fourteen years. She married August, 1189, William Mareschall (or Marshall), son of John le Mareschall and Sibilla (or Sibyl) (de Salisbury) Mareschall. William, who was Earl of Pembroke or Earl of Strigul, Marshal of England, and Steward of Leinster, was born before 1152, probably in 1146, died May 14, 1219 at Caversham, and was buried in the Temple Church, London. Isabel died 1220, and was buried at Tintern Abbey. SEE MARESCHALL (MARSHAL — MARSHALL) MANUSCRIPT.

THIRD DE CLARE LINE.

For Introduction and Generations I to IV inclusive, see the FIRST DE CLARE LINE.

"Fitz Walter Arms: Or, a fesse between two chevronels, gu." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 358.]

GENERATION V.

Robert Fitz Richard de Clare (also called "de Tonbridge") was a younger son of Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare (died 1090), Earl of Clare, and his wife Lady Rohese (Rohesia) (Giffard) de Clare. SEE FIRST DE CLARE LINE.

Robert Fitz Richard de Clare was Steward to King Henry I, and obtained from that monarch the lordship of Dunmow, in Essex, as also the honour of Baynard's Castle in the city of London, to which the hereditary office of standard-bearer of the city was annexed; both of which came into the possession of the Crown by the forfeiture of William Baynard.

Robert married circa 1112, as her first husband, Maud de St. Liz, "Lady of Bradham", daughter of Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon and Northampton (died 1115). SEE ST. LIZ MANUSCRIPT. Maud (St. Liz) de Clare married (2nd) Saer (Sayer-Saier) de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, and died 1140. SEE DE QUINCY MANUSCRIPT.

Robert Fitz Richard de Clare died in 1134 or 1136, was buried in the priory of St. Neots, Huntingdonshire, near the grave of his father, and was succeeded by his elder son, Walter Fitz Robert, of whom further.

GENERATION VI.

Walter Fitz Robert, 2nd Lord of Dunmow Castle, son and heir to Robert Fitz Richard de Clare, and his wife, Maud de St. Liz; who in 1166, upon the assessment in aid of marrying the King's daughter, certified his knights' fees to be in number, sixty-three and a half, *de Veteri Feoffamento*; and three and a fourth part, *de Novo*, for all of which he paid £44. 10s. In the great controversy between John, Earl of Moreton (brother of King Richard I), and William de Longcamp, Bishop of Ely, whom the King left governor of the realm during his absence in the Holy Land, Walter adhered to the Bishop, and was given the custody of the castle of Eye in Suffolk.

Walter Fitz Robert married (1st) Maud (or Matilda) de Lucy, Lady of Diss, Norfolk,

who brought to her husband the Lordship of Diss (Dis-Disce) in Norfolk, daughter of Richard de Lucy, the faithful and great Justiciar of England under King Henry II, and sister of Geoffrey de Lucie, Bishop of Winchester. SEE LUCY MANUSCRIPT. Walter married (2nd), Margaret de Bohun.

Walter Fitz Robert died in 1198, leaving a son by his first wife, Robert Fitz Walter, of whom further; and was buried in the midst of the Quire, at Dunmow Priory.

GENERATION VII.

Robert Fitz Walter of Woodham, 3rd Lord of Dunmow, and Baynard's Castle, son of Walter Fitz Robert and his first wife, Maud (or Matilda) de Lucy; was more than of full age at his father's death in 1198. This feudal lord (Robert), upon assessment of the scutage of Scotland, 13 of John (1212), had the King's especial writ of acquittal for 63 knights' fees and a half, his own proper inheritance and for 30 knights' fees, and a third part, which he had acquired by marriage. In 1213, he was forced to fly with his family into France, in order to avoid being arrested upon the first disposition of the barons to revolt; and was soon afterwards charged with treason and rebellion, when his house, called Baynard's Castle, in the city of London, was demolished, by order of the King. However, by his great prowess and valour displayed at a tournament, he regained the favour of King John and was restored to his barony. In 1216, he was appointed governor of the castle at Hertford, but soon after, arraying himself under the baronial banner, his lands were all seized. He was made General and Marshal of the Magna Charta Barons and their army, styled "Marshal of the Army of God and the Holy Church"; thus he was A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY. He was also A CRUSADER, having gone to the Holy Land, and assisted at the great siege of Damietta, where he died 9 December, 1235. He was buried before the high altar in the priory of Dunmow.

Robert Fitz Walter married (1st), before 1198, Gunnora (Gunnor), daughter and heiress of Robert de Valoines (Valognes), 2nd Lord de Valoines (Valognes); and (2nd) Rose (Roese or Rohese), who survived him. A son of the first marriage was Walter (Fitz Robert) Fitz Walter, who succeeded to his father.

GENERATION VIII.

Walter (Fitz Robert) Fitz Walter, son of Robert Fitz Walter and his first wife, Gunnora Valoines, in the 24 Henry III (1240), paid into the exchequer a fine of 300 marks, for livery of his lands, and in 1258, had a military summons to march against the Welsh. He married, as her first husband, Ida de Longespée, sister of Sir William de Longespée, a Knight of the Bath, and a Crusader, and of Sir Stephen de Longespée; and daughter of William de Longespée, Earl of Salisbury (died 7 March, 1226), and his wife, Ela, Countess of Salisbury, daughter of William, Earl of Salisbury. Ida (de Longespée) Fitz Walter was living 1262, and married (2nd) William de Beauchamp. SEE DE LONGESPÉE MANUSCRIPT.

Walter Fitz Walter died shortly before 10 April, 1258, and was buried in the conventual church of Dunmow. He was succeeded by his son, Sir Robert Fitz Walter. A daughter was Ela Fitz Walter, of whom further.

GENERATION IX.

Ela Fitz Walter, daughter of Walter and Ida (de Longespée) Fitz Walter, married William Odingsells, of Maxstoke, Warwick, who was Justiciar of Ireland, and died 1295. They had a daughter, Margaret Odingsells.

GENERATION X.

Margaret Odingsells, daughter of William and Ela (Fitz Walter) Odingsells, was aged 18 years on May 15, 1295. She married, as her first husband, John de Grey, son and heir of Robert de Grey of Rotherfield, died 1295, and his wife Joan, daughter of Thomas de Valoines. John de Grey was an executor of Edmund, Earl of Cornwall, was present at the siege of Carlaverock, and died in 1311. SEE GREY OF ROTHERFIELD MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, by John Burke, Esq., London 1831, pp. 120-124, and pp. 208-209. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. III (1913), pp. 242, 243; Vol. V (1926), pp. 472, 687, 694-695, 696-701, 701-708; Vol. VI (1926), pp. 499-501; Vol. IX (1936), Appendix I, p. 66 — Chart B; Vol. X (1945), pp. 348-364. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. 6, pp. 424-425. U. Lambert: *Blechingley: A Parish History, Together with Some Account of the Family of De Clare*, Vol. I, pp. 127-128. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. 3, pp. 179, 597, 598, 600. Sir B. Burke: *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, 1866, pp. 118, 119, 212. *Victoria County History, Suffolk*, Vol. I, pp. 397-398. Wm. Dugdale: *The Baronage of England*, 1675, Vol. I, pp. 218-220. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. 4 (1921-1922), pp. 375-378, 389-397; Vol. 7 (1921-1922), pp. 219-222; Vol. 12 (1921-1922), pp. 115-119.

CONYERS

THE CONYERS FAMILY OF HOWTON (HORDEN), DURHAM, and SOCKBURN, YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND.

"Arms: Azure, a maunch or.

"Crest: A trefoil slipped and erect vert."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 223.]

Conyers, an ancient family, originally written "de Coigniers", is a surname of locality origin, deriving from a place of that name in France. In early English records, the name sometimes occurs as "le Conyers", and the family gave the suffix to Howton Coigniers in Yorkshire.

GEN. I: Roger (1) de Coigniers, or Coisners, ancestor of the family, came to England from France during the reign of William the Conqueror, and is said to have been Constable of Durham under the King and Bishop William de Carilepho, who died in 1095. A son was Roger (2), of whom further.

GEN. II: Roger (2) de Coigniers, was, like his father, Constable of Durham, and Keeper of the Tower there. He received from Bishop Ranulph the Manor of Rungeton in Yorkshire, between 1099 and 1128, and is said to have become, by gift of the same Bishop, Lord of Howton Coigniers in Yorkshire, and of Sockburn (Sokebourne) in Co. Durham. A son was Roger (3), of whom further.

GEN. III: Roger (3) de Coigniers or Conyers, was living in 1143, and 1174 as a baron of the Bishopric of Durham and as Lord of Bishopton. He is said to have been Lord also of Howton Coigniers. With his son, Robert Conyers, he gave the churches of Bishopton and Sokebourne (Sockburn) to Sherburne House. Roger de Conyers married Matilda _____, who was named in her husband's grant of lands in Bishopton to St. Mary of Nesham. A son was Robert, of whom further.

GEN. IV: Robert de Coigniers (Conyers) of Howton Coigniers and of Sockburn, died before 1195. In some pedigrees, he appears as a brother of Sir Geoffrey de Conyers who died before 1238, and of Roger de Conyers, who was living in 1195 as tenant of the lands of Howton, Norton and Dinsdale, died before 1239, purchased Sockburn and Grisby of his nephew Roger, and married Basilica who, as his wife had dower in the lands of Howton and Norton; but in other lineages Robert appears as their father, so, on the latter assumption, we continue the line with Sir Geoffrey.

GEN. V: Sir Geoffrey or Galfrid de Conyers, of Bishopton and Sockburn, died before 1238. He married Elinor _____, whose parentage is not recorded. A son was John, of whom further.

GEN. VI: Sir John de Conyers, Knt., had the manors of Sockburn, Bishopton, Stainton, Auckland, etc., confirmed to him by fine from his cousin Roger Conyers of Howton Coigniers (Hoton Conyers). A son was Humphrey, of whom further.

GEN. VII: Sir Humphrey Conyers of Sockburn, Knt., was styled "of Bishopton" in his grant to Robert, son of Roger de Coigniers, of lands in Stainton, granted to the Abbey of Rivaulx in 1270. A son was John, of whom further.

GEN. VIII: Sir John Conyers of Sockburn, Knt., was knighted before 1299, and married before 1298, Scolastica de Cotam, daughter of Ralph de Cotam. A son was Roger, of whom further.

GEN. IX: Sir Roger Conyers, Knt. of Sockburn, died in 1323, and had a brother, Sir John Conyers, who was coheir of his grandfather, Ralph de Cotam in 1298, and entailed the manor of Sockburn on his heirs male in 1334. Sir Roger had a son John, of whom further.

GEN. X: Sir John Conyers of Sockburn, Knt., son of Sir Roger Conyers, was the nephew and heir male of Sir John Conyers, who entailed the manor of Sockburn. He died in 1395, and was buried at Sockburn. He married Elizabeth (Aton) Playce, widow of Sir William Playce, Knt., and third daughter and coheir of William de Aton, the second Baron de Aton, by Isabel, his wife, daughter of Henry Percy. SEE ATON MANUSCRIPT.

Elizabeth (Aton) Playce-Conyers died shortly before May 8, 1402, leaving a will proved at York. A son was Robert, of whom further.

GEN. XI: Sir Robert Conyers, Knt., of Sockburn, who, on May 19, 1420, did homage for the lands of his mother, Elizabeth (Aton) Playce-Conyers, died April 25, 1437, leaving a will dated April 18, 1431, which was proved at Durham.

In many genealogies, this Sir Robert Conyers is given as marrying Isabel Pert, daughter of William Pert of Yorkshire and his wife Joan Scrope, but if this were so, he must have married twice, and the marriage of interest to this memoir is Juliana Percy (SEE SECOND DE PERCY MANUSCRIPT), daughter of John Percy, granddaughter of Alexander Percy, and great-granddaughter of William de Percy, the younger, of Kildale, as proven by the following Court record, a translation of the original Latin record, and recorded in the *Visitation of Yorkshire in 1584/5 and 1612*, edited by Joseph Foster, pub. London 1875, p. 199, and in *The Genealogist, New Series*, edited by H. W. Forsyth Harwood, Vol. 12, p. 229. Juliana (Percy) Conyers brought Ormesby to the Conyers family.

[The following is the translation of the Latin original record proving the Percy-Conyers connection.]

[Public Record Office, London, England, *De Banco Roll, Easter. 51 Edward III, rot. 170*]: Translation.

"1st June in the 49th year.

"York. "Robert, son of Sir Robert de Conyers, Knight, by Robert Raa his attorney, demands against the Prior of Gisseburn 3 tofts and 3 oxgangs of land with the appurtenances in Ormesby, which William Percy the elder gave to William Percy the younger and the heirs of his body issuing, and which, after the death of the aforesaid William Percy the younger, and of Alexander, son of the said William Percy the younger, and of John, son of the same Alexander, and of Juliana, daughter of the same John, ought (by form of the gift aforesaid) to descend to the aforesaid Robert, son of the aforesaid Juliana, and kinsman and heir of the aforesaid William Percy the younger. And to this point he says that the aforesaid William Percy the elder gave the aforesaid tenements, with the appurtenances, to the aforesaid William Percy the younger in form aforesaid, by which gift the aforesaid William Percy the younger was thereof seised in his demesne as of fee and right by form etc. in time of peace in the time of King Edward, grandfather of our now Lord the King, taking the issues thereof to the value etc. And from the same William Percy the younger the right descended by form etc. to one Alexander, as son and heir etc., and from this Alexander the right descended by form etc. to one John, as son and heir etc. And from this John the right de-

scended by form etc. to one Juliana, as daughter and heir etc. And from this Juliana the right descended by form etc. to this Robert, son of Robert, who now sues, as son and heir etc., and which after the death etc. And he brings his suit for the same etc. And the aforesaid Prior, by John de Kelynghale his attorney, comes and denies his right when etc., and says the aforesaid Robert ought not to maintain the aforesaid action against him in this behalf, because he says that the aforesaid William Percy the younger, long before the second Statute of Westminster as to conditional gifts, by a certain writing indented of his gave the aforesaid 3 tofts and 3 oxgangs of land with the appurtenances to God and the church of St. Mary of Gyseburn and the canons there serving and thereafter to serve God and their successors for ever in frank almoin, by the name of 3 oxgangs of land with the appurtenances in Ormesby and Caldecotes, and of all the land he had next the court of the said canons on the west as far as the ploughed land (culturam) of Sir Nicholas de Percy. And he says that Caldekotes is a hamlet of Ormesby. And he bound himself and his heirs to warrant etc. By virtue of which gift one Ralf de Irton, then prior of the place aforesaid, with the assent and good will of his convent, gave to the aforesaid William de Percy and his heirs for ever two mills, with the suit of the same, by which gift the same William was seised of the same mills with the suit of the same, and the tenements thus received in exchange. And after the same William de Percy the younger each one of those, through whom the aforesaid Robert traced his lineal descent, was seised of the mills, with the suit of the same, and the tenements aforesaid thus received in exchange. And that one Sir Robert Conyers, Knight, now holds the same mills, with the suit thereof, and the tenements by the law of England after the death of the aforesaid Juliana, mother of the aforesaid Robert, son of Robert, whose heir he is through whom he traced his descent, with reversion after the death of the aforesaid Robert Conyers to the aforesaid Robert, son of Robert. And he produces here in court the aforesaid writing indented, setting forth as has been before stated in these words: To all who shall see or hear this writing William de Percy, son of William de Percy of Kildale, sendeth greeting eternal in the Lord. Know ye all that I have given and granted, and by this my present charter confirmed, to God and the church of St. Mary of Gyseburn and to the canons there serving and to serve God in frank almoin 3 oxgangs of land, with the appurtenances, in the fields of Ormesby and Caldekotes, to wit, one oxgang of land which Roger son of Walter lately held from Richard de Bayus, and which his next two oxgangs of land which the aforesaid canons have of the gift of Roger de Bayus towards the north, with the toft and croft next the croft which Henry the Miller lately held towards the west, and another oxgang of land which was lately Roger Cappe's of Lay-syngby, and it lies next the abovesaid oxgang towards the north, with the toft and croft to it belonging; and the third oxgang of land in the places underwritten, to wit, at Sprinckeld 5 acres, at Blanckardhoc 5 acres, at Forneslathe 2½, at Lineland 1½ acres, in Bothem ½ acre, in Oxnetoftes ½ acre, at Blindekelde 1½ acre, at Seuenehtcroft 1 acre, at Brochholm 2½ acres, with the meadow at Brocholmhenedland, and with the toft and croft which William Cadican lately held. And in addition to this all the land I had next the court of the said canons towards the west, as far as the ploughed field of Sir Nicholas de Percy, with all its appurtenances, all which land, without contradiction or impediment from me or my heirs, the canons shall be at liberty, if they choose to add to their court in enlargement thereof, and to inclose with wall or ditch at their pleasure,

and to use in any way whatsoever at their convenience. And these lands aforesaid with the appurtenances, as is aforesaid, I have given to the canons aforesaid in exchange for their mills of Kaldechot and Ormesby, which the aforesaid canons had of the gift of my ancestors, and have given and granted to me in exchange for the lands aforesaid, with their suit and with the land which Ranulf the Miller formerly held with the aforesaid mills, and with 6 ridges of land extending from the public way from Marton to Laddegate, and lying next on the east to the land of the church which Thomas the Smith held. The aforesaid canons have also granted to the aforesaid mills the suit of their men holding from them in the vill of Ormesby and in the vill of Middellesburg and in the vill of Arsum, who shall pay $1/16$ th. of their grain for multure, with an agreement that if the said tenants of the aforesaid canons set up or have handmills to the detriment of the suit aforesaid, they shall be removed by the servant of the aforesaid canons together with my servant. And the grain of the said canons of their house of Ormesby shall be ground without multure; and next after the grain in the granary, the grain in their grange of Aresum, if the aforesaid canons or their servant shall wish to grind it at the aforesaid mills, shall give multure at the rate they could conveniently grind it elsewhere. And although they may have sometimes done this at their pleasure they shall be in no way bound to suit at the said mills, nor shall any such suit be demanded from them by me or my heirs, but they shall always be at liberty to grind their corn where they please, and to erect a mill, if they choose, in their land of Aresum. And the aforesaid canons shall have the aforesaid 3 oxgangs of land and the land aforesaid freely, quietly, peacefully and wholly, with all the liberties and easements to the same land belonging everywhere in the vill and without, in frankalmoin. Moreover the aforesaid canons have granted to me and my heirs that in my own ploughed lands in the fields of Ormesby called Hormelduneflat I may freely and without contradiction from them or their successors in close 2 acres of land to make a sheepfold there. And I, William, and my heirs will warrant, acquit and for ever defend the aforesaid lands, as is aforesaid, to the aforesaid canons and their successors against all men. In witness whereof to this present writing indenate as well I, William, have affixed my seal and the aforesaid canons the seal of their chapter. These being witnesses: Sir Robert de Stutevill, Sir Nicholas de Percy, Sir William de Mobray, Robert de Hilton, John de Blaby, Thomas de Salekoc, Walter de Thorpe, Richard de Bays, Alan de Park and others. And he asks judgment whether the aforesaid Robert son of Robert ought to maintain the aforesaid action against him as to tenements thus alienated by the deed aforesaid before the Statute. And the said Robert son of Robert does not acknowledge (the deed abovesaid) or that the aforesaid Robert Conyers is tenant by the law of England; but says that William Percy the younger did not so alienate the tenements aforesaid, as he is prepared to prove, and demands judgment accordingly.

"The Prior re-affirms his statement, and puts himself upon the country; and Robert son of Robert does the like. The sheriff is ordered to summon a jury for the Quinzaine of Michaelmas. The proceedings were interrupted by the death of the king. The plaintiff comes at Michaelmas, and asks that the jury should be summoned in Hilary term, and order is given to the sheriff accordingly."

A son was John, of whom further.

GEN. XII: Sir John Conyers, Knt., of Hornby in Yorkshire, son of Robert and Juliana (Percy) Conyers, was Chief Justice of England. He married Margaret St. Quintin, living in October, 1426, daughter of Sir Anthony St. Quintin, of Hornby, Yorkshire, and of Margaret, daughter of Swynko; and widow of Sir Thomas Mountford of Hackworth. A son was Christopher, of whom further.

GEN. XIII: Sir Christopher Conyers, of Hornby, made his will in October, 1426, but lived for thirty years afterward, and had a great many more children than those named in it. He married (1), Ellen Ryleston, who died August 6, 1444, by whom he had seventeen children. He married (2), Margaret Wadilley (Waddiley or Wadeley), daughter of Robert. She was still living in October, 1478. A son of the second marriage was Brian, of whom further.

GEN. XIV: Brian Conyers of Pinchingthorpe or Pinchenthorpe, Yorkshire, made a will on October 5, 1478, which was proved the 16th of that month, in which he called himself "Brian Conyers of York, Merchant", and "desired to be buried in the Church of the Blessed Trinity, in the King's Court, York". He married Elizabeth Nelson, daughter of Thomas Nelson of Evdell, who was still living in October, 1478. In the Yorkshire Deeds is one granted by "John Conyers Knt. to Brian Conyers, his brother", [actually a half brother], which also records the wife of Brian, as follows:

[*Yorkshire Deeds*, Yorkshire Archaeological Society, 39 — p. 137]: Abstract:

"September 10, 13 Edward IV [1474]. Grant by John Conyers, knight, to Brian Conyers, his [half] brother, and Elizabeth, Brian's wife, daughter of Thomas Nelson of York, merchant, of the manor of Pynchynthorpe and a mesuage and four acres of land and meadow in Newton by Patryk Brompton in the tenure of Christopher Nicholson. To hold in tail by the service of suit at the court of Hornby, and by the service of the 4th part of the Knight's fee, and to Elizabeth for life. Power of attorney to William Braderyg and Adam Lyghtfote to give seisin."

Brian Conyers died in 1478, a young man, and the following is an abstract of his will; as well as a note which was given with the will of his half-brother, Christopher Conyers, Rector of Rudby, Yorkshire, 1483.

WILL OF BRIAN CONYERS.

[*York Wills*, Vol. 5, fol. 130. (Will in Latin); Yorkshire Arch. Soc., *Record Series*: Vol. 6 (1889), page 42; Footnote in *Testamenta Eboracensis*, Surtees Society, Vol. 3, p. 291]:

Abstract of the Will of Brian Conyers of York, Merchant, dated 5th October, 1478, proved 16th October, 1478.

"To be buried in the Church of Saint Trinity in York.

"I give to the fabric of the Church ten shillings.

"To the Vicar for obligations forgotten five shillings.

"To an honest chaplain to celebrate for my soul seven marks.

"To the friars' mendicant in York XXd.

"To Margaret my mother fifty three and fourpence.

"The residue of my goods I give unto Elizabeth my wife and my children.
[Children's names not given].

"Executors — Elizabeth my wife and Thomas Neleson and I give to the said Thomas for his labour twenty shillings.

"Supervisor: —

"The said Thomas Neleson.

"To Brian Braderig five shillings.

"Witnesses: —

"Thomas Neleson senior.

Thomas Fynche.

Thomas Tubbac.

"Proved on the 16th October 1478 by the Executors."

[*Testamenta Eboracensia*; Surtees Society, XLV — 291, James Raine, Editor]:

To the will of Brian Conyers' [half] brother, Christopher Conyers, Rector of Rudby, Yorkshire, dated June 22, 1483, proved September 1, 1483, there is a note, viz:

"He [Christopher Conyers] had a brother Brian Conyers, the beginner of a line which settled at Pinchenthorpe in Cleveland,* an estate which passed with an heiress, in the sixteenth century, to Geoffrey Lee of Delme [Delce] Magna in Kent, and his descendants. This Brian Conyers, is said by Wriothesley to have married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Nelson. On October 5, 1478, Brian Conyers, of York, merchant, made his will, which was proved on October 16, 1478. He desired to be buried in the church of Blessed Trinity in the King's Court, York. To Margaret, his mother, [Margaret (Waddiley) Conyers] he gave 53s. 4d. The residue was left to his wife, Elizabeth (Nelson) Conyers, and to his children. (Registered Testaments at York, V. 130b.)"

A son of Brian was Leonard, of whom further.

GEN. XV: Leonard Conyers of Pinchingthorpe, co. Yorkshire, was born about 1474, and died intestate. He was a witness to the will of Cuthbert Playce, parson of Rudby, dated 12 July, 1513, in which he was called "my cosyin". Rev. Playce was the son of Rowland Playce and his wife, Margery Conyers, a niece of Brian Conyers. An abstract of the will, with notes, follows:

WILL OF CUTHBERT PLAYCE.

[*Testamenta Eboraciensis*, Surtees Society 79 — 12; York Wills, *Reg. Bainbridge* 140^b]:

Abstract of the Will of Cuthbert Playce, parson of Rideby [Rudby], dated 12 July, 1513, and recorded in the Probate Court at York.

"To Sir Christopher [Conyers] 10 shillings.

"To my cosyin, William Conyers 6 shillings, 8 pence; also to Leonard, his brother, 6 shillings 8 pence.

"To my lord Conyers, a goblet.

"Witnesses: Xfer Conyers, Leonard Conyers."

* Although Brian Conyers is said to have been the founder of the Conyers family of Pinchingthorpe, the estate had been in possession of his ancestors for some time. In 1408, the Prior of Giseburn granted to Sir Robert Conyers and others, to their heirs, and their tenants in Pinchingthorpe, common of pasture in Bowdesdale and Hoton-juxta-Giseburn, within certain boundaries. It is thus apparent that the Conyers family had come into possession of Pinchingthorpe before that date, but in what way is not known.

The Sir Christopher of this will was Sir Christopher Conyers, the second Lord Conyers, who died in 1538. The "my lord Conyers" of the same will was Sir William Conyers, the first Lord Conyers who died in 1524-5. The cousins, William and Leonard Conyers, legatees in the same will were sons of the Brian Conyers who died in 1478. The witness "Xfer Conyers" was the second Lord Conyers. The witness "Leonard Conyers" was the above son of Brian Conyers. The predecessor of Cuthbert Playce, as parson of Rudby, was the said Brian Conyers' brother, Rev. Christopher Conyers, whose will was proved September 1, 1483.

In *Extinct and Dormant Peerages in the Northern Counties of England*, by J. W. Clay, pages 32, 33 and 34, is given the Conyers family, showing the connection between it and Cuthbert Playce of the above will, and how Leonard and William Conyers, sons of Brian and Elizabeth (Nelson) Conyers, were cousins of the said Cuthbert Playce, and how the said testator was related to Sir William Conyers, the first Lord Conyers, and, with the latter's son, Sir Christopher Conyers, the second Lord Conyers.

Leonard Conyers married, but the name of his wife is not known. However, the original record proofs given in the next generation, will establish his children. A daughter was Agnes, of whom further.

GEN. XVI: Agnes Conyers was born about 1500, and was mentioned in the will of her brother George Conyers, 1569, as "my sister Agnes Lee".

WILL OF GEORGE CONYERS.

[Original record proof that Agnes Conyers (daughter of Leonard Conyers of Pinchinthorpe (died intestate)) married Geoffrey Lee].

[*York Wills*, Vol. 18, folio 197]:

Abstract of the Will of George Conyers of Pynchynthropp in the County of York Esquire, dated 2nd February 1569, proved 13th April 1570.

"To be buried in the Christ Church of Gusborn in one aisle or place called the Lady's Choir and as near unto my wife as conveniently may be.

"To Agnes Conyers my wife certain ground and closes called Bishopsgarth lying on the north side of the streetway in Pynchynthropp aforesaid during her life except one close which James Hudson doth hold and occupy.

"To James Parcare my servant the house he doth now occupy in Pynchynthropp for one year and after that year be expired to acquire the house and close now in the holding of James Hudson during his life.

"To the said James Parcare an annuity of twenty six and eightpence to be taken out of a parcel of ground of the Manor of Pynchynthropp now in the tenure of John Ripley.

"To Agnes Lee my natural sister* four marks a year to be taken out of ground belonging to my manor at Pynchynthropp called LaweInge during her life.

"To Thomas Cairlell my nephew during his life fifty shillings a year and I will

* A Learned Counsel's Opinion: "'Natural', though used as a euphemism for illegitimate in genealogy has no such necessary meaning in legal phraseology—for instance—'his natural and lawful heir'—'the natural son and lawful heir', etc., often to be met with in the original paper of administrations. A will being a legal document, we may presume that due regard to the precise meaning of words was maintained. It seems fairly certain that in this case 'natural' is used to distinguish the lady from any possible sisters-in-law; or stepsisters of the same name—one of whom might even have married a man of the same name. In my experience, when illegitimate children are in question, a circumlocution is used—such as 'the daughter which my father (or husband or brother etc.) had by Mollic Brown', etc."

that Roger Lee my nephew Doctor of Physicke shall occupy the aforesaid ground called the LawInge for the term of twenty one years paying therefor yearly Six pounds six and eightpence. ['Cairlell' called 'Carrell' in will of testator's brother John, 1547].

"To the said Roger Lee all my land and tenements in Upletham.

"I will that William Crape shall enjoy the said lands and tenements for twenty one years paying therefor forty shillings.

"To the said Roger Lee two tenements in Newton in the Willows in the occupation of Teisdall and Layton.

"To Agnes my wife one messuage in Mellssonbie late in the holding of Henry Thompson she paying to my niece Alice Cairlell ten pounds.

"To Agnes my wife and Roger Lee my nephew one messuage in Kirkletham for the use of the free school in Gusborn now in the holding of Robert Snowdon.

"To George Cairlell my nevie ten pounds.

"To my nephew Roger Lee my best horse and one grey stag, and to my niece his wife one whie.

"To Mr. John Wright of York one black stage.

"To John George and Peter Craythorne, Anne Asley and Elline Craythorne twenty shillings apiece.

"I forgive my brother in law George Craythorne thirty-three and fourpence he owes me.

"To my nephew Ralph Craythorne my best gown.

"To Mary Pennyman my goddaughter one why.

"To Peter Craythorne my brother one brown gown lined with black conye.

"To William Pennyman my best black coat.

"To George Craythorne my brother a satin Jerkin.

"The rest of my apparel I give to my nephew George Cairlell.

"To George Rudyard and William Northwood either of them one old ryal.

"To Allison Playce twenty shillings.

"To Agnes Jossye two ewes and two lambs and to everyone of my servants twelve pence apiece.

"To John and Edmund Ripley thirteen and fourpence.

"To George Cairlell one grey stag.

"To John Willows clerk the whole commodity and profit of all things belonging unto the Parsonage of Newton in Cleveland during his life and after his death to remain to Agnes my wife.

"To every householder in Pynchynthropp twelvence, and to every householder in Newton sixpence.

"The residue of my goods I give unto Agnes my wife whom I make Executrix.

"Supervisors: — Roger Lee my nephew. George and Peter Graythorne my brethren in law. John Wright and William Pennyman.

"To the Parish Church of Gusborn twenty shillings and I give for tythes forgotten twenty shillings.

"The late wife of William Potter of Aton twenty shillings.

"Witnesses: —

Thomas Fulthorp gent.

Edward Sugget.

Richard Elles.

William Jacke.

"Proved 13th April 1570 by Agnes the relict."

WILL OF JOHN CONYERS.

[John Conyers of Pinchinthorpe, son of Brian Conyers (will 1478), and brother of George Conyers (will 1569) and of Agnes (Conyers) Lee].

[*York Wills*, Vol. 13, folio 881]:

Abstract of the Will of John Conyers of Pyncheinthorpe in the County of York Esquire, dated 12th March 1547, proved 16th of June 1552.

"To be buried in the Parish Church of Gusburne next unto my Father and Mother.

"To John Skayfe Priest £6-0-0.

"To Thomas Carell my sisters son £5-0-0.

"I bequeath Alis Carrell my sisters daughter unto my wife and she to use and learn her as her own child.

"To my brother Roland Pudsey my grey mare.

"To my brother Nycholas Pudsey one mare. [Testator's wife Alis, probably a Pudsey].

"To George Conyers my brother all my apparel.

"Unto my sister his wife one mare.

"To my said brother George my young trotting horse.

"To every householder in Pinchingthorpe VI^d.

"To every householder in Gusburne IV^d.

"To my wife my part of my lease in Newton hang and my lease of Middleham.

"To my sister [perhaps Agnes] Conyers of Danby my ambling mare.

"To Robert Simon Priest Xs.

"To Sir William Fielden my curate Vs.

"To John Robinson and his wife one quie one ewe and a lamb.

"To Alis my wife all my silver plate.

"The residue of my goods I give unto Alis my wife and George Conyers my brother whom I make Executors.

"To my Uncle Ric: Green of Newby Esquire one gelding, whom I make supervisor.

"No witnesses.

"Proved on the 16th day of June 1552 by the Executors."

Agnes Conyers married Geoffrey (Galfrid or Gervase) Lee, Esq., of Delce and Maidstone, in Kent, who was living in 1540, and lies buried in Southwell Minster. He was the only surviving son of Richard Lee, Esq., and his wife, Margaret (Darlington) Lee, of Great Delce and Maidstone, Kent. SEE LEE MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: C. W. Bardsley, *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. M. A. Lower, *Patronymica Britannica*. W. Betham, *Baronetage of England*, Vol. I, pp. 334-335. T. Wotton, *English Baronetage*, Vol. II, p. 99. *Visitation of Yorkshire 1563-1564*, in *Publications of the Harleian Society*, Vol. XVI, pp. 24, 69-71, 74-75. *Visitations of Yorkshire 1584-5 & 1612*, edited by Joseph Foster, pp. 71-72, 199. *The Baronage of England* by Wm. Dugdale, pub. London 1676, Vol. 2, pp. 290-291. R. Surtees, *History and Antiquities of the County Palatine of Durham*, Vol. III, p. 247. B. Burke, *Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage*, Coronation Edition, p. 2639. J. Burke, *Extinct & Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland*, 2nd edition, pp.

127, 128. *Publications of the Surtees Society*, Vol. IV, p. 294. T. Burton, *The History and Antiquities of the Parish of Hemingbrough in the Co. of York*, in *Yorkshire Archaeological Soc. Publications*, Extra Series, No. I, pp. 358-59. G. E. Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, Vol. I, pp. 325-26. T. D. Whitaker, *History of Richmondshire in the North Riding of the County of York*, Vol. II, p. 43. *Visitation of Kent, 1619-21*, in *Publications of the Harleian Society*, Vol. XLII, p. 56. J. C. Atkinson: *Cleveland, Ancient and Modern*, Vol. II, p. 57. *Testamenta Eboracensia in Publications of the Surtees Society*, Part 2, Vol. XLV, p. 291 and footnotes; Part 5, Vol. LXXIX, pp. 12, 42-43, 142-143.

Chart prepared privately for Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard of Hanover, Pa., from original English records and other sources.

ATON

THE ATON (DE ATON) FAMILY.

"Arms: Or, three bars azure, on a canton gules, a cross patonce argent."

[Ref: Burke: *General Armory*, p. 33.]

Aton, a variant of Atton, is a surname of locality origin, meaning "the dweller at the town". Another note on the name as given by John Burke, Esq., London, 1831, was "The paternal surname of this family arose from the feudal barony of Aton, in the county of York, of which its members were lords from the Conquest."

GEN. I: Gilbert, described as the son of Lagi, is believed to have been the ancestor of the family, and assumed the surname of Aton so far back as the reign of King Henry I from those lands. There is evidence to show that this Gilbert was identical with Gilbertus de Bardulbi, who is listed in the scutage of 1166 as holding of the Bishop half a knight's fee in Yorkshire, and who from his name was a resident of Barlby in Yorkshire. His son was William, of whom further.

GEN. II: William, surnamed "d'Aton", of Aton or West Ayton in the wapentake of Pickering Lythe, Yorkshire, son of Gilbert, succeeded his father. His son was Gilbert, of whom further.

GEN. III: Gilbert d'Aton of Aton, died in 1235. He married Margery de Vescy (Vesci), daughter and heiress of Warine de Vescy (Vesci) of Knapton, and his wife Matilda, daughter of Waldran de Wellon or Wellom. SEE VESCY (VESCİ) MANUSCRIPT. It was through this alliance the Atons inherited, eventually, the extensive possessions of the great barons de Vesci. A son was William d'Aton, of whom further.

GEN. IV: William d'Aton, son of Gilbert and Margery (Vescy) d'Aton, made an agreement in 1260 with the abbots of Selby for the free passage over the Ouse of himself, his family and descendants, and in 1265, he witnessed a grant of the Bishop of Durham of land at Riccall. His sons were Sir Gilbert De Aton, one of the Knights of the Bath created by Prince Edward in 1306, but dying without issue in 1307, was succeeded by his brother William, of whom further.

GEN. V: William d'Aton, heir and successor to his brother Sir Gilbert in 1307, was dead by 1316. He is said to have been in possession of Barlby in 1284. He was sub-lieutenant of the Earl of Lancaster in West Aton, of the Bishop of Durham in Barlby and Menthorpe in the liberty of Howden, of the fief of Vescy in Knapton and of that of Moubray in Welham, in the wapentake of Buckrose, and was mentioned in numerous early records. He married Isabel de Veer or de Ver, daughter of Sir Simon de Veer of Goxhill in Lincolnshire and of Sproatley in Holderness, and of his wife Ada, sister of Roger Bertram of Mitford. Their son was Gilbert, of whom further.

GEN. VI: Sir Gilbert Aton of West Aton (Ayton), co. York, was aged twenty-six and more in 1314-17. He was knighted, with the Prince of Wales, on May 22, 1306, and had a grant of free warren in his demesne lands of Barlby, the Holmes, Wellom (Welham) and Knapton, August 7, 1308. On the inquisition post mortem of William de Vescy of Kildare, slain at Bannockburn, June 24, 1314, it was found that Gilbert Aton was his heir, and the

claim to the Vescy estates was established in 1316-17. Sir Gilbert is named in the "Nomina Villarum" of 1316 as the owner of Barlby. He did homage on Nov. 7, 1317, and had livery of Langton and Wintringham, Yorkshire, Jan. 22, 1317-18, and of Malton Nov. 26, 1318. In 1323-24 he confirmed for seven hundred marks, to Henry de Percy, the grant which Anthony, Bishop of Durham, had made him of the Castle of Alnwick. He was summoned to three Councils, Dec. 30, 1324, Feb. 20, 1324-25, and Feb. 25, 1341-42, and left a will dated Apr. 10, 1350, at Wintringham, desiring to be buried at Walton. Sir Gilbert Aton married, but his wife's name is not known, and left a son, William, of whom further.

GEN. VII: Sir William Aton, Lord Aton of Malton and Aton in Yorkshire, was born about 1299, died without male issue before March 1388-89, at the age of ninety, and was buried in Old-Malton Abbey. In 1349 he was in possession of Barlby, when he concluded an agreement with Geoffrey, Abbot of Selby, about crossing the Ouse at Selby Water Houses, a subject previously disputed in 1260. He was summoned to a council on Oct. 10, 1359, and to Parliament on Jan. 8, 1370-71, by writs directed Willelmo de Aton, by which latter summons he may be held to have become Lord Aton. He was Sheriff of Yorkshire, Nov. 27, 1368-70, and Dec. 12, 1372-73, and on Feb. 22, 1376-77, he obtained an exemption for life from being put on assizes, juries, etc., and from being made a justice of the peace, mayor or sheriff. When he appeared as a witness in the Scrope and Grosvenor controversy, he said that he had borne arms for sixty-six years. On the feast of St. Bartholomew, 1384, he executed two charters at Malton and Aton in Pickering Lythe, styling himself Sir William d'Aton, Knight, son and heir of Sir Gilbert d'Aton, Knight. On Michaelmas Day, 1386, he gave his manor of Barlby to Sir Ralph Eure, Sir John Conyers, and Sir William Playce (his grandson), for their lives.

Sir William Aton married, before January 1326-27, Isabel Percy, (First De Percy Line XVI), daughter of Sir Henry Percy and his wife, Idoine (Idonea) (de Clifford) Percy. A daughter was Elizabeth, of whom further. His only son, Sir William died without issue during the lifetime of his father.

GEN. VIII: Elizabeth Aton, third daughter and co-heir of Sir William and Isabel (Percy) Aton, died shortly before May 8, 1402, leaving a will proved at York. She had her purparty of her father's lands in Aton 1399-1400. She married (1st) Sir William Playce, Knt., and (2nd), Sir John Conyers of Sockburn, County Durham. SEE CONYERS MANUSCRIPT, Gen. X.

REFERENCES: Harrison, *Surnames of the United Kingdom*, Vol. I. *Burke's Extinct Peerage of England*, by John Burke, Esq., pub. London 1831, pp. 17-18. T. Burton, *The History and Antiquities of the Parish of Hemingbrough in the County of York*, pp. 357, 358, 359. R. Glover, *Visitation of Yorkshire, 1584-85*, pp. 608, 609, 610. G. Tate, *History of the Borough, Castle and Barony of Alnwick*, Vol. I, pp. 407, 408, 409, 410. *Visitation of Yorkshire, 1563-64 in Publications of the Harleian Society*, Vol. XVI, pp. 10, 11. C. Frost, *Notices Relative to the Early History of the Town and Port of Hull*, footnote, p. 73; footnote, p. 74. G. E. Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, Vol. I, pp. 324 and footnote, 325, 326. T. C. Banks, *Baronia Anglica Concentrata*, Vol. I, p. 109. *Testamenta Eboracensia*, in *Publications of the Surtees Society*, part 1, Vol. IV, p. 294. R. Surtees, *History and Antiquities of the County Palatine of Durham*, Vol. III, p. 247.

VESCI

VESCI — BARONS VESCI

Among the most valiant of the Norman nobility in the train of the Conqueror were Yvo and Robert De Vesci. Robert possessed at the General Survey the Lordship of Badebrook in Northamptonshire, with divers other estates in the Cos. of Warwick, Lincoln and Leicester.

GEN. I: Yvo De Vesci, brother of Robert, had bestowed upon him in marriage, by King William, Alda (Ada), only daughter and heiress of William Tyson, Lord of Alnwick in Northumberland and Malton in Yorkshire. The said William's father, Gilbert Tyson, fell at Hastings fighting under the Anglo-Saxon banner. An only daughter and heiress was Beatrice, of whom further.

GEN. II: Beatrice De Vesci, only daughter and heiress of Yvo, married, as his first wife, Eustace Fitz-John, Lord of Knaresborough, in Yorkshire, son of John, called Monoculus, and nephew and heir of Serlo de Burgh (of the great family of Burgh), the founder of Knaresborough Castle in Yorkshire. This Eustace married (2) Agnes, daughter of William Fitz-Nigel, Baron of Halton, by whom he left a son, Richard Fitz-Eustace, who left issue; SEE CLAVERING MANUSCRIPT.

A son of the first marriage was William, who, as her elder son, having inherited the great possessions of his Mother's (Beatrice De Vesci) family, assumed its surname and became William De Vesci, of whom further. He had a brother, Geoffrey De Vesci.

GEN. III: William De Vesci, Lord of Alnwick, in Co. of Northumberland, was the son of Eustace Fitz-John and his first wife, Beatrice De Vesci. This feudal lord was sheriff of Northumberland from 1157-1169, and subsequently Sheriff of Lancashire. In 1174, he joined in an invasion of the Scots, fought and won the great battle of Alnwick. He acquired the town of Langton through his wife, and died 1184. He married Burga, sister of Robert de Estoteville or Stuteville, Lord of Knaresborough. Their son, Eustace De Vesci, who succeeded to his father in 1184, was a Magna Charta Surety, but his line eventually d.s.p. Another son was Warine De Vesci, of whom further.

GEN. IV: Warine De Vesci, Lord of Knapton, married Matilda, daughter of Waldran de Wellon or Wellom, and had a daughter, Margerie De Vesci, of whom further.

GEN. V: Margerie De Vesci (Vescy), only daughter and heiress of Warine De Vesci, married Gilbert De Aton (d. 1235), whose great-grandson, Sir Gilbert De Aton inherited eventually all the lands of the De Vesci family. SEE ATON MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *Dormant and Extinct Peerages of England*, Sir Bernard Burke (pub. 1866), p. 555; *Burke's Extinct Peerage of England* by John Burke, Esq. (pub. 1831), pp. 542-543.

DE PERCY

FIRST DE PERCY LINE.

"Arms: Azure, five fusils conjoined in fesse or."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 792.]

Percy or Percey, a surname of locality origin, appears as de Perci, de Percey and Percehay, in early records. It comes from the parish and canton of Perci near St. Lo, in Normandy, which was spelled *Perceium* in the year 1198. There are places called Percey in Yonne and Haute-Marne, and the name means "Persius' estate", Persius being a probable derivation from the Greek personal name Perseus, translated as "destroyer of cities".

Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, by John Burke, Esq., pub. London 1831, pp. 414-418, gives the genealogy of this family, and speaks thus of its origin: — "The illustrious family of Percy is descended from one of the Norman Chieftains (William de Percy) who accompanied William the Conqueror into England in 1066; and it derives its name from the village of Percy, near Villedieu. The family of Percy of Normandy, deduced its pedigree from Geoffrey (son of Mainfred, a Danish Chieftain), who assisted Rollo, in 912, in subjugating that principality, and acquired possessions there."

In *The British Family Antiquity*, by William Playfair, Esq., pub. London 1809, Vol. I, pp. 153-155, the following account is given: "Northumberland — The house of Percy, one of the most ancient and most illustrious in Europe, derived its name, like the other northern families, from the principal seat of their residence in France. In Lower Normandy are three places of the name of Percy, the chief of which is situated near Villedieu, in the district of St. Lo. They had the name of De Percy before the Conquest; and that name stands among the most distinguished in the list of the Norman Chiefs who assisted King William I in the Norman Fleet. This family traces its origin to those Danes (who were styled Normans) who, in the ninth century conquered that portion of France, since then called Normandy, from its being peopled by Normans, or northern people. The conquest of Normandy by the Danes was two centuries previous to the time of the Normans invading England, when Rollo the Dane acted then nearly the same part in France, that William did in England."

GENERATION I.

Mainfred de Perci (Percy), a nobleman of Danish extraction, was the first recorded ancestor of the family in Normandy. He was the father of Geoffrey de Perci.

GENERATION II.

Geoffrey de Perci (Percy), son of Mainfred, attended Rollo on his expedition to Normandy, and was christened at Artois in 912. He was father of William de Perci.

GENERATION III.

William de Perci (Percy), Count of Caux, son of Geoffrey, was Governor of South Normandy, and was slain by Hugh Capet, King of France. A son was Geoffrey de Perci.

GENERATION IV.

Geoffrey de Perci (Percy), Count of Caux, and Seigneur de Percy, son and heir of William de Perci (de Percy), lived in Normandy. He had a son William de Perci (Percy).

GENERATION V.

William de Perci (Percy), Count of Caux, and Seigneur de Percy, son of Geoffrey, was made Count of Poitiers by Richard II, Duke of Normandy. A son was Geffry (Geoffrey) de Perci (Percy).

GENERATION VI.

Geffry (Geoffrey) de Perci (Percy), Seigneur de Percy, Count of Caux and Poitiers, son of William de Perci (Percy), was the father of William de Percy, of whom further; and Terlo, Prior of Whitby.

GENERATION VII.

William de Percy, surnamed *Als-Gernons* (with-the-Whiskers), Count of Caux and Poitiers in France, first Baron de Percy, and founder of the family in England, a Norman Knight and A CRUSADER; son of Geoffrey de Percy, was born about 1030, and died near Jerusalem, in 1096, on a Crusade led by Robert, Duke of Normandy. In 1066, he came to England with William the Conqueror, who gave him a great fief in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire. He re-established the Benedictine Abbey at Whitby, where his heart is buried. He was not fated to share in the crowning exploits of the Crusade, for he died within sight of Jerusalem, in the autumn of 1096. His body was buried at Antioch, but Ralf de Eversley carried his heart back to England, where it was laid by Abbot Serlo, in the Chapel of Whitby Abbey.

William de Percy married Emma de Port, a Saxon Lady, daughter of Hugh de Port, a great Hampshire baron; and heiress of Semar, near Scarborough. They were the parents of: Alan de Percy, of whom further; Walter; Richard; and William, Abbot of Whitby.

GENERATION VIII.

Alan de Percy, called "the Great", "Magnus Alanus", or "Great Alan", second Baron de Percy, son of William and Emma (de Port) de Percy, was born about 1069, died in 1120, and was buried at Whitby Abbey, beside the heart of his father, whose wide possessions Alan had kept intact.

Alan de Percy married Emma de Gant (Gaunt-Ghent) — SEE DE GANT MANUSCRIPT. Emma was the daughter of Gilbert de Gant (Gaunt-Ghent), Baron of Folkingham, by his wife, Alice, daughter of Hugh de Montfort, and his second wife. SEE MONTFORT — BARONS MONTFORT MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 410-413. Emma was a granddaughter of Baldwin VI, Count of Flanders — SEE HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD SECOND ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE. This was a powerful and illustrious alliance, for Emma was also grandniece of Queen Matilda, wife of Henry I, and it is probable that "Great Alan" fought under the latter sovereign in Normandy and France. Among the children of this union was a son, William de Percy.

GENERATION IX.

William de Percy, third Baron de Percy, son of Alan and Emma (de Gant) de Percy, was born in 1112, and died in 1168. Although 1168 is generally given as the date of his

death by most authorities, G. E. Cokayne, *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. X (1945), pp. 441-442, states: "He was living in the year ending at Michaelmas 1170, and probably in that beginning at Michaelmas 1174; he died without surviving male issue before Easter 1175, and was buried at Fountains Abbey, so stated in a charter of his daughter, Maud, to that house."

William de Percy founded the abbeys of Handell and Sallay in Yorkshire, and in 1138, he was among the Yorkshire Barons who fought for Stephen at the battle of the Standard. He witnessed the confirmation charters of Henry II to Nostell Priory ante July 1157, and to Whitby Abbey. He was probably the founder of Stainfield Priory, Lincolnshire; was a benefactor of Byland and Fountains Abbeys, and of Markby and Sixle Priors, Lincolnshire, and he gave the church of Topcliffe to St. Peter's, York., for the work of repair and building.

William de Percy married (first) circa 1132, Adeliza (or Alice) de Tunbrigge de Clare, who was living in 1148, a daughter of Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare (died 1136), who was called "de Bienfaite", and from his strongholds at Tunbridge and at Clare, "de Clare", and "de Tunbrigg (Tunbrigge or Tunbridge)". This Adeliza de Tunbrigge de Clare is called by some authorities, a daughter of Gilbert Fitz Richard de Clare (died 1114-1117); and by others, a daughter of Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare (died 1136). G. E. Cokayne, a most reliable authority, in *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. X (1945), p. 441, Footnote J, states: "She was probably daughter of Richard Fitz Gilbert (de Clare), by Alice, sister of Ranulph [Meschines], Earl of Chester; on chronological grounds, this is more likely than the suggestion made by Round in *Feudal England*, ped. at p. 472, that her father was Richard's father Gilbert, who, moreover had a daughter Alice, who married Aubrey de Vere." SEE FIRST DE CLARE LINE. William de Percy married (2nd) circa 1166, Sybilla (Sibyl) de Volines (Valognes), widow of Robert de Ros of Helmsley, who survived him. She had dower in Leconfield and Nafferton, and married (3rd) circa 1182, Ralph D'Aubigny, who died before Michaelmas 1192. She was living in 1212, and was buried at Nun Appleton Priory. A daughter of William de Percy and his first wife, Adeliza, was Agnes de Percy.

GENERATION X.

Agnes de Percy, Baroness de Percy, daughter of William de Percy and his first wife, Adeliza (de Tunbrigge-de Clare) de Percy, was born in 1134, and died in 1205, surviving her brothers and sisters, and becoming sole heiress of her family. Agnes de Percy married, about 1150 (Cokayne gives this date as "after 1154"), Josceline (Jocelin or Joscelyn) de Louvain, who died before 1189, son of Godfrey I, called *Barbatus*, Duke of Lower Lorraine, and Count of Brabant and Louvain. SEE DUKES OF BRABANT — FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

In his charters, Jocelin of Louvain describes himself as "brother of Queen Adeliz (Aelidis)" [second wife of Henry I], or "of Louvain, the Castellan" or "the Castellan of Arundel". In the first of these references he mentions his father, Duke Godfrey, and his mother (unfortunately unnamed). Round, in *Studies in Peerage and Family History*, p. 42, has disposed of the tradition that Jocelin's marriage was conditional on his adopting either the surname, or the arms, of Percy, and that he chose the former. No record has been found that he was ever named Jocelin de Percy; and it was as Jocelin of Louvain that he witnessed a charter concerning land of the Percy fee in Craven. He brought to the Percy family the great Petworth estate in Sussex, which he had obtained from his sister, Queen Adeliza, and her second husband, William d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel. SEE AUBIGNY (ALBINI) — EARLS OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT. He visited the Holy Land, probably circa 1174. From lands of the honor of Petworth, he was a benefactor of Reading and

Durford Abbeys, and of Lewes Priory; and from lands of the Percy fee, a benefactor of Sixle Priory. With his son, Henry, he confirmed gifts made by William de Percy to Fountains Abbey. He presumably died in the year ending at Michaelmas, 1180, when the honour of Petworth had passed into the King's hands.

In 1182, Agnes de Percy, his widow, was a party to a final concord relating to land in Dalton. She was a benefactor of Byland Abbey, St. Peter's Hospital, York, and Kirkham, Nun Monkton, and Sixle Priories, and she confirmed a gift of her father's to Whitby Abbey. She was living in the year ending at Michaelmas 1202, and died before 13 October, 1204. The eldest son of this union was Henry, who took his mother's name of Percy.

GENERATION XI.

Sir Henry de Percy, eldest son of Jocelin of Louvain, by his wife, Agnes de Percy, took his mother's name of Percy, and at Michaelmas 1190, owed 500 marks for having the honor of Petworth as his father had it at his death, which honor had remained in the King's hands since Jocelin's death. In 1197, he crossed the sea on the King's service. He confirmed to Fountains Abbey all the lands and pastures which his mother and Countess Maud, his aunt, had given, and also confirmed their gifts to Sallay; and to Reading Abbey, the gifts of his father, adding a further gift in exchange, and he gave to the Canons of St-Lô, Rouen, where he was buried, all the land which he held in demesne in Hambledon, Hants. The gift shows that he had acquired possession of a portion of the Percy inheritance.

Sir Henry de Percy married, as her first husband, Isabel de Brus, daughter of Adam de Brus, II, Lord of Skelton in Cleveland, Yorkshire; and died before Michaelmas 1198. SEE BRUS (BRUCE) MANUSCRIPT. His widow, Isabel (de Brus) de Percy, who was apparently still living in 1230, had married (2nd) Sir Roger Mauduit, by whom she had a son Robert, who took his mother's name of Brus.

GENERATION XII.

William de Percy, son and heir of Henry de Percy, by his wife, Isabel de Brus, a minor at his father's death in 1198, was in the custody of William Briwere from 3 April, 1200. He was still under age at Trinity Term 1212, but attained full age before Trinity Term 1214, and is generally stated to have been born between 1183 and 1193. He inherited the honor of Petworth, which had been held by his father, but he obtained possession of a moiety only of the Percy barony — approximately the moiety held by Maud, Countess of Warwick, the moiety held by Agnes, his grandmother, passing to his uncle, Richard. In 1214, he proceeded to Poitou on the King's service, and in 1221 served with the King at Biham. In 1224, he was excused scutage for the army of Wales for his good service; and was granted a market at his manor of Spofforth until the King attained full age. He served in the King's French expedition in 1230. In 1241, he was one of four commissioners to survey the Royal castles in Yorkshire, and was summoned to Chester for military service. He confirmed his ancestors' gifts to Fountains, Sallay and Durford Abbeys; and was a benefactor of Coverham Abbey, Stainfield, Healaugh Park, and Shulbrede Priories, and Sandown Hospital.

William de Percy married (1st) Joan, one of the five daughters of his guardian Sir William Briwere, by his wife, Beatrice de Valle, and sister of William Briwere the younger, of whose inheritance her five daughters by William de Percy were among the coheirs. She died before 12 June, 1233, and was buried at Sandown Hospital, Surrey. [Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 676.] William de Percy married (2nd) Ellen (Elena-Eleanor), daughter of Ingram (Ingelram) de Balliol (Baliol), by his wife, the daughter and heir of Walter de Berkeley, of Red Castle, co. Forfar, Chamberlain of Scotland. William de Percy died shortly before 28 July, 1245.

and was probably buried at Sallay Abbey. [*Whitby Chartulary*, vol. ii, p. 692, from the Register, which on this point can be trusted; cf. *Sallay Chartulary*, no. 33.] His heart was buried at Sandown Hospital with the body of his first wife, where lights were kept burning for their souls. [*Dugdale, Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 676.] His widow, Ellen (de Balliol) de Percy, whose dower was ordered to be assigned 19 August, and 29 October, 1245, died shortly before 22 November, 1281. [*Cal. Fine Rolls*, 1272-1307, p. 157; *Cal. Inq. p.m.*, vol. ii, no. 434.]

Among the children of the second marriage were two sons, Henry de Percy, of whom further; and Walter de Percy, Lord of Kildale, from whom descended the lines of Percy of Kildale and Percy of Ormsby; the former extinct in the 16th century; the latter long represented by Conyers of Ormesby — SEE SECOND DE PERCY LINE.

GENERATION XIII.

Sir Henry de Percy, son and heir of William de Percy and his second wife Ellen (Elena) (de Balliol) de Percy, was born about 1235, was still under age 6 February, 1256/7. [*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1247-58, p. 540.] (This birth date is frequently given as 1228, but the latest data, which seem more correct, if he were still "under age in 1256/7", give the birth date as "about 1235".) On 17 January, 1248/9, while in the King's custody, he made a fine for £900 for having his land, and license to marry where he pleased. He was a knight by June, 1257. In July following, he was summoned to attend the King at Bristol, with three men, for military service in Wales. In this expedition, he appears to have had a command in the rear guard of the force detached to North Wales. He received similar summons in 1258, 1260 and 1263. In February, 1257/8, he was among the northern magnates sent to help the young King of Scotland. In the earlier disputes between the King and the Barons, Percy sided with the latter, and his lands were seized; but he afterwards submitted, and the lands were restored to him. He accompanied the King to the siege of Northampton, which surrendered on Passion Sunday, 1264; and was in Rochester Castle when Simon de Montfort began to besiege it after Easter that year. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Lewes, in May, 1264, and liberated only by the victory of Evesham, 4 August, 1265. He died 29 August, 1272, and was buried at Sallay.

Sir Henry de Percy married 8 September, 1268, at York, Eleanor (Alianore) de Warenne (Warren), daughter of John de Warenne (Warren), (Plantagenet), Earl of Surrey, by Alice, uterine sister of Henry III, being daughter of Hugh X, de Lusignan (le Brun), Count of La Marche, by Isabel, widow of King John. SEE WARREN (DE WARENNE) AND DE LUSIGNAN MANUSCRIPTS. Eleanor (de Warenne) de Percy, widow of Sir Henry, had allowance of dower 18 October, 1272, and was living in 1282. She was buried at Sallay. They were the parents of two sons: (1) John de Percy, at his father's death, first son and heir, born 1270, was in the King's presence, 2 May, 1278, with regard to a claim against his mother; he was living 16 June, 1285, but died before 20 July, 1293; and (2) Sir Henry de Percy, born posthumously, of whom further.

GENERATION XIV.

Sir Henry de Percy, Baron de Percy, and first Lord Percy, son of Sir Henry and Eleanor (de Warenne-Plantagenet) de Percy, was born posthumously at Petworth, about 25 March, 1273, succeeded to his brother John, before 20 July, 1293. Custody of the lands of the (unnamed) heir of Henry de Percy was granted to Queen Eleanor, October, 1272. [*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1266-72, p. 682.] A witness at the proof of age of Henry de Percy in 1294 [*Cal. Inq. p.m.*, vol. iii, no. 214] says that King Henry granted the wardship of John, the said Henry's brother. No evidence has been found of the existence of an alleged eldest son, Wil-

liam. [*Whitby Chartulary*, vol. ii, p. 686.] In June, 1294, Henry was summoned for military service in Gascony, but actually accompanied the King on his expedition into Wales. In October, 1295, he went to Scotland with his grandfather, the Earl of Surrey; he was knighted by the King at the capture of Berwick, 30 March, and fought at Dunbar, 27 April, 1296. He was warden of Galloway and Ayrshire, September, 1296; Justiciar in Dumfries, and joint Justiciar in Lancs., Cumberland and Westmoreland, June, 1297. He was at Court at Ipswich, 7 January, 1296/7, and was one of the English notables whose seal was then affixed to the treaty with the Count of Flanders. In May, 1297, he was summoned for service in person overseas, but in July he was in Scotland, receiving submissions of Scottish prelates and nobles, including Robert de Brus. In 1297-98, he was a member of the Council of the King's son, Regent during the King's absence abroad, and in January, 1297/8 was among the English magnates summoned to a convention at York, which the Scottish magnates were ordered to attend. He was summoned among the Barons, September, 1298, and May, July and September, 1299, for service in Scotland. In July, 1300, he served, in his maternal grandfather's retinue, at the siege of Carlaverock, where he displayed a yellow banner with a blue lion. He had changed his arms from "Azure a fesse engrailed gold" to "Gold a lion azure" by 1295, and his seal with these arms is appended to the Barons' letter to the Pope, February, 1300/1. The reason for the change in arms is unknown. The alteration has been connected with his marriage to the daughter of the Earl of Arundel, who bore "Gules a lion gold", but G. E. Cokayne states, "this theory should be treated with caution." In the Tudor period, the Percys, Earls of Northumberland, quartered their original arms with their later arms, as still borne by their descendants, the ancient "fesse engrailed" being blazoned in modern heraldry as "five fusils conjoined in fesse."

Finally, Sir Henry de Percy was summoned to Parliament from 6 February (1298/9), 27 Edw. I to 29 July (1314), 8 Edw. II, by writs directed "Henrico de Percy", whereby he is held to have become LORD PERCY. The remainder of his life was spent, with few breaks, either in fighting in Scotland or in preparing for fresh campaigns there. He attended the Lent Parl., 1305, at Westminster; in April, 1306, was appointed the King's Lieutenant and Captain over all men-at-arms of the W. Borders; was summoned to the Coronation of Edward II, February, 1307/8; and in March was appointed constable of Scarborough Castle, an appointment altered into a license to reside there. In November, 1309, he bought Alnwick from the Bishop of Durham. The next year, he joined the baronial opposition to Edward II, which appointed the "Lords Ordainers". Under their ascendancy, he was appointed in March, 1311, Keeper of the Bishopric of Durham during the vacancy, and in December, Justice of the Forest beyond Trent and Keeper of Bamburgh Castle. He was Joint Keeper of the Marches under the Ordainers, and was with the Earl of Lancaster, May, 1312, when he nearly captured the King at Newcastle, and with the Earls of Pembroke and Surrey when Gavaston surrendered to them. He took no part in the execution of Gavaston, but was one of the sureties for his safe conduct. He was summoned 24 March, 1313/4, against the Scots, that is, for the campaign which ended at Bannockburn. He died between 2 and 10 October, 1314 (often given as 1315), and was buried at Fountains Abbey. [*Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 212; *Cal. Inq. p.m.*, vol. v, no. 536.]

This Sir Henry de Percy married Eleanor Fitz Alan, sister of Sir Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel, and daughter of John Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel (d. 1271/2), and his wife, Isabel (Isabella) (de Mortimer) Fitz Alan. SEE FITZ-ALAN — EARLS OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT; also DE MORTIMER MANUSCRIPT and ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE IRISH KINGS (MAC MOROUGH).

The marriage of Sir Henry de Percy and Eleanor Fitz Alan took place perhaps before June, 1294. At his proof of age [*Cal. Inq. p.m.*, vol. iii, no. 214], Counsel for the King

said that his lands ought not yet to be restored to him, because he had not satisfied the King for his marriage. Dower was assigned to the widow, Eleanor (Fitz Alan) de Percy on 6 November, 1314. She died in July or August, 1328, and was buried at Beverley, where her obit. was celebrated. She was allowed to reside in Scarborough Castle from 1325 to her death. There were two sons born to this marriage: (1) Sir Henry de Percy, 2nd Lord Percy, Knight of the Bath, of whom further; and (2) Sir William de Percy, a Knight of the Bath, who is mentioned in the will of the 2nd Lord Percy, and was a benefactor of Sallay Abbey.

GENERATION XV.

Sir Henry de Percy, Baron de Percy, and second Lord Percy, a KNIGHT OF THE BATH, son and heir of Sir Henry and Eleanor (Fitz Alan) de Percy, was born about 1299 or 1300. His age is given variously in his father's inq. p.m.; the likeliest agrees with the statement that he was born at Leconfield, 6 February, 1300/1 (his proof of age — *Cal. Inq. p.m.*, vol. vi, no. 435 — in which document there is an obvious miscalculation of a year). In spite of his extreme youth, he was included in Archbishop Greenfield's summons to 50 knights in April, 1315 to a council of war at Doncaster, to provide for the safety of the North against the Scots. In October, 1318, while still a minor, he was given custody of Alnwick Castle, with all his father's lands except in Yorks, the latter being in his mother's hands during his minority. In May, 1321, he attended the meeting of the Northern magnates summoned by the Earl of Lancaster at Pontefract; and on 25 December, 1321, he was given custody of Scarborough Castle which he retained until March, 1324. On the 26th, he did homage, and had order for livery of his inheritance, though he had not then proved his age. [*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318-23, p. 411.] He does not appear to have fought at Boroughbridge, March, 1322, though summoned (February, 1321/2) to join the King at Coventry against the Lancastrians. In this year, 1322, he was knighted by the King at York, receiving materials for his ceremonial garments from the King's wardrobe. [*Anstis, Knighthood of the Bath*, App. no. xvi.] He was summoned 26 March, 1322, for service in person in Scotland, and spent most of his life thereafter in such service, or in guarding the Marches. In April, 1323, he was one of the hostages in Scotland for the Earl of Moray, Scottish ambassador for peace in England. In 1324, he was Keeper of the coast of Yorks, and in 1325 of Northumberland, and a Keeper of the Peace there. He joined the Queen against the Despencers on her return to England, October, 1326. In February, 1326/7, he was made Keeper of Skipton Castle, Chief Commissioner to see the Scottish truce observed (the commission was renewed from time to time), and Warden of the Scottish Marches till Whitsuntide; in April, he was one of the ambassadors, and later chief plenipotentiary to make peace. In the subsequent treaty, it was agreed that the English, excepting four (among whom was Percy), should lose their inheritance in Scotland. In May, the Scots raided the Borders, and besieged Alnwick Castle for a fortnight or more, but made no progress, because Percy defended his own stronghold well. He was with the King at Durham in August, 1327, and at York in August, 1328, and in May, 1329 sailed with him from Dover on his journey to do homage for Guienne. He was Keeper of Bamburgh Castle in April, 1330, and in July, overseer of array in the northern counties; in January, 1330/1 was one of the envoys to France to treat of peace; in February, Justiciar of the East March; in August, 1332, he received full power, as Warden of the March, to keep the peace, in view of threatened invasion. With Lord Neville, he defeated the Scots raiding into Redesdale, January, 1334/5, and in October, 1337, he was a commissioner to define the boundaries between Yorks and Westmoreland; was present at the siege of Dunbar in April, 1338; and in June, 1339, one of the sureties of the treaty for the marriage of Prince Edward and Margaret of Brabant. In that year, and in 1340, he was a member of the Council during

the King's absence in Flanders. He commanded the 3rd division at the victory at Neville's Cross, 17 October, 1346, and took part in the invasion of 1347. In October, 1350, he was a commissioner to treat with the Scots for a final peace. He was summoned to parliament from 1322 to 1351.

Sir Henry de Percy married Idonea (Idoine) de Clifford, daughter of Robert de Clifford, Lord Clifford of Appleby, by Maud (or Matilda), daughter of Thomas de Clare. (Idonea is in error called "Imania" in the transcript of her husband's will.) SEE DE CLIFFORD and DE CLARE MANUSCRIPTS. Sir Henry died after a slight illness at Warkworth, at the end of February, 1351/2, and was buried at Alnwick. [*Alnwick Chron.*, p. 40; *Cal. Inq. p.m.*, vol. x, no. 43. His will — *Test. Ebor. Surtees Soc.*, vol. i, p. 57.] His widow had order for assignment of dower 4 April, 1352. She died 24 August, 1365, and was buried in Beverley Minster, under the "Percy Shrine". Of their nine children, two are of especial interest to this memoir: Maud de Percy, who married Sir John, Lord Neville, of Raby — SEE NEVILL — BARONS NEVILL OF RABY, EARLS OF WESTMORELAND MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 401-404; and Isabel de Percy, of whom further.

GENERATION XVI.

Isabel de Percy, daughter of Sir Henry de Percy and his wife Idonea (de Clifford) de Percy, died before May 25, 1368. She married Sir William Aton, Lord Aton, of Malton and Aton in Yorkshire, born about 1299, and died before March, 1388-89, at the age of ninety. SEE ATON (DE ATON) MANUSCRIPT.

DE PERCY

SECOND DE PERCY LINE.

For Introduction and Generations I through XII, see the FIRST DE PERCY LINE.

GENERATION XIII.

Walter de Percy, Lord of Kildale, from whom descended the lines of Percy of Kildale, and Percy of Ormsby (Ormesby); the former extinct in the 16th century; the latter long represented by Conyers of Ormesby; was son of William de Percy (born between 1183-1193, died shortly before 28 July, 1245, buried Sallay Abbey), and his second wife, Ellen (Elena) (de Balliol) de Percy; and brother of Sir Henry de Percy — Gen. XIII OF FIRST DE PERCY LINE.

Walter de Percy was buried in the Cloister at Gisburne. He married Christiana de Lindsay, widow of Walter de Lindsay, Lord of Lamberton and Molesworth. They had a son, William de Percy.

GENERATION XIV.

William de Percy, generally styled "William de Percy of Kildale, the elder", son of Walter and Christiana de Percy, was Lord of Kildale from 1252 to 1280. He married Joan, whose surname is not known. They were the parents of Arnald (Arnold) de Percy; and William de Percy, of whom further.

GENERATION XV.

Sir William de Percy of Kildale and Ormesby, was styled "the Younger", and the "de" in his name was sometimes omitted; son of William and Joan de Percy; died in Wales, 22 April, 1295. He married Joan, surname not of record, and had a son Alexander de Percy, of whom further.

GENERATION XVI.

Sir Alexander Percy of Ormesby, son of William and Joan de Percy, was aged 14 years in 1295, and was living in 1310. He married Matilda, surname unknown, and they had a son John Percy.

GENERATION XVII.

John Percy, son of Sir Alexander and Matilda Percy, was the father of a daughter, Juliana Percy.

GENERATION XVIII.

Juliana Percy, who was born circa 1320, daughter of John Percy, married Sir Robert Conyers, Knight, of Ormsby and Sockburn. SEE CONYERS MANUSCRIPT.

Following are several court records proving the connections of these families.

[*Yorkshire Inquisitions Post Mortem*, 23 Edward I (1295) No. 16]: William de Percy, the Younger, of Kildale — writ dated at Lammays 3 May, 23rd Edward

I (1295). (Translation from the Latin original in the Public Record Office, London).

"Inquisition taken at York before Alexander de Ledes, Keeper (*Custode*) of the office of Escheatry in the county of York, on Sunday the eve of St. Peter *ad vincula*, 23 Edward [31 July 1295] by these twelve underwritten, viz, by Stephen Gouwer, Robert de Colleby, William de Neuby, clerk, Walter de Thorpe, William de Moubray, William de Hoton, Clerk, William Tosty, Robert *le Bret*, John de Fymters, Stephen de Erneclive, William Gylyot of Lackenby and Richard de Fenton, who say on their oath that William de Percy, the younger, deceased, held on the day of his death no lands or tenements of the King in chief. He held Ormesby with Caldecotes,† and one carucate and a half of land with appurtenances in Crathorne of Arnald de Percy his brother for a penny a year, and as much foreign service as appertains to such a holding. The same William did homage only to Robert de Twenge, deceased, for Ormesby and Caldecotes, and no other services. He did all foreign services to William de Percy his father, and after his (the father's) decease to Arnald de Percy, son and heir of William de Percy the elder, his father. Ormesby and Caldecotes are worth £40 a year; the land in Crathorne, £4 a year.

"Alexander, son of said William the younger, deceased, is his next heir, aged fourteen years."

"Writ dated at Westminster, 12 August 23rd year [Edward I, 1295] referring to the inquisition lately returned as being insufficient, because it is not mentioned whether or not William de Percy of Kyldale held of the heir of Marmaduke de Twenge, deceased (who held of the King in chief) lately under age and in ward to the King. Further inquiry therefore is to be made without delay."

[Therefore the following (Translation from the Latin original)]:

"Inquisition made at Stokeslee on Saturday before the feast of St. Bartholomew, 23 Edward I [20 August, 1295], before the keeper of the office of Escheatry by Robert de Colleby, Walter de Thorpe, William Guer, William de Ebor, John de Fyntres, William *le Moubray*, William *le Clerck* of Hoton, William *le Clerck* of Neuby, Robert Brette, Robert de Salton, William Tosty, and William del How; who say that William de Percy held his whole land in Ormesby, Caldecotes and elsewhere in the bailiwick of Langb[arugh] of Arnald de Percy, and nothing of the heir of Marmaduke de Twenge, and did no other service to the said heir. William died in Wales on Friday before the feast of St. Mark the Evangelist, in the year abovesaid (22 April, 1295); and Alexander, his son, is his next heir, and aged fourteen years."

[Public Record Office, London. *Inquisition ad quod damnum*. 18 Edward I No. 127. (Translation from the Latin original)]: Writ dated at Westminster, 12 February, 18th year of Edward I [1289-90]

"Inquisition made on Wednesday after Sunday on which is sung *Quasimodo geniti* [the first Sunday after Easter] 18 Edward I [12 April, 1290], by William Herman, John Hersant, Peter de Lincoln, William de Lythe, William of the

† "Caldecotes" means Cargo Fleet, near Middlesbrough.

Hall (*de Aula*), William Penoc, William de Everle, Walter de *Refector(io)*, Geoffrey de la *Launde*, William son of John, William de Percy of Dunesl[e], and Thomas Wybern, who say on their oath that it is not to the damage or annoyance of the king, or of fathers, if it be granted to William, son of William de Percy of Kyldale, and Joan his wife, that they may give and assign to the Abbot and Convent of Wyteby a message and ten acres of land with the appurtenances in Sneton, and the advowson of the Chapel of St. Hylda there to have and to hold to the said Abbot and Convent in frank, pure and perpetual almoign; but rather to the king's advantage because at the time of the voidance of the abbot the tenement with the chapel will be in the king's hand, as also other rents or tenements belonging to the liberty of which that is immediately held, the terms being of the Abbot, who holds of the king in chief — The premises are worth in all issues by the year £6 and 40 d."

[Thereupon, by a fine levied in the quinzaine of Trinity, 18 Edward I (11 June, 1290) Sir William de Percy, son of Sir William de Percy, and Joan his wife, released to William, the Abbot of Whitby all right in the advowson of the chapel of St. Hilda of Sneton, together with a message and ten acres of land in Sneton. For which, the Abbot, in return, covenanted for himself and his successors that they would find a chaplain to celebrate divine service in the chapel for the souls of the aforesaid William and Joan and their heirs, and for the souls of all faithful deceased. [*Pedes Finium*, Ebor, (Yorkshire) Edward I, No. 113].

"And twenty years later, in 1310, Alexander de Percy, having become of legal age, the said son and heir of the said William de Percy and Joan, his wife, released, as heir of his father, all right in the advowson of the church or chapel of St. Hilda of Sneton, and in a message with the buildings and ten acres of land belonging to the same church or chapel." [*Whitby Chartulary* ii, 413.]

[Public Record Office, London — *Yorkshire Inquisitions*, Vol. 12, p. 202. (Extent of Knight's Fees, 7 Edward I, No. 32 Membrane 4)]:

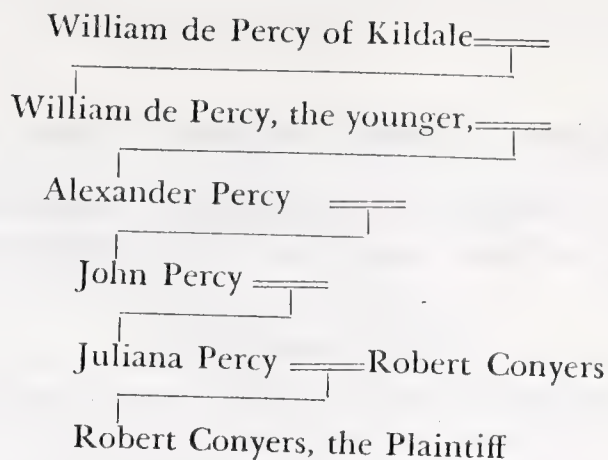
"Inquisition of Fees held by Peter de Brus in the North Riding, East Riding and Clarboue on Sunday after the feast of S. Luke the Evangelist, 7 Edward (22 October, 1279 by 'William de Perci of Kildale, Crathorne and elsewhere'." [These places are parishes in the district of Cleveland.]

[Public Record Office, London — *De Banco Roll*, Easter 51 of Edward 3, membrane 170. Abstract]:

"Ebor. Robert, son of Robert Conyers, Knight, sued the Prior of Gisseburne for land in Ormesby, which William Percy, the elder, had given to William Percy, the younger, and to the heirs of his body."

In this entry is given six successive generations, five of Percy and two of Conyers, thus connecting William de Percy of Kildale with his great-great-granddaughter, Juliana Percy who married Robert Conyers, Knight. This De Banco Roll record, being the original record of the 51st year of Edward III, disproves the assumption published in *Extinct and Dormant Peerages in the Northern Counties of England* that the said Juliana Percy who married Robert Conyers, Knight, was the daughter of William Percy instead of his descendant as aforesaid. Juliana (Percy) Conyers' son, Robert Conyers, Jr., was the plaintiff in this suit against the Prior of Gisseburne. In the Probate Court at York is filed the administration of

the estate of this Robert Conyers, Jr., dated 18th of July, 1432. This De Banco Roll thus gives the following pedigree:



William de Percy, the younger, is the one who died in Wales 22 April, 1295, leaving the son Alexander then aged 14 years on August 20, 1295, as stated in the Inquisition Post Mortem upon Alexander's said father.

REFERENCES — FIRST AND SECOND DE PERCY LINES: C. W. Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. M. A. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*. H. Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom*, Vol. II. W. Segar and J. Edmondson: *Baronagium Genealogicum*, Vol. III, pp. 269-70. G. Brenan: *History of the House of Percy*, Vol. I, pp. 4-12 and Table I; Vol. I, p. 168 and Table II; *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. VI, pp. 423-424; Vol. XXI, p. 134. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. XV, pp. 838-839, 883-886. Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, by John Burke, Esq., pub. London 1831, pp. 414-416. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. X, pub. London 1945, pp. 435-462. E. B. de Fonblanque: *Annals of the House of Percy*, Vol. I, pp. 12-13. *Lincoln Record Society*, Vol. XIX, pp. 100-04, 105-15. R. Surtees: *History and Antiquities of County Palatine of Durham*, Vol. III, p. 60. *Visitation of Yorkshire made in the years 1563 and 1564*, pub. London 1881, pp. 239-242, and p. 248. *Visitation of Yorkshire made in the years 1584/5*, edited by Joseph Foster, pub. London 1875, p. 199. Chart prepared privately for Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard from original English records and other sources.

CHARLEMAGNE

SECOND ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

SEE ALSO FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE — AYRES-DAWSON AND ALLIED FAMILIES, Vol. I, pp. 419-421; and Vol. II, pp. 364-366.

GENERATION I.

Pepin II, called, although incorrectly, Pepin of Heristal or Herstal, died December 16, 714.

Pepin II, was son of Anschisus, who was born about 605, and was Mayor of the Palace of Austrasia from 632 to 638. He married Bega, daughter of Pepin of Landen (called Pepin I), Mayor of the Palace to the Merovingian King, Dagobert I, of Austrasia.

Anschisus, was son of St. Arnulf, Bishop of Metz, who was born about 582 and died after 641. Anschisus had a brother, St. Chlodulf, who was Bishop of Metz.

Pepin II, about 678, led the nobles of Austrasia against Ebroin, Mayor of the Palace and Neustria. His victory at the battle of Tertry in 687 marked the downfall of the Merovingians, although they still held the titles of Kings. He ruled under four of them. Pepin II fought the Frisians and after defeating their Duke, Radbod, brought them within the Christian church. He likewise defended his frontiers against the Bavarians and Alamanni.

Pepin II married (first) Plectrude; and married (second) Alpaيدا or Chalpaيدا. Children of the first marriage: (1) Drogo. (2) Grimmwald. Children of the second marriage: (3) Charles Martel, of whom further; and (4) Childebrand.

GENERATION II.

Charles Martel, son of Pepin II, and his second wife, Alpaيدا or Chalpaيدا, was born about 688, and died October 22, 741. After the death of his father, there was a period of anarchy. His nephews, grandchildren of Plectrude, were proclaimed rulers, and Charles was thrown into prison. Austrasia (eastern portion of France) and Neustria (western France) were still separate. He escaped and defeated the Neustrians at Ambleve in 716 and at Vincy the following year. He also took the title of Mayor of the Palace of Austrasia, thus uniting the northern part of the country. In 719, he forced Duke Odo of Aquitaine to recognize his suzerainty. He also became renowned for his victories over the Moors. They had conquered Spain in 711, and later crossed the Pyrenees and advanced on Gaul as far as Tours. His brilliant victory, in October, 732, over the Moors ended the last of the Arab invasion, and led to his being called Martel (the hammer). He then took the offensive against them in southern France. His victories over the Germans resulted in the annexation of Frisia, the end of the Duchy of Bavaria, intervention in Bavaria and the payment of tribute by the Saxons. Pope Gregory III attempted to gain his aid against the Lombards, but was unsuccessful. For a few years before his death there was no king of the Merovingian line and, in 741, he divided the kingdom between his two sons as though he were master of the realm.

Charles Martel married Chrotrudis. Children: (1) Carloman, succeeded his father in Austrasia and western Germany, abdicated in 747; and (2) Pepin III, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Pepin III, called Pepin the Short, son of Charles Martel and Chrotrudis, succeeded his father in Neustria, the western part of the kingdom, while his brother, Carloman, held the eastern part. They both kept the title of mayor of the palace and were the actual rulers of the country. They appointed Childeric III, probably a Merovingian as king, but presided over tribunals, convoked councils of the church, and made war themselves. Carloman abdicated and retired to a monastery in 747. Pepin was thus sole master of both Austrasia and Neustria and after consulting Pope Zacharias took the title of king. He was crowned by St. Boniface in 751 and later was recrowned by Pope Stephen II, who also made him a Patriarch of Rome. In return for these favors, Pepin made two expeditions against the Lombards. He took the exarchate of Ravenna from them and conferred it on the Pope. This marked the beginning of the Papal States.

Pepin's reign was marked by many important events, among them the wresting of Aquitaine from its duke, the subjection of the Duke of Bavaria to being one of his vassals, and the diplomatic relations with the Eastern Empire. He instituted many modifications in Frankish government and life. He died on September 24, 768, at St. Denis.

Pepin III married Bertha (or Berthe), daughter of Chiribert, Count of Laon. Children: (1) Charlemagne (Charles I of France), of whom further; and (2) Carloman.

GENERATION IV.

Charlemagne, son of Pepin III, or Pepin the Short, and Bertha (or Berthe) of Laon, was born April 2, 742-43, died January 28, 814, and was buried at Aix-la-Chapelle. His father, Pepin, deposed the last of the Merovingian dynasty of French Kings and assumed the Frankish crown. Charlemagne, in the early part of his reign, invaded Northern Italy, putting an end to the Lombard kingdom. From 774 to 799, he was at war with the Saxons, at that time a heathen race east of the Rhine. In 785, Widukind, Saxon leader, submitted and was baptized a Christian, but resistance continued in the outlying portions of the region. Bavaria was next annexed and this brought Charlemagne in conflict with the Avars, whose Khan became a Christian in 805. Expeditions were also sent against the Arabs of North Spain. On December 25, 800, while in Rome, Charlemagne was crowned Emperor by Pope Leo III, thus reviving the early Christian Roman Empire. After a naval war in the Adriatic, in which he surrendered some disputed territory, Charlemagne was saluted by the Greek envoys as Basileus, the equality of the two empires being thus recognized. The reign of Charlemagne witnessed a revival of arts and letters, a revision of Frankish laws, and the writing of the laws of the Saxons, Thuringians and Frisians.

Charlemagne married (first), in 770, Hermengarde or Desiderata, daughter of Desiderius, King of Lombardy; married (second), in 771, Hildegarde, who was born in 757, and died April 30, 782, daughter of Godfrey, Duke of Schwaben, or Swabia, by whom the emperor had nine children; married (third), in 783, Fastrade, daughter of Rudolph, Count of Franconia; married (fourth) Liutgarda, who died June 4, 800.

Children of second marriage: (1) Charles, born in 772, died December 4, 811, was King of Germany, left no issue. (2) Rothrude or Rotrude, born in 773, died June 6, 810, married Roricon I, Count of Maine. (3) Adelaide, Abbess of Fara, born in 775, died June 6, 810. (4) Pepin, born in 776, died July 8, 810, was King of Bavaria and Italy. (5) Louis I, of whom further. (6) Lothaire, born in 779, died in 780. (7) Bertha, died in 853. (8)

Gisele, born in 781. (9) Hildegarde, born in 782, died in 822, Abbess of Argenteuil, married Eberhard I, Lord Beutelsbach.

Children of third marriage: (10) Theodrade, Abbess of Argenteuil. (11) Hiltrude, Abbess of Faremontier. Child of fourth marriage: (12) Emma, died in 839, married Eginhard Abbot.

GENERATION V.

Louis I, surnamed the Pious, son of Charlemagne and Hildegarde, was born at Chaseneuil in Central France in 778 and died near Ingelheim, June 20, 840. As a child, in 781, he was crowned King of Aquitaine. His father planned to divide the empire among his three sons, but on account of the death of the other two, Louis I became successor in the empire, his nephew Bernard, son of Pepin, becoming King of Italy. Louis I was crowned Emperor by his father at Aachen in 813, and three years later he was crowned a second time by Pope Stephen IV at Reims. His tastes were ecclesiastical rather than military, and he earned the surname Pious through his liberality to the church and for his attempt to reform and purify monastic life. Soon after his coronation he arranged for a division of the empire among his three sons, but he later married a second time and included Charles, a son by the second marriage, in a new arrangement. The remainder of his reign was marked by a series of revolts on the part of the elder sons. At times they fought among themselves, at times against their father, and on two occasions practically deposed him. With the death of Pepin, the empire was divided among the other three, including Charles:

Louis I married (first), in 798, Ermengarde, daughter of Ingram, Duke of Hasbaigne. SEE FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CLOVIS, FOUNDER OF THE FRANKISH MONARCHY. She died October 3, 818, and he married (second), in 819, Judith, who was born in 800 and died April 19, 843, daughter of Welfe or Guelph I, Count of Bavaria.

Children of first marriage: (1) Lothair I, born in 799, died in 855, was Holy Roman Emperor, married Ermengarde of Alsace — SEE DESCENT FROM ANCIENT VISIGOTHIC KINGS. (2) Pepin, born in 803, died in 838, was King of Aquitaine. (3) Louis, called the German, born in 805, died in 876, was King of Bavaria. (4) Adelaide, married Conrad, Count of Auxerre. (5) Alpaida, married Begon Conrad, Count of Paris. (6) Hildegarde, died in 842, married Count Thierri.

Children of second marriage: (7) Gisele, born in 820, married in 843, Eberhard, Duke of Frioul. (8) Charles II, of whom further.

GENERATION VI.

Charles II, surnamed the Bald, son of Louis I, the Pious, and his second wife, Judith, was born in 823 and died October 5, 877. The death of his father, in 840, led to war between his three surviving sons, Charles allying himself with Louis in resisting the claims of Lothair as Emperor. Their victory led to the oaths of Strasbourg and the treaty of Verdun in 843, which definitely broke the unity of the empire. Charles secured the kingdom of the West Franks, corresponding largely to what is now France, while Louis secured the portions of the empire which were German. Lothair had the title of Emperor and a region between France and Germany, including Italy and the valleys of the Rhone, Saone and Meuse. After a few quiet years, following this treaty, various attempts were made by each of the brothers to increase his dominions, and it was at this time that Norman raiders reached Northern France. Following the death of Emperor Louis II, Charles went to Italy, securing the imperial crown at Rome with the support of Pope John VIII. He made a second expedition to Italy to aid the Pope against the Saracens and died on his way back to France.

Charles II married (first), in 842, Hermentrude (Hermintrude), who died October 6, 869, daughter of Eudes, Count of Orleans. He married (second), in 870, Richilde, daughter of Thierry I, Duke of Burgundy.

Children of first marriage: (1) Judith, of whom further. (2) Carloman, born in 845, died in 877, Abbot of Esternach. (3) Louis II, born November 1, 846, died April 10, 879, King of France. SEE FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE. (4) Charles, born in 848, died in 866, King of Aquitaine. (5) Lothaire, died in 866, Abbot of St. German of Auxerre. (6) Ermentrude, Abbess.

GENERATION VII.

Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald and his first wife Hermentrude (Ermentrude), daughter Eudes (Vodom), Count of Orleans, married (first), as his second wife, Ethelwulf or Aethelwulf, King of England, and father, by his first marriage to Lady Osburga, daughter of Oslac, the royal cup bearer, of Alfred the Great. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND. Judith married (second) Aethelbald or Ethelbald, brother of her first husband; and married (third) Baldwin I, Count of Flanders. Baldwin I, surnamed "Bras-de-Fer", was the first Margrave or Count of Flanders and ruled from 858 or 862 until 879.

Baldwin I received Flanders as a county at the time of his marriage to a daughter of Charles the Bald [Judith as above] and held it as an hereditary fief. The realm then consisted of the present East and West Flanders and the departments of du Nord and Pas de Calais in Northern France. At that time the Northmen were ravaging the coastal regions, and Baldwin I was given authority over the district partly in order that his military prowess might be used in repelling the invaders. A son of the third marriage was Baldwin II.

GENERATION VIII.

Baldwin II, called the Bald, Margrave or Count of Flanders, son of Judith and her third husband, Baldwin I, Count of Flanders, ruled from 879 until his death in 918. He continued the resistance to the Northmen and, in 892, rebelled against Eudes in favor of Charles the Simple during their struggle for the French crown. He was excommunicated for this, but became reconciled with Eudes, whose partisans had plundered Flanders. When Eudes died, Baldwin II recognized Charles.

Baldwin II married Aelfthryth (Elfrith), daughter of Alfred the Great of England. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND. Children: (1) Arnulf I (or Arnoul I), of whom further; and (2) Adolphus, Count of Boulogne and Terrouenne.

GENERATION IX.

Arnulf I (or Arnoul I), called the Elder and the Great, Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin II and Aelfthryth, died March 27, 965. He succeeded to the whole inheritance upon the death of his brother and ruled from 918 to 965. He increased his territory by force of arms, first capturing the Castle of Arras and then that of Montreuil. Heruin II of Ponthieu, who held Montreuil, was assisted by William Longespée (Longsword), Duke of Normandy, and they succeeded in re-capturing the castle. Arnulf I later joined forces with Louis d'Outremer in the invasion of Normandy, and in 946 he besieged Rouen. His lands were invaded by the Hungarians, who penetrated as far as Cambrai. Arnulf I fought the Northmen, as had his father and grandfather, and took an active part in the struggles in Lorraine between the Emperor Otto I and Hugh Capet. On the death of his son Bald-

win III, to whom he had relinquished his authority, Arnulf I returned to power and spent the remaining years of his life in securing the succession of his grandson, Arnulf II, son of Baldwin III.

Arnulf I married Alix, also called Athele and Adela, daughter of Heribert II, Count of Vermandois. Children: (1) Baldwin III, of whom further; and (2) Elstrude, married Sifrid, Count of Guines.

GENERATION X.

Baldwin III, Count of Flanders, son of Arnulf I and Alix of Vermandois, died before his father in 961-62. He shared in the government of Flanders during his father's life and did a great deal for the commercial and industrial progress of Flanders, establishing the first weavers and fullers at Ghent. He instituted yearly fairs at Ypres, Bruges and other places. At the time of his death his son was a minor, and the grandfather, Arnulf I, thereupon resumed authority.

Baldwin III married Mathilda, whose ancestry has not been definitely ascertained. Children: (1) Arnulf II (or Arnoul II), of whom further; and (2) Bertha, married Aimar I, Count of Geneva.

GENERATION XI.

Arnulf II (or Arnoul II), the Younger, Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin III and Mathilda, succeeded his grandfather, Arnulf I, and ruled from 965 to his death on March 23, 988. He was still a minor at his accession, and Lothaire, King of France, took advantage of this fact to invade Flanders. The Danes were called upon for assistance, but Lothaire seized not only the territory acquired by Arnulf I, but some of the older regions as well. Later Arnulf refused to recognize Hugh Capet, and Flanders was again invaded. Arnulf took refuge with Richard, Duke of Normandy, who arranged peace with the French King.

Arnulf II married Susanne (or Rosala), daughter of Berenger II, King of Italy. Child: (1) Baldwin IV, of whom further.

GENERATION XII.

Baldwin IV, called the Bearded (*Barbu*), Count of Flanders, son of Arnulf II and Susanne of Italy, succeeded his father at an early age and ruled until his death on May 30, 1036. In 1006, he allied himself with the Count of Louvain and fought successfully against both the Capetian King of France and the Emperor Henry II of Germany. Henry was obliged to grant to Baldwin Valenciennes, the burgraveship of Ghent, and the land of Waes, as fiefs. In 1012, Henry made a further grant to Baldwin of the Island of Walcheren and the province of Zeeland, which led to a long quarrel between Flanders and Holland. The fiefs granted by Henry II made the Count of Flanders a feudatory of the Empire as well as of the French crown, and in Flemish history the French fiefs were known as Crown Flanders and the German fiefs as Imperial Flanders.

Baldwin's son, later Baldwin V, rebelled against his father, in 1028, at the instigation of his wife, but two years later peace was sworn at Oudenaarde, and the old Count continued to reign until his death.

Baldwin IV married (first) Ogive, daughter of Frederick I, of Bavaria, Count of Luxembourg; and married (second) Eleanore, daughter of Richard II, Duke of Normandy. Children of first marriage: (1) Baldwin V, of whom further; and (2) Hermengarde, who married Adalbert, Count de Gand.

GENERATION XIII.

Baldwin V, surnamed de Lille, and, more commonly, "le Debonnaire," Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin IV and his first wife, Ogive of Luxembourg, ruled from 1036 to his death in 1067. He was a forceful and enterprising man and greatly extended his power by wars and alliances. He invaded Frisia in 1045, because Thierry IV of Holland refused to recognize his suzerainty over part of Zeeland. He fought the Emperor Henry III at about the same time and persisted in his revolt for several years, until peace was formally concluded with Henry IV in 1056. From Henry IV, Baldwin obtained in fief the territory between the Scheldt and the Dender and the margraviate of Antwerp, but continued to render homage to the Empire. He built the canal separating Artois and Flanders. So great had his power become that on the death of Henry I of France, in 1060, he was appointed regent during the minority of Philip I.

Baldwin V married, in 1028, as her second husband, Adela of France, died 1079, daughter of Robert II, called "the Pious", King of France, House of Capet (born 970, died 1031), son of Hugh Capet and Adalais or Adelaide of Aquitaine. SEE HOUSE OF CAPET MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, p. 430; and DUKES OF AQUITAINE MANUSCRIPT, *ibid.*, Vol. II, pp. 486-488. Adela of France was the widow of Richard III, Duke of Normandy.

Children: (1) Baldwin VI, of Mons, Count of Flanders and Count of Hainaut or Hainault, married Richilde, heiress of Regnier V, Count of Hainaut, and widow of Hermann of Saxony, of whom further. (2) Robert, Count of Alost and Waes, married Gertrude of Saxony, widow of Floris I of Holland, and became the Frisian regent of Holland during the minority of his stepson. (3) Henry. (4) Matilda (or Maud), married in 1053, William I, King of England, called the Conqueror. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR. (5) Judith, who married (first) Toston or Tostig, brother of Harold, whom William the Conqueror defeated for the throne of England; and married (second) Welfe, Welf or Guelph, Duke of Bavaria.

GENERATION XIV.

Baldwin VI, called *de Mons*, *le Bon* and *le Paisible*, Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin V and Adela of France, was known as Baldwin of Mons and Hainault. He married, as her second husband, Richilde (Richildis), Countess of Namur and Hainault, and heiress of Regnier V, Count of Hainault. A son was Gilbert, surnamed de Gant.

GENERATION XV.

Gilbert de Gant, the first of this name, was the youngest son of Baldwin VI, Count of Flanders. He accompanied William the Conqueror into England, and participated in the triumph at Hastings, and obtained a grant of the lands of a Danish proprietor, named Tour, with numerous other lordships. This Gilbert happened to be at York, 1069, and had a narrow escape, when the Danes, in great force on behalf of Edgar Etheling, entered the mouth of the Humber, and marching upon the city, committed lamentable destruction by fire and sword, killing three thousand Normans. Like most great lords of his time, Gilbert de Gant disgorged a part of the spoils which he had seized to the church, and amongst other acts of piety restored Bardney Abbey, in Lincoln County, which had been utterly destroyed many years before by the Danes. He became Baron of Folkingham.

Gilbert de Gant married Alice de Montfort, daughter of Hugh de Montfort. SEE MONTFORT MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 410-413. Children: (1) Hugh, who assumed the name of Montfort. (2) Walter, married Maud,

daughter of Stephen, Earl of Brittany and Count of Richmond. (3) Robert, Lord Chancellor of England, 1153. (4) Alice. (5) Emma, married Alan de Percy, second Baron de Percy, of whom further.

GENERATION XVI.

Emma de Gant, daughter of Gilbert de Gant and his wife, Alice de Montfort, married Alan de Perci (Percy), called "The Great", second Baron de Percy, son of William and Emma (de Port) de Perci, was born about 1069, died in 1120, and was buried at Whitby. He fought in the army of Henry I in France. SEE FIRST PERCY LINE.

The children of Alan de Perci and Emma de Gant were: (1) William, of whom further. (2) Walter. (3) Geoffrey. (4) Henry. (5) Robert. (6) Gosfred, Abbot of St. Mary's at York.

GENERATION XVII.

William de Perci (Percy), third Baron de Percy, was born in 1112, and died in 1168. He founded the Abbeys of Handell and Sallay in Yorkshire.

William de Percy married (first) Adeliza "de Tunbrigge" de Clare, daughter of Richard, Earl of Clare, who was called "de Bienfaite," and, from his strongholds at Tunbridge and at Clare, "de Clare" and "de Tunbrigg" (Tunbrigge or Tunbridge). SEE DE CLARE MANUSCRIPT. He married (second) Sybilla de Volines. Children of first marriage: (1) Walter. (2) Richard. (3) Alan. (4) William, Abbot of Whitby. (5) Maud, married William, Earl of Warwick. (6) Agnes, of whom further. Children of second marriage: (7) Robert. (8) Josceline.

GENERATION XVIII.

Agnes de Percy (Perci), daughter of William and Adeliza ("de Tunbrigge" de Clare) de Percy, was born in 1134 and died in 1205, surviving her brothers and sisters and becoming sole heiress of her family.

Agnes de Percy married, about 1150 (Cokayne says "after 1154"), Josceline or Joscelyn de Louvain, died before 1189, son of Godfrey I, called Barbatous, Duke of Lower Lorraine and Count of Brabant and Louvain. SEE DUKES OF BRABANT — FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE XV. Her husband assumed the name of Percy, and brought to that family the great Petworth estate in Sussex, which he had obtained from his sister, Queen Adeliza. Children: (1) Henry, of whom further. (2) Ralph. (3) Richard. (4) Josceline. (5) Eleanor. (6) Alice.

GENERATION XIX.

Henry de Percy, as the name came to be written, son of Josceline or Joscelyn de Louvain and his wife, Agnes de Perci (Percy), died before Michaelmas 1198. He married, as her first husband, Isabel de Brus, daughter of Adam de Brus II, Lord of Skelton in Cleveland, Yorkshire. SEE BRUS (BRUCE) MANUSCRIPT. Sons: (1) William, of whom further. (2) Henry.

GENERATION XX.

William de Percy, Baron de Percy, son and heir of Henry and Isabel (de Brus) de Percy, was born between 1183 and 1193, died shortly before 28 July, 1245, and was buried at Sallay Abbey. In 1200, he was appointed one of the two custodes of the county of York under William de Stuteville, and in the same year became Sheriff of Northumberland. In 1214, he was sent in the King's service to Poitou. He joined the barons' rebellion

against King John, but made peace with Henry III, whom he accompanied at the siege of Bingham in 1221, and had his lands restored to him.

William de Percy married (first) Joan de Briwere, daughter of Sir William de Briwere. He married (second) Eleana de Baliol, daughter of Ingelram de Baliol. Children of first marriage: (1) Anastasia, married Ralph Fitz Ralph of Middleham. (2) Joan, married Henry Ferlington. (3) Alice, married Ralph de Haringwood. (4) Agnes, married Eustace de Baliol. (5) A daughter, whose name is not recorded. Children of second marriage: (6) Henry. (7) Ingelram, Lord of Dalton. (8) William. (9) Walter, Lord of Kildale, of whom further. (10) Geoffrey, Lord of Semar. (11) Eleana. (12) Richard. (13) Josceline, Lord of Levington. (14) Alan.

GENERATION XXI.

Walter de Percy, Lord of Kildale, son of William de Percy and his second wife Eleana (de Baliol) de Percy, was ancestor of the Percys of Kildale and Ormsby, and long represented by the Conyers of Ormsby (Ormesby). Walter was buried in the cloister at Gisburne. He married Christiana, relict of Walter de Lindsay, Lord of Lamberton and of Molesworth. Children: (1) Sir Nicholas de Percy. (2) Roger. (3) William de Percy, of whom further.

GENERATION XXII.

William de Percy, generally styled "William de Percy of Kildale, the elder", son of Walter and Christiana de Percy, was Lord of Kildale, Cleveland, 1252-1280. He married Joan whose surname is not known. Children: (1) Arnold de Percy of Kildale. (2) William de Percy, of whom further.

GENERATION XXIII.

Sir William de Percy of Kildale and Ormesby, was styled "the younger", son of William and Joan de Percy, died in Wales 22 April, 1295. He married Joan, surname not of record, and had a son, Alexander de Percy.

GENERATION XXIV.

Sir Alexander Percy, of Ormesby, son of William and Joan de Percy, was aged 14 years in 1295, and was living in 1310. He married Matilda, surname unknown, and they had a son, John Percy.

GENERATION XXV.

John Percy of Ormesby, son of Sir Alexander and Matilda Percy, was the father of a daughter, Juliana Percy.

GENERATION XXVI.

Juliana Percy, of Ormesby (which she brought by marriage, to the Conyers family), daughter of John Percy of Ormesby, and granddaughter of Sir Alexander Percy of Ormesby, married Sir Robert Conyers, Knight, of Ormesby and Sockburn, son of Sir John and Elizabeth (Aton) Playce-Conyers. SEE CONYERS MANUSCRIPT. Sir Robert Conyers died April 25, 1437, and left a will, dated April 18, 1431, proved at Durham, in which he mentioned his daughters Elizabeth, Katherine, Margaret, Cecily, Isabella and Beatrix. On May 19, 1420, he did homage for the lands of his mother. Children, among others: (1) Sir Christopher, of Sockburn, died March 13, 1487, married Mary or Margery Eure, daughter of Sir William Eure. (2) John, of whom further. (3) Joan, married Sir

Philip Dymoke of Scrivelsby, Knight Champion of England at the coronation of Henry VI. (4) Elizabeth. (5) Katherine. (6) Margaret. (7) Cecily. (8) Isabella. (9) Beatrix.

GENERATION XXVII.

Sir John Conyers, Knt., of Hornby (Hornsby) in Yorkshire, son of Sir Robert and Juliana (Percy) Conyers, was Chief Justice of England. He married Margaret St. Quintin, daughter of Sir Anthony St. Quintin of Hornby, Yorkshire, and of Margaret, daughter of Swynko and widow of Sir Thomas Mountford of Hackworth; she was living in October, 1426. Sons: (1) Christopher, of whom further. (2) Thomas, of Whitby, died in 1449.

GENERATION XXVIII.

Sir Christopher Conyers of Hornby, son of Sir John and Margaret (St. Quintin) Conyers, made his will in October, 1426, but lived for thirty years afterwards, and had a great many more children than those named in it. He married (first) Ellen Ryleston, who died August 6, 1444. He married (second) Margaret Waddiley or Wadeley, daughter of Robert Waddiley. Children of first marriage: (1) Sir John, of Hornby, K. G., died March 14, 1489, married Margery or Margaret Darcy. (2) Thomas. (3) Christopher, Rector of Rudby, will dated at York, June 22, 1483. (4) Ralph. (5) Jacob. (6) Robert. (7) Roger, married Sybil, daughter of Thomas Langton. (8) George, married Isabel, daughter of Cuthbert Franke. (9) Margaret, married (first) Roger Lasselles; (second) James Pickering. (10) Sibilla, died young. ((11) Joan, married John Fitz Randolph. (12) Isabel, married Roger Aske. (13) Katherine, married (first) Conan Aske; (second) Roland Pudsey. (14) Elizabeth, married William Borow. (15) Margery, married Robert Wyclyffe. (16) Richard, married Alice, daughter of John Wyclyffe. (17) William, married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Clesby.

Children of second marriage: (18) Nicholas, of Stokesley, will dated 1497, mentioned in the will of his half-brother Christopher. (19) Henry. (20) Conan. (21) Brian, of whom further. (22) Margaret, married Henry Pudsey, son of John, Lord Pudsey. (23) Alice, married a son of Thomas Quarton.

GENERATION XXIX.

Brian Conyers of Pinchingthorpe or Pinchenthorpe, Yorkshire, son of Sir Christopher and Margaret (Waddiley or Wadeley) Conyers, made his will on October 5, 1478, and it was proved on the 16th of that month, describing himself as "Brian Conyers, of York, merchant," he desired to be buried in the Church of the Blessed Trinity in the King's Court. To Margaret his mother he left 53s. 4d., the residue to Elizabeth, his wife, and his children. He is said to have been the founder of the Conyers family of Pinchingthorpe, but the estate had been in the possession of his ancestors for some time. In 1408, the Prior of Giseburn granted to Sir Robert Conyers and others, to their heirs, and their tenants in Pinchingthorpe, common of pasture in Bowdesdale and Hoton-justa-Giseburn, within certain boundaries. It is thus apparent that the Conyers family had come into possession of Pinchingthorpe before that date, but in what way is not known.

Brian Conyers married Elizabeth Nelson, daughter of Thomas Nelson of Evdell. Sons: (1) Leonard, of whom further. (2) William.

GENERATION XXX.

Leonard Conyers of Pinchingthorpe, son of Brian and Elizabeth (Nelson) Conyers, was born about 1474, and died intestate. The will of Cuthbert Playce, Rector of Rudby

and son of Rowland Playce and his wife Margery Conyers, niece of Brian Conyers, dated July 12, 1513, bequeathes: "Also to my cosyn William Conyers vj s viij d. Also to Leonard his broder vj s viij d." Christopher Conyers and Leonard Conyers were among the witnesses to this will.

Leonard Conyers was the father of: (1) Agnes, of whom further. (2) George, of Pinchingthorpe, will dated February 2, 1569.

GENERATION XXXI.

Agnes Conyers, daughter of Leonard Conyers, was born about 1500, and is mentioned in the will of her brother George Conyers of Pinchingthorpe, dated February 2, 1569, as legatee and sister, and as the wife of Lee. She married Geoffrey (Galfrid or Gervase) Lee, called "of Delce Magna, County Kent," and "de Lee Magna, County Kent." SEE LEE MANUSCRIPT. Children: (1) Richard Lee, of whom further. (2) Roger Lee, Doctor of Physics, married at date of will of his uncle, George Conyers, 2 February, 1569.

GENERATION XXXII.

Richard Lee, Mayor of Maidstone, Kent, died 1573, whose son Richard, of Great Delce, Kent, quartered with his arms of Lee; the arms of Lee, the arms of Conyers, Worceley (Wadeley?), Stockport, Darlington, St. Quintin, and Fulford. He acquired the Conyers arms through his grandmother, and St. Quintin arms from her direct ancestress, Margaret St. Quintin, who brought to her husband, Sir John Conyers of Ormesby, the castle and estates of Hornby, Yorkshire.

Richard Lee married Elizabeth Crispe, daughter of John Crispe of Cleve (Clive), in Thanet, co. Kent, and his wife Anne Tuke, daughter of Robert Tuke. SEE CRISPE MANUSCRIPT. John Crispe died in 1558, and left a will. A daughter was Maria (Mary) Lee.

GENERATION XXXIII.

Maria (Mary) Lee, "2 filia Rich'i Lee, de Maydeston in co: Cant'ar [Kent]". She married Henry Drake, Esq. (Henricus) "e familia Drakorum in Comitatu Devon oriundus (ob. 31 Dec. 1609)". SEE DRAKE MANUSCRIPT. Henry Drake was born in 1548, died 31 December, 1609, and buried in Reygate Parish Church, Reygate Hundred, Surrey. He was of a family of that name situated at Ash, near Axminster in Devonshire, and he lived in a capital mansion called "Frenches", in Reygate (Reigate), Surrey, in the hamlet of Wiggey, within the district of Linkfield, as so stated in *The History and Antiquities of the County of Surrey*, by Manning and Bray, published 1899, Volume I, page 310. He was an important member of the old Parish Church at Reygate, Surrey, where his descendant, Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard (Mrs. Harper Donelson), visited with Mr. Reginald M. Glencross, genealogist in the College of Arms, London. This knowledge inspired Mr. Glencross to propose that she should have her own Coat of Arms as of right of descent from Henry Drake, if she could prove it; which accordingly was done by her manuscript being sent to England under Portcullis (as he was then) A. T. Butler, of the College of Arms, and his staff. This was examined by three separate groups of three genealogists each, of England, and the Coat of Arms compiled from the ancient arms of Drake, "Argent, a wyvern gules", differenced by three stars, which were taken from the maternal line of the Drakes.

Henry Drake, as expressed in the *History and Antiquities of Surrey* referred to above, was buried in the Priory Church of Reygate, and his grave is to be found in the Chancel, directly in front of the Altar. On his right is buried the great Admiral, Charles Howard.

Mrs. Sheppard has also seen his ancient home near the Parish Church, which is now a school, halfway between Reygate and Merstham. Henry Drake, later of Reygate, Surrey, had, years before 1589, gone to London and became there a prosperous gentleman. He lived close to Chancery Lane and his children were baptized in the parish Church of St. Clement Danes in the Strand, London. He was established in London for nearly twenty years, where he had gained prominence in the Court of Chancery.

Children of Henry Drake and his wife Maria (Mary) Lee: (1) Henrycus, baptized November 3, 1594. (2) Johannes, baptized July 21, 1596. (3) Robertus (Robert) Drake, baptized July 4, 1591, of whom further. (4) Edwardus Drake de Rigate in Surrey, an'o 1623, baptized May 23, 1585, married Maria, 2 filia Will'i. Thornhill, de Thornhull, in Com. Dorset, ar. (5) Elizabeth Drake, uxor Jacobi Morley de com. Eborum ar., baptized January 19, 1587/8. (6) Maria Drake, ux: Tho. Posthumus Diggs, de Rigate, ar., baptized January 29, 1588/9.

GENERATION XXXIV.

Robertus (Robert) Drake, son of Henry Drake and his wife Maria (Mary) Lee, was baptized at Merstham, Surrey, July 4, 1591, and at Merstham, Surrey, Robert Drake, the Virginia emigrant, married, on June 6, 1622, Joan Gawton, daughter of Thomas Gawton and his wife Patience Best, who were married January 21, 1597. At this Merstham, Surrey, were baptized the children of Robert Drake. SEE GAWTON-BEST MANUSCRIPT. There has not been found exactly the date of Robert and Joan (Gawton) Drake's emigration to Virginia, but it probably occurred in 1634. His son Robert (baptized at Merstham, Surrey, April 17, 1623) received the patent "200 acres, Accomack County [now Northampton County] 8 September, 1636, Beg. from the half way tree, runing S. E. into the woods and W. upon the maine baye. Due in right of his late father Robert Drake whoe at his owne costs did transporte himselfe, the sd. Robert his sonn, Joane Drake his wife & Elizabeth Drake, his daughter". The children of Robert Drake and his wife Joan (Jane) (Johanna) Gawton were: (1) Mary Drake, of whom further. (2) Elizabeth Drake, baptized November 9, 1628. (3) Robert Drake, baptized April 17, 1623. [*The Registers of Merstham, Surrey 1538-1812*, published by The Parish Register Society.]

GENERATION XXXV.

Mary Drake, daughter of Robert Drake and his wife Joan Gawton, was baptized October 30, 1625, and came into Virginia in 1647 with her husband and infant daughter Mary, who was then one year of age. Mary Drake married Capt. Richard Hill who signed the "Northampton County Engagement" 1651. SEE HILL MANUSCRIPT. His grant of land June 18, 1647 in which he gives as headrights "Mary Hill Senr., Mary Hill, Jr." is to be found in Clerk's Office, Eastville, Northampton County, Virginia, Liber 4, 1651-54, p. 75. His will was proved November 21, 1694 (Clks. Off., Accomac, Va., *Wills &c.* 1692-1715, p. 62) in which he calls his daughter "Mary Ayres" and mentions Ayres grandchildren. Capt. Richard Hill built his handsome home, now standing, in 1663, and with several sons, had two daughters: Mary Hill who married John Ayres (Eyres), Mariner; and Patience Hill, married John Drummond. This section of land was called "Drake's Neck", which was divided up amongst his several sons and daughters, and no part could be sold or rented excepting by the consent of the others.

What part of England Richard Hill came from is not known to the compiler, but he came with the *Ark* and *Dove* expedition of Lord Baltimore in 1632-3, and remained in St. Mary's County until 1644, when he moved to Westmoreland County, Virginia, and owned

the property that Augustine Washington later built his home on near Bridge's Creek, now called "Wakefield". The deed of sale of this land was signed by Richard Hill and his wife Mary, when it was first sold to John Fissell. In 1663, Richard Hill moved and was transported by his son-in-law, John Ayres, a Master Mariner, to what is now upper Accomack County, Virginia, and from this spot his descendants have lived and owned the land to the present time.

GENERATION XXXVI.

Mary Hill, daughter of Capt. Richard Hill and his wife Mary Drake, was born 1646, and her will was proved December 9, 1703. She married (first) John Ayres (Eyes), Master Mariner, and (second) Christopher Thomson, who took up land with her first husband. SEE AYRES MANUSCRIPT.

John Ayres (Eyes), Master Mariner, as above, claimed at a court held in the upper part of Northampton County, 16 October, 1671, that he as "John Eyes", had transported himself eight times with four others and land was accordingly granted to him. [Accomack Clerk's Office, Virginia, *Order Book 1671-73*, page 24.] The great historian and genealogist, Mr. Charles Arthur Hoppin, claimed he was one of the most important men that colonized Accomack County; that in 1675-6 during Bacon's Rebellion at Jamestown, he served his country with his ship *Hopewell* in conveying material in defense of his country. This John Ayres, Mariner, came immediately from London, son of Henry Ayres, Junior, Gent., and his wife Isabel (Newton) Ayres, of Munden Parva (Little Munden), Hertford, England, first settled as his grants show, and it is so stated on a tombstone near Drummond's Mill at the head of Hunting Creek; that he was "Mariner, of Rappahannock County, Virginia, who settled in Accomack", and as records show in Mrs. Nugent's *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, page 322 (*Patent Book No. 4*, pages 3 and 4), he owned the land patented to him on the north and south banks of that Rappahannock River before removing to Hunting Creek, Accomack County. Mr. Hoppin verified all of the manuscript of the compiler and claimed there were five other separate John Ayres in Accomack, who were absolutely of no relation to the Mariner, John Ayres, and he was not the John Ayres of Kent Island, who took the oath to Lord Baltimore at the time that Lord Baltimore claimed Kent Island from Claiborne. This John Ayres died a bachelor on the Potomac River.

It is important to add this item as some have claimed the Mariner was descended from him; and one very important fact which Mr. Bower Marsh of England claimed could not possibly have occurred otherwise, is that the list of Ayres found in the London books have the same identical names of the group of Ayres who came to America and settled in Virginia. These names descended continuously to Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., who was the father of the compiler, and stated there were no names in the family that had not been of the family.

The children of John Ayres, Mariner, and his wife Mary Hill, were: Francis Ayres, Senior, of whom further; John Ayres, Junior, born 1666, died circa 1702, married Abigaile; Richard Hill Ayres, will proved 1718, married Esther Wilkins, who married second William Chance; Edmond Ayres, will proved 1719, married Anne; Henry Ayres, married Comfort Scarborough, daughter of Matthew, removed to Somerset County, Maryland; Patience Ayres; and Anna Mary Ayres.

GENERATION XXXVII.

Francis Ayres, Senior, born about 1668, will proved June 6, 1721, son of John and Mary (Hill) Ayres, married Sarah Mackwilliam, who joined her husband in deeds of sale

on January 7, 1696 and July 17, 1718. The children of Francis Ayres, Senior, and his wife Sarah, were: Francis Ayres, Junior, of whom further; Richard Ayres; Sarah Ayres; Elizabeth Ayres; and Ann Ayres.

GENERATION XXXVIII.

Francis Ayres, Junior, born before 1703, mentioned in his father's will in 1721, died intestate, having married Tabitha, who joined her husband in a deed of sale on May 3, 1726. Among probable other children, they had a son Jacob Ayres, of whom further.

GENERATION XXXIX.

Jacob Ayres, son of Francis Ayres, Junior and his wife Tabitha, was born circa 1733-1736, will proved May 1, 1782, married Ann, called "Widow of Jacob Ayres". Her will was proved 16 May, 1801. Children of Jacob and Ann Ayres: George Ayres; Levin Ayres, will proved 1834, married Sinah; Richard Ayres, will proved 1798, married Elizabeth; Edmond Ayres, of whom further; Francis Ayres, will proved 1804, married Margaret; Sally Ayres; and Tabitha Ayres.

GENERATION XL.

Edmond (or Edmund) Ayres, son of Jacob Ayres and Ann his wife, was born February 26, 1774, died January 19, 1834, married on March 8, 1800, Keziah (Cassa-Kessey-Cessey) Johnson, daughter of Obedience and Rachel Johnson; born August 13, 1773. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT. Children of Edmond Ayres and his wife Keziah Johnson: John J. Ayres, of whom further; Edmund B. Ayres, born August 22, 1802, died March 14, 1844, married December 28, 1822 Elizabeth Twiford; William J. Ayres, born October 29, 1808; Richard Johnson Ayres, Senior, of whom further; and Lucy Y. Ayres.

GENERATION XLI.

Richard Johnson Ayres, Senior, son of Edmond (Edmund) and Keziah (Johnson) Ayres, was born in Accomack Co., Va., February 4, 1801, and died intestate February, 1872. He was Vestryman of St. George's Parish; Constable of that Parish, July 25, 1825-1829, member of Grand Jury, March, 1831; Harbour and Ballast Master of Andua Creek, March 20, 1836. He owned large tracts of land, including "Ayreslie" and "Shepherd's Plains".

Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr., married December 20, 1827, Leah Wainhouse Johnson, born May, 1799, near Wardtown, Northampton Co., Va., died at "Shepherd's Plains" near Pungoteague, Accomack Co., Va., February, 1882. She was the daughter of John Johnson and Margaret (Kellam) Johnson, his wife, of Occahannock Neck, Northampton Co., Va. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION XLII.

Richard Johnson Ayres, Junior, son of Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr., and his wife Leah Wainhouse (Johnson) Ayres, was born July 10, 1842 near Cedar View Wharf, Accomack Co., Va., and died July 5, 1930, in Lexington, Virginia. He married, March 31, 1868, at "Springdale", Loudoun Co., Va., Elizabeth Hack Dawson, born April 26, 1839 at "Springdale", near Leesburg, Loudoun Co., Va., died March 16, 1893, in Baltimore, Md., daughter of Capt. Samuel Dawson and his wife, Sarah Anne (Bayne) Dawson. SEE DAWSON AND BAYNE MANUSCRIPTS.

GENERATION XLIII.

Henrietta Dawson Ayres, daughter of Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., and his wife Elizabeth Hack (Dawson) Ayres, was born February 19, 1871, near Pungoteague, Accomack County, Virginia, and died Hanover, Pennsylvania, June 6, 1960. She married December 22, 1896, at St. Peter's Episcopal Church, Baltimore, Maryland, Harper Donelson Sheppard, who was born October 9, 1868, near Greenville, Pitt Co., North Carolina, and died Hanover, Pennsylvania, October 10, 1951. He was the son of William Henry Haywood Sheppard and his second wife, Anne Elizabeth (Neal) Turnage-Sheppard. SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: T. Hodgkin: *Italy and Her Invaders*, Vol. VII, p. 24. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. VI, pp. 423-24; Vol. X, pp. 478, 479; Vol. XXI, p. 134. *Ibid.*, 14th edition, Vol. V, pp. 256-259, 293; Vol. IX, pp. 612-613; Vol. XIV, p. 410; Vol. XVII, p. 948. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage*, Vol. II, pp. 325-26, 327, 328, 417, 574. P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France*, Vol. I, pp. 28-29. H. B. George: *Genealogical Tables, Illustrative of Modern History*, 5th edition, Nos. XII, XXIX. Burke: *Royal Families*, Vol. I, pp. v, vi. *La Grande Encyclopédie. L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. V, pp. 94-95, 96-97, 98. A. Warnkoenig: *Histoire de la Flandre jusque l'anne 1305*, Vol. I, p. 151. M. G. Plantagenet-Harrison: *History of Yorkshire*, p. 6. Court Rolls of the Manor of Wakefield in the West Riding of Yorkshire and records supplied by A. T. Butler, Esq., of the College of Arms, London, England. C. T. Clay: *Early Yorkshire Charters*, Vol. IV, p. 30. Sir William Dugdale: *Baronage of England*, Vol. I, p. 400. George Baker: *History of the County of Northampton*, Vol. I, p. 440. G. Brennan: *History of the House of Percy*, Vol. I, pp. 7, 8, 9, and Table I. *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. XV, pp. 884, 885, 886. *The Complete Peerage*, by G. E. Cokayne, Vol. X, pub. London 1945, pp. 435-462. Public Record Office, London — *Inquisition ad quod damnum*, 18 Edward I, No. 127. *De Banco Roll*, Easter, 51 of Edward III, membrane 170. *Yorkshire Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, 23 Edward I (1295), No. 16. *The Genealogist*, N. S., Vol. 12, p. 229. *The Extinct and Dormant Peerages of the Northern Counties* by John Wm. Clay, pp. 32, 33. *Visitation of Yorkshire, 1563 and 1564*, in Publications of the Harleian Society, Vol. XVI, pp. 24, 71, 74-75. R. Surtees: *History and Antiquities of the County Palatine of Durham*, Vol. III, p. 247. J. Burke: *Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland*, 2nd edition, p. 128. B. Burke: *Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage*, Coronation edition, p. 2639. T. D. Whitaker: *History of Richmondshire in the North Riding of the County of York*, Vol. II, p. 43. *Testamenta Eboracensia*, in Publications of the Surtees Society, part 2, Vol. XLV, p. 291 and footnotes; part 5, Vol. LXXIX, pp. 42-43. J. C. Atkinson: *Cleveland, Ancient and Modern*, Vol. II, p. 57. Records in possession of descendants. *Visitation of Kent, 1619-21*, in Publications of the Harleian Society, Vol. XLII, pp. 55, 56; *Crispe Pedigree*, p. 73. *The Family of Crispe* by Fred A. Crisp, pub. 1883, London, Vol. II, pp. 7, 8. *Berry's Kentish Genealogies*, p. 154; for Denne, pp. 269, 270. *Hasted's History of Kent*, Vol. IV, pp. 309, 332-333. *Boteler and Drake*, p. 69. Manning & Bray: *History and Antiquities of Surrey*, Vol. I, pp. 310, 315. *Visitation of Surrey 1530, 1572 & 1623*, pp. 102, 110, 111. Va. Land Patents & Grants, *Patent Book No. 1*, Part 1, p. 376, found in *Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nell M. Nugent, p. 46. *The Registers of Merstham, Surrey*,

1538-1812, published by the Parish Register Society, pp. 48, 50. Clerk's Office, Accomac Court House, Accomack Co., Va., *Liber Deeds & Wills 1664-1671*, p. 45; *Wills 1692-1715*, pp. 137, 345; *Deeds & Wills 1715-1729*, pp. 51, 143, 248; *Will Book &c. 1780-84*, p. 177; *Wills, Deeds &c. 1800-1806*, p. 139. *Virginia Carolorum*, Neill, p. 221. *Americana* (Illustrated), Vol. XXXII — No. 3 — (3rd Quarter 1938), pp. 581-611, pub. by The American Historical Co., Inc., New York City. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., pub. New York 1950, pp. 137-139, 153-156, 159-160, 343-349.

